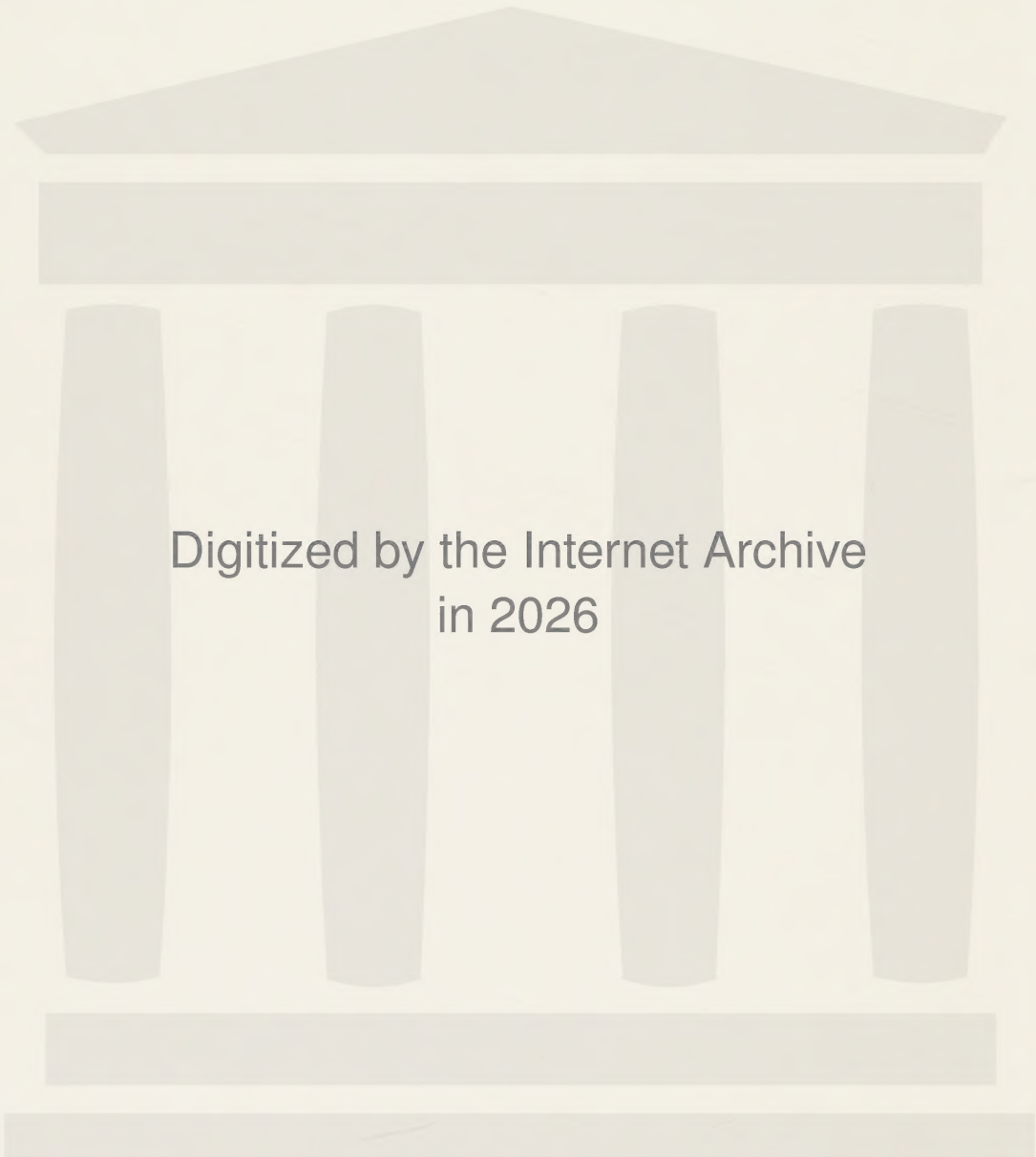
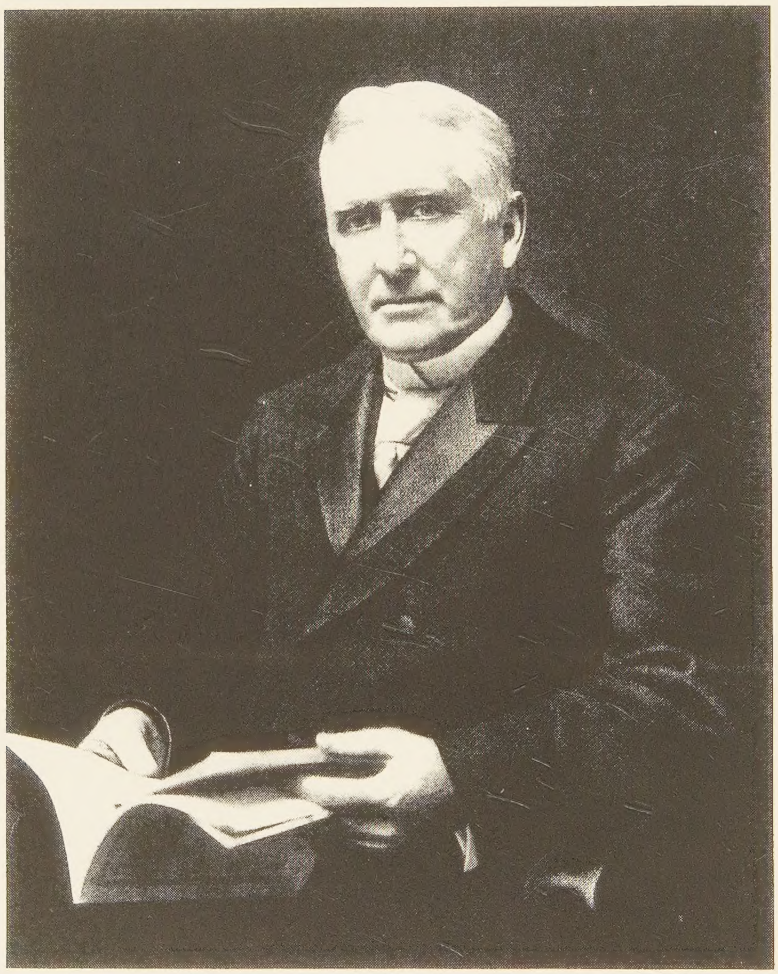
Greene County Public Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 2064193 6


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/standardhistoryo0000gfre

GREENE COUNTY ROOM
GREENE COUNTY LIBRARY
76 EAST MARKET STREET
XENIA, OH 45385



G. Frederick Wright.

A STANDARD HISTORY

OF

LORAIN COUNTY OHIO

An Authentic Narrative of the Past, with Particular Attention to the Modern Era in the Commercial, Industrial, Civic and Social Development. A Chronicle of the People, with Family Lineage and Memoirs.

G. FREDERICK WRIGHT
SUPERVISING EDITOR
Assisted by a Board of Advisory Editors

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1916

Reprinted by –

HIGGINSON BOOK COMPANY
148 Washington Street, Post Office Box 778
Salem, Massachusetts 01970

Phone: 978/745-7170 *Fax*: 978/745-8025

A complete catalog of thousands of genealogy and local history reprints is available from Higginson Books. Please contact us to order or for more information, or visit our web site at **www.higginsonbooks.com**.

This facsimile reprint has been photo-reproduced on acid-free paper. Hardcover bindings are Class A archival quality.

INTRODUCTION

These volumes might well be called "The Centennial History of Lorain County" for it is scarcely more than a hundred years since the first white settlers came within its borders. It is difficult for the present generation to imagine the conditions which surrounded the first settlers. Then a dense, almost impenetrable forest of trees of immense size, covered every acre of the territory. The heroism of the families who plodded their way thither from New England, some on foot, some on horseback, and others in slowly moving carts, occupying more days in the journey than it takes hours now, is worthy of all praise. The rapid clearing of homesteads, and establishment of educational and religious institutions, scarcely find a parallel anywhere else in history.

Industrially, Lorain County was slow in coming to its own. Cleveland should by good rights have been at the magnificent harbor furnished by the preglacial channel of Black River. Much would have been saved if the Ohio Canal had crossed the watershed at the head of Black River at Lodi, which is much lower than that at Akron. But she has now found her own.

In these days of the supremacy of railroads, the shortest line connecting the iron mines of the Lake Superior Region and the coal of the Pittsburgh district, runs through the center of the county, and the growth of her manufacturing industries is already phenomenal, and its continuance insured, thus affording to the farmers an unrivalled market for all their products. In these respects, as well as in her educational institutions, headed by Oberlin College, she is already leading the state. The history of this growth will command the attention of all future generations. Its writing has been an inspiration as well as a labor of love, and it is with regret that we lay our pen down, and turn to less inspiring tasks.

G. Frederick Wright.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

GEOLOGY OF THE COUNTY

The Ohio Shale in Lorain County—The Waverly Sandstone—Marks of the Glacial Period in the County—The Lake Ridges—Soils—Elevations in the County—Natural Gas and Oil.....1

CHAPTER II

BOTANY OF THE COUNTY

By Mary E. Day

The Trees—The Shrubs—The Wild Flowers—The Ferns—The Grasses—Flora of the County—A Unique Bog—Collectors of Plant Life.....13

CHAPTER III

ANIMAL LIFE OF THE COUNTY

By Prof. Lynds Jones

Native and Migratory Birds—Changes in Varieties—Water Birds—Songsters—Mammals of Lorain County—Prehistoric Remains—Fishes of the County—Amphibians—Reptiles—Insects.....20

CHAPTER IV

LEADING TO CIVIL GOVERNMENT

Great Historic Waterways—French Scheme of Colonization—French Northwest Territory—Formally Claim Lousiana—Eng-

lish Serve Notice of Possession—First Ohio Company and Agent Gist—George Croghan—In the Land of the Delawares—French and English Clash—The Delawares Move Westwardly—The Ottawas and the Wyandots of the Lake Erie Region—Bouquet's Expedition—Shawnees Last to Surrender—A Northwest Territory Assured—Lifting of the Indian and State Titles—Lord Dunmore's Squatters—American System of Land Surveys—Public Lands—Congress Lands—Connecticut Western Reserve—Fire Lands—United States Military Lands—Virginia Military Lands—Ohio Company's Purchase—The Germ of Ohio—Donation Tract—Symmes Purchase—Refugee Tract—French Tract—Canal Lands—School Lands—Other Public Tracts...27

CHAPTER V

DAWN OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT

The Ordinance of 1787—Ohio-Michigan Boundary Finally Fixed—First Surveys of Western Lands—How the Reserve Became National Territory—Military and Civil Friction—First Judiciary—Indians at Last Subdued.....49

CHAPTER VI

SECURE UNDER THE LAWS

How the Reserve Was Sold—Acreage of the Reserve—Judge Parsons, Pioneer Land Buyer—Washington County (1796) Claimed Jurisdiction—In the Country of Canahogue—Wayne County (1796)—Jefferson County (1797)—Lawless But in Name—Trumbull County (1800) Recognized—Period of Civil Complication 55

CHAPTER VII

COUNTY SURVEYED AND ORGANIZED

The Treaty of Fort Industry (1805)—Western Lands Surveyed—Surplus Lands of Lorain County—Equalizing Land Values—Four Townships Considered Most Valuable—The Land Draw-

INGS—DRAWING THE TOWNSHIPS—TRUSTEES OF THE RESERVE—CIVIL JURISDICTION FROM 1807 TO 1811—ADJUSTMENT OF COUNTY BOUNDARIES—FIXING THE NORTHERN INTERNATIONAL BOUNDARY—ELY'S INDUCEMENTS FOR COUNTY-SEAT LOCATION—LOCATED AT ELYRIA——FIRST COURTHOUSE AND JAIL—CIVIL ORGANIZATION—FIRST COMMISSIONERS' MEETING — FIRST OFFICIAL DOCUMENT — JUDICIAL MACHINERY IN MOTION—ORIGINAL ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIPS 62

CHAPTER VIII

PIONEER SETTLEMENT

INDIANS ADOPT FIRST WHITE SETTLER—DISGRACED BY GETTING LOST IN THE WOODS—STARTS FOR THE BLACK RIVER—REACHES THE LAKE—JOIN WYANDOTS ON THE SITE OF LORAIN—THE CAMP AT ELYRIA—REPLENISHING THE COMMON LARDER—FUR-HUNTING EXPEDITIONS—RETURN TO CIVILIZATION—MORAVIAN COLONY ATTEMPTS TO SETTLE—WOULD RETURN TO RUINED MUSKINGUM VILLAGES—FOUND PILGERUH (PILGRIM'S REST)—ABANDON PLAN OF RETURN TO THE MUSKINGUM—ORDERED TO MOVE ON—THREE DAYS IN LORAIN COUNTY—FINAL RETURN TO THE MUSKINGUM—DAVID ZEISBERGER, WOULD-BE SETTLER—SETTLEMENTS FROM 1807 TO 1812—A WAR SCARE OF 1812—EASTERN SHIPBUILDERS DRIVEN WEST—LORAIN'S EARLY SHIP-BUILDING INDUSTRY—BLACK RIVER SETTLEMENT BECOMES CHARLESTON VILLAGE—HEARSE, FIRST PUBLIC UTILITY—PLOWING OUT A RIVER CHANNEL—EARLY HOTELS—CHARLESTON'S LEAN YEARS—SCENT OF THE COMING IRON HORSE—FIRST COLONY OF PERMANENT SETTLERS—COLUMBIA TOWNSHIP ORGANIZED—PIONEER SETTLERS OF RIDGEVILLE—RIDGEVILLE TOWNSHIP ORGANIZED—EATON TOWNSHIP SETTLED—CIVIL ORGANIZATION—THE BEEBES AND PERRYS OF BLACK RIVER—OTHER PIONEERS—BLACK RIVER TOWNSHIP ORGANIZED—FOUNDING OF LORAIN CITY—EARLY SETTLERS OF AMHERST TOWNSHIP—JOSIAH HARRIS—AS A POLITICAL BODY—AMHERST AS A VILLAGE—TOWNSHIPS SETTLED DURING THE WAR—PIERREPONT EDWARDS DRAWS AVON TOWNSHIP—THE CAHOON FAMILY—AVON TOWNSHIP CREATED—PIONEER FAMILIES CROWD INTO SHEFFIELD—SHEFFIELD, FIRST TOWNSHIP AFTER COUNTY ORGANIZED—PITTSFIELD TOWNSHIP DRAWN—FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZED—VILLAGE OF ELYRIA FOUNDED—THE ELY HOME—THE FAMOUS BEEBE TAVERN—THE FIRST BEEBE HOME—THE BRIDAL TRIP—THE OLD-TIME FIRE-

PLACE—LAST BEEBE HOUSE, PRIDE OF THE TOWN—ELYRIA TOWNSHIP PARTITIONED IN 1816—"RAISINGS"—TOWNSHIP AND VILLAGE SURVEYED—POSTOFFICE ESTABLISHED—TOWNSHIP ERECTED—ELYRIA CITY OF TODAY—FATHER AND PIONEERS OF BROWNHELM—TOWNSHIP CREATED AND ORGANIZED—SETTLEMENT OF RUSSIA TOWNSHIP—FOUNDING OF OBERLIN—RUSSIA TOWNSHIP ORGANIZED—FIRST YEAR OF PIONEERING IN GRAFTON—TOWNSHIP INCORPORATED—VILLAGE OF GRAFTON—WELLINGTON'S ORIGINAL OWNERS AND SETTLERS—ARRIVAL OF FIRST FAMILY—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION—WELLINGTON VILLAGE—TOWNSHIP OF HUNTINGTON—THE LABORIES AND OTHER FAMILIES—WOODEN BOWL FACTORY—ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP—PENFIELD TOWNSHIP RIGHTLY NAMED—COMING OF THE PENFIELDS—FAMILIES OF CALVIN SPENCER AND OTHERS—CARLISLE TOWNSHIP—PIONEER FAMILIES SETTLE—BRIGHTON TOWNSHIP—HENRIETTA TOWNSHIP—CAMDEN TOWNSHIP.....74

CHAPTER IX

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATIONS

A CENTENNIAL HERALD—EARLIEST RECORD OF LAKE SHORE REGION—THE SMITH TRAVELS—RELICS OF FRENCH ADVENTURERS—RISING OF THE LAKE LEVEL—AVON'S MYSTERIOUS FIRST SETTLER—AVON THROUGH A HUNDRED YEARS—PHYSICAL FEATURES—PIERREPONT EDWARDS, ORIGINAL PROPRIETOR—PERMANENT COLONY ARRIVES (1814)—WILBUR CAHOON FOUNDS FIRST PERMANENT FAMILY—ORIGINAL CAHOON TRACT—DEATH OF WILBUR CAHOON—NICHOLAS YOUNG—LEWIS AUSTIN—OTHER FAMILIES JOIN COLONY—ELAH PARK—THE SWEET FAMILY—FIRST SETTLER IN FRENCH LICK VILLAGE—THE STICKNEY AND WILLIAMS FAMILIES—FIRST EVENTS—INDUSTRIES—RELIGIOUS MATTERS—PIONEER SCHOOLHOUSE—HOLY TRINITY CHURCH—CHEESE-MAKING ABANDONED—CURIOUS MOUNDS RAZED—AVON'S PATRIOTISM—THE SHEFFIELD CENTENNIAL—NORMAN DAY DESCRIBES FIRST COLONISTS—THE BURRELLS EXPLORE—WALLACE, FIRST TEMPORARY SETTLER—FOUR SETTLERS IN WINTER OF 1815-16—FIRST WOMAN AND PIONEER FAMILY—ARRIVAL OF THE DAY AND BURRELL FAMILIES—CAPTAIN SMITH AND FAMILY—OTHER BURRELLS COME—CHURCHES ORGANIZE—FIRST EVENTS—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION—DEATH OF CAPTAIN SMITH—OTHER MEMBERS OF THE FAMILY—DECEASE OF PIONEERS—HISTORIC CONTRIBUTIONS FROM MISS MAY DAY—BUILDING THE SAW-MILL ON FRENCH CREEK—GRIST AND SAW-MILL

—Other Mills—Brick Houses—Settling in a Duck Pond—The Burrells and Hecocks—The Root Family—The Days—Items About Pioneers Generally—Two Unsuccessful Institutions—Ship Builders and Lake Captains—Gold Hunters of 1849-50—Judge William Day, Active Land Agent—The Parks Families—Sheffield in the Civil War—Milton Garfield—Sheffield's History, 1865-1915—First Railroad—Death of Robbins Burrell—Second Railroad — Fatality to Edward Burrell — Woods Leveled for Steel Plant—First Short Line Street Car—Last of the Day Pioneers—First Car over the Electric—Eightieth Anniversary of Congregational Church—Claimed as Founder of Rural Free Delivery—Industrial Matters—Deaths of 1815-16 Pioneers — Golden Weddings—Old Family Relics — Famous Natives—The German Residents—St. Theresa's Catholic Church—Details of the Sheffield Celebration—The Absent Ones — Historic Programme — Huntington's Home-Coming—Myron T. Herrick, Native Son—Professor F. D. Ward—The Historic Kelsey Band—Plans for a Centennial—The Perry Centennial—Local Participation—The Niagara Raised from the Lake Bottom—Grand Welcome to the Restored Flagship—Perry Relics Exhibited.....127

CHAPTER X

GENERAL COUNTY MATTERS

At First, No Educational Fund—Legal Compensation in 1803—Actual Land Grant in 1834—The Western Reserve School Fund—Progress of School Laws to 1834—Foundation of Present System—The Akron Law and Free Graded Schools—Teachers' Institutes—Pioneer Schools and Teachers—Mrs. and Mr. Bronson—Schools Founded in 1810-20—The Strut Street School, Brownhelm—Pioneer Schools in Elyria and Wellington—Russia Township Schools—Huntington and Amherst—First School in Penfield Township—Present Status of County Education—The County Infirmary—The County Home for Children—Superintendents and Matrons—Aim: To Provide Permanent Homes—Buildings—Intellectual and Moral Training—Past and Present Management—The County Agricultural Society—First Agricultural Society—Town Fair at Oberlin—Origin of Good Roads Movement—County Society Founded in

1846—First Fair—Lecturers Appointed—Ladies' Horsemanship Introduced—Pure-Bred Cattle—Star Farmers—First Election—Improvements of Grounds—Early Premiums Dropped—Later History of the Society—Population of the County, 1830-1910—Townships and Corporations, 1910, 1900, 1890—Electric Unification in Lorain County.....170

CHAPTER XI

THE BENCH AND BAR

Grand Opening of First Territorial Court—Harrison, Later-Day Big Buckeye—First Court in Lorain County—Grand Jury Purely Honorary—Early Judges and Associates—Associates Abolished—Old Bench More Democratic—Philemon Bliss—First Probate Judge—Josiah Harris—Two Noted President Judges—Woolsey Welles—Delegates to the 1851 Convention—Present-Day Courts—Common Pleas Judges, 1852-80—Stevenson Burke—Washington W. Boynton—John C. Hale—Early Probate Judges—William F. Lockwood—Lionel A. Sheldon—Charles H. Doolittle—John W. Steele—Laertes B. Smith—Prosecuting Attorneys Previous to 1880—Joel Tiffany—John M. Vincent—Joseph H. Dickson—Other Early Prosecuting Attorneys—Pioneer Lawyers, Pure and Simple—Horace D. Clark—Other Fellow Practitioners—A. A. Bliss—Judson D. Benedict—Myron R. Keith—Joshua Myers—John V. Coon—"Foreign" Practitioners—Accessions from 1845 to 1860—Sylvester Bagg—Attained Prominence Abroad—Oberlin Lawyers—John M. Langston—The Oberlin-Wellington Rescue Case—Came in the '60s and '70s—J. C. Hill—Roswell G. Horr—Retrospect of the Earlier Bar—Bench and Bar Since 1880—Common Pleas and Probate Judges—Hon. David J. Nye, Veteran Active Practitioner—Hon. Clarence G. Washburn—Leading Members of the Bar—The Bar Association—Notable Cases Within Forty Years.....197

CHAPTER XII

DISTINGUISHED CHARACTERS

Dr. Norton S. Townshend—John Henry Barrows—Dr. Barrows' Mother—His Ante-Oberlin Career—Through the Eyes of

Daughter and Father—Colonel Charles Whittlesey—Judge Charles Candee Baldwin—Lucy Stone and Antoinette Brown—General Quincy Adams Gillmore—A Moral as Well as Patriotic Hero—Hon. Myron T. Herrick—Frank H. Hitchcock...228

CHAPTER XIII

MILITARY MATTERS

Contributions from Oberlin College—Company C, Seventh Ohio Infantry—Fatalities—The Squirrel Hunters—Company D, Twenty-third Regiment—Fatalities—Company K, Twenty-third Regiment—Fatalities—Regimental History—Company H, Forty-first Regiment—Regimental History—Forty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry—Company E—Regimental History—The One Hundred and Third Infantry—Company F—Company H—Regimental History—The Forty-third Infantry—The Fifty-fourth Regiment—The German One Hundred and Seventh—Other Infantry Bodies—Battery B, Light Artillery—Fifteenth Ohio Independent Battery—Second Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Cavalry—The Twelfth Ohio Cavalry—Other Civil War Organizations—Fifth Regiment, Ohio National Guard.....247

CHAPTER XIV

LAND ROUTES

Great Indian Shore Trail—The Girdled and State Roads—Early Post Routes—Canals Give Lorain the Go-By—The Old Turnpikes—The Stage Era—Elyria, First Railroad Center—Railroads Crush Side-Wheel Steamers—The Awakening of Lorain—"When the Railroad Came"—The Great Railroad Docks—The New York Central System—The Electric Lines—Macadam Roads 280

CHAPTER XV

CORPORATE LORAIN

Black River "Boom" of the '30s—Rise and Fall of Charleston—The Saviors of the Town—Village Chartered as Lorain—First

School and Police Department—Increase of Population—Incorporation as a City—Conserving Physical and Intellectual Health—The Filtration Plant—The Fire Department—Early Educational Items—Lorain's First Union School—Special School Elections—Superintendents and Clerks—Statistics—School Population—Present School Buildings—The Lorain Free Public Library—The Postoffice.....288

CHAPTER XVI

COMMERCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL LORAIN

The Black River Steamboat Association—Era of Wooden Shipbuilding—The Fishing Industry—Pioneer and Veteran Fishermen—Status of the Present Industry—Lorain's First Iron Furnace—Planing Mill and Stove Works—The Johnson Steel Mills—First Great Plant Located at Lorain—Founding of South Lorain—South Lorain as It Is—First Work on the Johnson Holdings—Opening of the Lorain Plant—Operations as the Lorain Steel Company—The National Tube Company—Other Leading Industries—Era of Steel Shipbuilding—Early Improvements of River and Harbor—Development of B. & O. Terminal—The Harbor of the Present—The Lorain Board of Commerce—Source of Artificial Light and Power—Telephone Service—The Lorain Banks—The City Bank—National Bank of Commerce—The Old Bank of Lorain—The Citizens Savings Bank Reorganized—Cleveland Trust Company, Lorain Branch—The Lorain Savings & Banking Company—The Central Banking Company—The Lorain Banking Company—The George Oroszy Banks...304

CHAPTER XVII

CHURCHES OF LORAIN

Oldest Existing Church—The Methodists and Lot No. 205—"Father" Betts and the Presbyterians—The Baptists Hold Early Services—The Presbyterians "at Home"—Methodists Organize First Church—First Congregational Church—First M. E. Church—Church of Christ—St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church—Twentieth Street Methodist Church—St. John's

Evangelical, First Baptist, United Brethren and Second Congregational Churches—Episcopal Churches—Delaware Avenue and Grace M. E. Churches—St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church — Church of the Nativity — Hungarian Catholic Churches—Other South Lorain Churches—Churches Formed by Colored People—The First Presbyterian Church—The First Church of Christ, Scientist—Jewish Synagogue—First English Lutheran — Hungarian Reformed Church — Trinity Baptist Church 335

CHAPTER XVIII

UPLIFTING FORCES

The Press—The Black River Commercial—The Lorain Monitor—The Lorain Times-Herald—The Lorain Daily News—The Post—Uplifting Societies—Lorain's Young Men's Christian Association—Woman's Christian Temperance Union—The Sisterhood of Lorain—Social Settlement Association—Literary Clubs—The Making of American Citizens—Musical Organizations—Federation of Women's Societies—The Associated Charities—St. Joseph's Hospital—Lodges and Fraternities.....349

CHAPTER XIX

PUBLIC AFFAIRS OF ELYRIA

The Village in 1833—The Elyria High School—First District Schools—Board of Education Formed—Jason Canfield, First Superintendent—Public High School Building Erected—Complete Curriculum Adopted—First High School Graduates—Other School Events of the '60s—Board of Education Speaks Its Mind—Construction of School Buildings—Manual Training and Technical High School—The Social Settlement School—Enrollment of Pupils and Teachers—The Public Library—Protection Against Fire—Increase in Elyria's Population—Public Improvements—The Elyria Chamber of Commerce—Civic Improvement — Legislation — Municipal Sanitation and Public Health 360

CHAPTER XX

CHURCHES, CHARITIES AND FRATERNITIES

Pioneer Religious Bodies—Methodism in Elyria—The Head of the Circuit—Becomes a Station—Permanent Church Building—New Parsonage—Pastors Who Have Served—Building of the Present House of Worship—Present Status of the Church—The Presbyterian Church—First Congregational Church—The First Baptist Church—St. Andrew's Episcopal Church—St. Mary's Church and Parish—First Resident Catholic Pastor—Death of Rev. F. A. Sullivan—Long Pastorate of Rev. Louis Molon—Lesson Given to a Future Pastor—Death of Father Schaffield—St. Agnes Parish Formed—St. John's German Lutheran Church—Other Churches—Elyria Memorial Hospital—Grounds and Buildings—The W. N. Gates Hospital—Past, Present and Future of the Hospital—Its Founding Described by the Chamber of Commerce—The Young Men's Christian Association—The Young Women's Christian Association—The Masons and Their Temple—The Masonic Temple Company—Other Fraternities.....374

CHAPTER XXI

NEWSPAPERS, INDUSTRIES AND BANKS

Newspaper and Railroad Parallel—The Lorain Gazette—Ohio Atlas and Elyria Advertiser—The Elyria Courier—The Independent Democrat—George G. Washburn—The Elyria Republican—The Daily Telegram—The Elyria Democrat—The Lorain Constitutionalist—Frederick S. Reefy—The Elyria Chronicle—Elyria's Manufactories—The Southwestern Traction Shops—Primitive Industries—The Topliff & Ely Plant—Western Automatic Machine Screw Company—Elyria Canning Company—The Garford Manufacturing Company—The Willys-Overland—Columbia Steel Company—Elyria Iron & Steel Company—Troxel Manufacturing Company—The American Lace Manufacturing Company—Elyria Foundry Company—The Perry-Fay Company—Worthington Company and Machine Parts Company—Other Industries—Elyria Gas & Electric Light

Company—The National Bank of Elyria—The Savings Deposit Bank—The Elyria Savings & Banking Company—The Lorain County Banking Company.....404

CHAPTER XXII

OBERLIN AS AN INSPIRATION

The College a Modern University—College and Town Founded Together—Rev. John J. Shipherd and Philo P. Stewart—The Historic Elm—Peter P. Pease, First of the Colonists—Erection of Oberlin and Ladies' Halls—First Congregational Church Founded—The Big Tent and Cincinnati Hall—Rev. Asa Mahan, First President—The College in 1845—President Finney and the Memorial Chapel—Consolidation of Library Associations—Oberlin Students' Monthly—Presidents Fairchild, Ballantine and Barrows—The Memorial Arch—President Henry C. King—The Great Endowment Funds—Other Buildings of the College Plant—Carnegie Library—The Olney Art Collection—Warner, Sturges and Peters Halls—Rice Memorial Hall—New Administration Building—The Men's Building—The Academy Buildings—Warner and Women's Gymnasiums—Outdoor Sports and Exercise—Laboratories and Museums—Dormitories for Women—The Faculty—College Administration—Musical and Literary Advantages—The Student Body—Graduate Fellowships—The College Enrolment—Churches of Oberlin—The First Congregational Church—Christ Protestant Episcopal Church—First Baptist Church—First M. E. Church—The Rust M. E. Church—Church of the Sacred Heart—Mount Zion Baptist Church—The Oberlin Missionary Home Association—The Oberlin Hospital—Westwood Cemetery—Social, Literary and Benevolent Organizations—Village Improvement and Social Betterment—The Oberlin Grand Army of the Republic.....420

CHAPTER XXIII

THE VILLAGE AND ITS INSTITUTIONS

Incorporated in 1846—Its Schools—Oberlin Business College—Water Works and Fire Protection—Gas and Electricity—First

Newspapers, College Publications—The Bibliotheca Sacra—The Lorain County News—The Tribune—Current College Publications—Oberlin Board of Commerce—The Oberlin Banking Company—The Savings Bank Company—The Peoples Banking Company—The Chadwick Frauds In Oberlin—Carnegie to the Rescue—Village Items of the Early Days.....494

CHAPTER XXIV

VILLAGE OF WELLINGTON

How Wellington Was Named—Uneventful Twenty Years—The Academy—Progress of the Public Schools—Incorporation of Wellington Village—Public Improvements—Wellington Waterworks—The Herrick Library—Wellington Churches—The First Congregational Church—The Methodist Episcopal Church—The Wellington Church of Christ—The Baptist Church—The Catholic Mission—The Wellington Enterprise—The First Wellington Bank—Big Robbery—Old-Time Dairy Interests—Home of the Horrs—Wellington as It Is.....510

CHAPTER XXV

VILLAGE OF AMHERST

Village Founded—First Quarries Opened—Growth and Consolidation—The Cleveland Stone Company—The Ohio Quarries Company—The Union School—Superintendents—The Town Hall—Public Institutions—The Public Library—The Chamber of Commerce—Water and Sewage Systems—Good Streets and Sidewalks—Other Signs of Progress—The Churches—Methodism—South Amherst Churches—Amherst Congregational Church—St. Peter's Evangelical Church—St. Paul's Lutheran Church—St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church—Salem Church (Evangelical Association) — Episcopal Mission — Lodges — Industries and Banks—Newspapers 531

INDEX

Academy Buildings, Oberlin College, 448
Academy, The, 511
Adair, V., 674
Adams, Charles F., 728
Adams, R. C., 901
Adams, William M., 692
Administration Building, Oberlin College, 446
Akron law and free graded schools, 173
Albright, Charles, 1051
Aldrich, W. Scott, 888
Allen, E. F., 652
Allen, P. C., 51
Allen, Pearl (Smith), (portrait), 586
Allison, Thomas B., 721
American Lace Manufacturing Company, 414
American Shipbuilding Plant at Lorain (view), 322
American Stove Company, 318
American system of land surveys, 35
Amherst as a village, 99; founded, 531; industries, 533; growth and consolidation, 534; public institutions, 537; water systems, 540; churches, 542; banks, 553; industries and banks, 553; fraternities, 553; newspapers, 554
Amherst Congregational Church, 547
"Amherst Free Press," 554
Amherst Hospital, 963
Amherst Public Library, 538
Amherst Town Hall, 537
Amherst Town Hall (view), 538
Amherst Union School, 536
"Amherst Weekly News," 554
Amherst township organized, 73; early settlers, 97; incorporated, 99; first officers, 99; schools, 175
Anderson, Robert G., 678
Andress, George H., 956
Andress, Henry M., 844
Andrews, F. E., 906
Andrews, S. J., 217
A Preglacial Gorge (view), 5
Arnold, Herbert E., 1012
Artemas Beebe Tavern, 1820 (view), 657
Artificial light and power, 331
Artress, Thomas H., 601
Aschenbach, C. G., 995
Associated Charities, 357
Ault, Stanley A., 711
Austin, Lewis, 101, 134
Avery, Floyd G., 877
Avery, William E., 876
Avon township organized, 73; settled, 100; created, 101; celebration, 131; physical features, 131; mysterious first settler, 131; first settlers, 131; first events, 136; industries, 137; first religious service, 137; pioneer schoolhouse, 138
Awakening of Lorain, 284

Babcock, Allison H., 587
Bacon, Aaron L., 899
Bacon, Lida M., 900
Bagg, Sylvester, 220
Baldwin, Charles C., 238
Baldwin Cottage (view), 451
Ballantine, William G., 435
Bank of Lorain, 332
Banks, 332, 416, 503, 527, 553
Banning, L. V., 919
Baptist Church, Wellington, 526
Baptists, 337, 382, 526
Barnes, Lewis, 994
Barrows, John H., 230, 437
Bartholomew, J. W., 961
Bassett, Henry, 635
Bassett, Miles S., 1039
Battery B, Light Artillery, 272
Battle of Lake Erie, 165
Beck, Henry A., 770
Beckley, Harley O., 1003
Bedortha, Luther, 151
Beebe, Artemas, I, 656
Beebe, Artemas, II, 658
Beebe, Artemas, III, 659
Beebe, David, Sr., 92
Beebe, Pamelia, 658
Beebes and Perrys of Black River, 94
Beebe home, first, 106
Beebe tavern, 105, 657
Behnke, C. J., 959
Belden, Homer B., 887
Bench and bar, 197; since 1880, 226
Benedict, Judson D., 218
Bennington Atalanta, 941
Bennington, Thomas B., 940
Betts "Father," 336

Bibliotheca Sacra Company, 501
"Big Buckeye," 198
Big robbery, 527
Big Tent, 426
Billings, Frank C., 826
Binehower, Joseph, 779
Birds, 20
Bivin, Claude B., 719
Black River "boom" of the 30's, 288
Black River Commercial, 349
Black River settlement, 88
Black River Steamboat Association, 87, 304
Black River township organized, 73, 95
Blakeslee's Old Mill, Carlisle township (view), 120
Bliss, A. A., 218
Bliss, Philemon, 201
Board of education, Elyria, 362
Boise, L. S., 966
Born, John D., 941
Botany of Lorain County, 13
Boundaries, 67
Bouquet, Colonel, 33; expedition, 33
Box, George H., 865
Boynton, A. J., 578
Boynton, Patrick H., 577
Boynton, Washington W., 207, 572
Bradley, F. E., 640
Braman, Charles M., 644
Braman, William A., 643
Brandt, Fred C., 994
Branson, Alan R., 781
Braun, Ed H., 1043
Brighton township organized, 73, 120
Brooks, Walter E., 1017
Brown, Antoinette, 240
Brown, M. G., 1034
Brownhelm quarry, 533
Brownhelm township organized, 73; created, 111; pioneers, 110
Brunk Machine and Forging Company, 318
Brunk, Philip, 714
Brush, Marie H., 649
Brush, Lafayette, 648
Buchs, Peter, 935
Buell, George L., 692
Building of the first steamboats, 304
Burgett, Lawrence A., 886
Burgett, LeRoy P., 1021
Burke, Stevenson, 206
Burrell, Edward, 155
Burrell, Elbert J., 589
Burrell, Isaac, 140, 149
Burrell, Mahala, 590
Burrell, Jabez, 140, 149
Burrell, James, 149
Burrell, Robbins, 154
Burrell, Solen, 152
Bursley, George F., 1005
Busy Day on West Main Street (view), 530
Butler, Richard, 35
Buttenbender, Charles H., 910

Cahoon family, 101, 131
Cahoon, Horace J., 131, 707
Cahoon, Wilbur, 101, 132
Cahoon, William E., 710
Caley, Daniel, 151
Calkins, J. H., 1020
Camden Lake, 18
Camden township organized, 73, 123; pioneers, 124
Cameron, E., 703
Campbell, H. A., 998
Canals give Lorain the go-by, 282
Canfield, Jason, 363
Carlisle township organized, 73, 119; pioneers, 119
Carnegie Library (view), 440
Carnegie Library, Oberlin College, 441
Carpenter, Ephraim K., 705
Carpenter, Lavina C., 706
Carter, John, 151
Cassell, George C., 972
Catholic Mission, Wellington, 526
Catholics, 340, 383, 526
Celoron, 29
Centennial celebrations, 126
"Centennial Herald," 127
Centennial Log Cabin, Elyria (view), 128
Central Baking Company, 333
Chadwick Frauds, 504
Chamberlain, George H., 637
Chamberlain, Wells A., 1035
Chamber of Commerce, Amherst, 539
Chapin, Roswell, 933
Chapman, Erie D., 623
Chapman Family, 618
Chapman, Harlan P., 622
Charleston village, 88; rise and fall of, 290
Chillicothe Land District, 37
Christ Protestant Episcopal Church, 465
Chronicle Printing Co., The, 781
Church of Christ, 340
Church of Christ, Wellington, 525
Church of the Nativity, 345
Church of the Sacred Heart, Oberlin, 471
Churches, 156, 159, 335, 374, 462, 516, 542, 545
Churches formed by colored people, 346
Cincinnati Hall, 426
Cincinnati Land District, 38
Cinniger, Albert W., 588
Citizens Gas and Electric Light Company, 331
Citizens Savings Bank, 333
City Bank Company, 332
Civil government, 27, 49
Civil jurisdiction from 1807 to 1811, 66
Civil organization, 72
Civil war, 247
Civil war soldiers, 153

Clark, Horace D., 216
Clark, Leonard, 124
Clark, Perkins K., 819
Clement, Ernest P., 768
Cleveland, Gen. Moses, 58
Cleveland Stone Company, 535
Cleveland, Southwestern & Columbus Traction Company, 411
Cleveland Trust Company, 333
Clifford, L. F., 1028
Cole, Stephen M., 848
College townships, 48
Collegiate Institute, 184
Colson, Frederick W., 782
Columbia Steel Company, The, 413, 817
Columbia township organized, 73, 91
Comings, William R., 722
Common pleas judges, 206
Company C, Seventh Ohio Infantry, 249; fatalities, 250
Company D, Twenty-third regiment, 252; fatalities, 252
Company K, Twenty-third regiment, 253; fatalities, 253
Company H, Forty-first regiment, 255
Congregationalists, 380
Congress Lands, 36
Connecticut Land Company, 57
Connecticut Western Reserve, 36, 40
Consolidation of Library Associations, Oberlin College, 431
Constitutional convention of 1851, 204
Conway, Thomas A., 806
Cook, Lester C., 957
Cook, Minnie M., 957
Coon, John V., 219
Corts, John L., 900
Country of Canahogue, 58
County Board of Education, 176
County boundaries, adjustment of, 67
County Infirmary, 177
County-seat location, 69
Courts, 198
Cowley, John, 868
Crehore, Charles J., 889
Crehore, George, Sr., 151
Crisp, Ernest J., 605
Crisp, George E., 603
Crisp, Mary L., 604
Crisp, William, 764
Crittenden, William, 113
Croghan, George, 30
Crooks, Sumner G., 631
Crosse, Franklin P., 734
Cuddeback, Mrs. G. L., 154
Curious mounds razed, 139
Current College publications, 503
Cushing, Charles F., 871
Cushing, Charles H., 873
Cutler, Dr. Manasseh, 49

"Daily Telegram," 408
Daugherty, Fred A., 1011
Daugherty, Henry R., 903
Davidson, Andrew, 931
Davidson, Andrew W., 674
Davidson, John E., 898
Davidson, Samuel, 576
Davies, D. W., 606
Davies, Walter A., 902
Davis, L. T., 857
Davis, Noah, 132
Day, Cornelia, 150
Day, Hubert, 769
Day, John, 140, 150
Day, Mary E., 13
Day, Maud A., 564
Day, May, 146
Day, Norman, 140
Day, Sumner B., 562
Day, William, 152
Decker, David, 952
de la Galissoniere, Marquis, 29
Delaware Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, 344
Delawares move westwardly, 32
Delia & Galli, 749
Delia, Angelo, 748
Dellifield, George, 939
Denn, Fred E., 815
D'Iberville, M., 28
Dickson, Joseph H., 215
Dimick, C. J., 992
Dinichthys Terelli, 2
Disbrow, M. L., Sr., 1000
Distinguished characters, 228
Donation Tract, 36
Douglas, Edward A., 592
Dudley, Carl H., 829
Dudley, John B., 920
Duff, Captain, 151
Dunmore, Lord, 33; squatters, 35
Dunn, Oscar G., 736
Durand, Bert O., 667

Eady, Henry J., 575
Earliest record of Lake Shore Region, 127
Early hotels, 89
Early judges, 200
Early mills, 92
Early post routes, 281
Eaton township organized, 73; early settlers, 93; settled, 93
Edwards, Charles P., 661
Edwards, James L., 1021
Edwards, Pierrepont, 100
Eightieth anniversary of Sheffield Congregational Church, 156
Eldred, Dewitt, 816
Electric lines, 287
Electric unification in Lorain County, 191
Ely, Heman, 69, 104, 625
Ely, Heman, Jr., 628
Ely, Heman (portrait) 96

Ely Home, 105
Elyria, county seat at, 71; founded, 104; laid out, 105; pioneer villagers, 108; surveyed, 109; first lot sold, 109; post-office established, 109; city of today, 110; first school, 175; first railroad center, 283; incorporated, 360; in 1833, 360; schools, 361; school events of the '60s, 364; fire department, 368; population, 368; public improvements, 369; churches, 374; hospitals, 391; newspapers, 404; industries, 410, banks, 416
Elyria Business College, The, 599
Elyria Canning Company, 412
Elyria Chamber of Commerce, 369
"Elyria Chronicle," 410, 781
"Elyria Courier," 406
"Elyria Democrat," 409
Elyria Foundry Company, 415
Elyria Gas & Electric Light Company, 416
Elyria High School, 361
Elyria Iron & Steel Company, 414
Elyria Memorial Hospital, 391, 650; (view) 392
Elyria Public Library, 367, 738
"Elyria Republican," 407
Elyria Savings & Banking Company, 419
Elyria township organized, 73; settled, 104; partitioned, 107; surveyed, 109; erected, 110
Emanuel Evangelical Church, 335
English Lutheran Church, 347
English serve notice of possession, 29
Episcopal Mission, Amherst, 553
Episcopalians, 343, 363, 553
Equalizing land values, 64
Era of wooden ship-building, 305
Evans, Alfred B., 999
Everson, Isaac, 759
Everson, Mary, 760

Fairchild, James H., 432
Fair grounds, 188
Famous Beebe tavern, 105, 657
Famous law cases, 222
"Father" Betts, 336
Fauver, Frank R., 828
Federation of Women's Societies, 357
Ferris, Woodbridge N., 51
Fifield, Henry O., 1022
Fifteenth Ohio Independent Battery, 274
Fifth regiment, Ohio National Guard, 278
Fifty-fourth regiment, 269
Filtration plant, Lorain, 292
Finkel, C. C., 976
Finney, Charles G., 431
Finney Memorial Chapel, 432
Fire lands, 36, 41, 63
First Agricultural Society, 184
First Baptist Church, 342, 382
First Baptist Church, Oberlin, 470
First Beebe home, 106
First Church of Christ, Scientist, 347
First colony of permanent settlers, 90
First commissioners' meeting, 72
First Congregational Church, Elyria, 380
First Congregational Church of Lorain, 336
First Congregational Church, Oberlin, 426; (view) 463
First Congregational Church, Wellington, 516
First county fair, 185
First courthouse and jail, 71
First court in Lorain county, 199
First English Evangelical Lutheran Church, 347
First federal census of Lorain County, 189
First Frame House in Elyria (view), 361
First Growth Forest Tree (view), 14
First judiciary, 54
First mail in the Western Reserve, 281
First Methodist Episcopal Church, Lorain, 339
First Methodist Episcopal Church, Oberlin, 470
First Methodist parsonage on the Western Reserve, 375
First National Bank of Wellington, 527
First Ohio Company, 30
First Presbyterian Church, 346
First probate judge, 202
First settler in French Creek Village, 135
First territorial court, 198
Fisher, Lewis, 984
Fisher, Orsemus L., 985
Fishermen, 310
Fishes of Lorain County, 23
Fishing industry, Lorain, 308
Flora of Lorain County, 18
Folger, Thomas, 646
Ford, Jesse E., 1031
Forty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, 260
Forty-third Infantry, 267
Founder of Rural Free Delivery, 156
Fraternities, 400, 489, 528, 553
French Creek Village, 135
French Grant, 36, 45
French Northwest Territory, 28
French scheme of colonization, 28
French took formal possession of Louisiana, 29
Friday & Thomas, 697
Friday, Carl G., 697
Fulton, John, 50
Fur-hunting expeditions, 78

Galli, Caesar A., 749
Gannet, S. S., 51
Garfield, Milton, 153
Garford, Arthur L., 579
Garford Manufacturing Company, 412
Gas springs, 11
General View of South Lorain Steel Mills (view) 319
Geologic Map of Ohio, 1
Geology of Lorain County, 1
George, S. Jesse, 730
George Oroszy Banks, 334
German residents, 159
Geukes, Henry W., 921
Gibbs, Earl N., 923
Gibson, L. D., 893
Gillmore, Edmund, 726
Gillmore, Maj.-Gen., Quincy A., 241, 725
Gillmore, Quincy A., 728
Girdled and state roads, 281
Gist, Christopher, 30
Glacial period, 5
Glattstein, Adolph, 856
Glew, Arthur T., 781
Gnadenhutten, 79
Gold hunters of 1849-50, 152
Golden weddings, 158
Good Roads Movement, 184
Goss, Clair O., 653
Gow, Theodore C., 700
Grace Methodist Episcopal Church, 344
Grafton, 114
Grafton township organized, 73; pioneers, 113
Grand Army of the Republic at Oberlin, 491
Grand welcome to the restored flagship, 166
Great historic waterways, 28
Great Indian Shore Trail, 280
Great railroad docks, 286
Greer, Hugh D., 756
Green, William, 1007
Gregg, Frank B., 915
Grills, Albert T., 949
Grills, Wesley L., 676
Gunn, R. D. A., 855

Haag, Anna M., 919
Haag, John J., 918
Hacker, Henry, 948
Hadaway Brothers, 811
Hadaway, George H., 811
Hadaway, Louis, 786
Hageman, Albert V., 671
Hahn, George A., 950
Haist, Frederick, 922
Hale, Alfred E., 855
Hale, John C., 209
Hall, Fred L., 845
Hall, Hugh L., 954
Hamilton, William H., 591
Hamlin, Lorenzo D., 757
Haning, E. C., 1051
Hannaford, Florence H., 569
Harris, Josiah, 98, 202
Harris, Judge Josiah (portrait), 98
Harris, William, 50
Harrison, Melvin F., 765
Hart, G. A., 975
Hasenflue, Charles J., 945
Haserodt, John F., 715
Haserodt, Oscar P., 717
Haserodt, Otto E., 716
Hathaway, R., 933
Hawley, Cyrus W., 1039
Heckewelder, John, 81, 280
Hecock, Davis, 149
Hecock, Erastus, 149
Hecock, Harry J., 843
Heldmyer, William, 568
Henderson, John T., 802
Hendricks, Maurice E., 850
Henrietta Township organized, 73, 122; first settlement, 123; pioneers, 123
Herrick Public Library, 514
Herrick, Myron T., 163, 245
Hewitt, James A., 787
Hill, J. C., 224, 732
Hinkson, Harry, 754
Hiscox, William A., 679
Historic contributions on Sheffield township, 146
Historic Elm, Oberlin, 423; (view) 424
Historic Sheffield program, 161
Hitchcock, Frank H., 246
Hitchcock, Henry H., 951
Hollingsworth, George W., 1003
Holy Trinity Catholic Church, 138
Horn, Conrad A., 803
Horr, Roland A., 529
Horr, Roswell G., 225
Horr, Roswell P., 529
Horsley, James T., 636
Hospitals, 358, 391
Houff, Joseph M., 696
Houghton, John W., 519, 1012
How the Reserve became national territory, 52
How the Reserve was sold, 55
Howk, L. E., 898
Hubbard, F. I., 892
Hughes, William L., 878
Hume, Thomas J., 682
Hungarian Catholic Churches, 345
Hungarian Reformed Church, 347
Huntington, W. R., 946
Huntington township organized, 73; incorporated, 116; first settlers, 116; early industries, 117; organized, 117; schools, 175
Huntington's Centennial, 164
Huntington's home-coming, 162
Hurd, Judson N., 929
Hurst, J. Harry, 792
Husted, D. S., 852

Hutchins, Thomas, 33
Hyland, Daniel W., 688

Improvements of river and harbor, 323
"Independent Democrat," 406
Indian wars, 33
Indians, 31, 33; subdued, 54; adopt first white settler, 75
Ingersoll, C. B., 927
Ingersoll, George W., 837
Ingersoll, Henry W., 738
Ingersoll, William, 113
Irish, Charles M., 1024
Iron industries, 311

Jackson, Alexander L., 867
Jackson, Andrew J., 974
Jackson, Calvin, 861
Jaeger, William, 1050
Jameson, Joseph B., 136
Jamieson, Charles T., 912
Jefferson County in 1797, 59
Jelley, John T., 702
Jenkins, Earl G., 800
Jenne, A. K., 996
Jewett, Frank F., 1030
Jewish Synagogue, 347
Joliet, 28
Johnson, John B., 846
Johnson, Ray D., 916
Johnson Steel Mills, 312
Johnston, Charles W., 216
Johnston, Elcie M., 596
Johnston, Paul M., Sr., 746
Johnston, Paul M., Jr., 747
Johnston, Thomas, 744
Jones, Augustus, 151
Jones, Charles A., 820
Jones, Charles S., 990
Jones, Prof. Lynds, 20
Judges, 73, 198

Kaiser, John, 774
Kaiser, Louis P., 775
Keith, Myron R., 219
Kelly, Charles R., 944
Kelly, George B., 639
Kelly, James M., 851
Kelsey Band, 163
Kendeigh, Milo C., 1046
Killip, Edward T., 891
King, Frank J., 942
King, Henry C., 438
Kingsbury, Joseph, 121
Kinnison, R. H., 914
Klinect, William H., 805
Knapp, H. Lynn, 752
Kothe, Louis W., 909
Krebs, W. J., 1001

Laboratories and museums, Oberlin College, 450
Laborie, John, 116
Ladies' Hall (view), 425
Lagrange, 122
Lagrange township organized, 73, 121; pioneers, 121
Lagron, Arthur P., 718
Lake captains, 151
Lake ridges, 6
Lake Shore Electric Railroad, 156
Land drawings, 65
Land grant in 1834, 171
Land of the Delawares, 30
Land routes, 280
Langston, John M., 221
Last Beebe house, pride of the town, 107
LaSalle, 28
Lathrop, Alice W., 571
Latteman, John A., 938
Lawrence, Amos E., 879
Lawyers, 198
Lee, Arthur, 35
Lee, Norman, 926
Leonard, Samuel S., 853
Lersch, Carl T., 742
Lersch, John, 740
Lersch, Robert B., 743
Life Saving Station at Lorain (view), 310
Lifting of Indian and State titles, 34
Light and power, 331
Lindsley, W. B., 999
Literary Clubs, 355
Little, Sarah C., 467
Lockwood, William F., 210
Lodges and fraternities, 359
Lorain, early shipbuilding industry, 87; founding of, 97; incorporated, 288; first school, 291; police department, 291; population, 292; incorporation as a city, 292; water system, 292; fire department, 294; schools, 295; first union school, 295; free public library, 300; commercial and industrial, 304; first iron furnance, 311; industries, 318; banks, 332; harbor, 326; newspapers, 349; hospitals, 358; lodges and fraternities, 359
Lorain Banking Company, 334
Lorain Board of Commerce, 329
Lorain Casting Company, 318
"Lorain Constitutionalist," 409
Lorain County surveyed, 62; organized, 62; in the Civil war, 248
Lorain County Agricultural Society, 183
Lorain County Courthouse, Elyria, (view) 70
Lorain County Children's Home, 179
Lorain County Children's Home (view), 180
Lorain County Infirmary, 177
Lorain County Infirmary (view), 178
"Lorain County News," 502
Lorain County Savings & Trust Company, 419

Lorain County Teachers' Institute, 177
Lorain Crystal Ice Company, 318
"Lorain Daily News," 351
"Lorain Gazette," 405
Lorain High School (view), 299
Lorain Milling Company, 318
"Lorain Monitor," 350
Lorain Perry Home Week, 165
Lorain Postoffice (view), 302
Lorain Savings & Banking Company, 333
Lorain Social Settlement Association, 355
Lorain Steel Company, 317
"Lorain Times-Herald," 350
Lord, Addison E., 694
Lord, Charles C., 777
Lord Cottage, 452
Lord Dunmore's Squatters, 35
Lord, William F., 784
Loveland, Abner, 121
Loveland, William, 982
Lozier, C. E., 817
Lucas, Stuart H., 824

Macadam roads, 287
Mahan, Asa, 427
Manley, Henry W., 1009
Mammals of Lorain County, 22
Manual Training and Technical High School, 366
Map of Lorain County, 67
Mapes, George, 660
Marietta Land District, 38
Marquette, 28
Masonic Temple Company, 401
Masonic Temple, Elyria (view), 402
Masons, 489, 528, 553; their temple, 400
Massacre at Gnadenhutten, 79
Maynard, Orlando T., 665
McConnell, Stewart, 1008
McFadden, James A., 771
McQueen, A. F., 890
McQueen, Fred B., 894
Meek, J. A., 829
Memorial Arch (view), 436
Memorial Arch, Oberlin College, 437
Mendelson, Solomon, 864
Mennell, Allen E., 885
Mennell Family, 884
Mennell, Jay D., 885
Mennell, Perry, 1028
Men's Building (view), 449
Men's Building, Oberlin College, 446
Metcalf, Eliab W., 1053
Metcalf, George P., 216
Metcalf, Maynard M., 1056
Methodist Episcopal Church, Wellington, 519
Methodists, 336, 375, 519, 542
Military matters, 247
Miller, Henry, 778
Miller, Nathan, 1025
Mills, Edgar D., 1041
Mills, Isaac, 111
Ministerial Lands, 48
Mitchell, A. W., 1027
Monroe, Albert, 849
Montour, Andrew, 30
Mooney, James B., 804
Moore, Leonard M., 571
Moore, Smith W., 783
Moravian colony, 79
Moravian colony return to the Muskingum, 84
Moravian Lands, 46
Moravian missionaries, 75
Morgan, Thomas W., 894
Moriarty, Alma R., 630
Morse, Charles L., 634
Morse, Levi, 631
Mosher, George A., 594
Mosher, William E., 595
Mounds, 139
Mount Zion Baptist Church, 472
Murray, Charles D., 988
Murray, James A., 990
Musical Organizations, 356
Mussey, Henry E., 217
Mussey, Reuben, 217
Myers, Joshua, 219

National Bank of Commerce, 332
National Bank of Elyria, 416
National Stove Company, 318
National Tube Company, 317
Nash, Simeon, 1042
National Vapor Stove & Manufacturing Company, 694
Native and migratory birds, 20
Natural gas, 11
Naylor, Samuel, 964
Naylor, Sarah, 965
Nelson, Thomas L., 739
New Connecticut, 40
New York Central System, 286
Newspapers, 349, 404, 500, 526, 554
"Niagara," the raised, 166
Nichols, Allen M., 869
Nichols, Byron G., 655
Nichols, Charles A., 629
Nichols, John J., 629
Nichols, W. G., 818
Nieding, Anthony, 798
Nielsen, Hans P., 566
Noakes, Benjamin T., 574
Northern international boundary, 69
Northwest Territory, 34
Nye, David J., 226, 557

Oberlin College, 420; the modern university, 421; and city founded together, 422; first college building, 425; University incorporated, 427; in 1845, 428; objects of, 430; great endowment fund, 439; buildings, 441; laboratories and museums, 450; fac-

ulty, 452; administration, 456; musical and literary advantages, 457; student body, 458; graduate fellowship, 461; enrollment, 461
Oberlin, founding of, 112; town fair, 184; lawyers, 221; first colonist, 424; churches, 462; fraternities, 489; incorporated, 494; schools, 494; water works system, 498; fire department, 498; newspapers, 500; village items of the early days, 506
Oberlin Agricultural Society, 184
Oberlin Banking Company, 503
Oberlin Board of Commerce, 503
Oberlin Business College, 496
Oberlin Federation for Village Improvement and Social Betterment, 490
Oberlin G. A. R., 491
Oberlin Hospital Association, 486
Oberlin Hospital (view), 486
Oberlin Missionary Home Association, 472, 474
"Oberlin College Review," 435
"Oberlin Students' Monthly," 431
Oberlin-Wellington Rescue case, 222
"Ohio Atlas and Elyria Advertiser," 405
Ohio Canal Lands, 46
Ohio Company, 30
Ohio Company's Purchase, 36, 43
Ohio-Michigan boundary, 50
Ohio National Guard, 278
Ohio Quarries Company, 536
Ohio shale, 1
Ohio Valley, 27
Oil, 11
Old American House (view), 526
Old family relics, 158
Old Hill and Baptist Church, The, (view), 543
Old-time fireplace, 106
Old turnpikes, 282
Old Union School of 1857 (view), 363
Oldest Existing Church, 335
Olds, Emma S., 585
Olmsted, George, 215
Olney Art Collection, 442
One Hundred and Third Infantry, 263
One of the First Frame Houses Built in Amherst Township (view), 586
One of the Great Amherst Quarries (view), 534
Opening of the Lorain steel plant, 317
Ordinance of 1787, 49
Original Cahoon tract, 133
Original organization of the townships, 73
Ormsby, Caleb (portrait), 532
Ormsby, "Aunt Kate" (portrait), 532
Oroszy, George, 334
Oroszy, George, Banks, 334
Other Civil war organizations, 277
Other infantry bodies, 272
Otterbacher, H. C., 662
Park, Charles F., 931
Park, Elah, 135
Park, William C., 932
Parsch, Christian, 582
Parsch, John C., 583
Parsons, Charles C., 242
Parsons, John G., 989
Parsons, Judge, 57
Parsons, Zavalah R., 813
Part of Plant of National Tube Company (view), 319
Paterson, John, 1023
Payton, Archie C., 896
Peabody, Otis E., 1026
Pease, Seth, 62
Pelton, Floyd M., 968
Penfield, Peter, 118
Penfield, Truman, 118
Penfield township organized, 73, 119; first settlers, 118; named, 118; first school, 176
Penney, Fred J., 688
Peoples Banking Company, 504
Permanent settlers, 90
Perry Centennial, 165
Perry-Fay Company, 415
Perry relics exhibited, 168
Peters Hall, 446
Peters Hall (view), 445
Phipps, Emma, 925
Phipps, Wesley B., 924
Pierce, Clarence E., 905
Pierce, Elisha M., 680
Pierce, Ernest L., 962
Pilgeruh, 80
Pilgrim's Rest, 80
Pioneers, 56, 91, 95, 108, 110, 119, 132, 135, 140, 149, 151, 157
Pioneer and veteran fishermen, 310
Pioneer frame house in Lagrange Township (view), 122
Pioneer land buyer, 57
Pioneer lawyers, 216
Pioneer schools and teachers, 173
Pioneer settlement, 74
Piqua Land District, 38
Pittsfield township settled, 100; drawn, 103; first permanent settlers, 103; organized, 73, 104
Plato, Albert A., 649
Planing mill and stove works, 312
Plant life, collectors of, 19
Plocher, Alvin J., 701
Pollock, John J., 608
Pond, Chauncey N., 601
Pond, Norman M., 917
Population of the county, 1830-1910, 189
Portion of Elyria High School (view), 365
Pounds, Harry A., 753
Prehistoric remains, 22
Preparedness, 86
Presbyterians, 336

Present County Jail (view), 71
Present-day courts, 205
Present school buildings, Lorain, 298
Present status of county education, 176
Prince, George C., 836
Progress of school laws to 1834, 172
Prosecuting attorneys previous to 1880, 212
Pryce, Samuel V., 827
Public education in the Western Reserve, 170
Public High School (view), 511
Public Lands, 36
Public Library Decorated for Home-Coming Week (view), 539

Quarries, 533

Railroads, 155, 283
Raisings, 109
Randall, Winthrop, 152
Ranshaw, George B., 796
Rath, Thomas, 694
Rathwell, Frank S., 892
Rawson, Charles B., 822
Rawson Faustina B., 685
Rawson, Samuel B., 684
Reamer, Chambers D., 1052
Redington, Eliphalet, 96
Redington, Harry M., 743
Redington, Horace G., 762
Reefy, Eva L., 841
Reefy, Frederick S., 839
Reefy, Karl P., 836
Reefy, Philip D., 834
Refugee Tract, 36, 45
Regimental history, 253, 255, 261, 264
Relics of French adventures, 130
Republican Printing Company, The, 1033
Resek, G. Adolphus, 880
"Reporter," 554
Retrospect of the earlier bar, 225
Rice Memorial Hall, 446
Rice Memorial Hall (view), 447
Rice, Robert H., 764
Richey, Francis O., 751
Richmond, Elmer A., 958
Ridgeville, 8
Ridgeville, pioneer settlers of, 91
Ridgeville township organized, 73, 93
River and harbor improvements, 323
Rochester township organized, 73, 124; first settlement, 124
Rochester, 124
Roe, William E., 799
Rogers, E. B., 895
Rogers, George, 35
Rogers, Pliny H., 833
Ross, James, 115
Root, Aaron, 150
Root, Ephraim, 115
Root, Lyman, 92
Root, Orville, 567
Root, William H., 150
Rosecrans, Edgar F., 1056
Ruggles, Almon, 64
Russia township organized, 73, 113; first school, 114; incorporated, 114; settlement of, 111; schools, 175
Rust, Albert F., 831
Rust, Bonnie E., 832
Rust Methodist Episcopal Church, 471

St. Agnes Catholic Church, 390
St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, 383
St. Clair, Gen. Arthur, 53
Sts. Cyril and Methodius Church, 346
St. David's Episcopal Church, 343
St. John's Evangelical Church, 341
St. John's German Lutheran Church, 390
St. Joseph's Catholic Church, Amherst, 550
St. Joseph's Catholic Church, Lorain, 550
St. Joseph's Hospital, 358
St. Ladislaus Catholic Magyar Church, 345
St. Mary's Catholic Church, Elyria, 383
St. Mary's Catholic Church, Lorain, 340
St. Paul's Lutheran Church, Amherst, 550
St. Paul's United Evangelical Church, 391
St. Peter's Evangelical Church, Amherst, 549
St. Theresa's Catholic Church, Sheffield, 159
Salem Church (Evangelical Association), Amherst, 551
Sampsell, Joel V., 767
Sampsell, Paul W., 795
Sanford, Frank A., 690
Savage, Charles H., 731
Savings Bank Company, 504
Savings Deposit Bank, 418
Scene in Cascade Park, Elyria (view), 9
Schaffeld, John T., 593
Schaible, Charles, 874
Schaible, John 874
Schibley, Jacob H., 997
Schibley, W. H., 965
School Lands, 46
School elections, 296
School statistics, 297
School population, Lorain, 297
Schools, 173, 494, 511, 536
Schools founded in 1810-20, 174
Schwartz, Frank E., 862
Schwarz, Charles C., 882
Second Baptist Church, 346
Second Congregational Church, Lorain, 342
Second Congregational Church, Elyria, 382

Second Congregational Church, Oberlin, 465
Second Methodist Episcopal churches, 346
Second Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, 274
Seher, William, 704
Settlements from 1807 to 1812, 85
Seward, Dennis W., 607
Seward, James B., 682
Shaking Hands Over the Interstate Boundary (view), 51
Sharp, William G., 807
Shaw, Stanley G., 616
Sheffield Centennial, 139, 160
Sheffield, Joseph G., 1034
Sheffield Land Company, 314
Sheffield township organized, 73; settled, 100; pioneers, 102; first township after county organization, 102; celebration, 139; first colonists, 140; pioneer families, 141; churches, 143, 156, 159; first events, 144; organization, 144; decease of pioneers, 145; historic contributions, 146; industries, 147; in the Civil war, 152; first railroad, 154; history, 1865-1915, 154; deaths of 1815-16 pioneers, 157; industrial matters, 157; famous natives, 158
Sheldon, Lionel A., 211
Shelley, James H., 1044
Sherman, C. E., 51
Shipbuilders, 151
Ship-building, 305, 320
Shrubs, 16
Shupe, Jacob, 97
Silic, William C., 823
Simonson, George, 970
Sisterhood of Lorain, 355
Six Nations, 27
Slab Hall (view), 427
Smalley, Charles W., 785
Smith, Burdette S., 876
Smith, C. D., 817
Smith, Charles W., 863
Smith, Frank A., 789
Smith, F. A. & Brother, Company, 790
Smith, Henry F., 647
Smith, James, 75, 128
Smith, James C., 860
Smith, Laertes B., 212, 675
Smith travels, 128
Smith, Will M., 790
Smythe, F. A., 1050
Smythe, John J., 691
Snow, Clemon H., 686
Snyder, George N., 971
Social Settlement School, Elyria, 366
Soils, 8
Soldiers, 153, 247
Sorosis Club, 355
South Amherst Churches, 545
South Lorain, founding of, 314; of today, 316
Spafford, Amos, 64
Spear Zoological Laboratory, 444
Spencer Band, 163
Spencer, Calvin, 118
Sperry, E. E., 686
Spiegelberg, William H., 955
Sponseller, F. M., 1038
Squatters, 35
Squirrel hunters, 252
Stage era, 282
Stankard, Edward J., 612
Starr, Justus M., 913
State Line Monument, 50
Status of Lorain County Highways (map), 287
Steel plant, 155
Steel shipbuilding, 320
Steele, Elizabeth K., 300
Steele, John, 135
Steele, John W., 212
Stetson, Frank A., 774
Stetson, Rinaldo R., 772
Steubenville Land District, 39
Stevens, Frank M., 751
Stewart, Samuel L., 677
Stickney, Albin, 136
Stiwald, A. E., 980
Stone Carvings by Water (view), 9
Stone, Lucy, 240
Stolzenburg, Henry, 810
Stolzenburg, William, 794
Storrs, Lemuel, 121
Straus, August, 809
Street, Titus, 111
Streeter, S. M., 957
Strenick, James F., 883
Strickland, Earl J., 761
Strut Street School, Brownhelm, 174
Sturges Hall, 444
Summers, Charles R., 595
Surplus Lands, 64
Surveys of western lands, 52
Sutliff, Blanche, 897
Sutliff, George M., 897
Sweet, Waterman, 135
Symmes, John Cleves, 53
Symmes Purchase, 36, 45

Talcott Hall, 453
Tank family, 482
Tank Home for Missionary Children, 476
Tank Home for Missionary Children (view), 473
Tappan Hall (view), 429
Taylor, A. Eugene, 591
Teachers' Institutes, 173
Telephone service, 331
Terrell, Ichabod, 92
The Herrick Public Library (view), 514

The Historic Elm (view), 424
The "Niagara" raised, 166
The Old Hill and Baptist Church (view), 543
"The Post," 351
Thew Automatic Shovel Company, The, 318, 1048
Thew, Richard, 1057
Thomas, David, 706
Thomas, Glade B., 698
Thompson, William B., 723
Tiffany, Joel, 213
Tiffin Land District, 39
Tillotson, Albert Z., 670
Tod, George, 203
Topliff, John A., 615
Town Fair at Oberlin, 184
Townsend, Norton S., 228
Townships settled during the war, 100
Townships, organization of, 73
Transportation, 156
Trees, 13
"Tribune," Oberlin, 503
Trinity Baptist Church, 348
Troxel, David S., 560
Troxel Manufacturing Company, 414
Trumbull County (1800) recognized, 60
Tucker, Charles E., 700
Twelfth Ohio Cavalry, 276
Twentieth Street Methodist Church, 341
Twining, W. T., 986
Two noted president judges, 203

Unique bog, A, 18
United Brethren Church, 342
United Military Lands, 36
United States Military Lands, 42

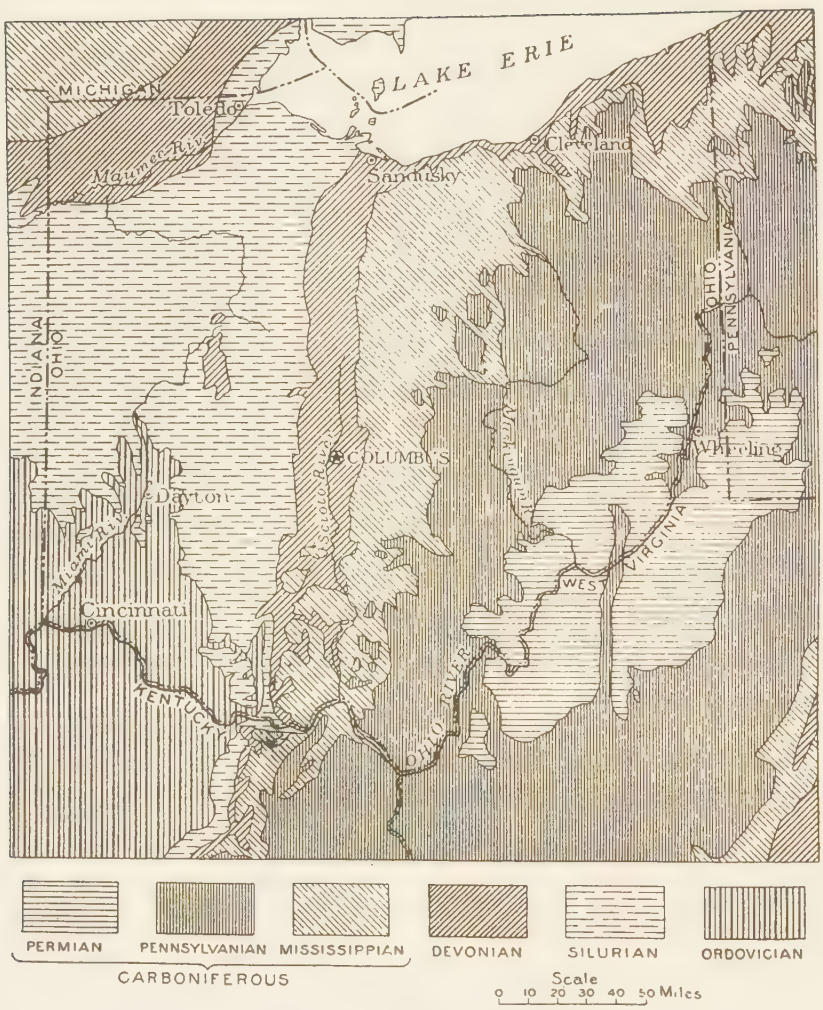
Vandemark, Roy F., 763
View on Broad Street, Elyria (view), 370
Village of Elyria founded, 104
Vincent, John M., 215
Virginia Military Lands, 36, 42

W. N. Gates Hospital, 394
Wadsworth, Leon H., 1045
Walker, Russell, 156
Wallace, Timothy, 141
Walton, Elizabeth, 673
Walton, George P., 672
Walton Ice Company, 672
War scare of 1812, 86
Ward, C. W., 683
Ward, F. D., 163
Ward, Robert C., 830
Warner and Sturges Halls, 444
Warner Gymnasium, 448
Warner Hall (view), 443
Warren, Frank D., 981
Warren, W. D., 905
Washburn, Clarence G., 227, 653
Washburn, George G., 407, 569
Washington County (1796) claimed jurisdiction in Western Reserve, 58
Watters, E. E., 904
Watts, Walter H., 927
Wayne County in 1796, 59
Webber, Amos R., 641
Webber, Lawrence H., 642
Webster, Edward F., 977
"Weekly News," 554
Weidmann, Jacob, 936
Weller, George L., 670
Welles, Woolsey, 204
Wellington, 116; first school, 175; how named, 510; schools, 511; incorporated, 512; public improvements, 512; waterworks, 512; churches, 516; newspapers, 526; banks, 527; fraternities, 528; old-time dairy interests, 528; as it is, 530
"Wellington Enterprise," 526
Wellington Public Library, 980
Wellington township organized, 73; original owners and settlers, 114; first family, 115; organized, 116
Wells, Addison, 842
Wesbecher, Joseph, 882
West, Anson O., 875
West, Edward H., 967
Western Automatic Machine Screw Company, 412
Western lands, 52
Western lands surveyed, 63
Western Reserve in 1829, 40; how sold, 55; acreage of, 57; civil complication, 60; trustees of, 66; school fund, 172
Western Reserve Historical Society, 58
Westwood Cemetery, Oberlin, 487
When the railroad came, 284
Whitney, Frank S., 1006
Whitney, Mark A., 678
Whitney, Otis J., 991
Whitney, Terry C., 983
Whitney, William, 712
Whiton, Ebenezer, 73
Whittlesey, Charles, 238
Wilcox, Calvin, 609
Wilcox, Harvey C., 611
Wilcox, Hubbard A., 610
Wild flowers, 17
Williams, David A., 1018
Williams, Larkin, 136
Williams, Perry S., 1033
Williams, Salonas A., 1010
Williams, Seward H., 1043
Williams, William T., 960
Willis, Frank B., 51
Willys-Overland Company, 413
Wilson, Charles E., 668
Wilson, George H., 866
Winckles, Carey T., 814
Winckles, Harvey T., 791
Winckles, Thomas T., 663
Wiseman, George R., 963
Wolf, Frederick C., 907

Wolf, Ida, 908
Woman's Christian Temperance Union, 354
Women's Dormitories, Oberlin College, 451
Women's Gymnasium, Oberlin College, 448
Wood, H. B., 858
Wood, H. B., farm, 858
Wood, Marshall A., 859
Wood, Reuben, 204
Woodruff, Lewis, 152
Wooster Land District, 39
Worcester, Erwin, 624
Worcester, Perry G., 664
Worthington Company and Machine Parts Company, 415
Wright, G. Frederick, 1058
Wurmser, Henry O., 666
Wurst, Henry W., 847
Wurst, Samuel E., 937

Young Men's Christian Association, 352, 397
Young Men's Christian Association Building (view), 397
Young, Nicholas, 101, 134

Zanesville Land District, 39
Zeisberger, David, 79, 84
Ziegler, Frank, 987
Zilch, Conrad, 977
Zimmerman, Lois A., 943
Zimmerman, Louis, 943



Geologic map of Ohio.

Explanations of the Formations

The Permian area is barren of coal. The Pennsylvanian area contains workable coal deposits. The Mississippian is Subcarboniferous and contains the conglomerate exposures of Thompson Ledges, Little Mountain and similar ones in Medina County, and the sandstone deposits quarried at Berea, Elyria, Grafton, Amherst, Norwalk and Waverly. The Devonian area contains the shale deposits cropping out all along the shore of Lake Erie, and the Corniferous limestone quarried at Kelley Island, Marblehead, Sandusky, Columbus, and intervening areas. The Silurian area covers Put-in-Bay Island and the wide region to the south famous for its oil wells. The Devonian area in the midst of it, is a remnant left by erosion occupying the elevated area about Bellefontaine, 1,540 feet above tide. The Ordovician area has been generally known as Lower Silurian and contains near its base the Trenton limestone which is the source of the gas and oil brought to the surface in the Silurian district. The oil and gas of Eastern Ohio is largely derived from the Devonian formation. The oldest rocks in Ohio are the Silurian and Ordovician. The newer, overlying rocks appear in regular order on either side.

History of Lorain County

CHAPTER I

GEOLOGY OF THE COUNTY

THE OHIO SHALE IN LORAIN COUNTY—THE WAVERLY SANDSTONE—MARKS OF THE GLACIAL PERIOD IN THE COUNTY—THE LAKE RIDGES—SOILS—ELEVATIONS IN THE COUNTY—NATURAL GAS AND OIL.

The lowest rocks underlying the whole of Lorain County belong to the Devonian formation which occupies about the middle portion of the geological scale. They consist of soft shales with occasional thin beds of limestone.

THE OHIO SHALE IN LORAIN COUNTY

Their outcrop can be studied all along the lake shore from Avon Point to the vicinity of Lorain; but to better advantage in the gorges of Black River below Elyria, and of Vermilion River where it runs through Henrietta and Brownhelm townships. The total thickness of these shale deposits is several hundred feet, and they are evidently composed of sediment which settled upon the bottom of a deep sea, for the particles are exceedingly fine and the fossils both of plants and animals are marine. Specimens of these shales, between Elyria and Lorain, from which an effort was made to manufacture brick, were found by Prof. A. A. Wright to contain, in addition to the particles of clay which form the bulk of the deposit, from ten to twenty per cent of carbonaceous matter, consisting in part of the spores of algæ such as float around in the Sargasso Sea in the Atlantic at the present time. So great was the amount of carbonaceous matter that the brick were burned to a crisp and rendered so nearly useless that their manufacture had to be abandoned.

These same shales have a great thickness in Western Pennsylvania, underneath the oil sands, and the oil and gas of that region are supposed

to result from the slow distillation of their carbonaceous material. Indeed, Professor Newberry, before the discovery of petroleum, estimated that oil could be distilled from the Ohio shale at a cost of 25 cents a gallon, so that it is possible for us to look forward to this source of heat when in the distant future other sources shall fail.

These shales belong to the same age as the Old Red Sandstone in Scotland, in which Hugh Miller discovered remains of the remarkable plated fish which he called Pterichthys. But fifty years ago, Prof. G. N. Allen of Oberlin and Mr. J. Terrell of Sheffield found on the beach west of Avon Point portions of the skeleton of a fish similar to the Pterichthys; but it was so much larger that Professor Newberry named it Dinichthys Terelli (terrible fish), after Mr. Terrell, who later found much more perfect specimens at Lake Breeze, three miles east of Lorain. A still larger number of specimens were found by Doctor Clark of Berea along the outcrops of Rocky River, and earlier, specimens of allied species had been found by Rev. H. Hertzer at Delaware, Ohio. The most valuable specimens have been taken away from the state. Harvard and Columbia universities each paid $1,200 for nearly perfect specimens, while Mr. Woodward of the British Museum obtained the whole collection of Doctor Clark in Berea and took them over to London, where they are displayed in most effective manner on the walls of the Devonian room in the British Museum. But Oberlin College was able to retain a goodly number of separate portions of this remarkable fish, the sight of which will well repay a pilgrimage to that town.

One of the most interesting specimens taken to the British Museum was the impress of a shark's skeleton with the bones and scales of a small fish in the pit of the shark's stomach where the monster had preserved it to tell its strange tale. Prof. A. Wright and E. W. Claypole on examination determined that this little fish belonged to a species of which no other specimen had come to light. On a recent visit to the British Museum I asked Professor Woodward about this specimen. In answer he promptly took me to the place where it was exhibited upon the walls. Lorain County visitors to London will find it worth while to study this collection of Lorain and Cuyahoga fossils now in a foreign land.

The top member of these shales is of a red color which can be easily detected, and forms a guide to the Berea Sandstone which immediately overlies it and is of such great economical value. This portion is called Bedford Shale from the town where its most typical outcrop occurs. It has a thickness of about 100 feet. This shale is well shown at the Village of French Creek in Avon Township, in the gorge of Black River at Elyria, in the railroad cut between Elyria and Amherst, in the quarries

at Amherst, and in the cliffs bordering Vermilion River in Brownhelm; but best of all at the park in Elyria.

The Waverly Sandstone

This overlies the shale deposits everywhere in the county south of Elyria and Amherst. It was originally called "Waverly Sandstone" from a town in the southern part of the state in the Scioto Valley where it was extensively quarried on the opening of the Ohio Canal. It is now more widely known as the "Berea Grit," or "Amherst Sandstone." The sandstone appears all along from Berea to Berlin Heights and Norwalk. It rests unconformably on the Bedford Shale. This appears very clearly in the west fork of Black River at Elyria where it is evident that the surface of the Bedford Shale had suffered much water erosion before the material of the sandstone was deposited.

This unconformity helps to explain some of the remarkable things connected with the deposits of sandstone so valuable for quarrying purposes at Brownhelm, Amherst, Elyria, and farther east at Berea, which in many respects are the most remarkable in the world, both for their extent and for the quality which gives them economical value. As to quality we note that the sandstone is remarkably free from everything but pure silica (sand), the cementing material being silica. Secondly the sand grains are remarkably sharp so that the finest grindstones in the world are manufactured from this—the absence of cement preventing the stone from glazing over and losing its cutting power. Thirdly, the masses of sandstone are remarkably free from fracture which would destroy its value for building purposes, while it is three or four times as strong as brick to resist pressure. Fourthly, the extent of the deposits combining these qualities is unequalled. In the stone quarries at South Amherst the thickness of the deposits combining the above qualities is from 100 to 175 feet.

But the deposits are not of uniform value over the county. On the other hand Mr. W. G. Burroughs (see article in Economic Geology, Vol. 8, No. 5, Aug., 1913) has shown that the stone valuable for quarrying is found filling channels which had been eroded in the surface of the Bedford Shale, and that it had been brought in by streams from the northwest. These channels in the Bedford Shale secured both the massiveness of the deposits and their freedom from fracture and also protected the grains of sand from being rolled smooth by the waves on the shore. The quarries opened at Elyria, Grafton and Wellington, while excellent for ordinary building purposes, are lacking in some of these elements which give special value to the Amherst Stone.

The relation of these shale and sandstone strata (the only stratified rocks in the county) is interesting and important. The strata are not perfectly horizontal, but dip toward the southeast. In consequence wells have to be bored down 1,000 feet to strike the Corniferous limestone which crops out at Sandusky. Beyond the limits of the county, toward the south and the southeast there is a vast covering of Subcarboniferous and Carboniferous strata. These appear in striking precipitous ledges of conglomerate at Little Mountain, Thomson and Nelson ledges, and in the gorge of Rocky River east of Medina, rising to an elevation of 1,200 feet above the sea; while still farther to the southeast at Wadsworth seams of coal appear. Such is the dip of these strata that borings in the regions where coal is found would have to descend more than 1,000 feet to reach the sandstone of Lorain County. The outcrop of Ohio Shale underlying the sandstones of the county extends eastward clear across the state, and through Erie County, Pennsylvania, and far into the State of New York, increasing in thickness through the entire distance. West of Lorain County the outcrop of these strata extends to Berlin Heights and there turns southward, reaching the Ohio River a little west of the mouth of the Scioto and, appearing in Kentucky, forms a circuit around the Blue Grass region.

The age of the rocks already described must be estimated in millions of years, the lowest estimate being 10,000,000 or 12,000,000. After these strata had been deposited in the bottom of the sea, they were elevated and subjected to a long period of erosion both by running streams and by the action of the waves which dashed against the shore. This period continued through all Tertiary time and is to be estimated as at least 2,000,000 years. Towards the latter part of the Tertiary period the land stood much higher than now so that the rivers cut gorges, or indeed we may call them canyons, of great depth in the overlying strata. The Cuyahoga River had cut a channel 500 feet lower than its present bottom, and must have found an exit to the ocean much below that depth. The preglacial gorge of Rocky River was at least 200 feet below its present level, as also were doubtless those of the lower part of Black and Vermilion rivers. But these conditions in our county have been almost completely disguised by the influence of the Glacial period, during which the accumulation of snow and ice over the regions to the north of us was such that a vast glacier slowly crept down, damming up the drainage of the St. Lawrence River and ponding up the water before it until it poured over the various low passes into the Mississippi Basin. Prominent among these water weirs is that from the Maumee into the Wabash at Fort Wayne, that from the Sandusky River through the Timochtee Pass into the Scioto, that from Vermillion River

through Savannah Lake into the Jerome Fork of the Mohican near Ashland, that through Black River into the Kilbuck at Lodi, and that through Grand River into the Mahoning at Warren.

Marks of the Glacial Period in the County

Slowly creeping southward during the Glacial period the ice filled the bed of Lake Erie, and rose till it surmounted the watershed between the Great Lakes and the Mississippi, which in Huntington and Rochester

Photograph by C. W. Scheide.

A Preglacial Gorge

View looking north through the outlet of the preglacial gorge just below the junction of the east and west branches of Black River in Cascade Park, Elyria. The rocky masses on either side have fallen off from the cliffs and crept in toward the center of the stream. In the background appears the preglacial valley which passes southward west of the west branch. In the picture this preglacial valley is seen to be filled with glacial material where the rock had been eroded away. Sandstone strata appear at the surface a little distance below the picture.

in the south part of Lorain County is fully 500 feet above Lake Erie. Pressing still farther southward the glacier's front reached Millersburg in Holmes County and pushed a loop down the Scioto and Miami valleys as far as Cincinnati, where it crossed the Ohio and rested on the highlands of Kentucky a few miles south of that city. I have in the museum at Oberlin a red jasper conglomerate bowlder, three feet in diameter, which must have been picked up by the ice north of Lake Huron and carried over the watershed into the Mississippi Valley and deposited in Boone County, Kentucky, seven miles south of Cincinnati,

and 500 feet above the Ohio River. This with numerous other bowlders brought from Canada is well worth making a pilgrimage to Oberlin to see.

The fact is that during the Glacial period the conditions of Greenland existed all over the northern part of the United States and over all but the southeastern quarter of the State of Ohio. In the center of Greenland the ice is now a mile and a half thick, and under its own weight is slowly pressing outwards on every side along lines of least resistance. In New England we know that the ice was a mile deep because it dropped Canadian bowlders on the top of Mount Washington. Considering the low degree of the plasticity of ice it must have been a mile deep over Lorain County in order to move over the watershed to the south as far as the central and southern part of the state.

The Lake Ridges

When the climatic conditions changed and the ice front receded to the north a most interesting condition of things existed in the northern part of our state. While the ice was melting back from the southern shore of Lake Erie and still obstructed the drainage to the east, a lake was formed in front of the ice, the water rising to the level of the lowest pass into the Mississippi Valley, which was from the Maumee into the Wabash at Fort Wayne, Indiana. This pass is 763 feet above tide, or approximately 200 feet above Lake Erie. Through this pass there is a distinct abandoned river channel as wide and deep as that of the Niagara below Buffalo, leading from the Maumee Valley into that of the Wabash. Evidently this was the outlet of the drainage basin of Northern Ohio, while the ice was melting back to open some lower channel. Naturally the water rose to a height of twenty feet or more above the bottom of the channel so that there was a shore line formed all across the State of Ohio at approximately 200 feet above the present level of the lake. This must have continued for several, perhaps many, centuries resulting in the throwing up upon the margin a sand and gravel beach, such as is found upon the shore at the present time, and along the bar where shallow water is found a short distance from the shore. Thus there originated what is called the south, or 200-foot, sand ridge facing Lake Erie through all the northern counties of Ohio. This can be traced at that level from Conneaut to Fort Wayne, where on the other side of the outlet spoken of it turns northwest passing through Adrian, Michigan. In Lorain County it is well developed in Ridgeville and Eaton townships where it is known as Butternut Ridge. This passes through the northwest corner of Eaton Township reaching the

west branch of Black River in Carlisle, about five miles south of Elyria. On the west side of the river it appears again running north and south past the county infirmary, following the line of a bay which set up into the Valley of Black River. Here it is known as Murray Ridge; but near where the Amherst Road from Elyria crosses the northern division of the Lake Shore Railroad, the ridge following the same level continues westward through South Amherst and Brownhelm, entering Erie County at Birmingham.

When the ice front had withdrawn over Michigan a little north of Port Huron, an outlet for the pent-up waters of this glacial lake was opened across what is called the thumb (a peninsula separating Saginaw Bay from Port Huron) into the headwaters of Grand River at Maple Rapids whence it ran into the glacial lake occupying the south end of Lake Michigan, and thence through the depression occupied by the Chicago Drainage Canal into the Illinois River. This outlet in due time lowered the level of the glacial lake about fifty feet; when a series of beaches, or ridges, roughly parallel to the 200-foot ridge was formed at an approximate level of 150 feet above the lake. When the ice front had receded still further beyond Saginaw Bay, an outlet into Grand River fifty feet lower still was opened at an approximate level of 100 feet above the level of Lake Erie. This gave rise to a still lower lake ridge approximately 100 feet above the present level.

The 150-foot ridge is well shown all across Lorain County, and is known under the name of Middle or Center Ridge. It enters the county at the northeast corner of Ridgeville and is followed by the main travelled road to Elyria, where for a space it is interrupted by the Valley of Black River. It begins again in the northwest corner of Elyria Township, and runs north to within two miles of Lorain, where, turning southwest, it passes through North Amherst and Brownhelm, and on westward through Birmingham and Berlin Heights. This ridge is everywhere well marked, and like the other ridges was used from the earliest settlement of the county as a natural roadway, free from the mud which characterizes the most of the surface.

The 100-foot ridge, also, extends clear across the county, being known as the north ridge. This is a continuation of the Euclid Avenue and Detroit Street Ridge which passes through Cleveland. It enters the county from Dover in the vicinity of Avon Center, passing through Avon and, entering Sheffield, crosses Black River near the Garfield homestead, and like the preceding, curving down to within two miles of Lorain, bends southwest through North Amherst and Brownhelm to the Erie County line in Vermilion.

The Town of Ridgeville is especially favored with lake ridges. Sugar Ridge, in the southwest corner of the township, is only a few feet higher than Middle Ridge, and owes its formation to the general level of the country. Chestnut Ridge, in the southeast corner of the township, is only ten feet lower than Butternut Ridge, and parallel to it. This is a continuation of Coe Ridge which appears west of Rocky River and runs through the southeast corner of Dover and the northeast corner of Olmsted. There is also in the northeast corner of Amherst and in Brownhelm what is known as Whittlesey Ridge, which is a few feet lower than the north ridge.

As already said these sand ridges furnished the original settlers with the best available roads. The sandy character of the soil along them has also been favorable to the cultivation of garden truck and small fruits, as well as for attractive building sites for the suburban population which in increasing numbers is overflowing from the growing cities.

Soils

The soil of the county is varied and adapted to every kind of agriculture. All that portion of the county which is south of the 200-foot lake ridge consists of the direct glacial deposit or "ground moraine" produced by the grinding up of the shale which crops out all along the shore of the lake. This grist was mixed in due proportion with debris of the sandstones which outcrop a little farther to the south, and with a smaller amount of limestone which came from the bed of Lake Erie and from Ontario together with an abundant sprinkling of granitic material which the ice brought from farther north in Canada. This deposit is of great depth, probably averaging fifty feet over the southern part of the county. Sixty or seventy per cent of it consists of ground up shale, which forms the tenacious clay which makes the roads so nearly impassable when frost is coming out in the spring. I have seen wagons stalled in this mud in one of the principal streets of Oberlin, the wheels settling down to the hubs. According to a reasonable estimate this clay is seventy-five feet deep in Oberlin. A correspondent, writing from Oberlin to a New York paper, said that he did not doubt this statement for he knew that it was 2½ feet deep, so that he could easily take the other 72½ feet on faith.

Though this clay soil is somewhat difficult of cultivation, when properly treated it yields the best of results. It is specially adapted for grazing, and produces abundant harvests of small grains. At frequent intervals over this region there are extensive beds of peat or muck

Photograph by C. W. Scheide.

STONE CARVINGS BY WATER

Waterfall on the west branch of Black River in Cascade Park, Elyria, showing the Waverly sandstone over which the water plunges and into which it has worn a gorge about twenty feet in depth. At the left is a cave formed by the erosion of the soft Bedford shale. The talus on either side obscures the underlying strata of Bedford shale.

Photograph by C. W. Scheide.

SCENE IN CASCADE PARK, ELYRIA

Waterfall on east fork of Black River in Cascade Park, Elyria. The Waverly sandstone strata here are projecting over the Bedford shale which has been removed by the back lash of the water.

occupying what are known by glacialists as "kettle holes" where masses of ice were originally buried and after melting left depressions without any outlets. The shallow and smaller depressions of this kind have been filled up with decayed vegetable growth furnishing beds which are favorable for cultivation of onions and celery. About three miles southwest of Kipton one of these kettle holes is so large and deep that it is only partially filled with peat, so that there is left a pond of water in the middle covering several acres. The peat deposit, however, has encroached upon it to a considerable distance all around the edge. By drainage, also, the level of the water has been somewhat lowered. The principal service of the county ditches has been to furnish drainage for such depressions in the county.

Just south of the ridges, also, lower areas occasionally occur which were at first swamps where rich vegetable mold had accumulated, making most valuable land. Ditches across the lake ridges, however, have had to be dug to drain such areas. In several instances where these ditches have penetrated the lake ridges, fragments of trees have been found buried fifteen or twenty feet below the surface, showing that forests grew upon the shore of the lake while the ridges were being formed. The most of these fragments appear to be of sycamore trees.

Elevations in the County

Everywhere north of the north ridge the level is less than 100 feet above the lake. Between the middle ridge and the north ridge the general level is between 100 and 150 feet above the lake, and between the middle ridge and the south ridge the general level is between 150 and 200 feet. These level areas were lake bottoms during the successive stages of the recession of the ice. South of the upper ridge, some of the levels are as follows—Elyria on the 150-foot ridge is 730 feet above tide; Oberlin is nearly 100 feet higher or 827 feet above tide: Kipton, 30 feet higher, is 857 feet above tide (a level which at Collins in Huron County rises to 900 feet); Wellington is 856 feet above tide, or 30 feet higher than Oberlin, while at Huntington Center the level is 970 feet above tide, rising to 1,015 feet one mile south and to 1,100 feet on the line between Lorain and Ashland counties. Farther south in Sullivan the land rises to an elevation of 1,200 feet, or 827 feet above Lake Erie. The 1,000-foot level is reached at Litchfield, east of Penfield which is for the most part on a level with Wellington, 855 feet above tide. The level of Lagrange corresponds closely to that in Oberlin and Pittsfield, being about 825 feet above tide, but eastward through Grafton it rises

on the border of the county to 912 feet above tide. The elevations in Rochester correspond closely with those in Huntington.

Natural Gas and Oil

Gas springs have long been known in various parts of the county. When I was in college in 1857 Professor Allen used to take his classes over to the Gaston Farm a mile or two southwest of South Amherst to see a burning gas jet which came out of the ground just east of the road. In Sheffield in the Valley of Black River near Curtis' Mill, a mile south of the Center, there was also a jet of gas which gave a brilliant flame when lighted. Evidently these jets came from the carbonaceous matter which we have said formed such a large portion of the Devonian Shale which covers the northern part of the county to a great depth.

After the discoveries of natural gas in Western Pennsylvania wells began to be bored in the county about 1,000 feet to the bottom of the shale, from which depth a small but steady supply of illuminating gas was usually obtained. In many cases this was sufficient to furnish light for the house and to do the cooking, and in some cases to provide all the heat which was necessary to warm the house during winter. Such wells were specially successful in Black River, Sheffield, Elyria, Russia, Carlisle, Pittsfield, and Lagrange townships. In Pittsfield and Lagrange the supply of gas from this source was more abundant than in the other townships.

Later a much larger supply of gas, with occasional small quantities of oil, was found about 1,000 feet lower down in what is called the "Clinton sand." This is just below a thick and dense deposit of limestone which had evidently confined the gas and kept it in pockets under considerable pressure.

The largest amount of gas so far derived from this source in the county was obtained in Avon where two or three wells each produced at first more than 5,000,000 cubic feet a day. At the present writing there are seventeen producing wells in Avon, furnishing about 10,000,000 cubic feet of gas a day. In Lagrange one well produced at first 1,500,000 cubic feet per day. In Russia one well produced at first 1,500,000 cubic feet per day, and one produced in addition to the gas five barrels of oil per day for six months, when for some reason water got into the well and interfered with the supply. In Pittsfield, one well produced at first 4,000,000 cubic feet per day, and six produced 500,000 cubic feet each. At the present time one well is producing from five to seven barrels of oil. It will thus appear that a belt of gas-producing territory runs through the eastern and central part of the county from north to

south. But the county has not been explored for gas and oil as have Medina and Ashland counties and others farther south, where much larger quantities of gas and oil are being obtained. That the gas exists in limited pools unconnected with each other is shown by the fact that the pressure diminishes after a time, while often a dry well and a good well are sunk near to each other.

Following is the log of a well bored by the Lagrange Cleveland Stone Company, which gives a good idea of the rock strata underlying the county:

		Feet
10-inch drive pipe through glacial deposits..		60
Shale deposits	860	920
Limestone deposits (Corniferous, etc.)	280	1,200
Loose deposits with much water	62	1,262
Rock salt	233	1,495
Shale deposits	8	1,503
More salt	2	1,505
Limestone (Niagara, etc.)	525	2,030
Limestone (Clinton)	40	2,070
Clinton sands	78	2,148
Medina sandstone	149	2,297

A small amount of gas was found in the Clinton sands at 2,160 feet.

It may be well to note that in the above log the Corniferous limestone struck at 920 feet is the rock that appears at Sandusky, Marblehead, and Kelly Island; and that the Niagara and Clinton deposits are those which appear in the Niagara gorge overlying the Medina sandstone. It is interesting to notice, also, that an abundant quantity of rock salt underlies Lorain County as well as Barberton, Cleveland and Fairport.

CHAPTER II

BOTANY OF THE COUNTY

By Mary E. Day

The Trees—The Shrubs—The Wild Flowers—The Ferns—The Grasses—Flora of the County—A Unique Bog—Collectors of Plant Life.

When the first settlers came the land was covered with a dense forest, much of it valuable timber. About sixty species of trees have been noted in the county belonging to seventeen families and thirty genera: the Oaks, Maples, Elms and Ashes being the most abundant.

The Trees

The tall straight Oaks (Quercus alba) many feet up to the lowest limbs from having grown surrounded by other trees were perhaps of the greatest value. They were sawed into plank three or four inches thick and sold for ship-plank. In 1846 these plank sold for $10 per thousand. In 1847 the price had risen to $11 per thousand, and $16 for long plank. Many of these trees measured over 1,000 feet of plank, but the average was below that. Thirty years later the price of White Oak lumber sawed in four, five, and six inch plank, had risen to $33 per thousand at the sawmill and was sold as high as $45 per thousand delivered in Tonawanda, New York. One White Oak tree measured 2,500 feet of plank, but the average was about 800 feet. Some of the finest oaks grew where the Steel Plant is now situated, on soil that in some places is only a few feet deep over the shale. White Oak also grew near the streams in rich soil. Only a few of these fine old trees are left in the county now. The Bur-Oak and Swamp White Oak are included with the White Oak in commerce. They have been used extensively for railroad ties and fence posts. We have five other species of Oak known as the Red Oak, Pin Oak, Scarlet Oak, Chestnut Oak (Quercus Muhlenbergii), and Yellow-barked or Black Oak (Quercus velutina). The inner bark of this last named Oak was used by the pioneers for coloring cloth.

The Tulip-tree (Liriodendron tulipifera), commonly known as the Whitewood, is one of the most beautiful of our native trees. It grew most abundantly near the lake ridges. The Indians used this tree for their dugout canoes. The lumber was much prized by the early settlers in building houses, especially for siding.

The Chestnut tree is also found on the ridges. The fruit is valuable and in early times the Chestnut made the best wood for rail fences, because it is readily split and is durable.

The White Pine (Pinus strobus) is found on the river bank in Elyria Township, and in a few scattering places farther down the stream, and also to some extent in Brownhelm on Vermilion River. These, with a few specimens of the Hemlock and the Red Cedar, are the only other evergreens we have.

Photograph by C. W. Scheide.

FIRST GROWTH FOREST TREE

Specimen tree preserved from the original forest. Until the Nickel Plate R. R. was built this tree stood upon the farm of Norman Day in Sheffield. Originally the whole county was thickly covered with trees of this size.

Very large Black Walnut trees grew near the streams and on the rich black soil of the bottom lands along the river. With great labor Walnut trees were cut down by the early settlers and burned in log heaps that would have proved a fortune if saved. In 1885 the Black Walnut trees that grew on three acres of land in Sheffield Township were sold standing by Judge William Day for $4,500. The largest tree,

measuring 10,000 feet of lumber, sold for $60 per thousand, bringing $600. The tree was nearly 5 feet in diameter and 35 feet up to the first limb. The plank from one Black Walnut log 18 feet long that was dug out of a flood pile where it had lain for many years was sold by James Day for $100.

The Sycamore or Buttonwood grew to an immense size near the river. Some of these trees, too large to be sawed whole, were split in two with dynamite.

There are several species of Maples. The Red or Soft Maple grows most luxuriantly in the swamps. The Sugar Maples (Acer saccharum) are abundant all over the county. The early settlers obtained a bountiful supply of sugar from these trees, and it was evident that some of the large old Maples along the river had been tapped before the settlers came. The making of maple syrup and sugar is an important industry in the county at present. In 1915 there were 75,744 Maple trees from which syrup or sugar was made, the product being 2,150 pounds of sugar and 13,652 gallons of syrup. The Curly or Birdseye Maple that is now very valuable is found occasionally. This is not a different species of Maple, but is found in all the species.

There are several species of Hickory. The Shagbark Hickory yields the principal hickory nut of the market. The tree is not very abundant now. The Indians made great use of the nuts for food.

The Black Cherry (Prunus serotina) grows to a large size. The lumber was much prized in early days for making furniture. The birds feast on the fruit.

The American Elm is a well-known tree. It sometimes reaches a great size when growing near streams. The Red or Slippery Elm is also abundant.

There are four species of Poplar, including the American Aspen and the Large-toothed Aspen. Populus heterophylla is a large tree growing in the swamps. This tree is called the Black Poplar. Populus deltoides is called Cottonwood. As a native tree this is not very abundant, but is found along the lake shore.

Several of the native Willows rank as trees and add much to the beauty of our landscapes.

There are four species of Ash trees. The White Ash and Black Ash are best known. There is also the Red Ash (Fraxinus pennsylvanica), and the variety lanceolata, known as the Green Ash, and the Pumpkin Ash (Fraxinus profunda).

The Beech (Fagus grandifolia) is one of our finest trees. It has a smooth ash-gray bark that makes it a noticeable tree in winter as well as summer. It often grows with the Hemlock, the two trees harmonizing perfectly. Fossil remains representing this genus have been found in

Alaska, Colorado, and California. There is a yellowish-brown plant, named Beech-drops, that is always found under Beech trees, a parasite on their roots.

The Basswood or Linden has flowers that are a great attraction to the bees.

The Sassafras roots yield oil of sassafras.

The Blue Beech (Carpinus caroliniana) is a small tree belonging to the Birch family. It is also called Hop Hornbeam. The wood is very dense.

The Ironwood, another small tree, is often found growing in the same vicinity. This tree also has very hard wood.

There are a number of trees in the county that are never very abundant in Northern Ohio. Among these are the Cucumber-tree (Magnolia acuminata), Kentucky Coffee-tree, Honey Locust, Pepperidge, Red Mulberry, Cork Elm, Hackberry, Box Elder, and the Yellow Birch. The Kentucky Coffee-tree, resembling the Locust, has been found in two localities in Sheffield, four or five trees in each group; the Cucumber-tree in Elyria Township; the Honey Locust, as a native growth, near the mouth of Black River. The Hackberry or Sugarberry (Celtis occidentalis), a beautiful tree resembling an Elm, grows near the streams; the fruit is a berry. The Box Elder grows where the soil is very rich.

The Yellow Birch (Betula lutea) is found in the township of Elyria and Sheffield near the north ridge. Thoreau says of the Yellow Birch: "How pleasing to stand near a new or rare tree; and few are so handsome as this; singularly allied to the black birch in its sweet checkerberry scent and its form and to the Canoe Birch in its peeling or fringed and tassel bark."

The Pepperidge or Black Gum (Nyssa sylvatica) is known by its shining leaves and horizontal branches. It is so seldom one finds a Pepperidge tree that its location is always remembered.

The June-berry, Pawpaw, two of the Dogwoods (Cornus) and one Black Haw (Viburnum) often grow to the size of trees. We also have the Ohio Buckeye, Butternut, Wild Crab Apple, and a number of species of Thorn.

The Shrubs

We have many native shrubs, some of them bearing fruit in autumn that is very bright and showy. The Climbing Bitter-sweet (Celastrus scandens), Waahoo, Winterberry (Ilex verticillata), the Dogwoods, and Smilax are examples. The red berries of the Winterberry are nearly as showy as those of our American Holly (Ilex opaca) which grows

farther south. The berries often hang on the bushes until Christmas time.

The Witch-Hazel (Hamamelis virginica) blossoms late in the autumn, sometimes after the snow comes, and matures its seeds the next autumn, bearing flowers and ripe fruit at the same time. In early days the fruit of the wild plum and the wild grape was gathered for use.

The High or Swamp Blueberry, growing in the marshes, furnished delicious fruit for many years. There were also cranberries at that time in the marshes. Both are now nearly extinct. The Red Raspberry still grows on the margin of the swamps. The Black Raspberry vines were not seen until openings were made in the forest. They sprang up where brush heaps had been burned. There is a variety with yellow fruit. The Blackberry is the finest of our wild fruits, surpassing in sweetness the cultivated berry. The Huckleberry (Gaylussacia resinosa), a low shrub, is quite abundant. The variety with white berries is found in Avon. The wild strawberry is becoming very common, growing along all our roadsides and on the borders of the fields. There is also a variety of wild strawberry with white fruit. The elderberries are also a valued fruit. All of these fruits furnish food for the birds.

The Wild Flowers

The wild flowers that grow within our limits are very numerous, the first in the springtime being the Hepaticas, followed in quick succession by all the troops of delicate wild beauties.

A number of Orchids have been noted, among them the Showy Orchis with its rich green leaves and pink flowers, the Ragged Fringed-Orchis, and the beautiful Habenaria psycodes with its rich red purple blossoms. The Yellow Lady's Slipper is found occasionally, but the Pink Lady's Slipper (Cypripedium acaule) has not been found for a number of years. Putty-root (Aplectrum hyemale) is an orchid that forms a solid bulb each year, and these bulbs were eaten by the pioneer boys with much enjoyment, but the plant was not quite exterminated by this use.

The Wild Hyacinth, growing on the bottom lands in great abundance, has a root that resembles an onion, which the Indians used for food. The White Water Lily (Castalia tuberosa) grew in the river at the lower end of the island opposite the steel plant, until a few years ago.

The wild Sunflowers of several species, and the Joe-Pye Weed form a mass of color along the river during August and September. The tall yellow Coreopsis and the Great Willow-herb are showy flowers at South Lorain.

The Ferns

There are about thirty species of ferns growing in our county, ranging from the stately Ostrich Fern growing in alluvial soil to the delicate Asplenium Trichomanes and the Walking Leaf on the rocks in Elyria. The Christmas Fern that is green all winter is one of our most common ferns and the Bladder Ferns the most beautiful. Dicksonia is a sweet-scented fern.

The Grasses

A large number of grasses in the county now are naturalized grasses, but the native grasses number fifty or more, the streams, marshes, and lake beach adding many tall showy species. The Marsh Grass, or Slough Grass, three or four feet tall, grows on the bank of French Creek near its mouth. Indian Rice, or Water Oats (Zizania aquatica) a beautiful grass is found near the mouth of Black River. The grain is white like rice and in Canada the Indians use it for food. The Reed Grass (Phragmites communis), growing ten or twelve feet high, is found at Lorain. It spreads from the roots, and so forms large patches. Two tall graceful grasses grow along the lake beach, Switch Grass (Panicum virgatum) and Wild Rye with long drooping spikes. There are native Poas, Panicums, Erogrostos, and Agrostis, some growing in open places, some kinds in woods, some where it is dry, others in wet places—all having their favorite locations.

Flora of the County

The flora of our county whose congenial habitat is farther north is the Hemlock, Mountain Maple, Red-berried Elder, Purple Flowering Raspberry, Gold Thread, Calla palustris, Swamp Saxifrage, and Club-Moss (Lycopodium lucidulum). These are all common in the North and their presence here is due to the Glacial period. Nearly all plants have a preferred habitat. The Pyrola, or Shin Leaf, with its white fragrant blossoms chooses pine or hemlock woods. The Closed Gentian grows where the ground is rich and moist. The lovely Moss Pink (Phlox subulata) grows on our dry banks. This plant and our Climbing Rose (Rosa setigera) are often cultivated. The Swamp Rose Mallow (Hibiscus Moscheutos) makes the marshes at Lorain and Beaver Creek bright with its large pink blossom. The Wild Columbine (Aquilegia canadensis) grows its best in the shale of the perpendicular river bank at the Fort Spring in Elyria Township with the water from the spring above constantly dripping over it.

A Unique Bog

Camden Lake in Camden Township is surrounded by a low wet bog where Sphagnum Moss, the predominent source of peat, grows. In this

bog many plants that have become rare or extinct in other parts of the county are found growing abundantly. Among the shrubs found here are Poison Elder or Poison Sumach (Rhus vernix), the most poisonous plant we have; the species of Chokeberry with black fruit (Pyrus melanocarpa); the Juneberry or Shad Bush (Amelanchier spicata). The fruit of this species ripens in September, while the fruit of our common Juneberry ripens in June; Mountain Holly (Neopanthus mucronata) and Withe-rod (Viburnum cassinoides). The American Cranberry (Vaccinnium macrocarpon) and the Trailing Swamp Blackberry grew together in the moss. A number of fine water-loving Orchids have been found in this bog—Pogonia ophioglossoides, Calopogon pulchellus, Habenaria clavellata, and Ladies' Tresses (Spiranthes cernua). Arrow Arum (Peltandra Virginica) flourishes here. The fern Woodwardia Virginica, and the Pitcher Plant (Sarracenia purpurea) have been found only here.

Collectors of Plant Life

In Dr. J. S. Newberry's catalogue of Ohio plants published in 1859 he gives the names of a number of rare species of plants collected in Elyria by Doctor Kellogg that have not been collected in the county since. Four rare ferns were reported—Woodsia glabella, a small fern that grows on moist mossy rocks and is found in Northern New England, New York, and Minnesota, and in Alaska and Greenland; Asplenium pinnatifidum, a very rare fern, and Asplenium montanum, both growing on cliffs and rocks; and Botrychrum simplex. The shrub Labrador Tea (Ledum Groenlandicum) which grows in bogs and on mountain slopes northward and is found in Greenland. Doctor Kellogg is the only one to report this plant from Ohio. Horsetail (Equisetum variegatum), a rare plant, also coming from the north, is reported from Black River.

H. C. Beardslee's catalogue of Ohio plants published in 1874 includes in its list specimens collected by Dr. R. S. Harvard of Elyria and his pupil Dr. N. S. Townsend. In this list the American Mountain Ash (Pyrus sitchensis) is reported from Elyria, also the Fringed Polygala (Polygala paucifolia).

Prof. Charles Penfield and Doctor Dascomb were early collectors in Oberlin.

Mr. J. Terrell found the rare Short-fringed Gentian (Gentiana serrata) in Brownhelm on the Vermilion River in 1889.

Ginseng (Panax quinquefolium) which was once rather abundant on rich banks is now very rare. The Aromatic Wintergreen (Gaultheria procumbens) is also becoming rare in our county.

CHAPTER III

ANIMAL LIFE OF THE COUNTY

By Prof. Lynds Jones

Native and Migratory Birds—Changes in Varieties—Water Birds—Songsters—Mammals of Lorain County—Prehistoric Remains—Fishes of the County—Amphibians—Reptiles—Insects.

There have been found within the confines of the county 261 different species of birds which either reside in the county regularly or visit the county in their migrations north and south. Most conspicuous regular residents are Bob White, Cardinal, Chickadee, Bald Eagle, Goldfinch, eight species of Hawk, Blue Jay, Prairie Horned Lark, White-breasted Nuthatch, five species of Owl, Tufted Titmouse, Cedar Waxwing, three species of Woodpecker, and Carolina Wren. In small numbers, also, members of the following species remain during the winter, namely, the Crow, Robin, Bluebird, Meadow Lark, Northern Flicker, Bronzed Grackle, and Mourning Dove.

Native and Migratory Birds

There are eighty-six species which breed in the county, and the following species reside in the county in the winter only, namely, Brown Creeper, Tree Sparrow, Golden Crowned Kinglet, Slate Colored Junco, Purple Finch, Winter Wren, Red-breasted Nuthatch, Pine Siskin, Horned Lark, Northern Shrike, and Snowflake. Wild Geese, Swans, various species of Ducks, and other water birds visit the Oberlin water works for a short period of rest on their migratory journeys.

Changes in Varieties

The Wild Turkey and Passenger Pigeon have entirely disappeared before the advance of civilization, and the Ruffed Grouse and Northern Pileated Woodpecker are practically exterminated, only an occasional

individual may still venture into the borders of the county from some neighboring fastness.

The disappearance of the vast forests has brought about some marked changes in bird life. Many field birds which were unknown while the forests remained have gradually spread over the state as the area of open fields has increased. We still notice this movement of certain birds which have invaded the county within the past score of years, such as Bachman's and Lark Sparrows, both beautiful songsters.

Water Birds

Lake Erie furnishes us with some rare water birds, such as the Iceland Gull and Brünnich's Murre. While there has been no appreciable lessening of the numbers of the gulls and terns which are found along the lake, there has been a marked decrease in the numbers of ducks and geese and shore birds. Where once vast numbers were to be found now only scattering individuals are met with. This decrease is due both to pot hunters and sportsmen, and to the settlement of the lake shore and the occupation by industrial plants of the swamp lands at the mouths of the streams which empty into the lake. Where considerable areas of swamp and marshland still remain ducks and geese may still be found in considerable numbers.

Songsters

It is worth noting that certain of the song birds have greatly increased in the last fifteen years. Cardinals were scarce fifteen years ago but are now common over most of the county. Carolina Wrens were hardly known at all then while they are to be found in every river gorge and in some of the villages now. Yellow-breasted Chats could be numbered on the fingers of both hands twenty years ago, but now nearly every considerable brushy copse harbors a pair or more. Bewick's Wren and Carolina Chickadee have been found in Oberlin within the last three years—first county records. Lorain County is on the migration route of the rare Kirtland's Warbler.

Value of Quail

When the farmers come to appreciate the value of the quail as the most important enemy of the common potato beetle this bird will receive the protection which it deserves and we shall again find it along the roadway and hear its call in every field. This county represents the

northernmost limit of the range of the quail, and in severe winters many are frozen to death. But if they are supplied with abundant food and provision made for sheltering them where predatory mammals cannot find them at night they will certainly survive in sufficient numbers so that they will prove of invaluable aid in the control of the potato beetle and other insects which injure crops.

Mammals of Lorain County

The Opossum is the only representative of the Marsupials in the county. There is a record of twenty-one Rodents for the county, of which the Gray and Black Squirrels and Beaver have disappeared entirely. They were numerous when the county was settled and for years afterward.

There are probably seven species of bats in the county, of which the Common Red Bat is the best known and most numerous.

The only native Ungulates seem to have been the Common Deer and the Wapiti, both of which have long been extinct, except for an occasional stray deer probably from Michigan. It is possible that straying individuals cross the lake on the rare occasions when it is solidly frozen over.

I find records of thirteen or fourteen species of Carnivora for the county. Of these the Black Bear, Otter, Badger, Gray Fox, Timber Wolf, Wild Cat and Puma or Panther are gone. The Raccoon, Skunk, Weasel, Mink are still fairly common, while the Red Fox is rarely reported. The least Weasel has been recorded only twice. It is inevitable that the larger Carnivora should be driven out or exterminated with the increasing settlement of the county.

Prehistoric Remains

Of course the Indians have disappeared, but there still remain the three kitchen-middens where for centuries, probably, they lived in villages fortified against their foes. One of these is on the forks of French Creek, north of Elyria, another on the Black River about half way between Elyria and Lake Erie, the other on the Vermilion River near the Swift farm.

Any account of the inhabitants of the county would be incomplete which did not contain mention of the Mastodon remains which have been found. On the French farm, in Brownhelm Township, both tusks, most of the skull, and numerous vertebrae and other fragments of the skeleton were discovered while a drain ditch was being dug in a muck

area immediately south of the lake ridge at that place. These fragments are now in the Oberlin Museum. Fragments of molar teeth of a mastodon were found in a muck patch which was being drained three miles southwest of Oberlin. This is some five miles south of the southernmost extent of the upper lake ridge. This indicates that the mastodon wandered over the region which is now Lorain County at least as late as the close of the Ice Age.

Fishes of the County

Mr. L. M. McCormick, in a "Descriptive List of the Fishes of Lorain County, Ohio," published by Oberlin College in 1892, gives eighty-nine species, of which the "Paddle Fish" is probably the only species which has entirely disappeared. The college museum contains a somewhat mutilated specimen of this large fish. It is undoubtedly true that many of the food fishes and game fishes have decreased in numbers in the last twenty-five years, especially in the streams which have, in the interval, been utilized for industrial plants. The lessening flow of most of our streams and their filling with debris must have exerted some influence upon the fishes which live in them.

The Sturgeons are very common off shore in the lake and often grow to a large size. One specimen measured 6 feet 2 inches and weighed 129 pounds.

The Garpike, or Bill-fish, is common in the lake, and large schools come into the rivers in April to spawn. They grow to be from 2 to 5 feet long.

The Catfishes are represented by ten species. Of these the Blue Cat, common in the lake and lower parts of the rivers is highly prized as food. Individuals sometimes weigh as much as 100 pounds; but five pounds is the probable average of those that are caught.

Suckers are represented by nine species, of which the White-nosed Sucker, the Big-mouthed Mullet, and the Small-mouthed Mullet, are most common. In early spring these crowd up into the rivers to spawn; but by the middle of May most have returned to the lake. Small ones, however, up to 8 inches or more can be found all summer.

Twelve species of minnows are found. Some of these are extremely beautiful in their coloring, in the spring especially. They are chiefly valuable as furnishing green pastures for larger species. During the months of April and May they crowd up the riffles in immense numbers to spawn; but by the first of July they have nearly all returned to the lake.

The Gizzard-shad which now abounds is said to have entered Lake

Erie when the Erie Canal was opened in 1848. It is very handsome but worthless.

The Salmons are among the most valued of all the fishes, including the White Fish, Lake Herring, and Lake Trout; but they do not frequent the rivers. Mr. Nicholas of Vermilion reported a white fish that weighed 19½ pounds.

The Pikes are represented by three species. The Little Pickerel frequents the headwaters of most of the streams, and are common in Vermilion River near Kipton. They feed on smaller fish, even on their own young. One 6½ inches long was found in the act of digesting the head of another which was 4½ inches long, the rest of the body waiting its turn outside. The Muskalonge was formerly very abundant but now rarely taken.

The Sun Fishes are represented by ten species of which the Rock Bass is most valuable and common in the large streams. The Pumpkinseed is abundant in the riffles of the larger streams, and in the bayous near the lake. It is not frequent above the dams in the streams, but is found in Camden Lake where it attains a large size.

The Perches are represented by fourteen species, of which the Rainbow Darter, Yellow Perch, and Blue Pike are the most common. The Blue Pike occasionally reaches the length of three feet and a weight of more than thirty pounds. It is very common in the lake but enters streams only occasionally. This is one of the most valuable food fishes taken in the pounds.

The Sea Bass (White Bass) is closely allied to a large saltwater family, and is supposed to be the land-locked form of the Striped Bass. This is quite common in the lake, ascending the streams to the dams; but Mr. George Dewey reported finding them in Kipton far above the dams.

The Sheeps-head, a worthless fish common in the lake and in the streams below the dams, is principally remarkable for its ear bones which are the lucky stones often found on the lake beach.

Of the Sculpins, the Star Gazer or Mud Head has been found only in Spring Brook and Chance Creek, where it is common.

Amphibians

There are between twenty-five and thirty species in Lorain County, but the group has not received the exhaustive study which would make possible positive statements. Probably most of the species which are dependent upon swamp or marsh conditions have decreased with the decreasing areas of their proper habitats. In favorable places the large

Bull Frog may be found in some numbers, and his "bellowings" heard. Because the Wood Frog lives only in beech woods, and such woods are fast disappearing, this species is fast decreasing. Tree Frogs are also less numerous than before the woods became so scattering and so small. Many of the breeding places of the frogs have either been completely drained, or now dry up in summer so that the species which require more than a short season for growth in the tadpole stage are unable to find suitable breeding places.

Reptiles

Mr. L. M. McCormick is the chief authority on this group for this county. The list which he compiled and was made ready in 1892, contains the names of forty-three species, of which fifteen are turtles and twenty-eight snakes or snake forms. Most of the turtles have decreased with the decreasing swamps and marshes and ponds, but may still be found in the extensive marshes outside of the county. Most, if not all, of the extremely large Snapping Turtles have been captured. The small Painted Turtle is now the commonest of the turtles.

Only three venomous snakes have been found in the county, and they are now apparently exterminated. The Banded Rattle Snake, the Massasauga or Black Rattler, and the Copperhead have not been found within the last ten years. It is likely that there are none in the county, except possibly as occasional wanderers. None of the remaining true snakes are venomous, and none are harmful, while many of them are distinctly beneficial in their food habits.

Insects

It would be hopeless to try to say more than that the county has its full quota of insects. Such pests as the Ten-lined Potato Beetle, the Codling Moth, Canker Worm, San Jose Scale, and many others have invaded the county within recent years. It is likely that many species have disappeared with the changing conditions due to settlement, and that many have changed their food plants and otherwise so modified their behavior that they were able to successfully meet the changed conditions. The number of species is so great, and many of the forms so small that the task of compiling a complete list of all of the species which live in the county is too great for any one generation of students of insects. Very little real progress has yet been made toward the control of insect pests.

Of the remaining forms of animal life it is possible to speak only in

the most general terms. A little progress has been made in the study of the Crayfishes, a little has been done with the minute Crustacea which are found in water, we know a little about our fresh water Coelenterates, Sponges, and Protozoons, and some work has been done on the Molluscs, particularly the Snails and the Clams. But the field is an open one and a rich one.

CHAPTER IV

LEADING TO CIVIL GOVERNMENT

Great Historic Waterways—French Scheme of Colonization—French Northwest Territory—Formally Claim Lousiana—English Serve Notice of Possession—First Ohio Company and Agent Gist—George Croghan—In the Land of the Delawares—French and English Clash—The Delawares Move Westwardly—The Ottawas and the Wyandots of the Lake Erie Region—Bouquet's Expedition—Shawnees Last to Surrender—A Northwest Territory Assured—Lifting of the Indian and State Titles—Lord Dunmore's Squatters—American System of Land Surveys—Public Lands—Congress Lands—Connecticut Western Reserve—Fire Lands—United States Military Lands—Virginia Military Lands—Ohio Company's Purchase—The Germ of Ohio—Donation Tract—Symmes Purchase—Refugee Tract—French Tract—Canal Lands—School Lands—Other Public Tracts.

During the forty years preceding the close of the Revolutionary war, the lakes region and the Valley of the Ohio were the great battle grounds contested by the French, English and Americans, with their respective Indian allies. Although the French claimed the land by virtue of discovery and exploration and seventy years of loose occupancy, the English, as later adventurers, laid claim to the rich and beautiful valley through their powerful red allies, the Six Nations. This claim was of rather dubious strength, considering that the Ohio Valley and the vast domain included within its meshes were never in undisputed possession of the Iroquois. But the English point of contention was finally pressed home through force of English arms and diplomacy.

The second distinct phase of the international contentions over the Ohio Valley and the territory to the northwest of it hinged on the conflict between Great Britain and her American colonies, with the result which is world's history. The writer will therefore first enter into certain essential details regarding the discovery, clashes at arms and uncertain occupancy of the country broadly designated as the Valley

of the Ohio previous to the establishment of a ghostly civic body over the vast territory northwest of the Ohio River by the Ordinance of 1787.

Great Historic Waterways

The explorations of Marquette, Joliet and LaSalle from New France to the Mississippi Valley, and gradually to its mouth, were conducted for nearly a decade from 1673, but their routes from the Great Lakes to the valley of the Great River were by way of the Wisconsin, the Illinois and the Wabash—almost continuous waterways. There was no such feasible, fairly continuous and inviting courses through the interior of Ohio. Actual settlements and even the appearance of the French voyageurs and fur traders were therefore of a later date than like occurrences in regions farther to the west. But the discoveries and explorations of these fearless French pioneers placed upon the map of the world the stupendous Territory of Louisiana which contained the smaller regions included in the country of the Great Lakes and Valley of the Ohio.

French Scheme of Colonization

After the tour of exploration by Marquette and Joliet and the unsuccessful effort at colonization by LaSalle, the French, still ardent in their purpose of securing possession of the fertile lands east of the Mississippi, finally had the satisfaction of seeing a comprehensive scheme of colonization established by M. D'Iberville, who is considered the founder of French authority in Louisiana. He was sent with an expedition comprising four ships and two hundred settlers to explore the mouth of the Mississippi. This he did, erecting a fort on what is now the southern shore of the State of Mississippi and which was afterward abandoned for one on the west bank of the Mobile River. Later he built fortifications at a point corresponding to the City of Natchez, protected the settlers from the incursions of the English, and in other ways strengthened the French claim to the Valley of the Mississippi.

French Northwest Territory

Previous to the year 1725 the Colony of Louisiana had been divided into quarters, each having its local government, but all subject to the council general of Louisiana at Quebec. One of these quarters included the territory northwest of the Ohio River.

At this time the French had erected forts on the upper Mississippi, on the Illinois, on the Maumee and on the Great Lakes. Communication

with Canada was chiefly through Lake Michigan, but before 1750 a French post had been fortified at the mouth of the Wabash, and a route to New France was established through that river and the Maumee of the Lakes. The French had now established a chain of forts from the mouth of the Mississippi up the valley and its chief connecting waterways with the Great Lakes, along the shores of the lakes and up the Ohio Valley to the English settlements of the Allegheny region.

Formally Claim Louisiana

The English became alarmed at this systematic occupancy of interior America, especially as the French took formal possession of Louisiana in 1749. This was done by the burial of leaden plates by the royal emissaries sent from New France, in command of Celoron de Bienville, their locations in the Ohio country being at the junction of the river by that name with the Mississippi, and at the mouths of the main tributary streams of the Ohio. That found at the mouth of the Kanawha in March, 1846, nearly a century after it was placed there by the French commandant, has been translated as follows: "In the year 1749, of the reign of Louis XV of France, we, Celoron, commandant of a detachment sent by the Marquis de la Galissoniere, Captain General of New France, in order to re-establish tranquility among some villages of savages of these parts, have buried this plate at the mouth of the river Chi-no-da-hich-e-tha, the 18th August, near the river Ohio, otherwise Beautiful River, as a monument of renewal of possession, which we have taken of the said river Ohio, and of all those which empty themselves into it, and of all the lands of both sides even to the sources of said rivers; as have enjoyed, or ought to have enjoyed, the preceding kings of France, and that they have maintained themselves there by force of arms and by treaties, especially by those of Ryswick, of Utrecht and of Aix-la-Chapelle."

Altogether, Celoron planted six plates at the mouths of the various Ohio tributaries, as of the Kanawha, Muskingum and the Great Miami, signifying a renewal of possession of the country. This was done as follows: His men were drawn up in order; Louis XV was proclaimed lord of all that region; the arms were stamped on a sheet of tin nailed to a tree; the plate of lead was buried at the foot, and the notary of the expedition drew up a formal act of the entire proceedings.

English Serve Notice of Possession

For several years previously the English had served notices on their rivals that they would dispute possession of the Ohio Valley; in fact,

that the Six Nations owned it by right of conquest and had placed it under their protection. Some of the western lands were claimed by the British as having been actually purchased at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1744, by a treaty between the colonists and the Six Nations. About the time the French gave the world notice that they claimed Louisiana, the English formed the Ohio Company for the purpose of establishing trading posts among the Indians.

First Ohio Company and Agent Gist

From October, 1750, to May, 1751, Christopher Gist, a land surveyor and agent of the Ohio Company (an association of Maryland and Virginia gentlemen organized to buy lands in the Ohio Valley), explored the country adjacent to the main river and at various points some distance inland. As he kept a journal of his travels, it is evident that he found a number of traders on the ground, both French and English, the whole region being in the throes of the conflict between the people of the rival nations. In December, 1750, he reached an Indian town a few miles above the mouth of the Muskingum, inhabited by Wyandots, who, he says, were divided in their allegiance between the French and the English. The village consisted of about 100 families.

George Croghan

George Croghan was the leading English trader of that region, and had hoisted the English colors at the post. While Mr. Gist lingered there, stories came in of the capture of Mr. Croghan's men by Frenchmen and their Indian allies. He was invited to marry into the tribe, but delicately declined. In January an Indian trader came to town and informed the English traders that the Wyandots of the Lake Erie region had advised him that the region around the great lakes was claimed by the French, but that all the branches of the Ohio belonged to them and their brothers, the English; that the French had no business there, and it was expected that the southern branch of the Wyandots would desert the French and come over bodily to the English.

In the Land of the Delawares

Mr. Croghan was afterward appointed deputy Indian agent. On the 15th of January, 1751, he and Andrew Montour, an influential man among the Delawares and Shawnees, accompanied Mr. Gist in his visit to an Indian town at the mouth of the Scioto and to the towns on the

Big Miami. Their trip to the Valley of the Scioto and down the river to its mouth is described in Mr. Gist's journal. Under date of January 15, 1751, he says: "We left Muskingum and went five miles to the White Woman's creek, on which is a small town. This white woman was taken away from New England when she was not above ten years old by the French Indians. She is now upwards of fifty; has an Indian husband and several children. Her name is Mary Harris. She still remembers they use to be very religious in New England, and wonders how the white men can be so wicked as she has seen them in the woods.

"Wednesday, 16: Set out southwest twenty-five miles to Licking creek. The land from Muskingum is rich and broken. Upon the north side of Licking creek about six miles from its mouth, were several salt licks or ponds, formed by little streams or drains of water, clear, but of blueish color and salty taste. The traders and Indians boil their meats in this water, which, if proper care is not taken, will sometimes make it too salty to eat."

The course was west and southwest from Licking Creek to Hockhocking, a small Delaware town, and thence to the Upper Scioto, which was descended for about twenty miles to Salt Lick Creek. On the 25th he traveled twenty-eight miles, all the way through a country occupied by the Delaware Indians, and on Sunday arrived at one of their towns on the southeast side of the Scioto, about five miles from its mouth. This, Mr. Gist says, was the last of the Delaware towns to the westward. He remained a few days at that locality, held a council with the friendly Indians who made several speeches. He continues: "The Delaware Indians, by the best accounts I could gather, consist of about five hundred fighting men, all firmly attached to the English interests. They are not properly part of the Six Nations, but are scattered about among most of the Indians on the Ohio, and some of them among the Six Nations, from whom they have leave to hunt upon their land."

At the time of Gist's visit the Delawares had commenced to come into notice as an expanding tribe or Indian nation in much of the territory now embraced in Northeastern and Eastern Ohio. They were an eastern people, had been traditional enemies of the Iroquois by whom they were crowded beyond the Alleghenies, but in their western home rose into power with the permanent decline of their old-time rivals and conquerors. By the commencement of the eighteenth century, the Delawares were a densely settled nation whose territory virtually stretched from the Ohio to Lake Erie, with the center of their power in the upper Muskingum and Tuscarawas.

French and English Clash

After the return of Mr. Gist the Ohio Company proceeded to take possession of the lands they claimed on the Ohio and established a trading house on the Big Miami about a hundred miles from its mouth. Early in 1752 the French heard of this proceeding and sent a military expedition to the Indians demanding the surrender of the English traders as intruders upon the French lands. As the demand was refused the post was attacked by the French, assisted by the Ottawas and Chippewas. After a fierce engagement, during which fourteen Indians were killed, the trading house was captured and destroyed and the Englishmen carried as prisoners to Canada. This was considered the first settlement in the Ohio Valley which approached permanency.

In the following year Washington, with Gist as his guide, had recommended the erection of an English fort upon the present site of Pittsburgh, and the fiercest conflicts between the rivals for the possession of the Ohio Valley were waged in that vicinity for the capture of Fort DuQuesne, the military headquarters of the French.

The Delawares Move Westwardly

The Delawares, by the middle of the eighteenth century, or at the commencement of the French and Indian war, were most numerous in the Valley of the Tuscarawas, Eastern Ohio, but thirty years later the center of their strength was near the present center of the state, in the region of the county which bears their name.

By the beginning of the nineteenth century the several tribes, whose territories were quite clearly defined fifty years previously, had commingled as a means of defense against the common white enemy, and as the shores of Lake Erie and Valley of the Ohio became fringed with the cabins and villages of the pale faces, the tribal lines of the red men became more and more obliterated. In Northern, Eastern and Central Ohio, where the Delawares and Shawnees once held almost undisputed sway, there were now to be found also Ottawas, Wyandots, Mingoes and even Miamis from the western border. The Ottawas and the Wyandots were especially partial to the Lake Erie region or the northern regions of what was to become the Western Reserve.

This commingling and union of the Ohio Indians resulted largely from their experiences in the French and Indian war of 1755-64. The prompt action of the French in destroying the English trading post on the Big Miami and taking its occupants to Canada as prisoners of war brought counter action from the British government. Early in the

spring of 1755 General Braddock, with a considerable force, was sent to take possession of the Ohio country. His terrible defeat near Fort DuQuesne was followed by a fruitless expedition, the year after, which was directed against the Indian towns on the Ohio. Finally, in 1758, the French were expelled from Fort DuQuesne, and in 1763 France ceded to Great Britain all her North American settlements. The British then gave their attention to the defiant Indians.

In 1764 General Bradstreet, having dispersed the Indian forces besieging Detroit, passed down into the Wyandot country by way of Sandusky Bay. Having ascended the bay and river as far as possible in boats, the party encamped and concluded a treaty of peace with the representatives of many of the Indian tribes.

Bouquet's Expedition

But the Shawnees of the Scioto River and the Delawares of the Muskingum continued hostile. For the purpose of subduing or placating them, Colonel Bouquet was sent from Fort Pitt into the heart of the Ohio country on the Muskingum River. This expedition was conducted with great prudence and skill; but few lives were lost, a treaty of peace was effected with the Indians about a mile from the forks of the Muskingum, but not before all the white prisoners, amounting to some 300, had been delivered to the colonel and his force.

Accompanying Colonel Bouquet as an engineer was Thomas Hutchins, who afterward became geographer of the United States. Mr. Hutchins drew a map of the country through which the expedition passed. It was published in London two years after the return of the expedition and covers much of the territory now embraced in Eastern Ohio.

Various expeditions were sent against the Delawares, Wyandots and Iroquois of Western Pennsylvania, Virginia and Eastern Ohio in 1774, and as they were chiefly under the direction of Lord Dunmore, governor of Virginia, they are usually designated as "Dunmore's war." Lord Dunmore's march took him up the Hocking Valley and over into what is now Pickaway County, where, in the fall of 1774, he made a treaty with all the hostile Indians at Camp Charlotte, near the present site of Circleville.

Shawnees Last to Surrender

During and after the Revolutionary war, various American expeditions were sent against the warlike Shawnees, but the scenes of these forays and conflicts were in the upper Valley of the Scioto. In 1779

Colonel Bowman headed an expedition against them, and their village of Chillicothe was burned; but the Shawnee warriors showed an undaunted front and the whites were forced to retreat. In the summer of the following year General Clarke led a body of Kentuckians against the Shawnees. On their approach the Indians burned Chillicothe themselves and retreated to their town of Piqua, six miles below the present site of Springfield. There they gave battle and were defeated. In September, 1782, this officer led a second expedition against them and destroyed their towns of Upper and Lower Piqua, in what is now Miami County. Other expeditions from Kentucky were directed against the stubborn Shawnees of the upper Scioto Valley and along the Miami rivers farther west, these conflicts covering 1786-8.

A Northwest Territory Assured

In the meantime, by the treaty of Paris concluded between Great Britain and the United States in 1783, the western boundary of the United States was declared to be the Mississippi instead of the Ohio River. The British commissioner stoutly contended that the Ohio was its legitimate limits; but sturdy John Adams, the American representative, carried the day for the Mississippi River, thus saving for his countrymen the splendid Northwest Territory.

Lifting of Indian and State Titles

The next great step in the building of the nation was to satisfy the land claims of the original occupants of the soil. The first negotiations were with the Six Nations of the East. Finally, at Fort Stanwix, in October, 1784, the Mohawks, Onondagas, Senecas, Cayugas, Oneidas and Tuscaroras ceded all their claims to the western lands to the Government of the United States. But citizens could not settle in that great domain until every other Indian title was lifted, and the individual states also relinquished their claims. By the year 1786 all the commonwealths of the Union had ceded their claims to the General Government; then remained the task of extinguishing the Indian claims other than those ceded by the Six Nations. Efforts had been continuous since the conclusion of peace with Great Britain. But the problem was a difficult one.

The Indian tribes were allies of the English, with such minor exceptions as the Moravian Indians, or Christian Delawares of Lake Erie Region and the Muskingum and Tuscarawas valleys, and did not surrender their homes without a struggle. For several years there was a

series of hostile movements and numerous acts of revenge, but about 1786, when the General Government had adjusted all the state claims, a conciliatory policy was adopted toward the Indians, and by a series of purchases and treaties, made at various dates, their titles were peaceably extinguished. It is a fact worthy of note and pride, that the title to every foot of Ohio soil was honorably acquired from the Indians.

Lord Dunmore's Squatters

But for more than a decade "squatters" had planted themselves in the fertile soil of the Ohio Valley. When Lord Dunmore's army of 1,200 men was disbanded at the month of the Hocking River in 1774, there is much evidence that not a few of them saw that the land was good to look upon and decided to occupy it. At least, in January, 1785, when the commissioners appointed by the Government to treat with the Delawares and Wyandots arrived in the Ohio country they found white settlements at Hocking Falls, at the Muskingum, the Scioto and Miami, and along the north bank of the Ohio. The largest appeared to have been Hocking, and there was quite a town on the Mingo Bottoms opposite what is now Wheeling.

The Indian commissioners, George Rogers, Richard Butler and Arthur Lee, were compelled to cease negotiations with the Delawares and Wyandots until all the lands west of the Ohio were dispossessed of the whites. Ensign John Armstrong was sent by Colonel Harmer to drive the white invaders from Indian soil, and by March most of them had left the country, although some failed to leave and kept hiding until the titles to the lands were made clear.

In 1784, ten years after the disbandment of Dunmore's army at the mouth of the Hocking River, Congress passed an ordinance for the government of the Northwest Territory, all claim to which had been relinquished by Great Britain. So far as the organization of any civil government under it is concerned, it was a dead letter, but under its general provisions one very important step was taken toward the realization of the white man's order and the security of property rights. On May 20, 1785, a supplementary ordinance was passed for the survey of the western lands.

American System of Land Surveys

A surveyor was chosen from each state which originally laid claim to the domain west of the Alleghenies, who was to act under the geographer of the United States, Thomas Hutchins, in laying off the land

into townships of six miles square. The geographer was instructed to designate the townships by numbers, from south to north, and the ranges were to be numbered from east to west. It is this simple system of describing land that has been followed by the Government and private surveyors ever since, and may be called the American system. The survey of the western lands was well under way at the time of the passage of the permanent and living ordinance of 1787, which has been described as "the last gift of the Congress of the old Confederation of the people of the States."

The Public Lands

When Ohio was admitted into the Federal Union as an independent state, one of the terms of admission was that the fee simple to all the lands within its limits, excepting those previously granted or sold, should vest in the United States. Different portions of them at divers periods were granted or sold to various individual companies and bodies politic.

The following were the names by which the principal bodies of these lands were designated on account of the different forms of transfers:

1. Congress Lands.
2. Connecticut Western Reserve.
3. Fire Lands.
4. United States Military.
5. Virginia Military.
6. Ohio Company's Purchase.
7. Donation Tract.
8. Symmes Purchase.
9. Refugee Tract.
10. French Grant.

These ten principal bodies of public lands are noted and described, with the accompanying map, that the reader may obtain a clear idea of their comparative importance in the development of the state. It will be seen that with the exception of the Congress and the Virginia Military lands, those included in the Western Reserve constituted the largest body and, in view of its favorable position adjacent to the well-settled districts of Western Pennsylvania and to easily-accessible regions of Lake Erie, it was the cream of the territory northwest of the Ohio River.

Congress Lands

In 1829, then, the following descriptions of these chief divisions of public lands within the State of Ohio were correct: "Congress lands

are so called because they are sold to purchasers by the immediate officers of the General Government, conformable to such laws as are, or may be from time to time, enacted by Congress. They are all regularly surveyed into townships of six miles square each, under authority and at the expense of the National Government. In the eastern half of the state—that is, east of the Scioto river and of a meridian line drawn three miles within the eastern limits of Marion and Crawford counties—the ranges are counted from east to west, and the numbers of the townships from south to north, beginning on the Ohio river as a base. But in the west half of the state, the ranges begin on the state line of Indiana and are counted eastwardly until they reach the other ranges, which are numbered westwardly, as above mentioned; excepting between the two Miami rivers, where the ranges run from south to north and the numbers of the townships from west to east—that is, from the Great Miami river as a base. In the purchase made in 1818 north of the Greenville Treaty line, however, a base line is made in about the middle of the tract on the parallel of the forty-first degree of north latitude, from which the townships are numbered both north and south. The townships are again subdivided into sections of one mile square, each containing 640 acres, by lines running parallel with the township and range lines.

"In establishing the township and sectional corners, a post is first planted at the point of intersection; then on the tree nearest the post and standing within the section intended to be designated, is numbered with the marking iron, the range, township and number of the section.

"Section No. 16 of every township is perpetually reserved for the use of the schools and leased under the state government. All the others may be taken up either in sections, fractions, halves, quarters or half quarters.

The Eight Land Districts

"For the purpose of selling out these lands, they are divided into eight land districts, called after the names of the towns in which the offices are kept, namely: Wooster, Steubenville, Zanesville, Marietta, Chillicothe, Cincinnati, Piqua and Tiffin.

"Chillicothe Land District is composed of the seven westernmost of the twenty-two ranges of townships of Congress lands south of the Refugee tract, and therefore extends from said Refugee tract on the north to the Ohio river south, and from the Zanesville land district and Ohio Company's Purchase on the east to the Scioto river on the west. It includes parts of Franklin, Fairfield, Pickaway, Ross, Athens, Hock-

ing, Jackson, Lawrence, Pike, Scioto and Gallia counties, but not entirely the whole of any.

"Cincinnati Land District comprises that portion of the southwestern quarter of the state bounded by the old Greenville treaty line on the north, the Ohio river south, the Virginia Military Tract and Symmes Purchase east and the Indiana state line west; and also that part of the state of Indiana lying east of a line run directly from opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river to Fort Recovery, at the northwest corner of Darke county. It includes all of Miami, Darke, Preble, Montgomery, and considerable portions of Shelby, Logan, Champaign, Clark, Green, Warren, Butler and Hamilton counties, besides all of Dearborn, and parts of Switzerland, Franklin, Union, Wayne, Randolph and Adams counties, in the state of Indiana. This district is not probably, excelled by any other in the western country in the fertility of its soil, especially for the production of wheat, and the number and goodness of the various mill seats abounding upon its almost infinitely numerous streams and rivulets.

"Marietta Land District is small, embracing only parts of Belmont, Monroe and Washington counties. There are no rivers or streams of any considerable magnitude, excepting the Ohio river, which washes its whole southeastern limits.

"Piqua Land District is in the northwest quarter of the state, adjoining Michigan territory north, the Tiffin district east, Cincinnati district south, and the state of Indiana west. It embraces the first eight ranges of townships in the land purchased of the Indians in 1818. It is forty-eight miles broad, from east to west, and, upon an average, eighty-five miles long from north to south, embracing an area of about 4,080 square miles, or 2,611,200 acres of land. This computation, however, includes all the Indian reservations at Wappakonetta on Blanchard's fork on the Auglaize, and on St. Mary's rivers—altogether about 120,000 acres, thereby leaving about two and a half million acres sold, and to be sold by the general government in this district. It is not yet much settled, but the Ohio Legislature, in 1820, to set at rest anticipated future trouble in parcelling it out into counties, divided it into seven districts to which they attached the names of Allen, Putnam, Henry, Williams, Paulding, Van Wert and Mercer, to be organized into separate counties, whenever sufficiently settled. Beside which, about one hundred and fifty square miles of the district falls within the limits of Shelby county. None of these counties are, however, yet organized, excepting Mercer and Williams. It is watered by the Maumee, Auglaize and St. Mary's rivers, besides their numerous branches. The route for the contemplated Miami canal runs centrally through this district. It

must, therefore, within twenty years, become a populous and important section of the state.

"Steubenville district includes all Columbiana, Jefferson and Harrison, and parts of Stark, Tuscarawas, Guernsey, and Belmont counties. It contains extensive bodies of valuable land. A considerable portion of the district, however, is very hilly, and of an indifferently good soil. It has some salt springs, iron ore, and abundance of stone coal.

"Tiffin district is composed of the nine easternmost ranges of townships in the Indian purchase of the year 1818. It extends from Michigan territory and Lake Erie on the north to the old Greenville treaty line south, and from the Connecticut Western Reserve and the Wooster district on the east, to the Piqua district on the west, comprising about two and a half millions of acres. It is nearly eighty miles long, north and south, and fifty-four broad from east to west, and embraces all of Sandusky, Seneca, Hancock and Wood, and the greater part of Crawford, Marion and Hardin counties. It is watered by the Maumee, Portage, Sandusky, Scioto and Whetstone rivers; and by Touisant, Muddy, Muscalunge, Green, Wolf, Tymochtee and Honey creeks, and Blanchard's fork of the Auglaize river. A considerable portion of the land in Crawford and Marion counties is open prairie, called 'the Sandusky plains.' In Sandusky and Wood counties, bordering upon Lake Erie, much of the land is low and marshy. But taking this whole region of country together, it may be considered fertile and valuable. The land office is kept at Tiffin, to which place, in 1828, it was removed, from Delaware, where it was formerly kept. It was therefore, formerly, called Delaware district.

"Wooster district includes the whole of Richland, and Wayne, and parts of Stark, Holmes, and Knox counties, and a strip of three miles wide off from the east end of Crawford and Marion counties. This is generally a hilly district of country, and comprises the highest region of land in the state. The land office is kept at Wooster, but during, and previously to the last war, it was kept at Canton, from which circumstance it was then called Canton district. Salt springs, stone coal, and some iron ore are found in this district.

"Zanesville district embraces the whole of Morgan and parts of Perry, Muskingum, Guernsey, Monroe and Washington counties. In Washington county, however, it includes only the six miles square township of Aurelius. But as there are a great many quarter townships in the eastern half of the United States' Military lands, which have not been wanted, to satisfy those warrants for which they were originally appropriated, these quarter townships have been surveyed, by the gen-

eral government, into sections of 640 acres each; and such lands situated within the first eleven ranges of said United States Military lands, are sold, as other congress lands are, at the Zanesville land office, and may therefore be considered as constituting a part of this district. In this view of the subject, all Muskingum and Coshocton counties will fall within its limits, and parts of Licking, Knox, Holmes, and the greater part of Tuscarawas, and Guernsey counties. This district is generally hilly, and comparatively of a poor soil. But, as it is excellently well watered, by the Muskingum river and its numerous branches, well suited for various mills; has the Ohio grand canal passing through it; and has inexhaustible beds of stone coal, iron ore, and abundance of salt springs, it has already become a populous and wealthy portion of the state; and is rapidly improving.

"The 'seven ranges' of townships, are a portion of the Congress lands, so called, being the first ranges of public lands ever surveyed, by the general government, west of the Ohio river. They are bounded on the north by a line drawn due west from the Pennsylvania state line, where it crosses the Ohio river, to the United States Military lands, forty-two miles; thence south to the Ohio river, at the southeast corner of Marietta township, thence up the river to the place of beginning. It comprises all of Jefferson, Harrison and Belmont counties, the greater part of Monroe, and parts of Washington, Guernsey, Tuscarawas, Stark and Columbiana counties. These ranges compose all of Marietta, and a considerable part of Steubenville land districts.

The Western Reserve in 1829

"Connecticut Western Reserve, oftentimes called New Connecticut, is situated in the northeast quarter of the state, between Lake Erie on the north, Pennsylvania east, the parallel of the 41st degree of north latitude south, and Sandusky and Seneca counties on the west. It extends one hundred and twenty miles from east to west, and, upon an average, fifty miles from north to south, although, upon the Pennsylvania line, it is sixty-eight miles broad from north to south. The area is about 3,800,000 acres. It is surveyed into townships of five miles square each. A body of half a million acres is, however, stricken off from the west end of the tract, as a donation, by the state of Connecticut to certain sufferers by fire in the Revolutionary war. These lands constitute Huron county.

"New Connecticut is divided into the eight counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull, Portage, Geauga, Cuyahoga, Lorain, Medina and Huron; and is principally settled by emigrants from the states of Massachusetts and

Connecticut. In 1820 these counties contained, in the aggregate, about 57,000 inhabitants, which have since considerably increased.

"The manner by which Connecticut became possessed of the land in question, was the following: King Charles II, of England, pursuing the example of his brother kings, of granting distant and foreign regions to his subjects, granted to the then colony of Connecticut, in 1662, a charter right to all lands included within certain specified bounds. But as the geographical knowledge of Europeans concerning America was then very limited and confused, patents for lands often interfered with each other, and many of them even by their express terms, extended to the Pacific ocean or South sea, as it was then called. Among the rest, that for Connecticut embraced all lands contained between the forty-first and forty-second parallels of north latitude, and from Providence plantations on the east to the Pacific ocean west, with the exception of New York and Pennsylvania colonies; and, indeed, pretensions of these were not finally relinquished without considerable altercation. And, after the United States became an independent nation, these interfering claims occasioned much collision of sentiment between them and the state of Connecticut, which was finally compromised, by the United States relinquishing all their claims upon, and guaranteeing to Connecticut the exclusive right of soil to the 3,800,000 acres now described. The United States, however, by the terms of compromise, reserved to themselves the right of jurisdiction. They then united this tract to the territory, now state of Ohio.

Fire Lands

"Fire Lands, a tract of country so called, of about 781 square miles, or 500,000 acres, in the western part of New Connecticut. The name originated from the circumstance of the state of Connecticut having granted these lands in 1792, as a donation to certain sufferers by fire, occasioned by the English during our Revolutionary war, particularly at New London, Fairfield and Norwalk. These lands include the five westernmost ranges of the Western Reserve townships. Lake Erie and Sandusky bay project so far southerly as to leave but the space of six tiers and some fractions of townships between them and the forty-first parallel of latitude, or a tract of about thirty by twenty-seven miles in extent. This tract is surveyed into townships of about five miles square each; and these townships are then subdivided into four quarters. The principal waters, beside Sandusky bay and Lake Erie, which skirt the whole northern boundary, are Huron and Vermillion rivers, and Cold, Pipe and LaChapelle creeks, running northwardly into Sandusky bay.

The lands are generally pretty fertile and well timbered. They lie within and constitute the whole of Huron county. A considerable portion of the land is owned by non-residents, and a majority of these owners reside in Connecticut.

United States Military Lands

"United States Military Lands are so called, from the circumstance of their having been appropriated, by an act of Congress, of the 1st of June, 1796, to satisfy certain claims of the officers and soldiers of the Revolutionary war. The tract of country embracing these lands, is bounded as follows: Beginning at the northwest corner of the original seven ranges of townships, thence south fifty miles, thence west to the Scioto river, thence up said river to the Greenville treaty line, thence northeasterly with said line to old fort Lawrence on the Tuscarawas river, thence due east to the place of beginning; including a tract of about 4,000 square miles, or 2,560,000 acres of land. It is, of course, bounded north by the Greenville treaty line, east by the seven ranges of townships, south by the Congress and Refugee lands, and west by the Scioto river. These lands are surveyed into townships of five miles square. These townships were then again, originally, surveyed into quarter townships of two and a half miles square, containing 4,000 acres each—and subsequently, some of these quarter townships were subdivided into forty lots of 100 acres each, for the accommodation of those soldiers, holding warrants for only 100 acres each. And again, after the time originally assigned, for the location of these warrants, had expired, certain quarter townships which had not then been located, were divided into sections of one mile square each, and sold by the general government, like the main body of Congress lands. The greater part of the following counties are situated in the United States' Military lands; namely, Tuscarawas, Guernsey, Muskingum, Coshocton, Holmes, Knox, Licking, Franklin, and Delaware; but not the entire whole of either; excepting Coshocton. Franklin county, however, is not more than about one fourth, composed of these lands. For a more particular description of these lands, the reader is referred to the several descriptions of the above-named counties, respectively, in the subsequent part of this volume. And for a view of the ranges and townships, reference may be had to the author's large Map of the state of Ohio.

Virginia Military Lands

"Virginia Military Lands are a body of land lying between the Scioto and Little Miami rivers and bounded by the Ohio river on the

south. The state of Virginia, from the indefinite and vague terms of expression, in its original colonial charter of territory from James I, King of England, in the year 1609, claimed all the continent west of the Ohio river, and of the north and south breadth of Virginia. But finally among several other compromises of conflicting claims, which were made subsequently to the attainment of our national independence, Virginia agreed to relinquish all her claims to lands northwest of the Ohio river, in favor of the general government, upon condition of the lands, now described, being guaranteed to her. The state of Virginia then appropriated this body of land to satisfy the claims of her state troops, employed in the continental line, during the Revolutionary war. This district is not surveyed into townships, or any regular form: but any individual, holding a Virginia military land warrant may locate it wherever he chooses within the district, and in such shape as he pleases, wherever the land shall not previously have been located. In consequence of this deficiency of regular original surveys, and the irregularities with which the several locations have been made, and the consequent interference and encroachment of some locations upon others, more than double the litigation has probably arisen between the holders of adverse titles in this district, than there has in any other part of the state of equal extent. It embraces a body of 6,570 square miles, or 4,204,800 acres of land. The following counties are situated in this tract: Adams, Brown, Clermont, Clinton, Fayette, Highland, Madison, and Union entirely; and greater or less portions of Marion, Delaware, Franklin, Pickaway, Ross, Pike, Scioto, Hamilton, Warren, Green, Clark, Champaign, Logan and Hardin.

Ohio Company's Purchase

"Ohio Company's Purchase is a body of land containing about 1,500,000 acres, including however the Donation tract, school lands, etc., lying along the Ohio river, and including Meigs, nearly all of Athens, and a considerable part of Washington and Gallia counties. Considerably less than 1,000,000 acres was, however, ultimately paid for, and, of course, patented. This tract was purchased of the General Government in the year 1787, by Manasseh Cutler and Winthrop Sergeant from the neighborhood of Salem, Massachusetts, agents for the Ohio Company, so called, which had then been formed in Massachusetts for the purpose of a settlement in the Ohio country. Beside every section 16, set apart, as elsewhere, for the support of schools, every section 29 is appropriated for the support of religious institutions. In addition to which, were also granted two six miles square townships,

for the use of a college. But, unfortunately for the Ohio Company, owing to their want of topographical knowledge of the country, the body of land selected by them, with some partial exceptions, is the most hilly and sterile, of any tract of similar extent in the state.

The Germ of Ohio

"A great portion of the first settlers were revolutionary soldiers, with their families. They made their first settlement on the Ohio river, at the mouth of the Muskingum, where they founded the town of Marietta. This being the first important settlement in the state, is often referred to, by writers and orators, as the nucleous around which the whole state has subsequently grown. As an instance of this rhetorical figure, the following extract is selected from an address, delivered at Salem, Massachusetts, on the 18th of Sept., 1828, by the Hon. Edward Everett, on occasion of the bi-centennial celebration of the first settlement of that town: 'It is just forty years, this summer, since a long ark-like looking wagon was seen traversing the roads, and winding through the villages of Essex and Middlesex, covered with a black canvas, inscribed on the outside, in large letters, "To Marietta on the Ohio." That expedition, under Dr. Cutler of this neighborhood, was the first germ of the settlement of Ohio, which now contains near a million of inhabitants. Forty years have scarce passed by, and this great state, with all its settlements, improvements, its mighty canals and growing population, was covered up, if I may so say, under the canvas of Dr. Cutler's wagon. Not half a century, and a state is in existence (twice as large as our old Massachusetts), to whom, not old England, but New England is the land of ancestral recollection.'

Donation Tract

"Donation tract, is a body of 100,000 acres set off in the northern limits of the Ohio Company's tract, and granted to them by Congress, provided they should obtain one actual settler upon each hundred acres thereof within five years from the date of the grant, and that so much of the 100,000 acres aforesaid as should not thus be taken up shall revert to the General Government. This tract may, in some respects, be considered a part of the Ohio Company's purchase. It is situated in the northern limits of Washington county. It lies in an oblong shape, extending nearly seventeen miles from east to west, and about seven and one-half miles from north to south.

Symmes Purchase

"Symmes Purchase is a tract of 311,682 acres of land, in the southwestern quarter of the state, between the Great and Little Miami rivers. It borders on the Ohio river, a distance of twenty-seven miles, and extends so far back from the latter between the two Miamies as to include the quantity of land just mentioned. It was patented to John Cleves Symmes, in 1794, for sixty-seven cents per acre. Every sixteenth section, or mile square, in each township, was reserved by Congress for the use of schools, and sections 29 for the support of religious institutions, beside fifteen acres around Fort Washington in Cincinnati. This tract of country is now one of the most valuable in the state.

Refugee Tract

"Refugee Tract, a body of 100,000 acres of land granted by Congress to certain individuals who left the British provinces during the revolutionary war, and espoused the cause of freedom. It is a narrow strip of country four and one-half miles broad from north to south, and extending eastwardly from the Scioto river forty-eight miles. It has the United States' XX ranges of military or army lands north, and XXII ranges of Congress lands south. In the western borders of this tract, is situated the town of Columbus.

French Grant

"French Grant, a tract of 24,000 acres of land, bordering upon the Ohio river, in the southeastern quarter of Scioto county. It was granted by Congress, in March, 1795, to a number of French families who lost their lands at Gallipolis by invalid titles. It extends from a point on the Ohio river, one and one-half miles above but opposite the mouth of Little Sandy creek in Kentucky, extending eight miles in a direct line down the river, and, from the two extremities of that line, back at right angles sufficiently far to include the quantity of land required, which somewhat exceeds four and a half miles. Pine or Hale's and Genet's creeks are the principal waters, excepting the Ohio river, which forms its southwestern boundary. Although the land in question was originally granted exclusively to Frenchmen, yet there are not above eight or ten French families who now reside upon it, the other portion of the population being composed of emigrants from Vermont, New Hampshire and other states. Here a postoffice is kept called French Grant office. This tract composes the township of Green, Scioto county.

Moravian Lands

"Moravian lands are three several tracts of 4,000 acres each, originally granted by the old Continental Congress, July, 1787, and confirmed, by the act of Congress, of June 1, 1796, to the Moravian brethren, at Bethlehem in Pennsylvania, in trust and for the use of the Christianized Indians living thereon. They are laid out in nearly square forms, on the Muskingum river, in what is now Tuscarawas county. They are called by the names of the Schoenbrun, Gnadenhutten and Salem tracts. The Indians, however, have now, nearly or quite all left them.

Ohio Canal Lands

"Congress, by an act, passed on the 24th of May, 1828, granted to the State of Ohio, 500,000 acres of land, to aid the state in completing its extensive canals, now in progress: and also a quantity, 'equal to one-half of five sections in width, on each side of said canal' (meaning the Miami canal) so far as it passes through the public lands, north of the old Greenville treaty line (estimated at one hundred and six miles), thereby making the quantity of land thus granted 340,000 acres (840,000 acres, in all), provided that all troops and property of the United States transported thereon shall pass free of toll, as in the case of the beforementioned Turnpike lands. They have been selected under the direction of the Governor of Ohio, chiefly in the Piqua and Tiffin districts. For both the Canal and Turnpike lands, the Governor of Ohio is to make the deeds to individual purchasers.

School Lands

"By compact between the United States and the state of Ohio, when the latter was admitted into the Union, it was stipulated, for and in consideration that the state of Ohio should never tax the Congress lands, until after they should have been sold five years and in consideration that the public lands would thereby more readily sell, that the one thirty-sixth part of all the territory included within the limits of the state should be set apart for the support of common schools therein; and, for the purpose of getting at lands, which should, in point of quality of soil be on an average with the whole land in the country, they decreed that it should be selected, by lot, in small tracts each, to wit—that it should consist of section number 16, let that section be good or bad, in every township of Congress lands; also in the Ohio Company, and in Symmes' purchases; all of which townships are composed of thirty-six sections each; and for the United States' Military Lands,

and Connecticut Reserve; a number of quarter townships, two and one-half miles square each (being the smallest public surveys therein, then made) should be selected by the secretary of the treasury, in different places throughout the United States Military tract; equivalent, in quantity, to the one thirty-sixth part of those two tracts respectively. And for the Virginia Military tract, Congress exacted that a quantity of land equal to the one thirty-sixth part of the estimated quantity of land contained therein, should be selected, by lot in what was then called the New Purchase, now composing Richland, Wayne, and part of Holmes, and Marion counties, in quarter township tracts of three miles square each. Most of these selections were accordingly made, but, in some instances by the carelessness of the officers conducting the sales, or from some other cause, a few sections 16 have been sold. In which case, Congress, when applied to, has generally granted other lands in lieu thereof; as for instance, no section 16 was reserved in Montgomery township, in which Columbus is situated, and Congress, afterwards granted therefor, section 21 in the township cornering thereon to the southeast.

"Furthermore, as the Virginia Military tract has latterly been found to be much larger than was formerly supposed, there are not, really, school lands enough set off for this district, into two quarter townships, or eighteen sections. Also when the school lands for the Western Reserve were set off, the Indian title had not been extinguished any further west than to the Cuyahoga river; so that Congress has never yet set off any land for that part of the Reserve, west of said river.

"The consequence of these, and some other deficiencies, is that we have, in fact, according to the official report by the state Auditor, in 1826, but 500,749 acres: whereas, by compact, we are entitled to 711,111 acres; which is the one thirty-sixth part of 25,600,000, the whole number of acres of land, actually in the state: thereby leaving a deficiency of 210,362 acres, to which we are yet justly entitled. The total valuation of these 500,749 acres of lands, as appraised, in the year 1825, was $910,728.

"All these lands are vested in the Legislature, in trust, for the use of the people for school purposes. And by the adoption of a principle which many consider incorrect, the Legislature has sanctioned a principle, contended for by the people of certain townships, wherein is an extraordinary good section—namely, that the said section 16 was granted to them, specifically, and not that they are barely entitled to their proportion of the annual proceeds of all the school lands in the state, which would seem to be the most reasonable construction to put upon the original general grant. The original intention of Congress was, no doubt, that the total rents or annual proceeds of all the lands through-

out the state, granted for school purpose, should be thrown into one common mass, and then be annually distributed, by the Legislature, according to population: if otherwise, they would, doubtless, have set apart the school lands for each section of country, within its own limits; for instance, the Virginia Military lands would have had their proportion set off, within their own bounds; but which is not the case.

"A fair opening is however now presented to the Legislature, for correcting the former course of proceeding since the school lands, with the permission of Congress, are all authorized to be sold; the money for which they shall sell, to be vested in permanent funds and the interest only, to be annually distributed for school purposes. It would also vastly simplify the fiscal arrangements of the state government, if they would now adopt this broad principle of throwing into one common fund the total products of the sales of all the sections 16 throughout the state, all the United States Military, all the Virginia Military and the Western Reserve school lands, lying within the state; and then, annually, distribute the interest of the whole amount among the several counties according to population.

College Townships

"College Townships are three six miles square townships granted by Congress; two of them to the Ohio Company, for the use of a college to be established within their purchase, and one for the use of the inhabitants of Symmes' purchase. Those two in the Ohio Company's purchase are situated near the center of Athens county, and constitute the principal part of the permanent funds of the Ohio university. That one belonging to Symmes' purchase composes the northwesternmost township of Butler county. Its income is appropriated to the Miami university, which is erected thereon. These lands are no donations, but were part of the considerations inducing the Ohio company and J. C. Symmes to make their respective purchases.

Ministerial Lands

"In both the Ohio Company and in Symmes' purchases every section 29 (equal to one thirty-sixth part of every township) is reserved, as a permanent fund, for the support of a settled minister. As the purchasers of these two tracts came from parts of the union where it was customary and deemed necessary to have a regularly settled clergyman in every town, they therefore stipulated, in their original purchase, that a permanent fund in land should thus be set apart for this purpose. In no other part of the state, other than in these two purchases, are any lands set apart for this object."

CHAPTER V

DAWN OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT

THE ORDINANCE OF 1787—OHIO-MICHIGAN BOUNDARY FINALLY FIXED—FIRST SURVEYS OF WESTERN LANDS—HOW THE RESERVE BECAME NATIONAL TERRITORY—MILITARY AND CIVIL FRICTION—FIRST JUDICIARY—INDIANS AT LAST SUBDUED.

As to the author of the famous ordinance of 1787, credit is now generally accorded to Dr. Manasseh Cutler, whose depth of scholarship, grace of diction and breadth of practical ability, as well as loftiness of purpose, endowed him with all the qualities which breathe through that noble document. Undoubtedly, he embodied the views of Thomas Jefferson, as expressed in the ordinance of 1784, with his own commanding personality.

Doctor Cutler had come before Congress to purchase for a company composed chiefly of Massachusetts men, a large body of public lands. In the opinion of the associates of the Ohio Company, the purpose would be virtually useless if uncovered by the guarantee of civil law and order.

THE ORDINANCE OF 1787

The ordinance of 1787 was the answer, and the necessary predecessor of the first substantial colonization of the Northwest Territory. Congress wisely considered that such a colony would form a barrier against the British and Indians, and that the initial movement would be speedily followed by other purchases and extending settlements.

The southern states had even a greater interest in the West than New England, and Virginia especially was eager for the development of the country beyond the Ohio. The South in general warmly supported the planting of colonies of men in the West whose energy and patriotism were well known; and this, notwithstanding the anti-slavery provision.

The ordinance provided that there should be formed from the territory between the Ohio and the Mississippi rivers and the Canadian

boundary, not less than three and not more than five states. If only three states were erected, the westernmost was to be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Wabash rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash River and Port Vincent (Vincennes) north to the international boundary, and westward along the Canadian line to the Lake of the Woods and the Mississippi River. Thus Illinois.

The middle state was to be blocked off between the Ohio and the international boundary, Illinois, and a line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to Canada. That was Indiana.

The easternmost state was to be Ohio, whose southern and eastern boundaries were to be the Ohio River and Pennsylvania, and its northern limits the Dominion of Canada.

But, as is well known, advantage was eventually taken of the provision that Congress might form two other states from the territory between the Ohio, the Mississippi and the international boundary, north of a line drawn east and west from the southernmost bend to Lake Michigan. Under that proviso were created Michigan and Wisconsin, and the substantial establishment of the boundaries of Ohio as we know them today.

Ohio-Michigan Boundary Finally Fixed

As it is the duty of the historian to explain any qualifying word in his narrative, the author pauses at this point to explain the term "substantial establishment." The qualifying word was used because the conclusive survey of the Michigan-Ohio boundary and the placing of the State Line monument was not a matter of history until 1915.

It was the original intention, and so incorporated in the constitution of the state, that the northern boundary of Ohio should fall north of the mouth of Maumee River. Also, if possible, it should be a due east and west line from the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan. However this due east and west line fell some seven miles south of the Maumee Bay and a new line from the northerly cape of Maumee Bay to Lake Michigan was run.

About 1817, Governor Cass of Michigan employed William Harris to locate the southern boundary of Michigan. Through a misunderstanding he ran the second of the above lines which caused much ill feeling in Michigan. In 1819, President Monroe commissioned John Fulton to relocate the line. He ran the east and west line which was not at all pleasing to Ohio. Finally in 1837, Congress ordered the Harris line re-run and, with the view of settling the trouble, gave Michigan the present upper Peninsula in lieu of the strip they claimed to have lost

by this survey. The old stakes have been lost and on account of the development of the country it was deemed necessary to permanently mark the line. After several years effort, authority to do the work was finally granted by legislatures of both states. Under the direction of C. E. Sherman for Ohio and P. C. Allen for Michigan, the line has been re-run and permanently monumented by S. S. Gannet of the United States Geological Survey.

The monument at the end of Point Place Road near Toledo, was dedicated November 24, 1915, under the auspices of the Toledo Society of Engineers. On the transverse side, cut equally by the state line,

SHAKING HANDS OVER THE INTERSTATE BOUNDARY
Governor Ferris, of Michigan (right); Governor Willis, of Ohio (left).

is the inscription "State Line. Surveyed by S. S. Gannet, Geographer United States Geological Survey. 1915."

On the Michigan side: "Michigan. Woodbridge N. Ferris, Governor. Erected by authority of the 48th Legislature, Act 34, Public Acts of 1915. By Michigan Geological Survey—P. C. Allen, Director. Jointly with the State of Ohio."

On the Ohio side: "Ohio. Frank B. Willis, Governor. Erected by authority of the 81st General Assembly, Act of May 27, 1915. By Ohio Geological Survey—C. E. Sherman, Inspector. Jointly with the State of Michigan."

The dedicatory banquet and exercises at Toledo, on November 24th, were therefore historic events. The speakers for Ohio were Gov. Frank

E. Willis; Prof. G. F. Wright, representing the Archeological and Historical Society of Ohio; W. F. Shepflin, of Fremont, representing the Ohio Engineering Society; and Capt. Orrin Henry, of Columbus, representing the Ohio State Land Office.

For Michigan, spoke Gov. Woodbridge N. Ferris; Rt. Rev. Mgr. F. A. O'Brien, representing the Michigan Historical Commission; Hon. Junius E. Beal, representing the Public Domain Commission, and Prof. C. T. Johnson, representing the Michigan Engineering Society.

There were also present C. E. Sherman and P. C. Allen, respectively inspector and director of the Ohio and Michigan geological surveys; S. S. Gannet, geographer of United States Geological Survey; Frank Rogers and Clinton Cowen, respectively state highway commissioners of Michigan and Ohio.

First Surveys of Western Lands

As has been noted, a survey of the western lands had been commenced under authority of an ordinance passed by Congress in 1785. Thus authorized, the Government surveyors laid out the first seven ranges bounded by Pennsylvania on the east and the Ohio River on the south.

How the Reserve Became National Territory

On the 14th day of September, 1786, the delegates in Congress from the State of Connecticut, being authorized and directed so to do, relinquished to the United States all the right, title, interest, jurisdiction, and claim, that she possessed to the lands lying west of a line running north from the 41st degree of north latitude to 42 degrees and 2 minutes, and being 120 miles west of the western line of Pennsylvania. The territory lying west of Pennsylvania for the distance of 120 miles, and between latitude 41 and 42 degrees, 2 minutes north, although, not in terms reserved by the instrument of conveyance, was in fact reserved—not having been conveyed—and by reason thereof was called the Western Reserve of Connecticut. It embraced the present counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull, Portage, Geauga, Lake, Cuyahoga, Medina, Lorain, Huron, Erie, all of Summit, except the townships of Franklin and Green; the two northern tiers of townships of Mahoning; the townships of Sullivan, Troy and Ruggles, of Ashland; and the islands lying north of Sandusky, including Kelley's and Put-in-Bay.

In 1795 Connecticut sold and conveyed all of the Reserve, except the "Sufferer's Island," to Oliver Phelps and thirty-five others, for the

consideration of $1,200,000. These purchasers formed themselves into a company called the Connecticut Land Company. Some uneasiness concerning the validity of the title arose from the fact that whatever interest Virginia, Massachusetts, or New York may have had in the lands reserved and claimed by Connecticut, had been transferred to the United States, and if neither of the claiming states had title, the dominion and ownership passed to the United States by the treaty made with England at the close of the Revolution. This condition of things was not the only source of difficulty and trouble. The Reserve was so far from Connecticut as to make it impracticable for that state to extend her laws over the same, or ordain new ones for the government of the inhabitants; and having parted with all interest in the soil, her right to provide laws for the people was not only doubted but denied. Congress had provided by the ordinance of 1787 for the government of the territory northwest of the Ohio; but to admit jurisdiction in the United States to govern this part of that territory, would cast grave doubt upon the validity of the company's title. It was therefore insisted that the regulations prescribed by that instrument for the government of the Northwest Territory had no operation or effect within the limits of the Reserve. To quiet apprehension, and to remove all cause of anxiety on the subject, Congress, on the 28th of April, 1800, authorized the President to execute and deliver on the part of the United States, letters patent to the governor of Connecticut, whereby the United States released for the uses named, all right and title to the soil of the Reserve, and confirmed it unto those who had purchased it from that state. The execution and delivery, however, of the letters patent were upon the condition that Connecticut should forever renounce and release to the United States, entire and complete civil jurisdiction over the territory released. This condition was accepted, and thereupon Connecticut transferred her jurisdiction to the United States, and the United States released her claim and title to the soil; and thus, while jurisdiction for purposes of government was vested in the United States, a complete title to the soil, in so far as the states could give it, was transmitted to the Connecticut Land Company and to those who had purchased from it.

Military and Civil Friction

Under the provisions of the ordinance, Gen. Arthur St. Clair was appointed governor of the Northwest Territory, Winthrop Sargent, secretary, and Samuel H. Parsons, James H. Varnum and John Armstrong, judges. Judge Armstrong declined the judiciary and John Cleves Symmes was appointed in his place.

With the exception of Judge Symmes, the territorial judges reached Marietta on the 9th of July, 1788. The former joined his associates soon after. At first there appears to have been some friction between the governor and the judiciary. The chief executive, a man of long military training and experience, called the attention of the judges to the efficiency of the militia in the conduct of affairs in a new country, but they paid no attention to his suggestions. Instead, they formulated a land-law for dividing and transferring real estate, which was rejected by Congress because of its general crudities and especially because, under its provisions, non-resident land holders would have been deprived of their property rights.

First Judiciary

Governor St. Clair erected a Court of Probate, established a Court of Quarter Sessions, divided the militia into seniors and juniors, and in August, 1788, added three justices of the peace to the three whom he had appointed during the previous month; the new appointees were Archibald Cary, Isaac Pierce and Thomas Lord, and they were authorized to hold the Court of Quarter Sessions. Return Jonathan Meigs was clerk of the court.

Indians at Last Subdued

Thus did the governor endeavor to maintain a nice balance between the military, civil and judicial authorities of Washington County and the Northwest Territory. But the Indians of the Northwest, encouraged and supported by the British, were still to be reckoned with before white settlers felt at all secure in their possessions or lives. It required nearly five years of warfare between the American troops and the Indian warriors, with bloody disaster on both sides, the defeat of St. Clair and the crushing campaign of Mad Anthony Wayne, before the peace of 1795 was effected. In that year the twelve tribes which had given the most trouble signed the treaty at Greenville. This was soon followed by the British evacuation of all western military posts. Thereafter, neither the Indians nor the British seriously interfered with the spread of American settlement and civilization in the lakes region, northern Ohio, the Western Reserve or Lorain County.

CHAPTER VI

SECURE UNDER THE LAWS

How the Reserve Was Sold—Acreage of the Reserve—Judge Parsons, Pioneer Land Buyer—Washington County (1796) Claimed Jurisdiction—In the Country of Canahogue—Wayne County (1796)—Jefferson County (1797)—Lawless But in Name—Trumbull County (1800) Recognized—Period of Civil Complication.

Before indicating how the Western Reserve was gradually brought under the civil authority of county government and how its territory, more specifically that of Lorain County, was surveyed, its land titles cleared and all prepared for the secure residence of homebuilders, a condensed statement should be given, showing who were the original purchasers of that great domain of the Northwest Territory, which was at first so rebellious, and the acreage covered by the original surveys. For that purpose we glean the following from the "History of the Western Reserve," issued by this company several years ago.

How the Reserve Was Sold

"After formally resolving to sell it," says the account, "the legislature selected a committee of eight, one from each county, to transact the business. They were John Treadwell, Hartford county; James Wadsworth, New Haven county; Marvin Wait, New London; William Edmons, Fairfield; Thomas Grosvenor, Windham; Aaron Austin, Litchfield; Elijah Hubbard, Middlesex, and Sylvanus Gilbert, of Tolland county. It will be seen that the names of these men and these towns were used in many ways in New Connecticut, as were also the names of the purchasers. At this time several individuals wished to buy land for themselves or their friends, but the land company feared that some of them who were not from Connecticut were not financially responsible, while the price others offered was not sufficient. Among the latter were Zepheniah Swift, author of Swift's Digest, ex-chief justice of

Connecticut. He offered a million dollars for the whole tract. This, however, was not entirely individual; some of his friends were interested with him.

"Those selected, after careful consideration, sold the tract September 5, 1795, to the following persons, with amounts given:

Joseph Howland and Daniel L. Coit	$30,000
Eliam Morgan and Daniel L. Coit	51,402
Caleb Atwater	22,846
Daniel Holbrook	8,750
Joseph Williams	15,231
William Law	10,500
William Judd	16,250
Elisha Hyde and Uriah Tracy	57,400
James Johnston	30,000
Samuel Mather, Jr.	18,461
Ephraim Kirby, Elijah Boardman and Urial Holmes, Jr.	60,000
Solomon Griswold	10,000
Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger, Jr.	80,000
William Hart	30,462
Henry Champion, 2d	85,675
Asher Miller	34,000
Robert C. Johnson	60,000
Ephraim Root	42,000
Nehemiah Hubbard, Jr.	19,039
Solomon Cowles	10,000
Oliver Phelps	168,000
Ashael Hathaway	12,000
John Caldwell and Pelig Sanford	15,000
Timothy Burr	15,231
Luther Loomis and Ebenezer King, Jr.	44,318
William Lyman, John Stoddard and David King	24,730
Moses Cleaveland	32,600
Samuel P. Lord	14,092
Roger Newbury, Enoch Perkins and Jonathan Brace	38,000
Ephraim Starr	17,415
Sylvanus Griswold	1,683
Jabez Stocking and Joshua Stow	11,423
Titus Street	22,846
James Ball, Aaron Olmstead and John Wiles	30,000
Pierrepont Edwards	60,000
Total	$1,200,000

"The early diaries show some little differences in names and amounts, the total always remaining the same, but the foregoing is from the Book of Drafts in the recorder's office at Warren.

"These, then, were the men who formed themselves into the Connecticut Land Company. So careful were they as to the letter of the law, so exacting as to the carrying out of their obligations, and such personal standing had they that, whereas in tracing titles in most places in the United States one must go back to the grants made by the rulers of the old world, in northeastern Ohio it is sufficient to go back only to the Connecticut Land Company.

Acreage of the Reserve

"In the beginning, that territory was supposed to contain four million acres, but it was found later that early maps and sketches had been defective; that Lake Erie made a decided southern dip; so that part of the land proved water, with some air thrown in. Below is a table prepared by Judge Frederick Kinsman, who was very accurate in all statements, showing the quantity of land (acres) in the Connecticut Western Reserve by survey:

Land east of the Cuyahoga river	2,002,970
Land west of the river (exclusive of surplus lands)	827,291
Surplus land (so called)	5,286
Islands Cunningham, or Kelley's	2,749
Islands Bass or Bay No. 1	1,322
Islands Bass or Bay No. 2	709
Islands Bass or Bay No. 3	709
Islands Bass or Bay No. 4	403
Islands Bass or Bay No. 5	32
Total in Connecticut Land Company's purchase	2,841,471
Parson's, or Salt Spring tract	25,450
Sufferers' or Fire lands	500,000
Total acres in the Western Reserve	3,366,921

"The $1,200,000 received in payment was placed by Connecticut in its school fund and has always there remained."

Judge Parsons, Pioneer Land Buyer

Several years before the Connecticut Land Company was formed, the first purchase had been made in the Salt Spring region, of the present

Trumbull County, by Gen. Samuel H. Parsons, a distinguished Revolutionary general from Connecticut; in 1785, appointed by Congress as one of the Indian commissioners to arrange for land cessions, and in 1787 chosen one of the judges for the Northwest Territory, becoming chief justice in 1789. Having traveled through the country he was familiar with the land, and finally bought of the commissioners appointed by the Connecticut Legislature to sell land, a tract situated in the townships now known as Lordstown, Weathersfield, Jackson and Austintown. The deed to this twenty-five thousand acres is now on record in the Trumbull County courthouse, and all records and maps agree as to its boundaries. He chose this spot undoubtedly because the Indians and traders had cleared the land roundabout, because the springs found there contained brackish water from which he hoped later to manufacture salt, and because Pittsburgh was comparatively near at hand and stores could be gotten at Beaver and other points on the river. He, however, never occupied this purchase, as he was drowned in the Beaver River, probably at the falls, when returning east. Little or no money had been actually paid down for the land, but his heirs claimed it nevertheless.

Washington County (1796) Claimed Jurisdiction

When Justice Parsons entered this first piece of land in the Western Reserve, it was under the civil jurisdiction of the County of Washington, which had been organized by proclamation in 1788, and included all of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga River. In 1796, the year of the arrival of the surveying party for the Connecticut Land Company, under the direction of Gen. Moses Cleveland, the County of Wayne was erected as a political division of the Northwest Territory and included over half of Ohio—all of the Western Reserve west of the Cuyahoga. Even then, although nominally under civil jurisdiction, the lands west of the Cuyahoga River, embracing, of course, the present County of Lorain, were not the clear property of the United States, as the Wyandots, Ottawas, Chippewas, Delawares and other tribes held primitive titles to them. As stated, the treaty of Fort Industry, in 1805, cleared these lands of such incumbrances.

In the Country of Canahogue

Thus the Cuyahoga River may be said to be the historic stream of Northeastern Ohio. The first definite mention of it is in a French map of 1755 and preserved by the Western Reserve Historical Society of

Cleveland. It names the country between the Cuyahoga and Sandusky rivers as Canahogue, and that east of the Cuyahoga, as Gwahoga. What we know as Lorain County was therefore included in Gwahoga. This is also the name given to the river which is made to empty into Canahogue Bay, and the country designated as Canahogue is indicated as "the seat of war, the mart of trade and the chief hunting grounds of the Six Nations of the Lakes." What we know as Lorain County was therefore included in the country of Canahogue more than a century and a half ago.

Wayne County (1796)

The Wayne County of 1796 included besides the Western Reserve west of the Cuyahoga River, a portion of Indiana, all of Michigan, and the waters of Lakes Superior, Huron, St. Clair and Erie to the mouth of the Cuyahoga, which were under the jurisdiction of the United States. The seat of justice of Wayne County was Detroit.

Jefferson County (1797)

"In 1797," says Judge Boynton, "Jefferson county was established and the Western Reserve east of the Cuyahoga became a part of it by restricting the limits of Washington.

Lawless But in Name

"But Connecticut and the Land Company refused to recognize the jurisdiction of the United States prior to 1800. The act of inclusion of their western land within the counties of Washington, Wayne and Jefferson, they declared to be unwarranted, and the power of Congress to prescribe rules for the government of the same they denied, and from the opening settlement in 1796 until the transfer of jurisdiction to the General Government was complete, on the 30th of May, 1800, the new settlers were entirely without municipal laws. There was no regulation governing the transmission of, or succession to property, on the decease of the owner; no regulations of any kind securing the protection of rights, or the redress of wrongs.

"The want of laws for the government of the settlers was seriously felt, and as early as 1796 the company petitioned the Legislature of Connecticut to erect the Reserve into a county, with proper and suitable laws to regulate the internal policy of the territory for a limited period. This petition, however, was not granted, and for upwards of four years

the intercourse and conduct of the early settlers were regulated and restrained only by their New England sense of justice and right.

Trumbull County (1800) Recognized

"But on the 10th of July, 1800, after Connecticut had released her jurisdiction to the United States, the Western Reserve was erected into a county by the name of Trumbull, in honor of the government of Connecticut, by the civil authority of Ohio."

Period of Civil Complication

This period of civil complication and uncertainty, which logically and historically affected what is now Lorain County, but practically did not concern it as its territory was devoid of inhabitants, is thus described by Col. Charles Whittlesey in one of his many papers contributed to the history of the Western Reserve: "The state of Connecticut claimed jurisdiction over the Reserve, but made no movement toward the erection of counties. When she sold to the Land Company in 1795, both parties imagined that the deed of Connecticut conveyed powers of civil government to the company and that the grantees might organize a new state. As the United States objected to this mode of setting up states, the region was practically without any magistrates, courts or other organized civil authority, until that question was settled in 1800.

"Immediately after the British had retired in 1796, Governor St. Clair erected the County of Wayne, with Detroit as the county seat. It included that part of the Reserve west of the Cuyahoga extending south to Wayne's treaty line, west to the waters of Lake Michigan and its tributaries, and north to the territorial line. Its boundaries are not very precise, but it clearly embraced about one-third of the present state of Ohio. The question of jurisdiction, when Wayne County was erected in 1796, remained open as it had under the County of Washington. In 1797 the County of Jefferson was established, embracing all of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga.

"When Trumbull County was erected in 1800, it embraced the entire Western Reserve, with magistrates and courts having full legal authority under the territorial government. Before this, although no deeds could be executed here, those executed elsewhere were, in some cases, recorded at Marietta, the county seat of Washington County. Some divines had ventured to solemnize marriages before 1800 by virtue of their ministerial office. During the first four years of the settlement of the Reserve there was no law, the force of which was acknowledged here; but the law-

abiding spirit of New England among the early settlers was such that peace and order generally prevailed."

All historians are agreed that had the first settlers in the Western Reserve, while this state of legal "lawlessness" prevailed, been otherwise than the staid, educated representatives of New England communities which, for generations, had lived under Anglo-American laws, the results might have been most perplexing and retarding to the development of this large portion of Northern Ohio. But although the drawing of lands east of the Cuyahoga River had been progressing during these uncertain years prior to 1800, those west of the river, including the present domain within the limits of Lorain County, did not take place until April 4, 1807, when that territory was under the civil administration of Geauga and Portage counties. All land and civil complications had been cleared away when the first Connecticut colony to be planted within Lorain County located in what is now Columbia Township, late in the year 1807.

CHAPTER VII

COUNTY SURVEYED AND ORGANIZED

The Treaty of Fort Industry (1805)—Western Lands Surveyed—Surplus Lands of Lorain County—Equalizing Land Values—Four Townships Considered Most Valuable—The Land Drawings—Drawing the Townships—Trustees of the Reserve—Civil Jurisdiction from 1807 to 1811—Adjustment of County Boundaries—Fixing the Northern International Boundary—Ely's Inducements for County-Seat Location—Located at Elyria——First Courthouse and Jail—Civil Organization—First Commissioners' Meeting — First Official Document — Judicial Machinery in Motion—Original Organization of the Townships.

The surveys of the lands of the Western Reserve east of the Cuyahoga River, made under the direction of Moses Cleveland and Seth Pease in 1796-97, do not interest us except in a general way, but those west of the historic stream which were laid out soon after the treaty of Fort Industry in 1805 embraced the territory within the present limits of Lorain County.

The Treaty of Fort Industry (1805)

The Cuyahoga River and the portage between it and the Tuscarawas as between the United States and the Indians, constituted the western boundary of the United States upon the Reserve until July 4, 1805. On that day a treaty was made at Fort Industry with the chiefs and warriors of the Wyandot, Ottawa, Chippewa, Munsee, Delaware, Shawanese and Pottawattamie nations, by which the Indian title to all the lands of the Reserve lying west of the Cuyahoga was extinguished. By this treaty all the lands lying between the Cuyahoga and the meridian 120 miles west of Pennsylvania, were ceded by the Indians for $20,000 in goods and a perpetual annuity of $9,500, payable in goods at first cost. And although this annuity remains unpaid, because there is nobody to claim it, the title to the land on the Reserve west of the river was forever set at rest.

Western Lands Surveyed

The surveys of these lands west of the Cuyahoga River are thus described by Judge Boynton: "The meridians and parallels were run in 1806, by A. Tappen, and his assistants. The base and western lines of the Reserve were run by Seth Pease for the Government. The ranges of townships were numbered progressively west, from the western boundary of Pennsylvania. The first tier of townships, running north and south, lying along the border of Pennsylvania, is range No. 1, the adjoining tier west, is range No. 2, and so on throughout the twenty-four ranges. The townships lying next north of the 41st parallel of latitude in each range, is township No. 1 of that range. The township next north is No. 2, and so on progressively to the lake. Ridgeville being in the sixteenth tier from the base line of the Reserve, is township No. 6, in range No. 16. Wellington is township No. 3, in range 18. Elyria, township No. 6, in range 17. It was supposed that there were 4,000,000 acres of land between Pennsylvania and the Fire Lands. If the supposition had proved true, the land would have cost thirty cents per acre. As it resulted, there were less than 3,000,000 acres. (3,366,000 acres—Editor.) The miscalculation arose from the mistaken assumption that the south shore of Lake Erie bore more nearly west than it does; and also from a mistake made in the length of the east and west line.

"The distance, west from the Pennsylvania line, surveyed in 1796-7, was only fifty-six miles. That survey ended at the Tuscarawas River. To reach the western limit of the Reserve, a distance of sixty-four miles was to be made. Abraham Tappen and Anson Sessions entered into an agreement with the Land company, in 1805, to complete the survey of the lands between the Fire Lands and the Cuyahoga. This they did in 1806; and from the width of range 19, the range embracing the townships of Brownhelm, Henrietta, Camden, Brighton, Rochester and Troy, it is very evident that the distance from the east to the west line of the Reserve is less than 120 miles. This tier of townships is gore shaped, and is much less than five miles wide, circumstances leading the company to divide all south of Brownhelm into tracts, and use it for purposes of equalization. The west line of range 19, from north to south, as originally run, bears to the west, and between it and range 20, as indicated on the map, there is a strip of land, also gore shaped, that was left in the first instance unsurveyed, the surveyors not knowing the exact whereabouts of the eastern line of the 'half million acres' belonging to the Sufferers.

Surplus Lands of Lorain County

"In 1806, Amos Spafford, of Cleveland, and Almon Ruggles, of Huron, were agreed on by the two companies to ascertain and locate the line between the Fire Lands and the lands of the Connecticut Company. They first surveyed off the 'half million acres' belonging to the Sufferers, and not agreeing with Seth Pease, who had run out the base and west lines, a dispute arose between the two companies, which was finally adjusted before the draft, by establishing the eastern line of the Fire Lands where it now is. This left a strip of land east of the Fire Lands, called Surplus lands, which was included in range 19, and is embraced in the western tier of townships of Lorain county.

Equalizing Land Values

"The mode of dividing the land among the purchasers was a little peculiar, although evidently just. An equalizing committee accompanied the surveyors, to make such observations and take such notes of the character of the townships, as would enable them to grade them intelligently, and make a just estimate and equalization of their value. The amount of the purchase money was divided into four hundred shares. Certificates were issued to each owner, showing him to be entitled to such proportion of the entire land, as the amount he paid bore to the purchase price of the whole. Four townships of the greatest value were first selected from that part of the Western Reserve to which the Indian title had been extinguished, and were divided into lots. Each township was divided into not less than 100 lots. The number of lots that the four townships were divided into, would at least equal the 400 shares, or a lot to a share, and each person, or company of persons, entitled to one or more shares of the Reserve—each share being one four hundredth part of the Reserve—was allowed to participate in the draft that was determined upon for the division of the joint property. The committee appointed to select the four most valuable townships for such division, was directed to proceed to select of the remaining townships, a sufficient number, and of the best quality and greatest value, to be used for equalizing purposes. After this selection was made they were to select the best remaining township, and this township was the one, to the value of which all others were brought, by the equalization process of annexation, and if there were several of equal value with the one so selected, no annexations were to be made to them. The equalizing townships were cut up into parcels of various size and value, and these parcels were annexed to townships inferior in value, to the standard

township, selected in the manner indicated, and annexations of land from the equalizing townships were made in quantity and quality to the inferior townships, sufficient to make them all equal in value to the township so selected.

Four Townships Considered Most Valuable

"The lands of Lorain county, that were taken for the purpose of equalizing townships of inferior value, were those of Rochester, Brighton, Camden, Black River, and that part of Henrietta that did not originally belong to Brownhelm. Tract 8, in range 19, being partly in Brighton, and partly in Camden, consisting of 3,700 acres, was annexed to La Grange, to equalize it. Tract No. 3, in LaFayette township, Medina county, consisting of 4,810½ acres, was annexed to Penfield. Tract 1, in gore 4, in range 11, consisting of 2,225 acres, was annexed to Eaton. Tract 2, in gore 4, range 11, consisting of 2,650 acres, was annexed to Columbia; 1,700 acres, in tract 4, in Rochester, were annexed to Huntington; 2,769 acres, in fraction No. 3, in range 11, Summit county, were annexed to Ridgeville; 4,600 acres, in tract 9, in Camden, were annexed to Grafton; 4,000 acres, Tract 7, in Brighton were annexed to Wellington; 4,300 acres, in tract 3, gore 6, range 12, were annexed to Russia; 1,500 acres, in tract 14, in Henrietta, were annexed to Sheffield; 3,000 acres in tract 11, in Camden, were annexed to Pittsfield; tract 3, consisting of 4,050 acres, in Rochester, was annexed to Elyria; 4,000 acres, in tract 2, in Black River, were annexed to Amherst; Bass Islands, No. 1, 2, and Island No. 5, lying north of Erie county, consisting of 2,063 acres, were annexed to Avon; and Kelley's Island, consisting of 2,741 acres, was annexed to Carlisle.

The Land Drawings

"After the townships were all made equal in value by the process of tacking and annexation, they were drawn by lot. There were ninety-three townships, or equalized parcels drawn east of the Cuyahoga, and forty-six on the west. The draft of the lands east of the Cuyahoga, took place prior to 1800, and of those west of that river on the 4th of April, 1807. In the draft of the land east of the river, it required an ownership of $12,903.23 of the original purchase money, to entitle the owner to a township; and in the draft of those west of the river, which included the lands of Lorain county, it required an ownership of $26,087 in the original purchase money, to entitle the owner to a township. The same mode and plan were followed in each draft.

Drawing the Townships

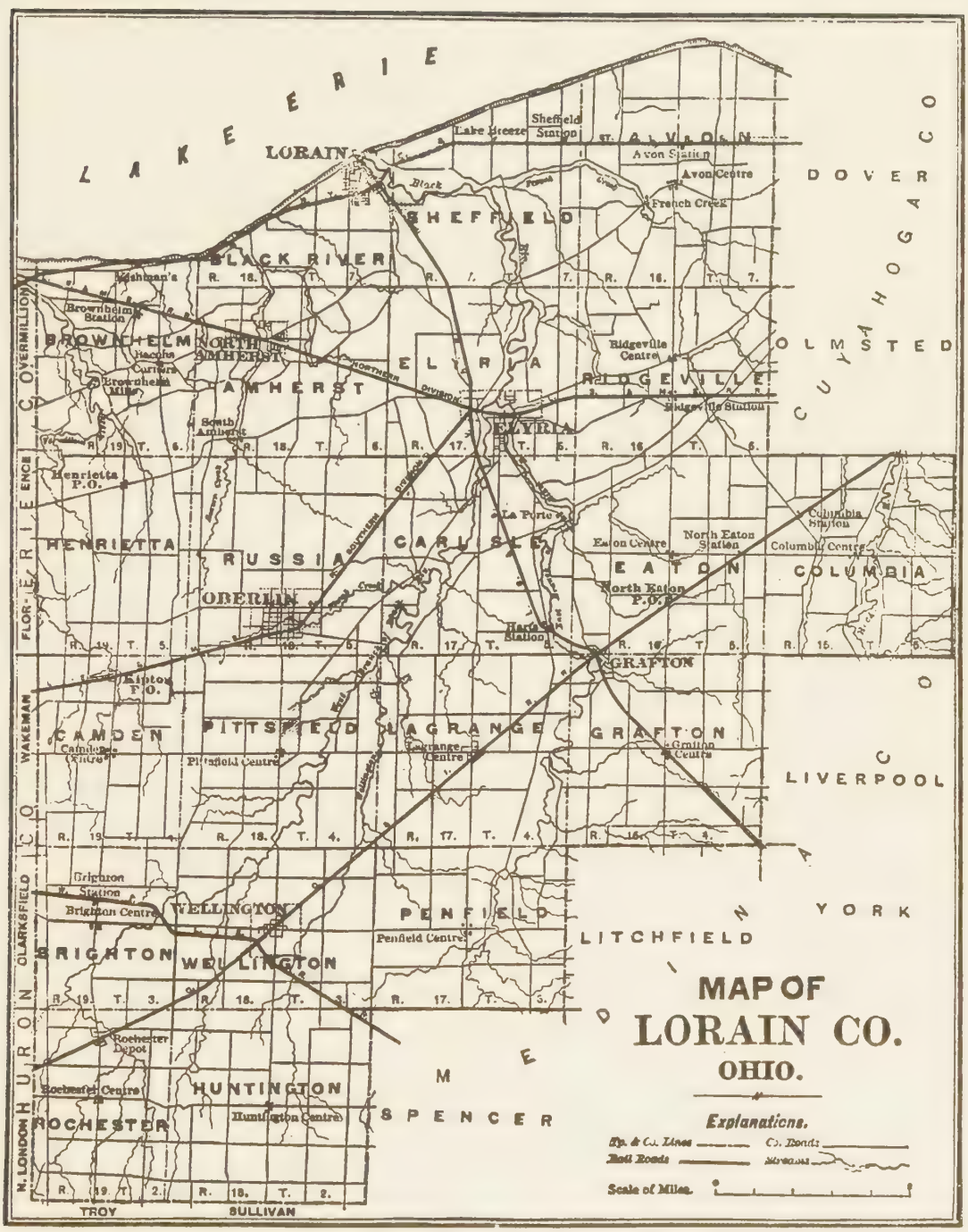
"The townships were numbered, and the numbers on separate pieces of paper, placed in a box. The names of the proprietors, who had subscribed and were the owners of a sufficient amount of the purchase money to entitle them to a township, were arranged in alphabetical order, and where it was necessary for several persons to combine, because not owning severally a sufficient amount of the purchase money, or number of shares, to entitle them to a township, the name of the person of the company that stood alphabetically first was used to represent them in the draft, and in case the small owners were unable from disagreement among themselves, to unite, a committee was appointed to select and class the proprietors, and those selected were required to associate themselves together for the purpose of the draft. The township corresponding to the first number drawn from the box, belonged, with its annexations for purposes of equalization, to the person whom he represented; and the second drawn, belonged to the second person, and so on throughout the list. This was the mode adopted to sever the ownership in common, and to secure to each individual, or company of individuals, their interest in severalty, in what, before then, had been the common property of all. When a township, by the draft, became the property of several, resort was had to the courts after their organization here, to effect partition of the same.

Trustees of the Reserve

"Soon after the conveyance to the Land Company, to avoid complications arising from the death of its members and to facilitate the transmission of titles, the company conveyed the entire purchase, in trust, to John Morgan, John Cadwell and Jonathan Brace; and as titles were wanted, either before or after the division by draft, conveyances were made to the purchasers by these trustees."

Civil Jurisdiction from 1807 to 1811

Although settlers commenced to come in with the drafting of lands west of the Cuyahoga River, in 1807, fifteen years were to pass before Lorain County had a body corporate of its own. During that period of pioneer settlement the civil jurisdiction shifted from county to county. The early comers first looked to old Trumbull County for their civil rights and legal protection; more specifically, they were attached to the Township of Cleveland, one of the eight townships of that county. In


MAP OF
LORAIN CO.
OHIO.
Explanations.
Tp. & Co. Lines
Co. Roads
Rail Roads
Streams
Scale of Miles.
LAKE ERIE
LORAIN
Lake Breeze
Sheffield Station
AVON
Avon Station
Avon Centre
French Creek
DOVER
CUYAHOGA CO
OLMSTED
SHEFFIELD
BLACK RIVER
Washman's
Brownhelm Station
BROWNHELM
NORTH AMHERST
Bacons Corners
Brownhelm Mills
AMHERST
South Amherst
ELYRIA
Ridgeville Centre
RIDGEVILLE
Ridgeville Station
ELYRIA
Henrietta P.O.
HENRIETTA
RUSSIA
CARLISLE
La Porte
Eaton Centre
North Eaton Station
Columbia Station
Columbia Centre
EATON
COLUMBIA
North Eaton P.O.
OBERLIN
Harts Station
GRAFTON
Kipton P.O.
CAMDEN
Camden Centre
PITTSFIELD
Pittsfield Centre
LAGRANGE
Lagrange Centre
GRAFTON
Grafton Centre
LIVERPOOL
Brighton Station
Brighton Centre
WELLINGTON
PENFIELD
Penfield Centre
LITCHFIELD
YORK
BRIGHTON
WELLINGTON
Rochester Depot
Rochester Centre
HUNTINGTON
Huntington Centre
ROCHESTER
SPENCER
MEDINA CO
HURON CO
ERIE CO
VERMILLION
ENCE
FLOR-
WAKEMAN
CLARKSFIELD
N. LONDON
TROY
SULLIVAN

1805 the County of Geauga was created, and in 1807 that part of the Western Reserve lying west of the Cuyahoga River and north of township 4, was attached to that county for civil, judicial and political purposes; the portion of the present county for which provision was thus made, included the territory north of the townships of Camden, Pittsfield, Lagrange and Grafton. That portion of the county remained thus attached until 1810, when the new county of Cuyahoga absorbed it; the southern part of the county was attached to Portage County until 1811.

Adjustment of County Boundaries

How the Lorain County of the future was gradually created after more than a decade of adjustments and rearrangements is a complicated story, and runs as follows: "On January 22, 1811, the boundary line of Huron was extended east, on the line now dividing Camden and Henrietta, Pittsfield and Russia, Carlisle and Lagrange, to the southwest corner of Eaton; and thence north on the line dividing Carlisle and Eaton, and Elyria and Ridgeville, to the northwest corner of Ridgeville; thence west to Black River, and down the same to the Lake. On the day that these lines were so altered and extended, the Legislature extended the south line of Cuyahoga county, from the southwest corner of Strongsville west to the southwest corner of Eaton; thence north, between Eaton and Carlisle, to the northwest corner of Eaton; and from that point west, between Elyria and Carlisle, to the east branch of Black river and down the same to the Lake. Here was a conflict in boundaries.

"The Boundary of Huron county included all of Elyria extending east to Ridgeville and the boundary of Cuyahoga included within its limits that part of Elyria lying east of the east branch of the river. The river was the dividing line between the two counties, in the one act and the line between Elyria and Ridgeville was the dividing line in the other. This conflict was removed at the next session of the Legislature, by adopting the township line, instead of the river, as the boundary line between the two counties, at this point. This adjustment of the boundaries gave to Huron county the townships now known as Elyria, Carlisle, Russia, Henrietta, Brownhelm, Amherst and all of Black River and Sheffield lying west of the river; and to Cuyahoga county, Eaton, Columbia, Ridgeville, Avon, and all of the townships of Black River and Sheffield lying east of the river. At that date, 1811, the territory now comprising the county of Lorain, belonged to the counties of Huron, Cuyahoga, and Portage.

"The county of Huron, although established in 1809, and extended east of Black River in 1811, was annexed to Cuyhoga in 1810, for judicial

and other purposes, and remained so annexed, until January, 1815, when it was organized, and assumed control of its own affairs.

"On the 19th day of February, 1812, Medina was formed, and comprised all of the territory between the eleventh range of townships and Huron county, and south of townships number five. It therefore included all of the present county of Lorain, south of Eaton, Carlisle, Russia and Henrietta. On the 14th day of January, 1818, that county was organized, and its local government put into operation. From the date of its formation to the date of its organization it was attached to the county of Portage, for judicial and civil purposes. On the 26th of December, 1822, Lorain county was established. It took from the county of Huron the territory embraced in the townships of Brownhelm, Henrietta, Amherst, Russia, Elyria and Carlisle, and those parts of the townships of Black River and Sheffield that lie on the west of Black River; and from the county of Cuyahoga the townships of Troy (now Avon), Ridgeville, the west half of Olmstead (then called Lenox), Eaton, Columbia, and those parts of Black River and Sheffield lying east of the river; and from the county of Medina, Camden, Brighton, Pittsfield, Lagrange, and Wellington. The county, as originally formed, embraced seventeen and one-half townships, which, until the county was organized, were to remain attached to the counties of Medina, Huron and Cuyahoga, as formerly. It was, however, organized independently, and went into operation on the 21st day of January, 1824. In the organization of the county, it was provided that the first officers should be elected in April, 1824; and at that election, that part of Lenox that was brought into Lorain, should vote at Ridgeville, and that part of Brighton, lying in Medina before then, should vote in the adjoining township of Wellington.

"On January 29, 1827, the boundary lines of the county were changed. The townships of Grafton, Penfield, Spencer and Homer, Huntington, Sullivan, Rochester and Troy—some of them organized and some not—were detached from Medina, and annexed to Lorain; and the half of Lenox belonging to Lorain, was set off to Cuyahoga, to be a part of Middlebury, until otherwise provided. Upon the formation of the county of Summit, in 1840, the townships of Spencer and Homer were attached to Medina; and upon the formation of Ashland county, in February, 1846, Sullivan and Troy were detached from Lorain, and made a part of that county. Prior to this, and on the 29th of January, 1827, an act was passed, fixing the northern boundary of the county.

Fixing the Northern International Boundary

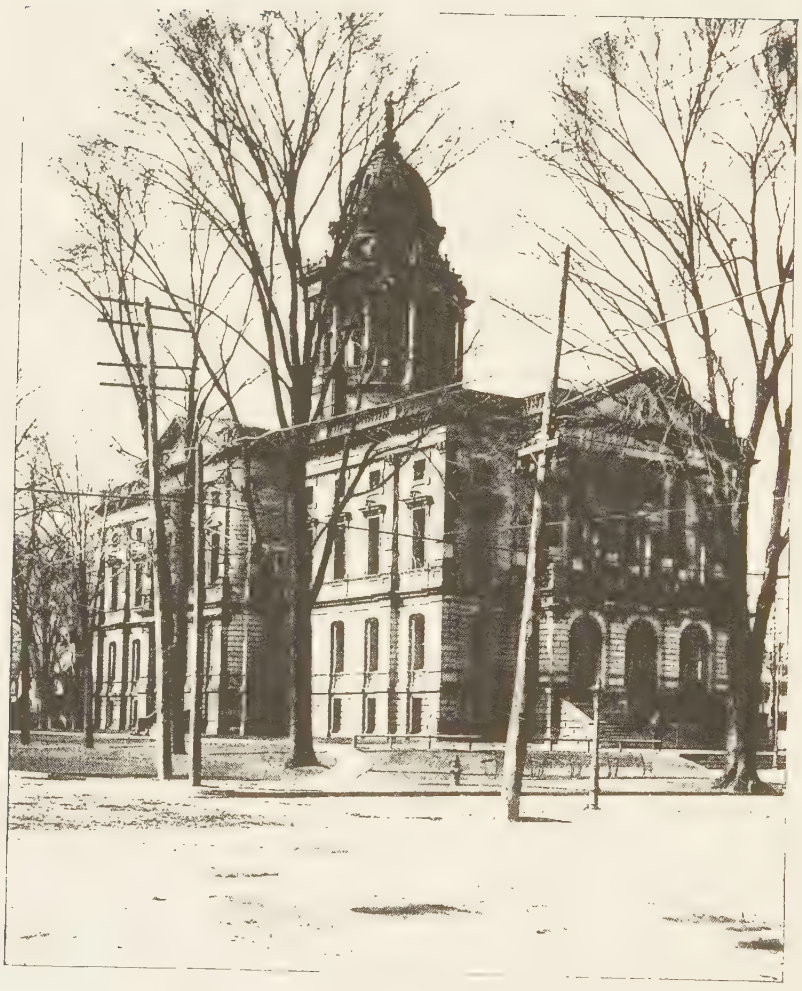
"The mode of forming and organizing the counties had been such as to leave unsettled the northern limit of the counties of Ashtabula, Geauga, Cuyahoga and Lorain. And in matters involving the exercise of criminal jurisdiction of offenses committed along the lake shore, the question was of too much practical importance to be left in doubt. The treaty between the United States and Great Britain fixed the line running through the middle of the lakes as the dividing line between the two countries. Connecticut had reserved the land between the 41st degree of north latitude and 42 degrees and 2 minutes. The course and shape of Lake Erie were such that the parallel of 42 degrees and 2 minutes would cross the middle line of the lake; and adjoining Ashtabula, that degree of latitude would be south of, and, adjoining Lorain, north of the boundary line between Canada and the United States. It was therefore declared, by this act, that the northern boundary of these four counties should extend to the northern boundary of the United States. This carried the northern boundary of Lorain to the middle of Lake Erie, without regard to the northern limit of the Western Reserve."

Ely's Inducement for County-Seat Location

On the 22d of February, 1822, several months before Lorain County was created and a year before the county seat was located at Elyria, Heman Ely had dedicated to the inhabitants of the township the public park lying between Broad and South streets, and placed the title in Edmund West as trustee, for their benefit. He also conveyed to West, in trust for the county, a plat of ground, eight rods by twelve, provided such tract should be used for county buildings. The courthouse now stands upon that site. Mr. Ely, at the same time, conveyed to the town the remainer of the back square.

In 1828 a permanent county building was erected in the center of the tract donated by Judge Ely. It was a two-story red brick building, with four large pillars in front and surmounted by a cupola. The courtroom was on the second floor and the county offices on the first. The old courthouse remained in use from the time of its completion in 1828 until it was replaced by the massive stone structure now occupied, erected in 1880-81.

It was in the old courthouse that Mr. Ely served for a number of years as associate judge, and obtained the title by which he was generally known, "Judge" Ely. He died in 1852, and up to the very last



Lorain County Courthouse, Elyria

took the deepest interest and the greatest pride in the improvement of the town of which he was one of the recognized founders.

Located at Elyria

The creative act of December, 1822, named the commissioners who were to locate the county seat. The committee thus formed were considered to be disinterested persons who would examine the merits of the rival claimants, having in view public convenience and welfare, both as to the present and future. The people of Black River, Sheffield and Elyria townships were all most anxious to secure the honor. In February, 1823, the commissioners made their appearance in Elyria and by Artemas Beebe were conveyed to Black River and Shefield to weigh the advantages of the localities in the lake region. Elyria was obviously the most central and readily accessible to the majority of residents of the county, and it is also probable that Mr. Ely's promise to furnish the land and a temporary courthouse and jail, as well as to donate $2,000 toward the erection of a permanent courthouse had a bearing upon the selection made.

First Courthouse and Jail

On the 14th of February, 1823, the commissioners drove the stakes for the location of the first courthouse, on the corner of Main and Cheapside streets. It was a little one-story frame building which Mr. Ely there erected and in which the first court commenced its sitting on the 24th of the following May.

After the erection of the permanent courthouse the building was moved to a lot fronting Broad Street and was used as a schoolhouse and by the Presbyterian Church.

The first county jail was erected on what is now the South Public Square. It was a two-story frame building, the inside of one end lined with square-hewn logs and reserved as the prison cell. The other end was used by the family of the jailor.

Civil Organization

In the civil organization of the new county, the most pressing matter was the organization of the Court of Common Pleas and the board of county commissioners, with the installation of those officials who had most to do with the auditing of accounts and the apprehension of possible offenders against the peace of society. The latter high-sounding words apply to the auditor and the sheriff.

The April election of 1824, which was the first step in the civil organization, resulted in the choice of John S. Reid, Ashabel Osborne and Benjamin Bacon, as county commissioners, with Sherman Minott as auditor and Josiah Harris, as sheriff.

First Commissioners' Meeting

The first meeting of the commissioners was held at Elyria on the 24th of May, 1824. All the members of the board were present, and their first official act was the appointment of Edmund West as county treas-

Present County Jail

urer, who gave a bond of $3,000 for the faithful discharge of his duties. At the following June session, the first road established by the county was thus described in the official records: "Beginning in the highway a little easterly of the dwelling house of Walter Crocker in Black River Township, thence running in the most convenient route near the dwellings of Frederick and Daniel Onstine, thence across Beaver creek near the house of Mr. Rice, thence to intersect the North Ridge road so called, a little eastwardly of the dwelling house of Mr. Ormsby."

In the fall of 1824 another election was held, at which 332 ballots were cast and which resulted in the re-election of the officials mentioned. In the first year of the county's existence as a civil body Edward Durand commenced his duties as surveyor, and John Pearson as collector of state and county taxes.

First Official Document

Ebenezer Whiton, the first recorder of Lorain County, performed at least one official act while it was still attached to old Huron County, civilly, politically and judicially. His first act was to record a deed from Benjamin Pritchard to Anna Merrills, conveying a parcel of land containing thirty and three-fourths acres, situated in township No. 6, range 18, in the County of Huron, and being a part of lot No. 31. This instrument was acknowledged May 10, 1823, before Isaac Mills, justice of the peace; was witnessed by I. Mills and Mary Mills, and endorsed: "Received April 13, 1824, and recorded May 11, 1824, on page 1, Book A, Lorain County Record of Deeds." This may therefore be called Lorain County's first official document.

Judicial Machinery in Motion

On the 24th of May, 1824, when the county commissioners held their first meeting, the Court of Common Pleas also commenced its first sitting in the courthouse provided by Judge Ely. Sheriff Josiah Harris opened court, the bench comprising George Tod, the president thereof, and his associates, Moses Eldred, Henry Brown and Frederick Hamlin. Woolsey Welles was appointed prosecuting attorney of the county, and he also acted as clerk of the court during the opening day of the session. On the second day Ebenezer Whiton, the recorder, was appointed permanent clerk, and served in that capacity until 1836.

Thus was the judicial and civil machinery of Lorain County fairly put in motion.

Original Organization of the Townships

The twenty-one townships into which Lorain County is now divided were organized under their present names as follows; it must be remembered, however, that the years by no means indicate the dates when they acquired their present areas and forms:

Columbia, 1809.	Eaton, 1822.	Penfield, 1825.
Ridgeville, 1813.	Huntington, 1822.	Lagrange, 1827.
Black River, 1817.	Carlisle, 1822.	Henrietta, 1827.
Brownhelm, 1818.	Brighton, 1823	Amherst, 1830.
Grafton, 1818.	Sheffield, 1824.	Pittsfield, 1831.
Elyria, 1819.	Avon, 1824.	Camden, 1835.
Wellington, 1821.	Russia, 1825.	Rochester, 1835.

CHAPTER VIII

PIONEER SETTLEMENT

Indians Adopt First White Settler—Disgraced by Getting Lost in the Woods—Starts for the Black River—Reaches the Lake—Join Wyandots on the Site of Lorain—The Camp at Elyria—Replenishing the Common Larder—Fur-Hunting Expeditions—Return to Civilization—Moravian Colony Attempts to Settle—Would Return to Ruined Muskingum Villages—Found Pilgeruh (Pilgrim's Rest)—Abandon Plan of Return to the Muskingum—Ordered to Move On—Three Days in Lorain County—Final Return to the Muskingum—David Zeisberger, Would-Be Settler—Settlements from 1807 to 1812—A War Scare of 1812—Eastern Shipbuilders Driven West—Lorain's Early Ship-Building Industry—Black River Settlement Becomes Charleston Village—Hearse, First Public Utility—Plowing Out a River Channel—Early Hotels—Charleston's Lean Years—Scent of the Coming Iron Horse—First Colony of Permanent Settlers—Columbia Township Organized—Pioneer Settlers of Ridgeville—Ridgeville Township Organized—Eaton Township Settled—Civil Organization—The Beebes and Perrys of Black River—Other Pioneers—Black River Township Organized—Founding of Lorain City—Early Settlers of Amherst Township—Josiah Harris—As a Political Body—Amherst as a Village—Townships Settled During the War—Pierrepont Edwards Draws Avon Township—The Cahoon Family—Avon Township Created—Pioneer Families Crowd into Sheffield—Sheffield, First Township After County Organized—Pittsfield Township Drawn—First Permanent Settlers—Township Organized—Village of Elyria Founded—The Ely Home—The Famous Beebe Tavern—The First Beebe Home—The Bridal Trip—The Old-Time Fireplace—Last Beebe House, Pride of the Town—Elyria Township Partitioned in 1816—"Raisings"—Township and Village Surveyed—Postoffice Established—Township Erected—Elyria City of Today—Father and Pioneers of Brownhelm—Township

CREATED AND ORGANIZED—SETTLEMENT OF RUSSIA TOWNSHIP—FOUNDING OF OBERLIN—RUSSIA TOWNSHIP ORGANIZED—FIRST YEAR OF PIONEERING IN GRAFTON—TOWNSHIP INCORPORATED—VILLAGE OF GRAFTON—WELLINGTON'S ORIGINAL OWNERS AND SETTLERS—ARRIVAL OF FIRST FAMILY—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION—WELLINGTON VILLAGE—TOWNSHIP OF HUNTINGTON—THE LABORIES AND OTHER FAMILIES—WOODEN BOWL FACTORY—ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP—PENFIELD TOWNSHIP RIGHTLY NAMED—COMING OF THE PENFIELDS—FAMILIES OF CALVIN SPENCER AND OTHERS—CARLISLE TOWNSHIP—PIONEER FAMILIES SETTLE—BRIGHTON TOWNSHIP—HENRIETTA TOWNSHIP—CAMDEN TOWNSHIP.

Previous to the beginning of the nineteenth century only two temporary settlements had been made by white people within the present limits of Lorain County. The first was by James Smith, a youth who had been captured by the Indians while working on a military road in Western Pennsylvania, and the second, more than thirty years afterward, by a colony of Moravian missionaries. Smith, in his later life, became prominent both in the British and American armies and represented Kentucky in the State Legislature for a number of years. He was carried by his three Indian captors, two of whom were Delawares, to Fort Du Quesne, in May, 1755; his white comrade was scalped, but, after running the gauntlet, Smith was adopted by the tribe and taken to a Delaware town on the banks of the Muskingum. This was in the spring of 1755, during the French and Indian war.

INDIANS ADOPT FIRST WHITE SETTLER

Smith has left an interesting account of his experiences covering the two years during which he visited what is now Lorain County. His adoption into the tribe is thus described: "The day after my arrival at the aforesaid town (on the Muskingum) a number of Indians gathered about me and one of them began to pull the hair out of my head. He had some ashes on bark into which he frequently dipped his fingers in order to take a firmer hold; and so he went on, as if he had been plucking a turkey, until he had all the hair clean out of my head except a small spot three or four inches square on the crown. This they cut off with a pair of scissors, except three locks which they dressed up in their own mode. Two of these they wrapped around with a narrow beaded garter, made by themselves for the purpose, and the other they plaited at full length and stuck it full of silver broaches. After this they bored my nose and ears, and fixed me up with nose and ear jewels. Then they

ordered me to strip off my clothes and put on a breech clout, which I did. They then painted my face, hands and body in various colors. They put a large belt of wampum on my neck, and silver bands on my hands and right arm; and so an old chief led me out in the street and gave the alarm halloo several time repeated quick (Coo Wigh!) and on this all that were in town came running and stood around the old chief who held me by the hand in their midst.

"As at that time I knew nothing of their mode of adoption, and had seen them put to death all they had taken, I made no doubt that they were about putting me to death in some cruel manner. The old chief, holding me by the hand, made a long speech, very loud, and when he had done he handed me to three young squaws, who led me by the hand down the bank into the river until the water was up to my middle. The squaws then made signs to me to plunge myself into the river, but I did not understand them. I thought the result of the council was that I was to be drowned, and that these young ladies were to be the executioners. They all three laid violent hold of me and, for some time, I resisted them with all my might, which occasioned loud laughter by the multitude that were on the bank. At length one of the squaws said, 'No hurt you;' on this I gave myself up to their ladyships, who were as good as their word; for, though they plunged me under the water and rubbed me, I could not say they hurt me. They then led me up to the council house, where the tribe were ready with new clothes for me. They gave me a new ruffled shirt which I put on; also a pair of leggings done off with ribbons and beads; also a pair of moccasins and a tinsel-laced cappo. They again painted my head and face with various colors. When I was seated the Indians came in dressed in their grandest manner. At length one of the chiefs made a speech as follows: 'My son, you are now flesh of our flesh and bone of our bone. By the ceremony which was performed this day every drop of white blood is washed out of your veins.' After this ceremony I was introduced to my new kin and invited to attend a feast that night, which I did."

Disgraced by Getting Lost in the Woods

Smith wandered around with various hunting parties in Central and Southern Ohio, in the course of which he visited several of the famous salt licks in that part of the country. During one of these excursions, while following buffalo, he got lost in the woods where he spent the night. For that offense his gun was taken from him, and he was reduced to a bow and arrow for nearly two years, or until the termination of his captivity.

Starts for the Black River

"I remained in this town," continues Smith, "until some time in October, when my adopted brother, Tontileaugo, who had married a Wyandot squaw, took me with him to Lake Erie. On this route we had no horses with us, and when I started from the town all the pack I carried was a pouch containing my books, a little dried venison and my blanket. I had then no gun, but Tontileaugo, who was a first-rate hunter, carried a rifle, and every day killed deer, raccoons or bears. We left the meat, except a little for present use, and carried the skins with us until we camped, when we dried them by the fire."

Reaches the Lake

The travelers struck the Canesadooharie (Black River) probably near its source, and followed it down for some distance, when they must have left it, as they reached the lake shore some six miles west of its mouth. As the wind was very high the evening they reached the lake, they were surprised to "hear the roaring of the water and see the high waves that dashed against the shore like the ocean." They camped on a run near the shore, and as the wind fell that night they pursued their journey in the morning toward the mouth of the river on the sand along the shore. They observed a number of large fish that had been left in the hollows by the receding waves, and numbers of gray and bald eagles were along the shore devouring them.

Join Wyandots on the Site of Lorain

Some time in the afternoon they came to a large camp of Wyandots at the mouth of the Canesadooharie, where Tontileaugo's wife was. There they were hospitably received and entertained for some time. Smith says: "They gave us a kind of rough, brown potatoes, which grew spontaneously and were called by the Caughnewagas ohenata. These potatoes, peeled and dipped in raccoons' fat, tasted like our sweet potatoes." They killed while there some deer and many raccoons which were remarkably large and fat. They kept moving up the river until they came to the great falls. These were probably the east falls of Black River, now within the corporation of Elyria. At that locality they buried their canoe and erected a winter cabin; from the description, it was at Evergreen Point.

The Camp at Elyria

The narrative proceeds: "It was some time in December when we finished our winter cabin. Then another difficulty arose; we had nothing to eat. While the hunters were all out exerting their utmost ability, the squaws and boys (in which class I was) were scattered in the bottom hunting red haws and hickory nuts. We did not succeed in getting many haws, but had tolerable success in scratching up hickory nuts from under a light snow. The hunters returned with only two small turkeys, which were but little among eight hunters and thirteen squaws, boys and children. But they were divided equally. The next day the hunters turned out again, and succeeded in killing one deer and three bears. One of the bears was remarkably large and fat. All hands turned out the next morning to bring in the meat.

Replenishing the Common Larder

"During the winter a war party of four went out to the borders of Pennsylvania to procure horses and scalps, leaving the same number in camp to provide meat for the women and children. They returned toward spring with two scalps and four horses. After the departure of the warriors we had hard times and, though not out of provisions, we were brought to short allowance. At length, Tontileaugo had fair success and brought into camp sufficient to last ten days. Tontileaugo then took me with him in order to encamp some distance from the winter camp. We steered south up the creek ten or twelve miles and went into camp."

That locality is believed to be in Lagrange Township. The brothers by adoption went to bed hungry the first night, but on the following day killed a bear, and the day after a bear and three cubs. During the following three weeks, which they spent in this locality, they killed an abundance of game and then returned to the winter cabin. There was great joy in the camp, at their arrival, as provisions had run very low.

Fur-Hunting Expeditions

In April, Smith and Tontileaugo dug up their canoe, made another one for the conveyance of their peltry, and left their winter cabin at the falls; the Indian proceeded toward the lake by water and his white brother on horseback. On reaching the mouth of the river, they proceeded west along the lake shore to Sun-yeu-deauk (Sandusky), another Wyandot town. Late in the fall Smith joined a hunting party

and proceeded to the Cuyahoga River. At a distance of about thirty miles from its mouth, they formed a camp near a small lake and spent the winter in catching beaver. In the spring of 1757 they returned to Sandusky, and soon went by water to Detroit, where they disposed of their peltry to the French traders.

Return to Civilization

In 1759 Smith accompanied his Indian relatives to Montreal, where he was finally exchanged, and returned to his Pennsylvania home in 1760, only to find his old sweetheart married, all supposing him dead. He afterward became a captain in the regular British army, and was chiefly engaged in protecting the border against Indian raids. During the Revolutionary war, he rose to the rank of colonel in the patriot army, and did good service against both the British and their Indian allies. In 1788 Colonel Smith migrated to Bourbon County, Kentucky, where he represented his district in the Assembly as late as the commencement of the nineteenth century.

Moravian Colony Attempts to Settle

The second settlement—temporary though it was—within the present borders of Lorain County was made by a delegation of Moravian or Christian Indians, under the lead of the missionary, David Zeisberger, during a few days of April, 1787. For fifteen or sixteen years both the Indians and their faithful white leaders of the cloth had been striving to find a chance to dwell anywhere in peace. Their persecutions by enemy tribes, such as the Chippewas, Delawares and Wyandots, with the connivance of both British and American soldiers, who seemed to disapprove of industry and thrift on the part of the Red Man, had culminated in the cold-blooded massacre at Gnadenhutten, on the Tuscarawas River, in 1782. Afterward they were invited to Detroit by the commander and traveled thither by way of Sandusky; finally settled on the Huron River about thirty miles from Detroit and founded New Gnadenhutten. Then, in the following year came the peace with Great Britain, and within the following three years they had established a pretty, industrious and contented settlement.

Would Return to Ruined Muskingum Villages

But the troubles of the missionaries and their Indian wards were by no means over. The Chippewas had given them the tract of land

upon which the village stood and in 1786 claimed it again, saying their hunting grounds had been injured by its establishment. The savages even threatened another massacre if they did not move on. While preparing for their departure they received intelligence that the Congress of the United States, after the conclusion of the war, had given express orders that the territory on the Muskingum formerly inhabited by the Christian Indians (in the present Tuscarawas County) should be reserved for them. But the Delawares and the Shawanese, especially, were still determined to oppose the United States and declared their intention to oppose the return of the Moravian Indians. Notwithstanding, the missionaries and their people left New Gnadenhutten in April, 1786, and, with the assistance of the governor of Fort Detroit, were, in a few days, embarked in two trading vessels belonging to the Northwest Fur Company for the mouth of the Cuyhoga River, the idea being that thence they could easily reach the headwaters of the Muskingum to the south and return to their restored lands from which they had been driven five years before.

Found Pilgeruh (Pilgrim's Rest)

When within sight of their destination a violent storm drove the vessels back toward the west. After many delays the two divisions were reunited and reached the mouth of the Cuyahoga on the 7th of June. Want of provisions made them hasten their departure and, proceeding up the river, past the site of Cleveland, they came to an old deserted Ottawa town about ten miles south, where they resolved to spend the summer. Though the season was already far advanced, they cleared the ground for planting and even sowed some Indian corn. They called the place Pilgeruh, or Pilgrim's Rest. But the name proved to be sadly misapplied.

Abandon Plan of Return to the Muskingum

Bands of Chippewas, Ottawas and Delawares often visited the new mission, and those who had not been Christianized often strove to draw the Christian Indians back to their traditional beliefs; and they not infrequently succeeded. That trouble, with persistent reports of threatened renewal of hostilities between the Americans and hostile Indian tribes, determined the missionaries to relinquish all idea of returning to their abandoned villages on the Muskingum and to seek some convenient spot between the Cuyahoga and Petquotting (at the mouth of the Huron River, in Erie County).

Ordered to Move On

It was at this point that the harried wanderers were to encamp upon the soil of Lorain County, at the mouth of Black (Canesadooharie) River. In April, 1787, they abandoned Pilgeruh and, dividing into land and water parties, skirted the lake westward. In less than a week they arrived at their destination. The soil was fertile, producing wild potatoes in abundance, apple and plum trees grew here and there, and the lake near by produced all kinds of fish. Everything seemed propitious, but their joy was of only three days' duration, for at the end of that period of short probation a Delaware captain appeared and gave them positive orders to move on to Sandusky.

Three Days in Lorain County

The details of this period which directly concerns the narrative are thus told by the missionary, John Heckewelder, whose labors covered so many years among the Ohio Indians: "Shortly after the commencement of the year 1787, accounts were received from various quarters that the Christian Indians would not be permitted to stay where they were at present, and that they would have to move nearer to the settlements of the savages. The government of the United States had also at this time advised the Christian Indians, through General Butler, agent of Indian affairs, not to move to the Muskingum for the present, but to remain at Cuyahoga. The speech from Captain Pipe, already taken notice of, called on them to leave the Cuyahoga and settle at Petquotting.

"Such was the state of things at that time; and discouraging as it was, we durst not look upon the speeches sent to us with indifference; especially what came from Captain Pipe. Whilst the Christian Indians had this subject under consideration the hostile tribes were holding a great council at Sandusky, at which it was finally resolved that a war with the United States should commence and that if the believing Indians would not decline going to the Muskingum they would force them to do so, and that their teachers should not be taken prisoners as heretofore, but killed on the spot. A glimpse of hope, however, yet remained and induced them to believe that a peace might yet take place. The Iroquois (Six Nations) it was said had sent a solemn embassy to all the western nations, but particularly to the Shawanese, advising them to be at peace. A report also circulated that the commandant at Detroit had persuaded nine or ten tribes of Indians to keep the peace, and that

he even threatened such as should commit hostilities against the United States.

"The Christian Indians, after mature deliberation on the speeches which had been sent them, resolved to seek for a spot of ground between Cuyahoga and Petquotting, where they might live by themselves in peace and quiet without being interrupted by the savages, and having for that purpose examined the country along the lake, they found a place quite to their mind.

"At this time the following private message from a friendly Delaware chief was brought out and delivered to the missionary Zeisberger: 'Grandfather! Having heard that you proposed going to live on the Muskingum, I would advise you not to go thither this spring! I cannot give you my reasons for so advising you (meaning that he durst not disclose). Neither can I say whether we shall have war or peace; but so much I can say—that it is not time yet to go there. Do not think that I wish to oppose your preaching the word of God (the Gospel) to the Indians. I am glad you do this, but I advise you not to go to the Muskingum.' This good chief's friendly message was well understood. Respecting the missionaries as his friends, he warned them of the danger they would be in, in going there.

"On the 19th of April the Christian Indians closed their stay at this place by offering up solemn prayer and praise in their chapel. They thanked the Lord for all blessings, both internal and external, which he had showered down on them at this place, and then set out in two parties, one by land and the other by water. The latter was, however, delayed a couple of days on account of a dreadful storm arising just at the moment they were about to run out of the Cuyahoga river into the lake, the wind blowing violently from the opposite side on this shore. The waves beat with such force against the natural wall of stone or rocks that the whole earth seemed to tremble, and the travellers thanked God that they at the time were in the river in safety, and where they further had the good fortune to catch several hundred good large fish by torch light—a fish called in this country the maskenuntschi, or maskenunge, and much resembling the pike.

"On the 24th of April the land travelers and, on the day following, these who were gone by water, arrived at the place they had fixed upon as their future residence; which was on a large creek that emptied itself into the lake from the south, and where a fine fertile spot was found much resembling an orchard, it being interspersed with crab apple and plum trees; wild potatoes (an article of food much valued by the Indians) were likewise found here in abundance. In short, there was nothing wanting to encourage them to form a regular settlement at this

place, the which they intended to do should they be permitted to remain here. This, however, was not the case, for on the 27th they were apprised by a Delaware captain, who was sent for the purpose, that they were not permitted to stay, but must proceed on to Sandusky, where a place ten miles distant from the nearest habitation of Indians was destined for them to live at, and where protection would be granted them; that the orders he brought were positive and must be obeyed without further consideration. The captain was further charged with a separate message to Zeisberger to this effect: 'Hear my friend! You, my grandfather! I know that you have formally been adopted by our chiefs as a member of the nation. No one shall hurt you, and you need not be afraid, or have any scruples, about coming to live at Sandusky' (delivering a string of wampum).

"The answer given to the foregoing speech was, of course, in the affirmative; yet not without representing to the captain, the malice, deceit and treachery imposed upon them for these six or seven years past.

"While preparing to leave this favorite spot, Michael Young who, as before related, had gone to Bethlehem from Upper Canada in 1783, now returned to resume his missionary station and joining the company, they continued their journey as before, some travelling by land while others, with the baggage, went by water. Arriving at the Huron river, which emptied itself into Lake Erie about thirty miles to the eastward of Sandusky, they learned, from good authority, that the message sent them by the savage chief was not the truth, and that the place allotted for them to live at was but two miles from the village of the savages, and that the real intention of them was to draw the Christian Indians back into heathenism. The latter, finding this to be their object, resolved not to go any further for the present, but to remain where they were in opposition to the orders of the chiefs, let the consequence be what it would.

"After running their canoes a few miles up the river they, on the 11th of May, halted and all hands turning out, both men and women, they erected for themselves, on the same day, a sufficient number of small bark huts to lodge in, and on the next day sent a deputation to the chiefs giving their reason for what they had done, on which they were permitted to stay where they were for one year unmolested. The village was afterward built on the east side of a high bluff and their corn fields were on the opposite side. To this place, which they named New Salem, the heathen sometimes came to hear the preaching of the Gospel, some of whom also joined the congregation, becoming steady members of the church."

Final Return to the Muskingum

Strictly writing, the author should dismiss the Moravian colony when its members, under the faithful Zeisberger, left the mouth of the Black River for the mouth of the Huron, but it is excusable to add that after founding New Salem, near the site of the present Milan, Erie County, they were forced into Canada, about eighteen miles from Detroit, in 1791. They rested there a year, were then moved to land on the Thames, in English territory, and established the flourishing settlement of Fairfield, and, five years afterward, returned to their American lands on the Muskingum, where, under Zeisberger and Heckewelder, they founded Goshen on the site of their old town, Schoenbrunn. Fairfield, their Canadian village, was destroyed in 1813, during the War of 1812.

David Zeisberger, Would-Be Settler

David Zeisberger, the missionary, who may be called the first white man to attempt a permanent settlement on what is the soil of Lorain County, died at Goshen (now a few miles southeast of New Philadelphia, Tuscarawas County), on November 17, 1808, in the eighty-eighth year of his age. One of his brother missionaries writes of him thus: "Of this long life he had spent above sixty years as a missionary among the Indians, suffering numberless hardships and privations and enduring many dangers. He had acquired an extensive knowledge of the Delaware language and several other Indian tongues. But most of his translations, vocabularies and other books for the instruction of the Indians being only in manuscript were burned on the Muskingum (during the massacre of 1782), and the unsettled state of the mission for a long period after, his other multifarious avocations and his advancing age, did not allow him sufficient leisure or strength completely to make up his loss. His zeal for the conversion of the heathen never abated and no consideration could induce him to leave his beloved Indian flock. The younger missionaries revered him as a father, and before they entered upon their labors generally spent some time at Goshen to profit by his counsel and instruction. Within a few months of his death he became nearly blind, yet being perfectly resigned to the will of God, he did not lose his usual cheerfulness, and, though his body was worn almost to a skeleton, his judgment remained unimpaired."

Heckwelder, in his "Narrative," says: "In the evening of his days, when his faculties began to fail him, his desire to depart and be with Christ increased. At the same time he awaited his dissolution with

uniform, calm and dignified resignation to the will of his Maker, and in the sure and certain hope of exchanging this world for a better. His last words were 'Lord Jesus, I pray thee come and take my spirit to thyself.' And again 'Thou hast never yet forsaken me in any trial; thou wilt not forsake me now.' A very respectable company attended his funeral. The solemn service was performed in the English, the Delaware and German languages, to suit the different auditors."

As to his scholarly acquirements in the field to which he had so long devoted himself, Heckewelder adds: "He made himself complete master of two of the Indian languages, the Onondago and the Delaware, and acquired some knowledge of several others. Of the Onondago he composed two grammars, one written in English and the other in German. He likewise compiled a dictionary of the Delaware language, which in the manuscript contained several hundred pages. Nearly the whole of these manuscripts was lost at the burning of the settlement on the Muskingum. A spelling book in the same language has passed through two editions (written in 1820). A volume of sermons to Children and a hymn book containing upwards of five hundred hymns, chiefly translations from the English and German hymn books in use in the Brethren's church, have also been published in the Delaware (or Lenape) language. He left behind him, in manuscript, a grammar of the Delaware, written in German, and a translation into the same language of Lieberkuehn's 'Harmony of the Four Gospels.' The former of these works has since been translated into English for the American Philosophical Society by P. S. Du Pouceau, of Philadelphia, and the Female Auxiliary Missionary Society of Bethlehem has undertaken the publication of the 'Harmony.'" We learn further that Zeisberger was of low, sturdy stature and cheerful countenance—evidently a stalwart, earnest, enthusiastic, steadfast German, who commanded such universal respect and affection that we are proud to welcome him as the pioneer settler of Lorain County, and only regret that his stay could not have been longer and more satisfactory.

Settlements from 1807 to 1812

In 1807, the year before the death of the beloved and venerable missionary, permanent settlement commenced at and near the mouth of the Black River, the localities which were the scenes of the Moravian attempts, and of Smith's visit before them. In that year (1807) there came from the East Azariah Beebe and his wife. They halted at the mouth of the Canesadooharie, as the Moravian colony had done twenty years before; they also saw that the country was fair to look upon and

so they built a log cabin on the site of the deserted village. Soon they were joined by Nathan Perry, the trader; the Connecticut colony penetrated inland and settled in Columbia Township, a few months afterward, and from 1810 additions to the lake region were quite continuous until the commencement of hostilities with Great Britain.

A War Scare of 1812

Lorain County was by no means exempt from war "scares" during those trying times to the region of the lower lakes and the scene of the greatest naval activities. Very early in the war period the word was passed through all the lake shore settlements of the county that a large party of hostile British had landed at Huron, a few miles west. Men, women and children fled their homes in terror, and as the inhabitants of Ridgeville reached Columbia in their flight they found that settlement nearly abandoned. This panic, however, was of short duration, for Levi Bronson, returning from Cleveland, brought the well-authenticated news that the persons landed at Huron were the prisoners that Hull surrendered, at Detroit, to the British. On the return of those who had sought safety in flight from Columbia, the elder Bronson, who had refused to join them, informed them that "the wicked flee when no man pursueth."

Preparedness

The inhabitants of Columbia, Ridgeville, Middlebury and Eaton, however, at once joined in the erection of a blockhouse, just south of the center of the Town of Columbia. This was the fortress to which to flee for safety in the hour of danger. Captain Hoadley had the honor of commanding this post. A company was organized to garrison it, but we are well informed that the enemy had not the temerity to come within reach of its guns. The Captain and his men were mustered into the service, and paid as soldiers of the United States army. Able-bodied men constituted the garrison, while the old men, women and children were left unprotected, at their homes, to cultivate the soil and receive the first assault of the unexpected foe. The roar of the cannon, off Put-in-Bay Island, on the 10th of September, 1813, was the first and the last heard of the enemy after these military preparations for defense were made.

For some time after hostilities with Great Britain had ceased there were few signs of a revival of colonization to the lake shore region, but in 1817, after the war clouds had fairly lifted, Heman Ely platted his

land at the mouth of Black River. Then there was another pause for decided developments, which came within the succeeding three years.

"As yet," says the Lorain Times-Herald in its "Perry Centennial" edition of 1913, "the settlement on the Canesadooharie had not felt the pulse of industry. It was coming.

Eastern Shipbuilders Driven West

"Over on the Connecticut river Augustus Jones and William Murdock had been shipbuilders before the war. A raid by the British, who ascended the Connecticut under the cover of darkness and burned their ship-yards, left the two men, among other fellow craftsmen, almost penniless. When the Government, in 1820, offered them land in the Western Reserve, they accepted the proffer and took grants near the mouth of Black river.

Lorain's Early Shipbuilding Industry

"So began Lorain's ship-building industry. From the start, made by the establishment of the yards of Jones and Murdock, this new activity flourished. Ship-carpenters, the community's first employed workingmen, came from the East. As the industry grew, other master builders established yards. Not only along the river, but on the lake shore, east and west of the harbor mouth, wooden sailing vessels were built and launched. The first merchant ship to sail Lake Superior was turned out of a yard here. There was no navigable passage then between Lake Superior and Lake Huron, and the vessel had to be taken from the water on the Northern Peninsula of Michigan, portaged overland and launched into White Fish Bay.

"In addition to August Jones and William Murdock, other early shipbuilders mentioned in available records were F. Church, Captain A. Jones and his sons, William and B. B.; A. Gillmore, Edward Gillmore, Jr., and F. N. Jones. From F. N. Jones' yard, in 1837, was launched the first steamboat built at Lorain, the Bunker Hill. The completed hull was towed to Cleveland, where the machinery, which had been brought overland by ox-teams, was installed.

"Some of the shipbuilders had become ship owners. Fleets of schooners, interspersed with an occasional 'square-rigger,' sailed in and out of Black river, carrying the community's commerce over its only means of transportation, the water. In 1836 vessel owners here joined themselves into the Black River Steamboat Association. Lorain's history as a lake port had begun.

Black River Settlement Becomes Charleston Village

"It was in the same year—1836—that the settlement, until then known as Black River, was incorporated as a village. Charleston, growing into importance as a shipping point, presented the paradox of having no means of commercial transportation except the water. To provide a connection with the county seat at Elyria a plank road, with a regulation toll gate, was built between the two villages. The present Broadway, from its lower end at the river front to about the Fifth-street intersection, lies on the line of the old planked highway.

Hearse, First Public Utility

"Charleston was busy but not comfortable as a living place. Despite the fact that old residents of today, recalling the days of the '40s and '50s, declare proudly that Charleston had no doctors because it needed none, they admit that the community was infested with malaria and typhoid in the hot summer months. Undrained marsh land along the river provided a breeding place for disease which the village, lacking public sanitation, was unable to combat. Ship-yard workers left the place in the summer for a more healthful climate. 'Those of us who remained in the summers dared not die, because there weren't men enough to bury us,' an old resident said to the writer. 'Our only cemetery for a time was on Bank street, now Sixth. We had no hearse. When someone died, we had to convey the body to the burying ground in a farm wagon. Then a cemetery was established at Amherst. The two villages went in together and bought a hearse. I guess that hearse was the community's first municipally-owned public utility.'

"Until 1850 Charleston had no church. Services were held in the homes of the villagers, a circuit rider coming in from the outside to attend to the spiritual needs of the settlement. The first public meeting house was an all-denominational institution erected on the corner of Washington avenue and West Erie. Later, the meeting house was moved to the present site of the First Congregational Church, Fourth street and Washington avenue.

"District school was held in a big barnlike wooden building on the site of the present No. 1 fire station.

"Commerce had its difficulties, also. There were no protection piers to fend off from the harbor mouth the fury of the storms. A northeaster would send sand-laden seas across the lowlands on the east side of the river and the channel would choke up with silt. After unusually

severe storms the villagers could wade across the river at the lower end of the old plank road.

Plowing Out a River Channel

"'The storms made it bad for vessels that were in the harbor,' the old residenter said. 'Often there would be several schooners at the sawmill up at Globeville (Globeville was the name given to the territory of the present South Lorain). To get the boats out into the lake again, the men would take their teams and plows down upon the sandbar in the river, and plow out a channel which the current would enlarge sufficiently to allow the passage of the bottled-up vessels.'

Early Hotels

"Without a railroad, Charleston had two big hotels and an immense boarding house. On the site of the present Wagner building was the Reid House, built and owned by Conrad Reid. Where the abandoned S. L. Pierce shoe factory stands was the Lampman House, owned and operated by the late Manred Lampman. Across from the Lampman House was the Canard, a boarding house that passed through several hands and finally burned one night, furnishing the village with the first big fire in its history.

Charleston's Lean Years

"Charleston was sanguine. Its shipbuilding industry was expanding and bringing the village fame among Great Lakes communities. Then came a reaction that was to mean many cheerless, sterile years for the village on the banks of the old Canesadooharie.

"The railroad was coming westward from the Hudson over the trail of the ox-teams. The Cleveland and Toledo railroad stretched an iron highway across Ohio. But Charleston was left out of the itinerary of the iron horse. The line passed through Elyria, and the interior trade that had been Charleston's fell into the willing lap of the county seat. The farmers who had been wont to haul their produce over the plank road to the wharves at Charleston, found it more convenient to haul it to the freight depot at Elyria. Charleston began to pine away. The Black River Steamboat Association became a thing of the past. The sons of the village went out to broader fields. Her old men—those who had rung their axes in the forest when Charleston had been a settlement—died, and their tombstones in the little old cemetery on Sixth street are broken

and grown over with moss. A few of the shipbuilders remained—but only a few—a few traders, a blacksmith or two, and the attendant artisans who wait on village necessities.

Scent of the Coming Iron Horse

"Years passed thus. Then in 1872 came the awakening that was to mark the beginning of the last epoch in the development of what is now incorporated Lorain." None in these days is so dense that he does not scent the coming railroad; in Lorain's case, it was the Baltimore & Ohio.

With the ground cleared for the real building of the City of Lorain, the review passes to other foundation events in the county's history.

First Colony of Permanent Settlers

With the Indian titles to the lands west of the Cuyahoga cleared by treaty, and any prior complications guaranteed by the Connecticut Land Company, the first colony of permanent settlers, with their families, commenced to arrive in what is now the northeastern borders of Lorain County, in the fall of 1807. In September of that year a company of thirty persons left Waterbury, Connecticut, for that part of the county. Its members were as follows: Calvin Hoadley, wife and five children; Lemuel Hoadley, wife, three children, father and wife's mother; Lathrop Seymour and wife; John Williams, wife and five children; a Mrs. Parker, with four children; Silas Hoadley and Chauncey Warner; and Bela Bronson, wife and child. The colony spent two months in reaching Buffalo, took boat for the mouth of the Cuyahoga, but were cast ashore in a storm near Erie, and many of them were compelled to make the remainder of the journey on foot.

"The greater part of this company," says Boynton, "stopped at Cleveland and remained through the winter. But Bela Bronson, wife and child; Levi Bronson, John Williams and Walter Strong, pushed across the Cuyahoga, cut their way through the wilderness to Columbia, erected a log house and commenced pioneer life. They were eight days in cutting their way from Cleveland to Columbia.

"In the winter of 1807-8, the families of John Williams and James Geer, arrived; and in the spring and summer of 1808, those who remained at Cleveland during the winter, arrived also. At the apportionment, by draft, in 1807, Levi Bronson, Harmon Bronson, Azor Bronson, Calvin Hoadley, and Jared Richards, had formed an association called the Waterbury Land Company. This company, Benjamin Doolittle, Jr., Samuel Doolittle, and William Law, drew that township, as

No. 5, Range 15, with 2,650 acres in Richfield and Boston, in Summit county, annexed to equalize it.

Columbia Township Organized

"Columbia, at the time of its organization, which took place in 1809, was a part of Geauga county. The first election was held on the first Monday of April, of that year, at the house of Calvin Hoadley. There were nineteen voters at the election. Calvin Hoadley, Jared Pritchard and John Williams were elected trustees. Bela Bronson was elected clerk. Having no use for a treasurer, none was elected. Lathrop Seymour was elected constable and, to provide him employment, in May following, Nathaniel Doan was elected justice of the peace. All of Geauga county lying west of Columbia, was annexed to that township for judicial and other purposes. The jurisdiction of that functionary, covered, in territorial extent, nearly an empire. The plaintiff on the first action brought before him, lived on Grand River, and the defendant on the Vermillion. It was the case of Skinner v. Baker. The plaintiff had judgment, which was paid, not in legal tender, but in labor. The first school taught was in the summer of 1808, by Mrs. Bela Bronson, in the first log house erected."

Pioneer Settlers of Ridgeville

After Columbia, the next settlers in the county located in the Township of Ridgeville, nearer Lake Erie. They were also Waterbury people, although the original drawer of the township was a Hartford lawyer named Ephraim Root. For a few years after its settlement it was called Rootstown, after Lyman Root, the original owner of the township and one of the colony of purchasers and settlers. In 1809-10 Oliver Terrell, Ichabod Terrell and David Beebe, residents of Waterbury, exchanged their lands in that place for about one-fourth the Township of Ridgeland. In the spring of 1810 Mr. Beebe, with his sons David and Loman, Joel Terrell and Lyman Root, left Waterbury and, after a long journey, reached Ridgeville. On the 6th of July of that year Tillotson Terrell arrived, with his wife and three children. His was the first family that settled in the township. In the summer of that year David Beebe, Jr., returned to Waterbury and brought on the family of his father, and the wife and children of Lyman Root. At the same time, Ichabod Terrell, his wife Rhoda, and five children, his father and Asa Morgan, his teamster, exchanged their Connecticut homes and comforts for the untried experiences of frontier life. Oliver Terrell, father of Ichabod,

upwards of eighty years of age, made the entire trip on horseback. They reached Ridgeville in the fall, cutting a wagon road from Rocky River to the place of destination. They were two days and three nights en route from Rocky River. The company that came on in the spring had built a small cabin of logs of such size as so few could carry, the roof being of bark and the floor of earth. This cabin was built in the first clearing made. Here all had lived together and kept bachelor's hall. Upon the arrival of Tillotson Terrell and family, in the early part of July, he "moved in" and remained until the erection of a log house for himself and family. This was not long after his advent into the town. About the same time David Beebe, Sr., built a log house, a little west and nearly opposite the residence of the late Garry Root. These log cabins were an improvement on the one previously built, in one respect at least: each had a puncheon floor and an opening for a window. As window glass was an article not possessed, foolscap paper was employed in its stead; and while it was a poor instrument to exclude the cold air from the rude dwelling, it was the best means possessed as a substitute for the admission of light. Joel Terrell, one of the first of the spring company, returned to Connecticut in 1810, and remained until 1811, when, with his family, he directed his steps again westward to his future home.

The families of David Beebe, Sr., Lyman Root and Ichabod Terrell, that came on in the fall of 1810, consisted of twenty persons. They were seven weeks on the way. Two yokes of oxen to a wagon, with a horse as a leader, constituted the motive power that conveyed them hither. Rhoda Terrell, the wife of Ichabod, was a survivor of the Wyoming massacre; and at her death left ninety-one grandchildren and a large number of great-grandchildren.

The first schoolhouse was erected near the center of the town, on the spot where the Tuttle House afterward stood. It was consumed by fire in 1814. The first frame house was built by Maj. Willis Terrell.

Early Mills

The first mill for grinding flour was the offspring of necessity. It was erected near where Tillotson Terrell built his log house. It was the mortar and pestle. A log about three feet in length, cut from a pepperage tree, set on its end and burned out round in the top, with a pestle attached to a spring pole; these were the sum total of its parts and its mechanism. This was a familiar and friendly acquaintance of the neighboring inhabitants, and by them was kept in constant use, until time and means brought in better days. In 1812-13 Joseph Cahoon, of

Dover, built a grist mill on the small creek at the center. Captain Hoadley, of Columbia, possessed a hand grist mill; and in the winter of 1816-17 a mill was built at Elyria, thus removing the necessity for the further use of the mortar and pestle.

Ridgeville Township Organized

The Township of Ridgeville was organized in 1813. At the spring election of that year there were fifteen voters; and they were all at the election. Judges of election were provided, and the polls were opened. David Beebe, Ichabod Terrell and Joel Terrell were elected trustees. Joel Terrell was elected justice of the peace; David Beebe, Jr., constable, and Willis Terrell, township clerk. A postoffice was established in 1815, and Moses Eldred appointed postmaster. Up to this date the Cleveland postoffice was the nearest. Town No. 5, in the same range (Eaton), was included in the organization of Ridgeville.

Eaton Township Settled

Eaton Township was settled, in the fall of 1810, by members of the colony who came from Waterbury, Connecticut, as associates of those who located in what is now Ridgeville Township. Before its incorporation by name, it was designated on the maps as town 5, range 16, and was the property originally of Caleb Atwater, Turhand Kirtland, Holbrook and ten others. Tract 1, gore 4, range 11, was annexed to it, to bring it up to full value. It was originally called Holbrook, and retained that name until 1822, from the circumstance that Daniel Holbrook was a large owner of its soil. It was first settled in the fall of 1810, by Asa Morgan, Silas Wilmot, Ira B. Morgan and Ebenezer Wilmot. These were all single men. They came from Waterbury, Connecticut, in the spring and summer, with those who took up their abode in Ridgeville. They built a log house, in the fall of that year, on the land long occupied by Silas Wilmot, and jointly occupied it, until, by change in their circumstances, such occupancy was no longer desirable. By agreement, this house became the property of Silas Wilmot. It was the first erection in the town.

In 1812, Silas Wilmot married Chloe Hubbard, of Ashtabula County. They commenced married life in a log cabin on the Ridge. His was the first family that settled in the town. Soon after, Ira B. Morgan intermarried with Louisa Bronson, of Columbia, built a log house just east of Wilmot's, and there took up his abode. His family was the second that took up its residence in the town. Asa soon married and settled west of Wilmot's.

Not long after, the families of Levi Mills, Thuret F. Chapman, Seneca Andress, Meritt Osborn, A. M. Dowd, Dennis Palmer, Sylvester Morgan and others were added. The first school was taught by Julia Johnson, daughter of Phineas, then a resident of No. 5, range 16.

Civil Organization

The organization of the Township of Ridgeville included Eaton; and the two towns were embraced in one civil organization, until December 3, 1822, at which time it was ordered by the commissioners of Cuyahoga County, on the petition of the inhabitants, that No. 6 (5), range 16, be set off into a township by the name of Eaton. At the spring election, in 1832, the required township officers were elected, the township detached from Ridgeville and organized for independent action.

The Beebes and Perrys of Black River

As an interesting historic event the attempt of the Moravian missionaries to establish a post at the mouth of the Black River in the present township by that name has been described in detail. It will be remembered that they remained a few days before leaving in the face of the threats of the Delaware chief, and their coming had no connection with the settlement which approached permanency; that honor fell to the Beebes, Vermonters, in 1807, which, for Lorain County, may be called the "year of assurance." Nathan Perry, Jr., son of Nathan Perry, of Cleveland, both of Vermont, opened a store at Black River for trade with the Indians. He employed Azariah Beebe as his advance agent, who, with his wife, went ahead, opened the store and commenced housekeeping. Mr. Perry soon after followed and boarded with them. The store and residence were located east of the river. The Beebes remained there for several years and then dropped out of sight.

No addition was made to the settlement until 1810, but in the spring of that year Daniel Perry, an uncle of Nathan, Jr., settled with his family near the mouth of the Black River. He, also, was from Vermont. He remained at that locality but a few years, then moved to Sheffield and thence to Brownhelm, where he spent the remainder of a very useful life. Local historians generally give the Perrys, uncle and nephew, the credit of calling especial attention to the commercial advantages of the locality around the mouth of the Black, and of planting the seed of the community which finally developed into the large industrial City of Lorain.

Other Pioneers

During 1810, the year of Daniel Perry's arrival, came to Black River Township Jacob Shupe, Joseph Quigley, George Kelso, Andrew Kelso, Ralph Lyon and a Mr. Seeley, some of whom settled in what became Amherst Township. In the following year the little colony was increased by the arrival of John S. Reid, Quartus Gilmore, Aretus Gilmore and William Martin. Mr. Reid was a man of great energy of character, and soon became prominent, as the leading citizen of the town. He was one of the first three commissioners upon the organization of the county, in 1824, and before then, and while Black River was a part of Huron County, in 1819, he was a commissioner of that county. He was one of the commissioners of Huron County that directed the joint organization of Elyria and Carlisle. He died in 1831, and his son Conrad spent his life in the township. Quartus and Aretus Gilmore were sons of Edmund, who moved to Black River with his family in 1812. He was the owner of a large tract of land in Black River and Amherst, and built, in that year, the first framed barn ever erected in the county.

Black River Township Organized

On the 14th of November, 1811, the Township of Dover was organized by the commissioners of Cuyahoga County. It included within its defined limits the present townships of Dover, Avon, Sheffield, and that part of Black River east of the river; and on the 12th of March, 1812, the territory now comprising the townships of Elyria, Amherst, all of Black River west of the river, and Brownhelm were attached to Dover for township purposes. They remained so attached until Vermillion was organized, when the towns now known as Amherst, Brownhelm and Black River, west of the river, were annexed to that township. On the 27th of October, 1818, the Township of Troy was organized and included the present towns of Avon and all of Sheffield and Black River lying east of the river. It will be remembered that Huron County was organized in 1815, and was extended east of Black River, and for a distance beyond it. At the February session, in 1817, of the commissioners of Huron County, it was ordered that Township No. 6 (Amherst) and that part of No. 7 (Black River) in the Eighteenth Range which lay in the County of Huron, with all the lands thereto attached in said Huron County, be set off from the Township of Vermillion and organized into a separate township under the name of Black River. Thus Amherst, Black River and Brownhelm were first organized as Black River.

In June, 1824, the corner of the town lying east of the river was annexed to Black River Township for judicial purposes. The first election for officers of Black River Township was held in April, 1817. The names of all the officers elected are not known. There were two postoffices in the town.

Very truly yours
Herman Ely

The Black River postoffice was located on the South River, now South Amherst, and the other was named "The Mouth of Black River Post Office." Eliphalet Redington was the first postmaster of the office on South River, and John S. Reid of the postoffice at the mouth of Black River.

Founding of Lorain City

It was not until 1817 that the settlement at the mouth of the Black River promised to blossom into a full-blown village. In that year Judge Heman Ely, also the founder of Elyria, established his colony in that portion of the great tract which he had purchased from the Connecticut Land Company. In his early manhood Judge Ely had spent some time in the Province of Lorraine, France, and the pleasant memories of his residence in that charming and romantic country induced him to suggest the name of the new county which was created by the Legislature in 1822. The French spelling was, however, contracted and Anglicized. Afterward the boat-building and fishing settlement at the mouth of Black River took that name. The fine harbor at that locality, added to these industries, made it quite an important lake port, before the early '70s, when the railroads entered the land territory naturally tributary to it; it was incorporated as a village; the steel works and other large industries located; population increased rapidly; it was incorporated as a city and established its position as the leading commercial and industrial center of the county and one of the most thriving municipalities on Lake Erie. Abundant proof of these general statements is afforded in the details packed into succeeding pages.

Early Settlers of Amherst Township

Jacob Shupe, already mentioned, is entitled to the post of honor as the pioneer settler of what is now Amherst Township. He came into Black River in 1810 and early in the following year moved over the line into Amherst and settled upon Beaver Creek. Within a short time he erected both saw and grist mills, and several years afterward the first whiskey distillery in the township. He spent his money to the limit in various primitive improvements, and it was while making an extension to one of his mills on Beaver Creek, in 1832, that a timber fell on him and caused injuries which resulted in his death. His widow lived to be ninety years of age.

In October, 1815, Chileab Smith settled with his family on Little Beaver Creek, in Amherst, four miles west of Elyria, where he lived until his death. He opened and kept the first tavern in that vicinity. During the same year Stephen Cable, before then a resident of Ridgeville, moved from the latter town and took up his residence near the Corners, formerly called Hulbert's Corners, six miles west of Elyria. In the year 1816 Reuben Webb settled on the farm lying at "Webb's Corners." In 1817 there were other additions to the town, among them

the family of Thomas Waite, which remained but one year, and then removed into Russia. The family of Ezekial Crandall settled near Cable's.

Josiah Harris

In the year 1818 Josiah Harris settled at what is now North Amherst, where he spent a long and useful life. He came from Becker, Berkshire

Judge Josiah Harris

County, Massachusetts. He was elected justice of the peace in 1821, and held the office by re-election for thirty-six consecutive years. He was postmaster at North Amherst for a continuous period of forty years; was the first sheriff of the county; was appointed associate judge in 1829, and served for the period of seven years. He was the object of

universal respect by the inhabitants of the town of his adoption. Through the beneficence of his counsel, parties, litigant often left his court with their cause amicably settled, with all irritation removed, and personal good feeling restored.

Ebenezer Whiton became a resident the same or the previous year. Eliphalet Redington settled on the South Ridge, now South Amherst, in February, 1818. He was selected by the Legislature as one of the committee to locate the road leading from the eastern termination of the one running east from the foot of the rapids of the Miami of the Lake to Elyria.

Elijah Sanderson settled near him in the same year. Prior to 1820 there were numerous additions to the town, among whom were Caleb Ormsby, Ezekial Barnes, Elias Peabody, Thompson Blair, Israel Cash, Roswell Crocker, Harry Redington, Jesse Smith, Adoniram Webb, Frederick Henry, Michael, David and George Onstine.

As a Political Body

In the meantime, while this region near the lake shore was being settled, the present Township of Amherst was being brought into shape. This was not effected until 1830. Old Black River Township was organized in April, 1817, as a part of Huron County. Brownhelm Township was detached in 1818, and Russia in 1825, leaving the territory now embraced in the townships of Amherst and Black River as one township, under the name of Black River Township. On January 12, 1830, the Ohio Legislature passed a special act of division. This was made necessary in view of the act prohibiting the incorporation of any township with an area of less than twenty-two square miles; the territory to be divided made it impossible to abide by that law and the Legislature therefore passed a special measure on the date named. The inhabitants of fractional township No. 7, range 18, in the Connecticut Western Reserve, were incorporated as the Township of Black River, and township No. 6, in the same range, as Amherst.

The first officers of Amherst Township were elected at the April election of 1830.

Amherst as a Village

For many years it was seen that the Corners, nearly in the center of the township, was the logical site for a village. Judge Josiah Harris had also a large tract of land around the Old Spring, in the same locality, a portion of which he laid out into lots in 1830 and started the

Village of Amherstville. The three decades following brought a very slow growth. Then came the Cleveland & Toledo Railroad (now the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern) and an increased demand for the famous Amherst sandstone.

Milo Harris bought the interests in the townsite of his father's heirs and made an addition to the village. In 1873 the Village of North Amherst was chartered. The name of the village has changed several times. First it was known as the Corners, then as Plato, next as Amherstville, was incorporated as North Amherst, and, within recent years, has dropped the North and become plain Amherst.

Since the year 1886 the Village of Amherst has been the center of the large industries developed by the Cleveland Stone Company, but, with the rapid expansion of cement manufacture, several of the quarries have been shut down and the enterprise, as a whole, has declined in importance. A large number of men, however, still find employment in the old line. A substantial plant for the making of special machine parts, a cold-storage concern, two good banks and a number of large stores, with a handsome town hall, well paved and lighted streets and other outward signs, demonstrate the standing of Amherst as the second or third village in the county after Oberlin. Wellington and Amherst claim about the same population. Amherst has a population of about 2,200, perhaps half of that credited to the beautiful college village of Russia Township.

Townships Settled During the War

Sheffield, Pittsfield and Avon townships, as they are known today, received their first accession of pioneers during the war period of 1812-15. Avon, however, seems to have been the most fortunate in providing homes for a number of settlers who proved to be permanent in their character.

Pierrepont Edwards Draws Avon Township

In 1807 Pierrepont Edwards, the famous Revolutionary soldier, congressman and judge, of Connecticut, drew town No. 7, range 16 (Avon), together with three of the Bass islands in Lake Erie west of North Sandusky, annexed to the town for purpose of equalization. In 1812 Noah Davis settled on the lake shore, erected a log house, remained but a short time and left, never to return.

The Cahoon Family

In 1814, Wilbur Cahoon, Lewis Austin and Nicholas Young made the first permanent settlement of the town, and a century afterward, on the 10th of September, their descendants celebrated the event. On that occasion, Horace J. Cahoon, grandson of Wilbur and then in his seventy-eighth year, who had been appointed historian, read an interesting paper, from which liberal extracts are taken elsewhere. Aside from the interest which attaches to the personality of Wilbur Cahoon as one of the first three settlers of Avon Township, he was the first justice of the peace elected for the jurisdiction now divided among the townships of Avon, Sheffield and Dover (the last named now a part of Cuyahoga County). He made his good influence felt in many ways, although his death occurred as early as 1826. The widow died in 1855. Of their eight children, Leonard was the only one to be born in Avon Township, and he was its first native white child. All the other children were born in Herkimer County, New York. The Cahoon family has long been identified with township and county matters, Horace J., before mentioned, serving for nearly ten years as recorder.

Avon Township Created

On the 27th of October, 1818, the Town of Avon, together with the annexations hereinbefore stated, was set off from Dover, and organized in a separate township by the name of Troy, by the commissioners of Cuyahoga County. It will be remembered that, at this date, the river from the point where it passes into Sheffield north to the lake was the boundary line between Huron and Cuyahoga counties. A special election was ordered for township officers, to be held November 9, 1818. Elah Park, John Williams and Lodovick Moon were elected trustees; Larkin Williams, township clerk; Abraham Moon, treasurer. In June, 1819, Jabez Burrell, living in the Sheffield district, and William Cahoon were elected justices of the peace.

Previous to 1818 the inhabitants called the town Xeuma, notwithstanding it was a part of Dover. In December, 1824, upon petition of forty citizens, the name of the town was changed from Troy to Avon, by the commissioners of Lorain County. In 1818, the first schoolhouse was built, near the center of the town, and in the fall of that year Larkin A. Williams opened it to the youth of the few settlers of the town.

Pioneer Families Crowd Into Sheffield

Sporadically—if the expression may be applied to human beings and their coming—the pioneers of Sheffield Township extended their operations over a period of a dozen years before it was organized under its present name and with its present bounds. William Hart, of Saybrook, Ashtabula County, drew it originally. Previous to his disposition of the land, about 1812, he agreed to give Timothy Wallace his choice of lots, if he would settle and occupy the same. Wallace accepted the offer, entered and improved a few acres on the Robbins Burrell farm, and finally abandoned it. In January, 1815, Hart conveyed the township to Capt. John Day and Capt. Jabez Burrell, of Berkshire County, Massachusetts. Obediah Deland, Joshua Smith, Joseph Fitch, Solomon Fitch, Isaac Burrell and Henry Austin became joint owners with Day and Burrell. In June of that year Jabez Burrell and Isaac, Captain Day and Joshua Smith came west and made selections. In the following November, Smith and son reached the selected ground and became fixed settlers. They were soon joined by Samuel B. Fitch and Asher Chapman, who struck hands with them, built a small shanty and occupied it during the winter of 1815-16.

Freeman Richmond and family took up their abode on Lot 2. This was the first settlement of the town by a family. In April following, Henry Root, wife and six children, two boys and four girls, arrived from Sheffield, Massachusetts, and took shelter in Smith's shanty until the log house was thrown up that was to constitute their humble habitation for the immediate future.

William H. Root was the youngest of the two boys. Next and soon came Oliver Moon, Milton Garfield, John B. Garfield, A. R. Dimmick, William Richmond and Willis Porter. In July and August there came the families of John Day and Jabez Burrell, the first arriving in July, and consisting of twelve persons, and the latter consisting of ten. William, the oldest son of John Day, at a later day became one of the associate judges of the county. Captain Smith, in the fall, returned to Massachusetts, and brought on his family in March of 1817. There soon followed the Moores, Stevens, Hecocks, James, Arnold and Isaac Burrell. There is no township in the county, unless it be Grafton, and possibly Brownhelm and La Grange, that seems to have filled up as rapidly as Sheffield, in the first years of its settlement.

Sheffield, First Township After County Organization

When Wallace commenced the improvement of his land in 1812, the area now included in Sheffield Township was, territorially, a part of

Huron County, but it was attached to Cuyahoga County for judicial and other purposes, and so remained until 1815, when Huron County was fully organized and assumed control of its own affairs. Originally, Dover Township embraced Avon, and all of Sheffield and Black River townships east of the river. At a later day all of the territory mentioned constituted the Township of Troy, also in Cuyahoga County.

From 1815 to 1824 all of Sheffield west of Black River was attached to the Township of Black River, as it existed before its territory was reduced to its present limits. That part of Sheffield was then in Huron County. On the first Monday of June, 1824, a petition was presented to the commissioners of Lorain County, which had just been organized, praying for a township organization which should embrace its present area—all of Black River Township east of the stream by that name, and so much of No. 6, range 17 (Elyria), as was set off to Enoch Perkins in the partition of that township. The petition was granted and Sheffield was the first township incorporated after the organization of Lorain County.

A special election for township officers occurred July 10, 1824, and resulted in the choice of the following officers: John Day, Isaac Burrell and A. R. Dimmick, trustees; Nathan Stevens, clerk; Milton Garfield, treasurer. Jabez Burrell had been elected justice of the peace in 1819, while the town was a part of Troy; was re-elected in 1822, and was still in office at the date of township organization.

Pittsfield Township Drawn

In the draft at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1807, what is now known as Pittsfield Township was drawn by Ebenezer Devotion, William Perkins and eight others. The first white inhabitants were a man by the name of Barker and his two sons. The father cleared a small tract on the northeast corner of Lot 96 and there built a log cabin, but early in 1813 he abandoned it for military service and left the house and the clearing to his sons. They, also, remained for but a short period, and probably were drawn into the ranks.

First Permanent Settlers

Then came a hiatus of a dozen years, broken, in 1819, by the survey of the township into lots on the part of new proprietors. Milton Whitney was one of the largest owners of that period. In 1820 he came from the East, made an examination of the land, and entered into an arrangement with Thomas and Jeffrey Waite, sons of Thomas Waite, then of

Russia, by which they were to settle in town No. 4, range 18, upon his giving them fifty acres of land each. This he did, and in the spring of 1821 the two Waites moved into the town, and took up their residence there. They were the first permanent settlers in Pittsfield.

Immediately following the settlement of the Waites, they were joined by Henry and Chauncey Remington, upon a gift of 100 acres of land to each of them by Whitney. The next settler was a minister by the name of Smith. Mr. Norton soon thereafter moved into the town. He built the first frame barn erected therein. The town filled up quite slowly, so much so that there was but one frame house in the town as late as 1834.

Township Organized

The town was early annexed to Wellington for township purposes, and remained so annexed until December, 1831, when, on the petition of the inhabitants, it was detached and incorporated into a township by the name of Pittsfield. Many of its largest land-owners resided in the Massachusetts town of that name. In April, 1832, the selection of township officers completed its organization as a separate civil body.

Village of Elyria Founded

Elyria Township was settled soon after the cessation of the War of 1812. That conflict interrupted settlement in Lorain County, as in every other portion of the Western Reserve. The first settlement of the township was coincident with the founding of the Village of Elyria. It was not until 1816 that the nucleus of the settlement was formed by the arrival of a Mr. Beach, who located with his family in the western portion of what is now the townsite. The place cannot be said to have been founded, however, until the coming of Heman Ely from West Springfield, Massachusetts. He had purchased of the Connecticut Land Company about 12,000 acres of land lying around the falls of the Black River, and in March, 1817, arrived to take possession of his purchase and prepare for its improvement. Building a dam and erecting a grist and saw mill on the east branch of the river, he set about energetically to lay out the village, which, in his honor, assumed the name of Elyria.

It should be stated that the first persons to arrive on the scene of the Ely improvements were three men whom the Judge had sent ahead in January, 1817. They were Roderick Ashley, Edwin Bush and James Porter. They walked the entire distance from Massachusetts to the Western Reserve, carrying axes on their shoulders. When Mr. Ely

arrived in March they had made quite a clearing in the forest for the building of the town. James Porter, the Irishman of the party, remained in Elyria, acquired property, built houses and died there; his associates, however, returned to their homes in New England.

The Ely Home

The Village of Elyria was soon laid out and some time in the succeeding year, 1818, Mr. Ely moved into his residence, which he occupied for years afterward—the first frame house erected in the village. That residence has been described as a buiding 45 by 40 feet, two stories, with cellar under the main part; kitchen in the rear; fireplace in every room, and brick oven in the kitchen. No stoves were known at that time. The siding of the house was made from a single whitewood tree cut on the place near a bend in the road. A large barn was built at the same time. Invitations were sent to Ridgeville, and both frames were raised the same day.

In the fall of 1818 Mr. Ely returned to his home in West Springfield, being a passenger on Walk-on-the-Water, the first steamboat which ever plied Lake Erie to Buffalo. On October 10th he married Miss Celia Belden, who returned with him to the new Village of Elyria. As the Ely home was not then completed, for some time the young couple occupied a log house. Mrs. Ely was a woman of lovable disposition, and it was to the deep grief of her many friends that she did not long enjoy the home which she helped to make. She died in 1827, leaving two sons, Heman and Albert.

The Famous Beebe Tavern

Of the party who accompanied Judge Ely to the site of Elyria, in February, 1817, was Artemas Beebe, an expert carpenter and builder. The second house to arise on the village site, after Mr. Ely's residence, was built by Mr. Beebe on the first lot purchased of the proprietor and opposite what afterward became known as the Ely homestead. It was a large two-story frame building, with an ell, and was used for many years as tavern and a stage office. In the early times Beebe's Tavern was the acknowledged center of social life for the entire Village of Elyria, as it was the general stopping place for travelers seeking western homes, and for lawyers and judges, as well as the lounging place of the villagers themselves. The tavern was long what may be called the general "news exchange," and, in a way, became the political headquarters of the county.

The First Beebe Home

During the first year of business Mr. Beebe had a partner in his tavern venture, but from 1819 to 1835 actively conducted it himself. In 1820 he returned to his home in West Springfield, Massachusetts, also Judge Ely's old home, where he married an old acquaintance, Miss Pamelia Morgan, of that place. One of their daughters (the late Mrs. Mary Beebe Hall), who afterward became known in the community as a woman of literary ability and social distinction, not long before her death issued an interesting booklet entitled "Reminiscences of Elyria," wherein she describes the journey of the young couple to their Elyria home, as well as the appearance of the primitive house, in which they commenced their married life.

"On October 4, 1820," she says, "Mr. Beebe was married to Pamelia Morgan, of West Springfield, Massachusetts, and started for their western home with a span of horses, and covered wagon filled with all possible articles required for housekeeping (necessities largely)—a big brass kettle to use over the fire for all domestic purposes; brass andirons, candlesticks, warming pan to heat the beds; foot stove to use in riding, or sitting in cold rooms; bed linen and wardrobe.

The Bridal Trip

"For four long weeks this young couple journeyed on through mud and various mishaps of overturned wagon and contents, and landed in Elyria to begin their home-making in a large and unplastered house. They were welcomed by Captain Cooley and family, who had occupied the house after it was finished, up to Mr. Beebe's home-coming with his wife. This home contained large fireplaces in all the living rooms and a larger one in the kitchen, with oven and crane; a big stone hearth and plenty of wood to burn, and great back logs for foundations, for fires were always buried at night, as matches were not known.

The Old-Time Fireplace

"The arrangement of this home was typical of many others of the early times, with fireplaces and ovens. Occasionally, the ovens were built outside under a shed, with a big stump used for foundation. This big fireplace deserves a passing notice, and I always feel sorry for people who never have known how much pleasure is associated with it. A large iron bake kettle, with a lid, would be utilized at times in the corner of the big hearth. What a delight for a child to sit and watch

the process! With live coals from the fireplace under and over, biscuits, gingerbread and johnny-cake were done to a turn. Once a week the oven would be heated and filled with bread, pies and cake. What anticipations of coming good things! Beefsteak on gridiron in front of the fire, with live coals to broil it (never such steak); spare ribs or turkey on a cord in front of the fire, turned and basted until fit for a king! How pretty a row of apples looked roasting! How nice corn popped, and what fun to crack hickory nuts on the stone hearth (for it did not crack it), and eaten in the evenings! Basketsful were gathered and spread on the garret floor, making a winter's supply for family and friends. Sweet cider, too. Stomachs were not recognized; one never heard of appendicitis. There were rhubarb and castor oil in the house, and peppermint in the lot, if one needed remedies in emergencies.

Last Beebe House, Pride of the Town

"In 1835, having built a house on the corner of Broad street and East avenue, Mr. Beebe rented the tavern to George Prior, brother-in-law of Mr. Ely, and moved to this home, which has been the homestead and is still occupied by the youngest daughter. In 1847 Mr. Beebe completed the Beebe House, at the corner of Park and Main streets. At the time of its building, no town the size of Elyria could boast of such a fine, substantial hotel; an ornament to the town and a credit to the builder, who wished to furnish suitable accommodations for the increasing population of town and country. It was built and kept as a temperance house, as long as owned by the family. Gatherings from town and country were entertained in the large parlors and dining room; also sleigh rides and banquets. The fourth floor was the Odd Fellows' Lodge for years. The dancing hall for private parties made this hotel the center of social life."

The two families—the Elys and the Beebes—have the joint honor of being the central forces around which the infant Village of Elyria marshaled its forces and became fairly established as a growing community.

Although the village and the county seat early absorbed many of the activities and most forceful characters of the township, the history of the latter, as a whole, is given, according to the plan of this chapter. The facts are taken from Judge Boynton's history.

Elyria Township Partitioned in 1816

Town No. 6, in range 17 (Elyria), at the draft in April, 1807, was drawn by Justin Ely, Roger Newbury, Jonathan Brace, Elijah White,

Enoch Perkins, a company composed of Roger Newbury and others, John H. Buell and Jonathan Dwight. They also drew tract 3, in the nineteenth range, annexed to the town to equalize it. These lands were divided between the owners, at the September term of the Supreme Court, in Portage County, in 1816. The south part of the town, about one-third of the whole, was set off to Justin Ely; the central part to Elijah White; 2,100 acres north of White's to Jonathan Brace; and the remainder to Perkins and Newbury. White conveyed to Justin Ely, and Justin Ely to his son, Heman Ely, who purchased the Brace tract, making him the owner of 12,500 acres, in a solid body.

Pioneer Villagers

In 1816 Heman Ely left his home in West Springfield, Massachusetts, to visit the lands of his father, soon to become his, in the above numbered town. In due time he arrived, and took up his abode at the hotel of Capt. Moses Eldred, in Ridgeville, about two miles east of the river. During the season he engaged Jedediah Hubbell and a Mr. Shepard, of Newburgh, to erect a sawmill and gristmill on the east branch of the river, near the foot of the present Broad Street, and in the fall of that year returned to Massachusetts. The erections contracted for were made during the winter of 1816-17. As stated, in January, Roderick Ashley, Edwin Bush and James Porter arrived from West Springfield, with axes on their shoulders, prepared to grapple with the forest along the Black River. In February, 1817, Mr. Ely, Artemus Beebe, Ebenezer Lane, Luther Lane, Miss Ann Snow, and a colored boy called Ned, left Massachusetts for Ohio, and in March joined the company that came on in the winter. Ebenezer Lane, afterward, and for many years, occupied with much distinction a place upon the bench of the Supreme Court of the state.

The party, on their arrival, took up their abode in a log house, built the previous year by Mr. Ely, and the first structure of any kind erected in the town. Previous, however, to its occupancy, and in November, 1816, a family by the name of Beach had located in the western part of the town. George Douglas and Gersham Danks arrived in April, 1817. Festus Cooley arrived from Massachusetts, May 28th, having made the entire distance on foot, and on the next day took charge of the mills on the river. There were now at least eleven persons on the townsite, and work was at once commenced in earnest.

"Raisings"

The first frame building was the one occupied during the first season for a joiner shop and thereafter, for many years, for a store. Edmund West opened the first store in 1818. The second frame building was for the residence of Mr. Ely. At the raising, as was customary in those times, men from many miles away were present, to put their shoulders to the bent, and assist their neighbor in providing a habitation. All were considered neighbors within a distance of twenty miles. While buildings were being erected the forest was being felled.

Clark Eldred, then twenty years of age, in 1816, upon Mr. Ely's first visit here, entered into a contract with him for the purchase of lot No. 16, two and a half miles west of the river; and during the winter of 1816-17 commenced to clear the ground upon which he spent nearly a life. This was the first chopping in the neighborhood.

Township and Village Surveyed

In 1817 the survey of the township and village was commenced by Joshua Henshaw, a skillful surveyor, and continued until completed. In the fall of 1817 Heman Ely and the two Lanes returned to Massachusetts, and spent the most of the winter. In October, 1818, Mr. Ely again visited the East; was made happy while there by his marriage to Miss Celia Belden, returned to Elyria, and directed renewed energies to the development of the town.

The first schoolhouse was built in 1819, of logs, just east of the river; and for years it served the double purpose of a schoolhouse and a church. Not far distant, and in the same year, Chester Wright erected a distillery, one of the most flourishing institutions of pioneer times. The first village lot sold was to Artemus Beebe and George Douglas, carpenters and builders. The consideration paid was $32. As noted, the Beebe Tavern was erected thereon. Maj. Calvin Hoadley, of Columbia, in the same year, as one of Mr. Ely's employes, built a bridge over the east branch of the Black River.

Postoffice Established

In May, 1818, a postoffice was established under the name of Elyria, and on the 23d of the month Mr. Ely was appointed postmaster, and continued in the office until April, 1833, when he was succeeded by John S. Matteson.

Township Erected

On the 20th of October, 1819, the Township of Elyria was erected. Besides its present territory, it then embraced what is now the Township of Carlisle, which became an independent organization in June, 1822, after which Elyria Township retained its separate civil administration.

Elyria City of Today

Elyria is a busy and handsome city, and well worthy of its honor as the civil and political center of the county. Such buildings as the courthouse, the Masonic Temple, the Y. M. C. A., the high school, the Memorial Hospital and several of its churches, would be creditable to any city in the state, while the large soldiers' monument in the courthouse square indicates its standing as a patriotic community. Commencing with Judge Ely's mills, first erected on what is now Main Street, and the establishment of the first considerable manufactory at Elyria by the Lorain Iron Company in 1832, Elyria has developed her industrial life to a larger extent than most county seats. That statement will become evident in the detailed account which is elsewhere given, and four solid banks stand behind the local industry, commerce and trade. Such general statements regarding Elyria are made to fill out the bird's-eye view covering the principal events in the settlement and composition of Lorain County.

Father and Pioneers of Brownhelm

The first settler of town No. 6, range 19, lying along Lake Erie and then a part of Huron County, was Col. Henry Brown, from Stockbridge, Massachusetts. He was accompanied by Peter P. Pease, Charles Whittlesey, William Alverson and William Lincoln, who assisted Colonel Brown in building his house, as did Seth Morse and Rensselaer Cooley. Morse and Cooley returned to the East for the winter. Alverson, Lincoln, Pease and Whittlesey remained on the ground. In after years Mr. Whittlesey became distinguished not only as a general in the Civil war, but as an archæologist and historian. He was the founder of the Western Reserve Historical Society and its president for many years. The Township of Brownhelm is named in honor of the leader of the original colony, of which Colonel Whittlesey was a member in the period of his young manhood and obscurity. Peter P. Pease was the first settler of Oberlin.

On the 4th of July, 1817, the families of Levi Shepard, Sylvester

Barnum and Stephen James arrived in Brownhelm Township, and after celebrating the Fourth on the shore, entered upon pioneer life near the loghouse of Brown. These were the first families that settled in the town. During the same year the families of Solomon Whittlesey, Alva Curtis, Benjamin Bacon and Ebenezer Scott arrived. In 1818 many other families were added, giving hope of a speedy filling up of the town. They were those of Colonel Brown, Grandison Fairchild, Anson Cooper, Elisha Peck, George Bacon, Alfred Avery, Enos Cooley, Orrin Sage, John Graham and others. There were other families that arrived and settled in the south part of the town, subsequently set off to Henrietta. They will be named in connection with the mention of that town. The first framed house in the town was built by Benjamin Bacon. The first brick house in the county was built by Grandison Fairchild in the summer of 1819.

Township Created and Organized

From February, 1817, until October, 1818, the town was a part of Black River. At the latter date, on the petition of the inhabitants to the commissioners of Huron County, No. 6, in the nineteenth range, together with the surplus lands adjoining west, and all lands lying west of Beaver Creek, in No. 7, eighteenth range (Black River), was organized into a separate township by the name of Brownhelm. Colonel Brown had the honor to select the name. Township officers were chosen at the spring election in 1819, held at the house of George Bacon. Calvin Leonard, Levi Shepard and Alva Curtis were elected trustees; Anson Cooper, township clerk; William Alverson, treasurer; Benjamin Bacon and Levi Shepard, justices of the peace. This perfected the township organization. That part of the present Town of Black River lying west of Beaver Creek was, in June, 1829, by order of the commissioners, detached from Brownhelm, and reannexed to Black River.

Settlement of Russia Township

The original proprietors of Russia Township were Titus Street and Isaac Mills, the latter selling his interest to Samual Hughes before settlement actually commenced. In 1817, Thomas Waite moved his family from Ontario County, New York, and resided in Amherst until the spring of 1818, when he moved into Russia Township, taking up a piece of land in its northwest corner, north of the road leading from Webb's Corners to Henrietta. There, a few years afterward, he died, the first settler in the township.

In 1820 the west road began to be opened, and Daniel Rathburne and Walter and Jonathan Buck, with their families, settled in the town in that year. In 1821, the families of John McCauley and Lyman Wakely were added. They were followed in 1822 by Samuel T. Wightman and Jesse Smith, with their families. In 1823, John Maynes joined the settlement, and in 1824, Meeker, George and Jonathan Disbro, Daniel Axtell, Abraham Wellman, Israel Cash, Richard Rice, James R. Abbott, and Henry and John Thurston took up their abode there. Some of these may have moved in, in 1823. They were soon followed by Elias Peabody, Samuel K. Mellen, Lewis D. Boynton, Eber Newton, Joseph Carpenter and others. Whether the first schoolhouse was built just north of Eber Newton's, or near the residence of Alonzo Wright, is in dispute. There was one at each place at an early day.

Founding of Oberlin

Until 1833 the southern part of the township was unbroken ground and largely dense forest. In the spring of that year, Peter P. Pease, one of the Brownhelm pioneers and the advance guard of the Oberlin colony, erected his log cabin opposite where the Park Hotel now stands and on college ground.

Messrs. Street and Hughes, proprietors of the town, had donated upwards of 500 acres of land to the contemplated Oberlin Collegiate Institute, and had sold to its friends 5,000 acres more at $1.50 per acre. The resale of that tract at $2.50 an acre provided the fund that founded the college, and thus was firmly established the most important movement and institution which had originated within the bounds of Lorain County.

The annual report of the institute for 1834, the second year of its life, has the following: "One and a half years ago, its site was uninhabited and surrounded by a forest three miles square, which has since been taken by intelligent and pious families, which have formed a settlement called Oberlin Colony that will soon probably overspread the entire tract. This site was chosen because it was supposed to be healthy, could be readily approached by western lakes and canals, and yet was sufficiently remote from the vices and temptations of large towns, and because extensive and fertile lands could here be obtained for the manual labor department of the Institute and for the settlement of a sustaining colony on better terms than elsewhere. Its grand object is the diffusion of useful science, sound morality and true religion, among the growing multitudes of the Mississippi valley. One of its objects was the elevation of female character, and included within its general design

was the education of the common people with the higher classes in such manner as suits the nature of republican institutions.''

Russia Township Organized

When Black River was organized in February, 1817, by the commissioners of Huron County, the lands adjoining the present township of Amherst, on the south, were annexed to enable the inhabitants to enjoy township privileges. The inhabitants of Russia remained so annexed, until June, 1825, at which time, on petition of many of her citizens,, it was detached from Black River by the commissioners of Lorain County and incorporated into a separate township. The election of township officers was had at a log schoolhouse on the hill near Wright's in the summer of 1825, it being a special election ordered for the purpose of perfecting the township organization. At this election, George Disbro, Israel Cash, and Walter Buck, were elected trustees; Richard Rice, clerk; and Daniel Axtell, justice of the peace.

First Year of Pioneering in Grafton

The pioneer settlers of what is now Grafton Township also came into that part of the county after the War of 1812 had spent its force and it seemed safe to locate in the region of the great lakes. The township was then attached to Medina County. Settlement commenced in 1816. In May of that year, from fifteen to eighteen men left Berkshire County, Massachusetts, and journeyed hither for the purpose of selecting and locating lands for which they either had exchanged or were to exchange, lands owned by them in that state. Among these men were Jonathan Rawson, John and George Sibley, Seth C. and Thomas Ingersoll, sons of Major William Ingersoll and brothers of Mrs. Harriet Nesbit. The selection was made and all returned East, except the Sibleys, and the men employed by Rawson to remain and work at clearing the forest.

In the fall of that year, Maj. William Ingersoll moved his family into the town, arriving on November 4th. He settled just east of Kingsley's Corners, on land selected by his sons in the spring. The journey was made with a span of horses, and three yoke of oxen. A small shanty had been built on the land of the Sibleys, and upon their invitation it was occupied by the family of Major Ingersoll for about two weeks, during which time he and the boys erected a log house upon land of his own.

In February, 1817, the family of William Crittenden arrived. This was family No. 2.

In the month of March following, came the families of the Rawsons, Boughtons, Sibleys and Nesbits; and a little later in the same season the families of Capt. William Turner, Aaron Root and Bildad Beldin; and not long after the family of David Ashley. An attack was at once made upon the thick forest, and within twelve months from the arrival of Major Ingersoll, twelve log houses were erected, that gave shelter to ninety-seven persons. During the following year, additions were made by the arrival of many other families.

Township Incorporated

Medina County was not civilly organized until January, 1818, and on the 25th of the following July its commissioners incorporated the Township of Grafton. At the first election held in August, 1818, Eliphalet Jones, William Ingersoll and William B. Crittenden were elected trustees; William Bishop, clerk; Reuben Ingersoll, treasurer; David Ashley, appraiser of property; Grindel Rawson and Seth C. Ingersoll, fence viewers. Previous to the organization of the township, it had been attached to Liverpool for judicial purposes, and in April, 1818, Reuben Ingersoll had been elected justice of the peace at the election held in that town.

The first school was taught by Miss Mary Sibley in 1818, in the log house built near the residence of Capt. William Turner. During the same year a church was organized by Rev. T. Brooks.

Village of Grafton

Grafton Village, which is eight miles southeast of Elyria, is a place of about 1,000 people, divided by the line between Grafton and Eaton townships, the bulk of the community lying in the former. Some years ago it was an important center of the stone industry, but the growth of the cement business, and the use of artificial material in the construction of bridges and building, so seriously interfered with the quarrying of stone that only one live quarry remains at that place. That is a branch of the Cleveland Stone Company operating under the name of the Grafton Stone Company, and its output consists chiefly of grindstones. The only other considerable business concern of the place is the Grafton Lumber and Construction Company. The village corporation dates from 1882.

Wellington's Original Owners and Settlers

Although the Duke of Wellington was still a hero of the day when the pioneer settlers came into Wellington Township, and even when it

was organized politically, the origin of the name is directly traced to one William Welling, a New Yorker, who was of the original band of emigrants. Settlement commenced in 1818 and the township was organized three years later.

Ephraim Root and James Ross were the original owners, and they sold the town to Frederick Hamlin, James Adams, Francis Herrick and Harmon Kingsbury, of Berkshire County, Massachusetts; two of these, Adams and Kingsbury, never became residents of the town. In the spring of 1818, the settlement of the town was commenced. Ephraim A. Wilcox, John Clifford, Charles Sweet and Joseph Wilson, of Berkshire County, Massachusetts, and William Welling, of Montgomery County, New York, reached Grafton in February of that year, and in March following cut their path through to Wellington. They made an opening to the sunlight at the center of the town, and at once built a log cabin for habitation. They carried a few blankets and bed ticks, filling the ticks with dry leaves. The bedstead was constructed by driving four crotched stakes in the ground, laying poles from stake to stake, and placing white oak shakes from pole to pole. Upon this structure they placed their leafy bed, and upon this bed their weary limbs. Having provided a dwelling they at once commenced to clear the forest. As often as once a week two of the number went to Grafton, a distance of ten miles, to get their bread baked. The number and ferocity of wild animals made it dangerous for one to go alone. There being two, each constituted a body guard for the other.

Arrival of First Family

Clifford returned to Massachusetts in the following May. On July 4th, of the same year, Frederick Hamlin arrived, accompanied by the wife of Wilcox, her son Theodore, Caroline Wilcox, and Dr. D. J. Johns. Before their arrival, Wilcox had erected a log house on land selected by him northwest of the center, into which he at once took his family. This was the first family that made its advent into the town. Others were soon added, among whom were those of John Howak, Alanson Howak, Whitman De Wolf, Benjamin Wadsworth, Silas Bailey, Amos Adams, Judson Wadsworth, James Wilson and Josiah Bradley.

In the spring of 1820, the first schoolhouse was opened in the house of John Clifford by Caroline Wilcox.

Frederick Hamlin was one of the associate judges in the county, appointed in 1824, upon its organization. He was succeeded in that office by his fellow townsman, Dr. D. J. Johns.

Township Organization

The township was organized in April, 1821. It was then a part of Medina County. Hamlin was elected a trustee; Wilcox a justice of the peace, and D. J. Johns township clerk. Colonel Herrick had been a member of the Massachusets Legislature while a resident of Massachusetts. He did not remove here until 1837.

Wellington Village

Wellington, as a village, came into historic prominence in the late '50s because of the rescue of a fugitive slave from the hand of a United States marshal and two Kentuckians on his way to his southern owners. In later years it became one of the leading cheese centers of the country, and has developed into a clean, substantial and progressive village of some 2,200 people. It has two banks, a number of manufactories, a handsome town hall, modern water works and electric light facilities, a well-organized school system and churches to meet the requirements of all its residents.

The settlement at Wellington, or the Center, dates from the first influx of residents as early as 1818-19, but its standing as a leading center of trade and higher activities begins with the construction of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad, chiefly through the persistency and ability of its Dr. D. Z. Johns, in 1849-50. That line gave Wellington control of much of the southeastern part of the county, and the permanent growth of the village, which was incorporated in 1855, was assured from that time and by that event.

Township of Huntington

In February, 1818, about the time that Messrs. Hamlin, Wilcox and Clifford left Berkshire County, Massachusetts, to establish homes in Wellington Township, Joseph Sage, John Laborie and others departed from Huntington, Connecticut, for the town immediately to the south. It was then simply No. 2, range 18, but in 1822 was incorporated as Huntington, in honor of the Connecticut Village.

The Labories and Other Families

John Laborie and wife (the latter being the daughter of Mr. Sage) were the parents of the first family that took up its settlement in the town. They left in February, 1818, accompanied by four boys and a

girl. They made the route from Connecticut to Hudson, then in Portage county, in four weeks, traveling the whole distance in a sleigh. At Stow they hired an ox team to take them through, and after six days of severe journey, they reached town No. 1 (Sullivan), then having but four families—settlers of the previous year—within its borders. On the next day, they moved forward and took possession of a log house that had been built by Henry Chase. There was an opening for a door, but nothing to fill or close it; no window nor chimney. The cracks, or openings between the walls, had not been chinked. They had one neighbor. He had just preceded them in settlement, and was from Easton, New York. Laborie at once erected a log house, and moved into it, and there lived for some three weeks, without a window, floor or chimney. The bedsteads were made of puncheons, and the beds were ticks filled with leaves. The boys chopped some poles, placed them on the joists above, making a chamber and took up their lodging in the loft. Sage went South, bought some hogs, drove them home, butchered them and salted them down in a trough. The trough cracked, the brine ran out, the salt lost its savor and away went the pork.

Mrs. Laborie was not, however, to remain long without female friends from her Eastern home. On the 20th of June, of the same year, the family of Isaac Sage arrived. In the afternoon of the day of their arrival, they were feasted on a pot-pie, made of the meat of a young bear.

Wooden Bowl Factory

Early in fall, there came the families of Oliver Rising and Daniel Tillotson. Benjamin Rising came with Oliver. The first framed dwelling was built by Reuel Lang.

Benjamin Rising was the first manufacturer of the town. J. B. Lang thus describes his manufactory: "It was a lathe, operated by a spring-pole, for turning wooden bowls. A bark rope, attached to a long spring-pole, overhead, passing around the mandrel, which was of wood and attached to a treadle below. The treading on this threw the block around two or three times, and then the pole springing back threw the block back, ready for another 'gouge.'"

Organization of the Township

In August, 1822, the commissioners of Medina County, to which Huntington then belonged, incorporated the town by the name it now bears. It took its name from Huntington, Connecticut, the former abid-

ing place of the Labories. The organization also embraced the new territory now within the township of Rochester. An election was held upon the first Monday of September, 1822. Joseph Sage, Henry K. Ferris and Benjamin Banning were elected trustees; Isaac Sage, township clerk; and David E. Hickox, treasurer. Joseph Sage was elected the first justice of the peace at a special election held soon after.

Penfield Township Rightly Named

Penfield Township has an appropriate name, as its first settler was thus designated and for several years after he located the majority of its inhabitants were Penfields. Before it was incorporated under that name it was designated by the surveyors as township No. 3, range 17. By the draft it became the property of Caleb Atwater, who gave it to his six daughters, Lucy Day, Ruth Cook, Abigail Andrews, Mary Beebe, Sarah Merrick and the wife of Judge Cook.

The first exploration of the township by persons seeking western lands, was in the fall of 1818, by Peter Penfield and Calvin Spencer, then residents of Eastern New York. They were assisted in their examination of the township by James Ingersoll, of Grafton, after which they returned to the East.

Coming of the Penfields

In 1819, Peter Penfield again came, and selected land, employed Seth C. Ingersoll to erect a log house upon it, and returned home. Ingersoll completed the dwelling in the fall of that year. In February the next, Peter Penfield and Lothrop Penfield arrived and in connection with Alanson, a son of Peter, already on the ground, and who remained during the winter preceding and taught school in Sheffield, commenced to open the forest four miles from the nearest inhabitant.

In the fall of 1820, or early winter, Truman Penfield arrived with his family, the first that came, and moved into the log house built by Ingersoll. In the following March, the family of Peter Penfield, which up to this time had remained East, arrived and joined in the occupancy of the log cabin, until another could be erected.

Families of Calvin Spencer and Others

Calvin Spencer came again in 1821, selected land, engaged Peter Penfield to build a house upon it, and returned to New York. In the fall of 1821, Samuel Knapp came, examined the land, made a selection

and returned home, and remained there until the fall of 1822, when with his family he took up his abode in the infant settlement, upon the lands so selected. Other families soon followed. David P. Merwin arrived in 1824. Calvin Spencer moved his family into the house prepared for him in the spring of the same year. The family of Stephen Knapp arrived about the same time, and the family of Benjamin E. Merwin in 1825.

The township was organized at an election in 1825, held at the dwelling house of Truman Penfield, having been previously ordered by the commissioners of Medina County, of which county the town then formed a part. The officers elected were Samuel Knapp, Samuel Root and Peter Penfield, trustees; Truman Penfield, clerk; Lothrop Penfield, treasurer. In 1826 Benjamin E. Merwin was elected justice of the peace. Previous to its incorporation, the inhabitants had agreed upon Richland as the name of the town, and petitioned the commissioners for an order of incorporation by that name. But the commissioners ascertaining there were other localities having the name of Richland, rejected the application, and named it Penfield, in honor of the first settler. Previous to the organization of the town, it had been annexed to Grafton, and in connection with that town enjoyed township privileges until it was set apart to act under independent organization.

Carlisle Township

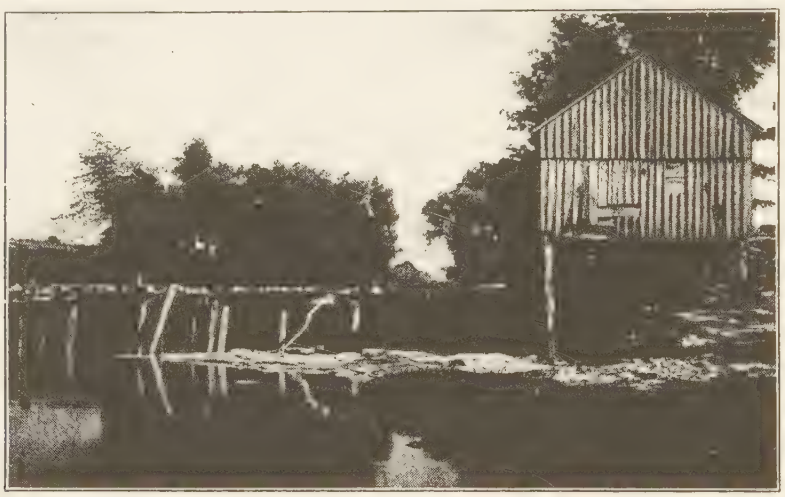
As has been stated, Carlisle and Elyria were organized together for civil purposes, in October, 1819, under the name of Elyria and as a township of Huron County. Carlisle was detached and separately organized in June 4, 1822, on petition of Obed Gibbs and others. Previously, a part of town 5 had acquired the name of Murraysville, but that was not satisfactory to the inhabitants who resided any considerable distance from Murray's Ridge. Phineas Johnson, one of the first two settlers, wished the township named Berlin, after his native Connecticut town. So the citizens compromised by naming the township neither Murraysville nor Berlin, but Carlisle.

Pioneer Families Settle

The first settlement of the town was made in the spring of 1819, by Samuel Brooks, from Middletown, Connecticut. He was accompanied by Phineas Johnson, his wife's father, who assisted in selecting the spot for their future home. Johnson returned to Connecticut. A log house was soon erected, and in it Samuel Brooks took up his abode. This

was on the east branch of Black River, in the east part of the town. In September of that year Hezekiah Brooks, a brother of Samuel and whose wives were daughters of Phineas Johnson; Capt. James Brooks and family, together with the families of Johnson and Riley Smith, left Middletown, and after the usual tedious journey of about six weeks, with ox teams, reached Elyria. Smith and family remained at Elyria for a while, and then went into Carlisle. The families of the Brookses and Johnsons pushed forward to Carlisle, and moved in with Samuel, and remained until other dwelling places could be provided.

At about the same time that this settlement was making in the east part of the town another was springing up in the western part. The



Blakeslee's Old Mill, Carlisle Township

families of Jamison Murray, before then for some time residents of Ridgeville, and Philo Murray, and Philo, Jr., had taken up their residence on the ridge, and Obed Gibbs and family, with Ransom and David, had settled further south. Soon afterward, the families of Solomon Sutliff, Chauncey Prindle, Bennett, Drakely, Hurd and others were added. Prindle settled at the center of the town. Abel Farr and Abel Farr, Jr., and John Bacon, were among the earliest residents of the town.

Brighton Township

Brighton township is a product of the early '20s. Only a few settlers had located previous to its civil organization in 1823. Its pioneer settler was Abner Loveman, Jr., who located on tract 7 in 1820, and

in the following year Joseph Kingsbury made his home in the same locality. Like most other good New Englanders, they brought their families with them.

Had the territory comprised by the township lines been surveyed into a township, it would have been town 3, range 19, and it was so entered on the county records at the date of its incorporation. It was, however, formed by the commissioners of Medina County, out of tract 7, a part of tract 6, and a part of tract 8.

Lemuel Storrs was the original owner of all of tract 8. He drew it at the draft in connection with Lagrange, to which it was annexed for equalization. Four thousand acres in tract 7, were annexed to Wellington, to equalize it, and were drawn by Ephraim, Root and James Ross, in connection with that township, and tract 6 by Peter Brooks, John Call, William Shaw, George Black, and Pennewel Cheney. Some of these parties sold to, and others exchanged with Tuckerman Brothers, Harman Kingsbury, Norton, Stocking, Deming, Hamlin and Alford. Tuckerman Brothers sold to Levi Bliss, of Massachusetts.

The township was organized at the spring election of 1823. Joseph Kingsbury, Avory Hall, and Calvin Roice, were elected trustees; Leonard H. Loveland, clerk; Abner Loveland, treasurer; and Abner Loveland, Jr., justice of the peace. There were twelve electors, just about the number of persons required to fill the offices in those days. The township belonged to Lorain, as then formed, but, with other townships, remained attached to Medina County, until the organization of Lorain was completed.

Lagrange Township

At the June session of the commissioners of Lorain County, town 4, range 17, was attached to Carlisle for civil and judicial purposes, and remained so attached until its separate organization, as Lagrange Township, in January, 1827. The first election for township officers was held in April of that year at the residence of Fairchild Hubbard. Eber W. Hubbard, afterward one of the associate judges of the Common Pleas Court, was elected township clerk; James Disbrow, treasurer; Noah Holcomb, Noah Kellogg and Fairchild Hubbard, trustees, and Eber W. Hubbard, justice of the peace.

Town 4, range 17, with 3,700 acres in tract 8, range 19, now in Brighton and Camden, was drawn by Henry Champion and Lemuel Storrs, Champion owning two-thirds and Storrs one-third of the purchase. Champion conveyed his part of the town to his son-in-law, Elizur Goodrich, who exchanged part of it with Nathan Clark, Roger Phelps,

Noah Holcomb and James Pelton, for lands owned by them in Jefferson County, New York, where they formerly resided. The three last named, in the fall of 1825, visited the ground to form a judgment of its merits for farming purposes, and returned home. Goodrich, also exchanged lands with David Rockwood, Asa Rockwood, Fairchild Hubbard, Joseph Robbins, Sylvester Merriam and Levi Johnson.

On November 14, 1825, Nathan Clark made the first settlement of the town. During the next season the families of Noah Holcomb, Sylvester Merriam, James Disbrow and Joseph A. Graves arrived for permanent settlement and a new abiding place. In the latter part of the same year, Fairchild Hubbard moved in from Brighton, where he had re-

Pioneer Frame House in Lagrange Township

mained during the reason of 1826. Population so increased, that in the fall of that year there were over sixty persons resident in the town, with more continually coming.

Lagrange is a little village of about 500 people, seven miles northeast of Wellington, on the Big Four line. It is incorporated; has a good school, to accommodate which a substantial building was erected in 1891 and an annex in 1915; a reliable bank; several churches and other evidences of intelligence, morality and progressiveness.

Henrietta Township

Henrietta Township was organized from Brownhelm in 1827, but it was eight years before it acquired its present form. In November, 1826,

the inhabitants in the south part of Brownhelm, petitioned the commissioners to take off the three south tiers of lots, attach them to unsettled lands lying south, and incorporate the same into a township. The petitioners took occasion to say, that it was seven miles from the lake shore to the south line of the township; that there had been but little communication between the north and south settlements; and that if it was extremely inconvenient for a portion of the people to transact the public business of the town. The prayer of the petition was rejected, but at the same session of the commissioners it was ordered that tracts 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, in range 19, with surplus lots lying west of said tracts, be erected into a township, by the name of Henrietta, and be atttached to Brighton for judicial purposes. The township, as thus formed, included a large part of the present Township of Camdem, and a little more than two-thirds of Henrietta.

As organized, it was not satisfactory to the inhabitants of the south part of Brownhelm, and in February, 1827, upon their petition, two tiers of lots, being over a mile in width, were detached from the south part of Brownhelm, and annexed to Henrietta; and tract No. 9, was detached from Henrietta, and annexed to Brighton. An election was ordered for township officers, which took place in April, 1827. Calvin Leonard, Simeon Durand and Smith Hancock, were elected trustees; Justin Abbot, clerk; Joseph Powers, treasurer; Edward Durand, justice of the peace. In March, 1839, lots 86, 87, and 88, were detached from Brownhelm, and annexed to Henrietta; and in March, 1835, lots 81, 82, 83, 84 and 85, the remainder of the tier, were added.

The first settlement was on the Brownhelm Territory. The first occupants were Calvin Leonard, Simeon Durand, Ruloff Andress, Joseph Swift, John Denison, Uriah Hancock, Jedediah Holcomb, Ahnon Holcomb, Obed Holcomb, Joseph Powers, the Abbots and possibly others. They took up their abode there, in 1817, about the same time that the Shore Settlement was made. After the organization of the town, in 1827, a postoffice was established on the hill, and 'Squire Abbot appointed first postmaster.

Camden Township

The townships of Camden and Rochester were organized by the commissioners of Lorain County in March, 1835. Camden Township was carved out of Brighton and Henrietta. The prolongation of the line between Russia and Pittsfield, west to range 20, was its northern boundary, and the extension west to the same range, of the line between Pittsfield and Wellington, its southern. Tracts 9 and 10, and parts

of lots 8 and 11, in range 19, together with surplus lands lying west, formed the material for its territorial composition. Tract 9, by the draft at Hartford, became annexed to Grafton, and was drawn by Lemuel Storrs; tract 10, annexed to Dover, by Nehemiah Hubbard and Joshua Storrs. Tract 11, annexed to Pittsfield, was drawn by Henry Champion and Lemuel Storrs. None of the 19th range south of Brownhelm, as originally formed was surveyed into townships, but was all surveyed into tracts, which were originally annexed to other towns for purposes of equalization.

Leonard Clark with his family, accompanied by his wife's father, Moses Pike, made the first occupancy of land now forming the Town of Camden. This was in 1829. The family lived there but a few years before moving West. In March, 1833, the families of William Scott and John Johnston took up their settlement on tract 11. These were the first families that permanently settled, at least in that part of the town then constituting a part of Henrietta. Later in the season, a schoolhouse was "thrown up" by the inhabitants, and Mrs. Johnston gathered the few children and opened the first school. Other settlers soon joined, among whom were those of Waugh, Clark, Douglas, Washburn, Cyrenius, Holcomb, Wells, Lee, Wilcox, Smith and Eddy. On the 6th of April, 1835, the first election for township officers was held in the log schoolhouse, and resulted in the choice of Azel Washburn, Robert Douglas and Obed Holcomb, trustees; John Cyrenius, clerk; David Wells, treasurer. Gideon Waugh was the first justice of the peace.

Rochester Township and Village

At the same session that Camden was set apart and organized into a township, lots 1 to 15, inclusive of tract 3, with all of tracts 4 and 5 and a part of tract 6, in range 19, together with surplus lots, 9 to 14, inclusive, lying west of the range, with a part of surplus lot 8, were formed into the Township of Rochester. Tract No. 5, was drawn by Uriah Holmes, in connection with the Town of Litchfield, Medina County; and tract 4, by Oliver Sheldon and others, was annexed to Huntington. The first settlement was made by Elijah T. Banning, in April, 1831. Between 1831 and 1835 Benjamin C. Perkins, William Shepard, John Conaut, John Baird, Samuel Smith, Luther Blair, Joseph Hadley, Nehemiah Tucker, M. W. F. Fay, Erastus Knapp, Obijah W. Babcock, John Peet and others, some with families, were joined to the settlement.

The township was organized on the 6th of April, 1835, by the election of John Conaut, Joseph Hadley, and Nehemiah Tucker, trustees; M. L

Blair, clerk; Benjamin C. Perkins, treasurer. The organization of Camden and Rochester, in March, 1835, completed the organization of the townships of the entire county.

Rochester is a station and a village of perhaps 300 people on the Big Four line, half a dozen miles southwest of Wellington. It owes its origin to the old Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad, which, largely through the energy and influence of Dr. D. Z. Johns, of Wellington, was put through the southeastern part of the county, several miles south of Elyria and Oberlin. The earlier settlement in the township was at the Center, although the postoffice of 1837 was at its southeast corner. But with the construction of the railroad in 1849-50 the postoffice was moved to the Station and not a few residents transferred their interests thither from the Center. The first store at the Station was opened in 1848.

Revolutionary Soldier Buried in Eaton Township

One of the very few Revolutionary soldiers buried in Lorain County is George Fauver, whose remains lie in Butternut Cemetery, Eaton Township. Among his descendants are such men as L. B. Fauver, Ross Fauver, L. D. Hamlin and Julian Fauver of Elyria and L. A. Fauver, of Lorain; also Mable Gibson, of Oberlin, and the Munn and Lyons families, of Eaton Township.

CHAPTER IX

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATIONS

A Centennial Herald—Earliest Record of Lake Shore Region—The Smith Travels—Relics of French Adventurers—Rising of the Lake Level—Avon's Mysterious First Settler—Avon Through a Hundred Years—Physical Features—Pierrepont Edwards, Original Proprietor—Permanent Colony Arrives (1814)—Wilbur Cahoon Founds First Permanent Family—Original Cahoon Tract—Death of Wilbur Cahoon—Nicholas Young—Lewis Austin—Other Families Join Colony—Elah Park—The Sweet Family—First Settler in French Lick Village—The Stickney and Williams Families—First Events—Industries—Religious Matters—Pioneer Schoolhouse—Holy Trinity Church—Cheese-Making Abandoned—Curious Mounds Razed—Avon's Patriotism—The Sheffield Centennial—Norman Day Describes First Colonists—The Burrells Explore—Wallace, First Temporary Settler—Four Settlers in Winter of 1815-16—First Woman and Pioneer Family—Arrival of the Day and Burrell Families—Captain Smith and Family—Other Burrells Come—Churches Organize—First Events—Township Organization—Death of Captain Smith—Other Members of the Family—Decease of Pioneers—Historic Contributions from Miss May Day—Building the Saw-Mill on French Creek—Grist and Saw-Mill—Other Mills—Brick Houses—Settling in a Duck Pond—The Burrells and Hecocks—The Root Family—The Days—Items About Pioneers Generally—Two Unsuccessful Institutions—Ship Builders and Lake Captains—Gold Hunters of 1849-50—Judge William Day, Active Land Agent—The Parks Families—Sheffield in the Civil War—Milton Garfield—Sheffield's History, 1865-1915—First Railroad—Death of Robbins Burrell—Second Railroad—Fatality to Edward Burrell—Woods Leveled for Steel Plant—First Short Line Street Car—Last of the Day Pioneers—First Car over the Electric—Eightieth

ANNIVERSARY OF CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH—CLAIMED AS FOUNDER OF RURAL FREE DELIVERY—INDUSTRIAL MATTERS—DEATHS OF 1815-16 PIONEERS — GOLDEN WEDDINGS—OLD FAMILY RELICS — FAMOUS NATIVES—THE GERMAN RESIDENTS—ST. THERESA'S CATHOLIC CHURCH—DETAILS OF THE SHEFFIELD CELEBRATION—THE ABSENT ONES — HISTORIC PROGRAMME — HUNTINGTON'S HOME-COMING—MYRON T. HERRICK, NATIVE SON—PROFESSOR F. D. WARD—THE HISTORIC KELSEY BAND—PLANS FOR A CENTENNIAL—THE PERRY CENTENNIAL—LOCAL PARTICIPATION—THE NIAGARA RAISED FROM THE LAKE BOTTOM—GRAND WELCOME TO THE RESTORED FLAGSHIP—PERRY RELICS EXHIBITED.

In the years 1914 and 1915 occurred various historic celebrations of special interest to the old residents in the territory and townships bordering Lake Erie. There were home-comings of both families and sections, marking the passage of a century since the pioneers of the lake region in Lorain County first planted themselves therein for the benefit of the generations which were to follow. Some of their descendants yet remained in their tracks, but most of them had ventured into other counties and states.

A CENTENNIAL HERALD

During the early period of this centennial season of celebrations and reminiscences a worthy herald appeared in the columns of the Lorain Times-Herald, with the following message: "The time is appropriate for mentioning that the centennial anniversary of the settlement of that portion of the Lake Shore lying between Black River and Rocky River is near at hand, and that people should be gathering their reminiscences for the occasion. The townships of Black River, Sheffield, Avon and Dover are comprised within these boundaries. Each of these townships will have its own tale to relate about the early settlers and their descendants, reciting also matters relating to the life and improvements of the century.

EARLIEST RECORD OF LAKE SHORE REGION

"The earliest record of this part of Ohio belongs in common to all these townships, before their present boundaries were strictly marked. The first reference to this lake region hitherto discovered is contained in Charlevoix' History of New France, published in 1744. Speaking of the southern shore of Lake Erie the author says: 'All this shore is

nearly unknown.' There is also an old French map made in 1755 to be seen in the rooms of the Western Reserve Historical Society in Cleveland. This map shows the country west of the Cuyahoga to the Sandusky River, and this region, which includes the northern townships of Lorain County is designated as the seat of war, the mart of trade and the chief hunting grounds of the six Indian nations of the lake.

The Smith Travels

"In the spring of 1755 one, James Smith, eighteen years of age, was captured near Bedford, Western Pennsylvania, by Indians from the lake region. He was adopted into their tribe and remained with them

Centennial Log Cabin, Elyria

until 1760, when he rejoined his own people, rose to the rank of Colonel, and wrote an account of his adventures with his Indian friends. His memoir was first published by James Taylor, a journalist of Sandusky, in the first volume of his history of Ohio.

"Smith first saw Lake Erie six miles west of Black River and tells how he was impressed by the roar of the storm-driven waves. After the storm subsided he, with the Indians, traveled east to the mouth of Black River on the sand beach along the shore. He tells of seeing a number of large fish which had been stranded on the beach in hollows in the sand by the force of the waves that, on receding, had left them there. At the mouth of the river was a camp or town of the Wyandots. They spent some time at the camp making hunting expeditions as far

south as the falls of Black River, now Elyria. They found abundance of game—deer, bear, raccoons, etc.—and loaded themselves with fur. Thence, with packs of furs, they took an easterly course and camped for the winter of 1755-56 on the banks of Rocky River, where they found much provision of game, etc., and in February made sugar. Starting the latter part of March the party made their way along the shore of Lake Erie to Sandusky, where was a French trading post. There they bartered their furs for clothes, paint and tobacco and whatever else they fancied. After this they again moved east, this time in canoes, along the shore, landing at the mouth of the Cuyahoga. They spent the winter of 1756-57 on the banks of this stream and in the spring, making a large chestnut canoe, they had a fine voyage along the south shore of the lake as far as Sandusky, when, a storm coming up, they landed on Cedar Point. Those who wish to read the further adventures of Colonel Smith may find them published in Howe's historical collections of Ohio, Vol. II, page 580.

"Here we have a little ray of light thrown on the dark primeval forests of northern Ohio. Full of game they were—deer, bear, raccoons, wild turkeys—but we see the Indians preferring the water route to going too far into the umbrageous wilderness. The lake also furnished them with fish, although Smith relates that they were unskilful fishermen. The country then was claimed by the French who had a trading post at Sandusky.

"As to the subsequent settlement and legal organization of these townships much may be learned from an address delivered by Judge W. W. Boynton on July 4, 1876, on the early history of the Western Reserve and Lorain County, which must always remain a most valuable foundation for any future history. More details of these early days are, however, very desirable, especially as to the Lake townships. Judge Boynton speaks of the difficulty of obtaining accurate information. He says: 'Few of the early settlers are left to recount the incidents, privations and rude pleasures of early life. Tradition is not always reliable, and memory, once fresh and faithful, fades with advancing years.' If this were so in 1876, the difficulties now, thirty years later, are correspondingly increased.

"Nevertheless, much may undoubtedly be yet collected by those interested in the subject. There are local tales and traditions that no person unaided could well gather. Much may be gleaned from old deeds, wills and other records, and there is a later history that can be readily recalled.

Relics of French Adventures

"In Avon, for instance, there is a graveyard on the shore where 'the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep' close to the sounding lake they loved so well in life. Tradition says this plat was used for burial purposes long before the settlers, whose descendants now live there, arrived. And the original graves found in this God's acre were not Indian graves. The story told is that they are the graves of French soldiers or traders who died on their voyages to and fro on the lake.

"A bronze or brass pipe, a reminiscence of the French traders, was, some years ago, dug out of a ditch near the bank of the lake. It was a cheap thing, evidently made for the trade, in the shape of a tomahawk. The handle, the stem of the pipe, had rotted away, but the fleur de lis, the lilies of France, were conspicuous on the patterned surface of the brass.

Rising of the Lake Level

"Traditions about the lake levels are interesting and, if well looked into, may even now prove of value. Some of the old settlers now dead used to say that the lake was much lower when the first settlements were made; that the sand-bar now existing a short distance from the bank, but now always under water, was then, in ordinary weather, above the waves, and that between the sand-bar and the bank was a narrow strip of water. When the sea rose it would wash over the bar and throw fish into the water behind the bar where, when the sea went down, they would be trapped and could be easily caught. This may have been so. Fish were more abundant, and Smith seems to corroborate the tradition when he says he saw the sands covered with fish after a storm, and the gray and bald eagles feasting on them. These old settlers also told how the water afterward rose, and ascribed the higher level to the building of the wing dam on the Niagara River at Black Rock to impound water for the Erie Canal. The Erie Canal was completed in 1825, but the dam may have been built later. If this was the real cause of the higher water we can see the effect on our lake shore property if the recently proposed dam across the Niagara River to raise the lake level be ever constructed.

"This tradition about the sand bar also relates that before there was any road on the bank, this bar was used as a road and that the U. S. mail was carried upon it. Judge Boynton states that the first mail west of Cleveland was carried by Horace Gun in 1808, and that there were only two houses on the route over at Black River and one at Milan. In 1809, he continues, the mail over this route was carried by Benoni

Adams, of Columbia. The only road was an Indian trail along the lake and the carrier went on foot. We have seen that there was an Indian trail along the sand beaches.

Avon's Mysterious First Settler

"The first settler in Avon on the lake shore is said to have been one Noah Davis. He came in 1812, did not remain long, went away and never returned. He was here two years before any one is known to have settled on the ridge and appears to have been the Moses Cleaveland of Avon. One wonders what became of him. Is there any way of finding out his origin or his destiny? Like the man in the iron mask, the first settler on the lake shore in Avon, we fear will ever remain a mystery.

"As the time for the centennial celebration approaches, people in each of the townships ought to be interested to recall incidents of the past, either of personal experience or of what they have been told by their fathers. Using as a foundation the address of Judge Boynton, it will no doubt be possible to obtain a fairly complete and accurate history of each of the lake townships of Lorain County."

Avon Through a Hundred Years

Mention has already been made of the Cahoon family, representing a prominent pioneer force in the early settlement and development of Avon Township and the county as a whole. Horace J. Cahoon, the grandson of the family pioneer, Wilbur, who brought the original members into the lake region of Lorain County in 1814, is himself a native of Avon Township in his seventy-eighth year. Four generations of the family have contributed, both in public and private service, to the upbuilding of the county, and it is very appropriate that Horace J. Cahoon should have been appointed historian of the centennial celebration organized by the descendants of the original settlers of Avon Township and held September 10, 1914. Upon that occasion he read the following historical paper:

Physical Features

"Avon, or township No. 7 in Range 16, is located in the northeast corner of Lorain county bounded as follows: On the north by Lake Erie, on the south by Ridgeville, on the east by Dover township in Cuyahoga county, and on the west by Sheffield. The surface is generally level. Passing through the township from east to west and bearing southward

is what seems to be a continuation of the ridge so prominently marked in the eastern counties of the State, and generally believed to have been at some remote period the shore of Lake Erie. Avon is an agricultural township, though dairying finds some encouragement, and on the extreme shore of the lake grape growing is prosecuted to quite an extent.

"Pierpont Edwards became proprietor at the draft in 1807 of Town No. 7, Range 16, together with Bass Island No. 1, comprising 1,322 acres; Bass Island No. 2 of 700 acres and Island No. 5, 35 acres, in Lake Erie, west and north of Sandusky, annexed to the town for the purpose of equalization. Previous to 1818 the inhabitants called the town Xeuma, notwithstanding it was a part of Dover. On organization the township was christened 'Troy' and continued to be thus known until December, 1824, when upon the petition of forty citizens the name was changed to 'Avon' by the commissioners of Lorain county.

Davis Settles on Lake Shore Road

"Early in the history of the Western Reserve a road was established from Cleveland westward along the shore of the lake. Over this mail was transported as early as 1807. Through the township of Avon, this road passed very near the bank of the lake and here, where is now a succession of tasty cottages and beautiful villas, Noah Davis, in the year 1812, made a settlement, the first in the township. He erected the first log house, but where it was located, or who composed his family, we have been unable to ascertain, as he only remained a short time, removing from the township in less than one year.

Permanent Colony Arrives (1814)

"Two years passed before another attempt at a settlement is made, this time by men of great courage and a fixed determination to make themselves permanent homes in the wilderness. How well they have succeeded, the finely kept farms, their substantial residences, skirting the line of the settlement (the Ridge road) bear ample evidence.

Wilbur Cahoon Founds First Permanent Family

"In the summer of 1814 Wilbur Cahoon and family; Nicholas Young and son William; Lewis Austin and family; Ephraim Keyes and family; and two brothers, Spink and Reuben Cooper, with their wives, took their departure from Montgomery county, New York, for Ohio—the objective point being township No. 7 in the 16th Range. The cavalcade consisted

of five horses, four yoke of oxen and three cows. Arriving at Ashtabula, Keyes and the brothers Cooper, decided to remain there for a time. The other three families came on and early in the fall reached the end of the Ridge road at Barney Halls in Dover township, Cuyahoga county. Here the families remained until a road had been cut along the summit of the ridge to Section 11, in which the greater portion of the lands selected by Mr. Cahoon were situated. Soon a log house was constructed on this section, the first built by a permanent settler, and into this the family of Mr. Cahoon soon moved.

"Mrs. Cahoon was formerly Miss Priscilla Sweet of Rhode Island. Their children were: Susan, who married Harley Mason, January 1, 1820; Jesse S., who married Macena Moore, November 30, 1831; Wilbur, Jr., who married Thirza Moore, April 6, 1826; Ora B., who married Jane T. Jameson, December 10, 1834; Orra, the next child, who married Henry Titus; Huldah, who died in 1826 in the sixteenth year of her age; Melissa M., who married John C. Steele in 1833; and Leonard, who married Mary Titus, November 14, 1848.

"Leonard, who was born December 1, 1814, was the pioneer baby, being the first native white child born in the township.

Original Cahoon Tract

"Wilbur Cahoon purchased his land of Orrin Ensign (who had surveyed the township and received in payment certain tracts, lying in different sections of the township), paying therefor in eastern lands. The description of the lands conveyed is as follows: Premises lying in Township No. 7 in the 16th Range of townships, in the Connecticut Reserve (so called) in the State of Ohio, to wit: The north half of Lot No. 3 estimated at 328 acres; 188 acres on the west side of Lot No. 6 and 170 acres in Lot No. 11, south of lands deeded to Elias Cady in said lot by the State of Connecticut, extending through the whole length of said lot east and west and equal width, each tract to be divided by parallel lines with the lines of the lot from which the same is taken, containing 686 acres, more or less, being the same land once conveyed to the said Wilbur by the said Orrin and the same Orrin not having on record his deed of the same land, as the law requires, has taken a new deed and makes this conveyance to the said Wilbur on condition that the former or first conveyance by deed of said land is null and void and of no effect to the said Wilbur conveyed by the said Orrin.

"Warranty Deed Signed by Orrin Ensign
Cuyahoga Co. Deed
Volume B-2 Page 207 Nancy Ensign to Wilbur Cahoon.
Dated Dec. 13, 1815. Filed May 8, 1816.
Consideration $2,000.00."

Death of Wilbur Cahoon

"Wilbur Cahoon did not live to witness the completion of the first frame house in the township. Suddenly and swiftly came the pale messenger; while in full health he was stricken down with apoplexy and in one brief hour had passed on. This was in the year 1826. The wife and mother survived him many years, dying in 1857.

Nicholas Young

"The land of Nicholas Young consisted of one hundred acres in Section 22; afterwards owned by Dr. N. S. Townshend. Upon this a log dwelling was constructed during the summer of 1815 by himself and his son William. When ready for occupancy Mr. Young returned east for his family, with whom he arrived in October. He exchanged his farm in Section 22 for land in Section 15, at the center, upon which he remained until 1835, when he disposed of his property and removed to Wisconsin.

Lewis Austin

"Lewis Austin settled on fifty acres of land in Section 27, then owned by Waterman Sweet and now the property of the heirs of William Hurst. Mr. Austin's family were a wife and seven children, none of whom remain in the township.

Other Families Join Colony

"The summer of 1815, the three families who remained at Ashtabula joined our little colony. Ephraim Keyes was originally from Tyringham, Massachusetts. He settled on the west side of Section 11. His family were a wife and three children, none of whom remain in the township.

"Messrs. Cooper became the owners of the entire lands contained in Section 1. Spink Cooper and wife both died about 1833, leaving no children. The wife of Reuben Cooper died soon after settling in Avon, and he married a young wife by whom he had two children. In June, 1826, he and family were returning from an adjoining township and while attempting to cross Black River (then swollen to an unusual

height by recent rains) in a cart drawn by oxen, the conveyance was overturned, and he and one child drowned, as was also a young girl, Rachel Potter, who was with them. The wife afterward married Levi Wetmore and finally removed to Michigan.

"Three brothers, Abraham, Oliver and Lodowich Moon, reached Avon at about the same period the Coopers did and a short time after another brother, Amos Moon, arrived. Colonel Abraham Moon married Therissa Durand in 1819. She was a native of Essex county, New York, but had located in Henrietta, this county, prior to marriage. Colonel Moon purchased three hundred acres of land in Sections 1 and 2. He erected a double log house and in time planted an orchard of five hundred trees covering a space of ten acres. He died in September, 1831. His family consisted of three sons and one daughter.

Elah Park

"Elah Park, whose place of nativity was Tyringham, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, married Elizabeth Moon of the same place. He settled on Section 21 in Avon township in the fall of 1815. Mr. Park was a prominent public man, and held many positions of honorable distinction, beginning with the office of justice of the peace, to which he was many times elected. He was recorder of Lorain county from 1841 to 1843, and state representative from 1846 to 1848. He died in Avon October 22, 1866. Mrs. Park died March 14, 1869.

The Sweet Family

"Waterman Sweet (a brother of Mrs. Priscilla Cahoon) came from Norway, Herkimer county, New York, to Avon in the year 1817, arriving on July 18th. He located on three hundred acres of land in Section 27. With Mr. Sweet came his aged father and mother, Jesse and Huldah Sweet, a widowed sister, who married Daniel Wilcox, and his own family, then a wife and three children, William, Colvin and Laura. Four children were born subsequently to his locating in Avon: Eliza, Henrietta, Cinderella and Mary Ann. Waterman Sweet died November 14, 1872, and Mrs. Sweet July 28, 1843.

First Settler in French Creek Village

"John Steele was the first settler in French Creek Village. He came in 1817, his log house was erected on the site of the present Catholic church. He subsequently moved to Amherst.

"Adam Miller and Gaston Young were the first permanent settlers on the lake shore. Mr. Miller located on Section 6, Mr. Young moved into the Davis cabin. Of other settlers along the shore we find that Joseph Moore from Middletown, Connecticut, settled on Section 18. John Mastin, Edmonds, Colby, Britton and others were early settlers in this locality, but we are unable to learn anything further of them.

The Stickney and Williams Families

"Albin Stickney made the trip from Cornwall, Vermont, to Ohio, in 1815, traveling the entire distance on foot. He remained in Madison, Lake county, until the year 1817, when he removed to Avon. He settled on one hundred fifteen acres in Section 22. His wife was Miss Clarissa Moon of Avon. They died upon this farm, she on May 3, 1866, and he on February 17, 1867. Three children were born to this union: Solomon R., Sarepta R. and Sidney A., the latter being the only survivor, and now in his eighty-fourth year.

"Larkin Williams and family, of a wife and eight children, came from Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in the fall of 1817. He settled on the ridge east of the center. John Burlingame came from Rutland, Vermont, to Ohio in the fall of 1822, locating on one hundred acres of land in Section 7 directly on the bank of Lake Erie.

"Joseph B. Jameson, wife and three children, settled in Avon in 1824. Their location was on the ridge, some one half mile east of French Creek. The eldest child, Jane T., married Ora B. Cahoon.

First Events

"The first marriage occurred in the fall of 1816, the parties most interested were William Richmond and Miss Rhoda, adopted daughter of Reuben Cooper. Joel Terrell, Esq., of Ridgeville Township made the twain one flesh.

"The first doctor to locate in Avon township was Heman, son of Larkin Williams. Dr. Williams is spoken of as a gentleman of fine ability and superior professional attainments. He was also the first postmaster of Avon township, said office being established in 1825.

"The first death was Lydia M., daughter of Larkin Williams, January 11, 1818. She requested that her burial might be under a chestnut tree (a favorite resting place of hers) on the knoll on the site of the present cemetery at the center of Avon township.

"The first wheat sown was by Wilbur Cahoon in the fall of 1815.

The following spring he planted an orchard of one hundred trees on Section 11. The trees were procured at Newburg, Cuyahoga county.

"Samuel Carpenter opened the pioneer store in Avon at French Creek in 1824 or 1825. This venture does not appear to have been a success as he soon closed out and removed from the township.

"The first blacksmith in Avon township was a man named Cheeney. He removed from the township prior to 1818. Adolph Garlick succeeded him in 1818 or 1819.

"The first hotel was kept by John Steele at French Creek soon after the settlement.

"A distillery was erected at French Creek quite early in the settlement by two men from Dover township, Cuyahoga county. This was in operation for only a few years.

"In the year 1818 a special election was ordered for township officers to be held November 9th, at which time the following persons were elected: Elah Park, John Williams, and Lodowich Moon, trustees; Larkin Williams, clerk; Abraham Moon, treasurer; James B. Fitch and Tyler Williams, constables. On June 22, 1819, Jabez Burrell and Wilbur Cahoon were elected justices of the peace.

Industries

"The first saw-mill was erected on Section 11 in the fall of 1815 by Wilbur Cahoon. The waters of French Creek were utilized to propel the rude machinery of this mill, which was in operation full fifty years. Another saw mill was erected on the same stream by Messrs. Jameson & Heminway Brothers in the year 1824. This mill was in operation for many years. In the summer of 1818 Wilbur Cahoon built a grist mill near the saw mill above mentioned, the water propelling which being supplied from the same pond. There were two run of stone. This mill was finally abandoned in consequence of a scarcity of water.

Religious Matters

"The first religious service in Avon township was held at the house of Nicholas Young immediately after a settlement was commenced by a local preacher of the Baptist church named Jashar Taylor, then residing in Dover township. A church was not formed however until the year 1817. In June of that year Elder Hartwell from the East held meetings at the house of Wilbur Cahoon a few times and traveled westward. Returning some two or three months later, he found that the seed sown on his first visit had brought forth fruit, the result of which

was that the following persons were formed into a church: Nicholas Young and wife, Jared Barr of Avon, Jashar Taylor, Atwell and wife of Dover, Dean Alexander and wife of Rockport. In 1818 a log schoolhouse was built at the center and in this regular services were held. The first ordained minister to settle in Avon was the Rev. John Tuttle, who remained until his death, some four years.

"In the year 1826 or 1827 a large block meeting house was built. In it were held meetings of all denominations. This was burned in 1837. The present Baptist church was built in 1839 or 1840. The first class of the M. E. church was organized as early as 1820. This class was composed of Keyes Carpenter and wife, Waterman Sweet and wife, Ephraim Keyes and wife, Amasa Chapman and wife, Elah Park and wife, Willis Potter and wife, William Richmond and wife, and Mrs. Polly and Mary Cooper, wives of David and Reuben Cooper. Keyes Carpenter was class leader. Rev. Mr. Smith, a local preacher, organized this class and was the first minister of this denomination to locate in Avon.

Pioneer Schoolhouse

"The first school house in Avon township was erected in the summer of 1818. The material of which it was constructed was logs and the site was at the center of the township. The subsequent fall Larkin A. Williams began teaching in this building. There were twenty-five children in attendance, mostly from the families of Cahoon, Cooper, Williams and Steele.

Holy Trinity Church

"Among the first settlers of East Avon were several families who were natives of Bavaria, Germany. The following named persons formed what is now known as The Holy Trinity church: Jacob Mueller, Paulus Faber, Peter Schwartz, John Nagel, Peter Biermacher, Simon and Adam Zeh, Nicholas Motsh, Peter Kraus, John Nagel, second, and Peter Scheit. The first church was erected in 1843 and was a substantial frame structure, 30x40 feet in size, and stood on what is now the cemetery. This church building has long since passed out of existence and has been replaced by a very pretentious and modern church building which stands on part of the land formerly owned by Dr. N. S. Townshend. There is also another very modern church at French Creek, but of this we have been unable to procure data necessary for history. There was at once time quite an extensive Congregational church in Avon. This has long ceased to be.

Cheese-Making Abandoned

"The first cheese factory was erected on Section 28 about 1865 by Messrs. Jameson, Snow & Phelps. It was not a success and was discontinued after one season. The French Creek factory was built in March, 1875, by Wilbur and Joseph Cahoon on Section 11. This was operated for a number of years, but was finally discontinued for lack of patronage.

Curious Mounds Razed

"When the settlement was made in Avon there was on the west bank of French Creek in Section 11 quite a remarkable embankment. It was constructed of stone, circular in form, of some six or eight feet in height and perhaps four rods in diameter. The stone were of small size and were not regularly laid, but were simply piled up. Further down the creek was an immense mound of stone, the most remarkable feature of which was that it was composed of small sized 'cobble head' stones and was located in a portion of the township where this kind of stones do not abound. On the ridge, where now stands the Methodist Episcopal church there were a number of mounds. These, on being opened, were found to contain human bones. These were leveled to the earth, and the stones comprising the fortification were drawn away as required, until nothing now remains to mark the spot.

"Many remember the early days of 1861. Sumter had fallen. The Southern Confederacy was formed; the South had organized a formidable army; secession was unmistakably resolved upon. So appalling were these events that the North stood awhile paralyzed and awe stricken. Then came our president's call for seventy-five thousand men. Everywhere throughout the northern states there was a hearty response —nowhere was it heartier than upon the Reserve of Northern Ohio. Avon took a gallant part in this first outburst of northern patriotism; and during the entire period of the war there was no time when she was found faithless to duty. Wherever danger lurked thickest there we find the Avon boys. Many, very many never returned; their lives went out as a sacrifice, and beneath the skies of the sunny South, where the groves of the magnolia and the orange shed an undying perfume—the spot perhaps unmarked and unknown—they 'sleep the sleep that knows no waking.' "

The Sheffield Centennial

Sheffield Township celebrated the centennial of its original settlement in August, 1915, the Day family holding much the same relation

to its history as do the Cahoons to the pioneer progress of Avon. Capt. Jabez Burrell and Capt. John Day, of Sheffield, Massachusetts, were the first owners of the township to actually examine the land for purposes of settlement and to make a success of their venture. As they were the real founders, so in the centennial celebration members of these two families were most prominent in the literary and historic exercises of the gathering.

On the fiftieth anniversary of the settlement, held on the 13th of November, 1865, Norman Day read his historic and original address covering the period up to that time. Mr. Day's paper was re-read at the centennial anniversary, and Mrs. G. L. Cuddeback presented the history of the township from 1865 to 1915. The "Early History of Sheffield Township," prepared by Miss May Day, adds many interesting items to the paper originally written by Norman Day. The material facts in these three articles are therefore given in the following paragraphs and present a complete history of one of the most interesting and substantial of the lake townships.

Norman Day Describes First Colonists

In January, 1815, Capt. Jabez Burrell and Capt. John Day, of Sheffield, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, purchased of Gen. Wm. Hart, of Saybrook, Connecticut, township No. 7, in the 17th range of townships, Connecticut Western Reserve, State of Ohio, now Sheffield, Lorain County. After the purchase by Burrell and Day, Obadiah Deland of Sheffield, Capt. Joshua Smith, Col. Joseph Fitch, and Solomon Fitch of New Marlborough, Berkshire County, Isaac Burrell, of Salisbury, Herkimer County, State of New York and Henry Austin of Owasco, Cayuga County, became partners.

The Burrells Explore

The two Burrells, Day and Smith, explored the township in June, and selected lots for themselves and friends. About the first of October, Captain Smith and his oldest son, Douglass, then a lad seventeen years of age, left Massachusetts with a yoke of oxen and horse and necessary tools for clearing and cultivating a new farm. After starting, Captain Smith left Douglass to pursue the tedious journey alone, while he went to Sackett's Harbor to visit friends, but overtook him again before he got to Ohio. On the eleventh day of November, they arrived at Wilbur Cahoon's, in Avon. The next day being Sunday, they rested, and on the thirteenth day of November, 1815, they followed down French

Creek without a trail, and commenced the first permanent settlement in the township, on lot 64, the farm now owned by Frederick Kreble.

Wallace, First Temporary Settler

Previous to the purchase of the township by Burrell and Day, about 1812, General Hart made an arrangement with a young man, Timothy Wallace, to commence a settlement, by which he was to have a choice of lots, provided Mr. Hart sold the township by lots. He selected lot 65, now owned by Robbins Burrell, improved a few acres, built a small house and then abandoned it. The cause was supposed to be fear of the Indians. Nothing more is known of his history. Captain Smith's nearest neighbors were John S. Reid and Daniel Perry, at the mouth of the river, four miles, Cahoon, of Avon, five miles, and Moses Eldred, of Ridgeville, seven miles distant. For comfortable lodgings, they spent some of their nights at the mouth of the river, and some at Cahoon's.

Four Settlers in Winter of 1815-16

There was a road through the town on the lake shore, the road leading from Cleveland to Huron, and a wagon track from Ridgeville to the old fishing ground, at the upper end of the Big Bottom, where men and boys came from Ridgeville and Columbia every spring to catch fish. They were taken in the night in great abundance, while running over the ripple, with a torch made of hickory barks and a spear. It was rare sport and furnished one of the necessaries of life. In a few days after the arrival of Captain Smith and son, they were joined by two young men from their native town (New Marlborough), Samuel B. Fitch and Asher Chapman. These four men soon built a rude shanty where they spent the winter of 1815-16, shut out from the outer world, dependent upon their own resources for amusement and enjoyment. Captain Smith was a humorous, jovial man; enjoyed a joke, and was fond of a good story, well calculated to amuse himself and companions in their seclusion.

First Woman and Pioneer Families

In February, 1816, Freeman Richmond settled on lot 2, now owned by Joseph Townshend. Mrs. Richmond was the first female settler. On the third day of April of this year, Henry Root and wife and six children arrived from Sheffield, Massachusetts. The children's names were Aaron J., Wm. Henry, Julia Ann, Jane, Frances and Mary. They

lived three weeks in the shanty with Captain Smith, while they prepared a habitation for themselves. Mr. Root settled on lot 17, near where the German Church now stands.

Soon after the arrival of Mr. Root and family, Oliver Moon, from Avon, State of New York, located on lot 11; Milton Garfield and John B. Garfield, of Tyringham, Massachusetts, on lots 73 and 74; A. R. Dimmick on lots 75 and 76; Wm. Richmond on lot 2, with his brother Freeman, and Willis Potter on lot 1.

Arrival of the Day and Burrell Families

On the 27th of July, Captain Day and family arrived. Their names were William, Rhoda, Maria, John, Norman, Fanny, James, Lydia, Kellogg and Frederick; and Edmond A. and Eleanor, born in Ohio.

On the 11th of August, Captain Burrell and family of eight children, and Solomon Weeks, a young man who had been an apprentice to Captain Burrell, arrived by way of the lake, on the schooner Black Snake, and came up the river on Reid's ferry scow. Their names were Julia, Sarah M., Robbins, Lyman J., Soloma, Jabez L., Eliza and Mary Ann.

Messrs. Burrell and Day shipped their heavy household goods and farming utensils at Schenectady, on a small, half decked schooner of about fifteen tons burthen, called the Fire Fly, built there by Anon Harmond, of New Marborough, Massachusetts. He sailed up the Mohawk, locked by the Little Falls; and thence by the Rome Canal into Wood Creek; down Wood Creek into Oneida Lake; then down the outlet and Oswego River to Lake Ontario. At Queenston he unloaded and drew her out; loaded her on cart wheels, drew her by Niagara Falls to Chippewa and launched; then drew her cargo and reloaded; then proceeded through the lake and up Black River to the mouth of French Creek, and landed her cargo of salt and goods on the Big Bottom.

Captain Smith and Family

In the fall of 1816, Captain Smith went to Massachusetts for his family, and returned in March, 1817. In his family were eight children: Douglass, Isaac, Rachel, Eleazer, Harvey, Warren, Caleb and Reuel. Ariel Moore came from New Marlborough with Captain Smith, and settled on lot 56 with three children: Lorinda, Lovina and Abigail. In February of this year, Henry Austin and wife, from Owasco, State of New York, settled on lot 81, and Nathan Stevens and wife, from New Marlborough, on lot 84. In June, Davis Heacock and Erastus

Heacock selected lots 85 and 86 and commenced improving them, keeping bachelor's hall. About the same time Samuel Munson commenced on lot 72.

Other Burrells Come

On the 5th of July, James Burrell, from Bloomfield, New York, arrived and settled on lot 69. His children were Harriet, Cyla, Almoran and Alva J. Arnold Burrell and wife came from Binghamton, New York. His first residence was on lot 68.

Isaac Burrell, one of the proprietors, from Salisbury, New York, arrived on the 28th of February. In his family were six children: Eunice, Hiram, Jane, Augusta, Mary and Charlotte. In the spring of this year, Daniel Perry, who came from Vermont to the mouth of Black River, in 1810, sold his farm there and moved into Sheffield with a family of nine children: Polly, Harvey, Sophia, Alexander Hamilton, Royal, Julius, Lester, Bushrod and Williams, and located on lot 22. The Fleming family are old residents but not properly pioneers. In the winter of 1816, religious meetings were commenced at the house of Captain Burrell, which consisted in reading a sermon, singing and prayer by Mr. Hanchett, of Ridgeville, then working for Captain Burrell, for there was not at that time a male professor in the settlement. Whatever of moral and religious principle hangs about the native population of Sheffield is due to the influence of pious pioneer mothers. In the spring of 1816, Alvan Coe preached the first sermon. About the first of June, Rev. Jesse Hartwell, a Baptist elder from New Marlborough, on a missionary tour to the western part of the Reserve, held meetings on his way out and when he returned. In July, Mr. Treat, of Windham, and Mr. Seward, of Aurora, Portage County, visited the settlement as missionaries.

Churches Organized

In the fall of this year (1817) Alvan Hyde, a young man of talent and piety—son of Reverend Doctor Hyde, of Lee, Berkshire County, Massachusetts—was commissioned by the Berkshire Missionary Association to preach in the new settlements on the Reserve. He chose for his field of labor Dover, Sheffield and Ridgeville, alternately. The settlers of Sheffield and Dover were from Berkshire County. The church at Dover was formed in his native town by his father, before they left in 1811. Mr. Hyde's labors, and the sudden death of Captain Smith, made a deep impression on the infant settlement; a revival followed and some were hopefully converted.

On the 1st of May, 1818, Rev. William Williams, a missionary from the Connecticut Missionary Society, assisted by Mr. Hyde, formed a Congregational Church. The members were Nathan Stevens and wife; Mrs. Mary Burrell, wife of Capt. Jabez Burrell, and their daughters Julia and Sarah M.; Mrs. Martha Smith, wife of Capt. Joshua Smith, and Douglass their son; Henry Root, Preston Pond, Wm. Day, Wm. Smith, Samuel B. Fitch and Daniel Perry, thirteen in number.

First Events

The first school was taught by Dr. Preston Pond, from Keene, New Hampshire. The schoolhouse stood on the brow of the hill north of the center schoolhouse.

The first white child born in the town was Mary Ann Austin, August 20, 1817; died November 15, 1831, in the Town of Skaneateles, Onondaga County, State of New York.

The first couple married were Samuel Munson and Phila Tyler, by Ebenezer Whiton, Esq., December 17, 1818. Mr. Munson died August 6, 1820. Mrs. Munson married Mr. Rooks, and died at Niles, Cayuga County, New York, July, 1862.

Township Organization

When Dover was organized it included Avon and Sheffield to Black River, which was then the dividing line between Cuyahoga and Huron counties. The west side of the river was in Black River Township. In 1818 Avon was organized with the name of Troy, including the east part of Sheffield. Jabez Burrell was elected justice of peace, June 22, 1819, and re-elected August 13, 1822. The first act of the Lorain County Commissioners, at their first session, in June, 1824, was to organize the Town of Sheffield. The first town meeting was held July 10, 1824. The officers chosen were Nathan Stevens, clerk; John Day, Isaac Burrell and A. R. Dimmick, trustees; Milton Garfield, treasurer; and Jabez Burrell and Henry Root, poormasters. Nathan Stevens was the first magistrate after the town was organized.

Death of Captain Smith

Captain Smith, the first settler, was the first to die. He fell a victim to the ague and bilious fever, and died suddenly September 29, 1817. The infant settlement was shocked as the thrilling news spread from house to house: "Captain Smith is dead!" Deacon James, of Brown-

helm, officiated at the funeral, giving out to be sung the good old funeral pieces, "Hark from the Tombs" (tune, New Durham) and the ninetieth Psalm, "Lord, What a Feeble Piece" (tune, Florida). It was a solemn day, and the death of Captain Smith was deeply lamented. A burying ground was selected on the bluff near French Creek Bridge, where he was then buried, but being afterwards abandoned, in 1848, his bones were disinterred and deposited in the Ridge Cemetery.

Other Members of the Family

Mrs. Martha Smith, widow of Captain Smith, was married January 16, 1826, to General Isaac Hall, of Pompey (now La Fayette), Onondaga County, New York, where she lived to a good old age, and died October 18, 1859. Douglass remained in Sheffield, and died March 16, 1862. Isaac lives in Hopkinsville, Iowa. Rachel married George W. Cotton, and died in Elyria, September 21, 1859. Mr. Cotton died March 28, 1865. Eleazer died in LaFayette, New York, January 23, 1849. Harvey died in Newton, Calhoun County, Michigan, October 5, 1852. Warren lives in Michigan. Caleb died in Delhi, Delaware County, Iowa, March 14, 1861. Reuel lives in Logansport, Indiana. Samuel B. Fitch settled on lot 62. In September, 1818, he married Dolly Smith, of his native town, New Marlborough. She died May 6, 1845. Mr. Fitch married a second wife, Miss Nancy Willard, of Pawlett, Vermont. She died November 4, 1860. Mr. Fitch died September 15, 1861. Asher Chapman, the last survivor of the four who spent the winter of 1815-16 in the wilderness, first settled in Avon where Doctor Townshend now lives, moved to Amherst, then to Wisconsin, and finally died in Michigan in the early part of the present year, 1865. Freeman Richmond and Willis Potter live in Amherst. William Richmond lives in LaGrange. Mrs. Richmond, the first female settler, died in the summer of 1819.

Decease of Pioneers

Henry Root died April 6, 1829. Mrs. Root died February 11, 1859, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. Captain Aaron Root died September 13, 1865. Francis died September 6, 1862. Mary (Mrs. Fitzgerald) died December 4, 1859. Wm. H. and Julia Ann (Mrs. Norman Day) are in Sheffield, and Jane (Mrs. Harvey Austin) is in Monroe, Michigan. Oliver Moon and wife, and John B. Garfield and wife are living on the farms where they first located. Colonel Milton Garfield died November 5, 1862. His widow is still living in Sheffield. Mr. Dimmick lost his wife in May, 1829; married again, moved to

Amherst and there lost his second wife; moved to Illinois and from there to Oregon, where he died in the spring or summer of 1864.

"Captain John Day died October 8, 1827. Mrs. Day died October 9, 1854. Rhoda Maria died October 10, 1825. These three deaths occurred each on Monday morning, and they were severally buried on the day of the State election. Frederic died August 11, 1840. Of the nine survivors eight are residents of Sheffield, and one (Kellogg) is in Denmark, Iowa.

"Mrs. Jabez Burrell died August 26, 1831; Esq. Burrell married again in June, 1833, and died September 25th of the same year. Of their eight children, six survive. Julia (Mrs. Humphrey) and Sarah M. (Mrs. Knapp) live in Windham, Portage county; Robbins on the old farm, Lyman J. in California, Jabez L. in Oberlin, and Eliza (Mrs. Whittlesey) in Cleveland; Saloma (Mrs. Warner Strong) died in October, 1856. Mary Ann (Mrs. Robert E. Gillett) died July 31, 1837. Solomon Weeks lives in Allen Township, Allen county, Indiana. Ariel Moore died February 10, 1824; Mrs. Moore removed to Fredonia, New York, where she died a few years since. Lorinda (Mrs. Norman Bedortha) and her sister Lovina live at Saratoga. Abigail (Mrs. Burgress) went on a mission to India, and died there. Nathan Stevens and wife died in Michigan. Henry Austin and wife went back to their native town in 1820, and are both living.

"Davis Hecock and Erastus Hecock left their river farms and located in the southwest part of the town. Davis died October 18, 1858. Erastus is a resident of Sheffield. James Burrell died September 29, 1855. Mrs. James Burrell died July 6, 1862. Harriet (Mrs. John B. Garfield) is the only survivor of the family. Cyla died March 20, 1818. Almoran died December 28, 1841, and Alva J. died June 20, 1833. Arnold Burrell and wife live in the township of Elyria.

"Isaac Burrell died March 12, 1860. Mrs. Burrell, the last of the pioneers who came into town with a family, died December 17, 1864. Their six children all survive: Eunice (Mrs. Erastus Hecock), Hiram, on the old farm, Jane (Mrs. Butman) and Augusta (Mrs. Wm. Day) live in Sheffield; Mary, in Elyria, and Charlotte (Mrs. Amanda Moore) on Put-in Bay Island."

Historic Contributions from Miss May Day

Judge William Hart of Saybrook, Connecticut, bought the Township of Sheffield, with the addition of 1,500 acres in Henrietta, for $30,462. It is not known what Jabez Burrell and John Day agreed

to pay Mr. Hart for the township, but we do know they sold Obadiah Deland one-eighth of their purchase for $4,269.93. The township lots were of different sizes and sold for varying prices.

Building the Saw-Mill on French Creek

In the fall of 1816, within a few weeks of the coming of the Burrell and Day families to Sheffield, work was begun on a saw-mill on French Creek on what is now the James Day farm. Jabez Burrell, John Day, and Mr. Deland seem to have been partners in this mill. Mr. Deland never lived in Sheffield, but came in the fall of 1816 while they were working on the mill and brought a millwright with him. Four men, Jabez Burrell, John Day, Joshua Smith, and the man who came with Mr. Deland, worked two months or more on the mill in the summer of 1817. Can we not pause a moment to think of the picture of these men cutting down trees, drawing them together with oxen, digging in the banks and working in the bed of the creek in the water to lay the foundation of their log dam deep and strong—the dense forest all around them and the days growing shorter and colder? They worked until November 21st. The average price of a day's work in 1816 was 6 shillings per day, but Joshua Smith received $58 for fifty-eight days' work on the mill in 1816 and $25 for twenty days' work in 1817. There is no account of sawing until April, 1818.

The mill would no doubt be considered very primitive now, but it was of great value in those early days in sawing lumber for the new houses and barns; also lumber for making new furniture to replace that left in Massachusetts. Black cherry was often used for the purpose. There are still highly prized bureaus and tables in Sheffield made in those days.

In the summer of 1819 John Day built a large frame house not standing now, perhaps the first in town. It stood on the brow of the hill between the house and the barn of William S. Day. The great ambition of the early settlers was to build for themselves and families houses as large and comfortable as the houses left in New England.

Grist and Saw-Mill

In the fall of 1823 Charles Cheney built a dam to obtain power for a grist and saw-mill on the river at what is now known as Day's Dam. This dam went out in a flood before the buildings were erected. Later, in 1824, Erastus Hecock and Davis Hecock became partners with Mr. Cheney, put in a new dam and built a grist and saw-mill. Before the mill was completed the Hecock brothers bought out Mr. Cheney.

One-half of this mill changed hands many times until 1847, when Erastus Hecock and Mr. Dresser sold to William Curtiss and Wilbur Cahoon. It was bought by William Day and son Sumner in 1862. This grist mill must have been hailed with joy by the young boys as well as their mothers, for it had been the custom to send small boys long distances on horseback with a bag of grain on the horse with them to mill. They were often gone two days. William H. Root and James Day, in later life, enjoyed comparing their experiences on such trips in their boyhood.

Other Mills

There was a steam sawmill at Globesville that sawed ship plank and a sawmill on the river opposite the island known as the Birmingham Mill. The mill on French Creek, after about ten years, was not used until about 1840, when it was rebuilt and ship plank for the Cleveland market was sawed.

Brick Houses!

Jabez Burrell, Isaac Burrell, Samuel B. Fitch and John Garfield built brick houses; all of them large, comfortable homes now, after nearly 100 years. They made their own brick and the houses testify to their good workmanship. The Jabez Burrell house was built soon after Robbins Burrell brought his bride to Sheffield from New Marlborough, Massachusetts, March 1, 1825. It has been stated that there were only twenty families in Sheffield at that time. The Henry Root frame house was probably built in 1826.

Settling in a Duck Pond

Milton Garfield was married May 4, 1820, the couple living in a log house until they built the large pleasant home now occupied by their daughter, Mrs. Julia Root. Milton Garfield walked from Tyringham, Massachusetts, with his ax on his shoulder, to Sheffield, in 1815, trapping and hunting; then went back to Massachusetts, coming again in 1816 in the same way. When he came up the river and reached the ridge, he heard someone chopping and said to his companion, "Go see what fool has settled in this duck pond," as the woods were a swamp. It proved to be his cousin, John Garfield.

The Robbins Burrell house was burned in December, 1842, in the day time and was a long time burning; so neighbors came from all

directions and everything in the house was saved, even to the doors, windows and the mantels of the fireplaces. Some of the old brick walls were left when the house was rebuilt and are still in good condition.

The Burrells and Hecocks

Jabez Burrell, Isaac Burrell and James Burrell were brothers, three out of a family of thirteen children. Their father was Abraham Burrell. Three Burrell brothers came over from England. One froze to death, one went back to England, the third was ancestor of the Sheffield Burrells. Two children of James Burrell died unmarried. One daughter married John Garfield. One son, Alva, died at Green Springs, Ohio, in 1833, leaving a son, Alva, who died in Elyria a few years ago. He was the last of the male line in the Burrell family.

Isaac Burrell had only one son, Hiram, and Hiram Burrell had only one son, who lived to manhood, Isaac Burrell, who died in Lorain, the last in the male line in the Isaac Burrell family. Eunice, daughter of Isaac Burrell, married Erastus Hecock. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, enlisting when a boy from Salisbury, Herkimer County, New York. Mrs. Hecock received a pension for many years after his death. Mr. Hecock was captain of state militia, then colonel. They removed to the southwest part of the town and built a fine home. He met a tragic death August 23, 1866, while riding with a friend. Both were instantly killed by a train when crossing a railroad track at Carlisle.

There were two brothers of Davis and Erastus Hecock, who came in early times to Sheffield, Rufus and Harry. Rufus was drowned in Black River when their boat overturned, and was buried in the old graveyard on Mr. Reid's land beside the river. Harry Hecock married Jane, daughter of Isaac Burrell. He died with fever in a few years, leaving two daughters, Hannah, and Huldah, who married Lewis Woodruff.

Those who lived on the lots selected for them until their deaths were the Burrell brothers with their wives, John Day and wife, Samuel B. Fitch and wife, John and Milton Garfield with their wives, Mr. and Mrs. Oliver Moon, Henry Root, Joshua Smith and Ariel Moore. Douglass Smith left the farm where his father settled, and moved to the ridge, where he lived the rest of his life on the farm now owned by Mr. Minard. Mrs. Martha Boggs, of Las Animas, Colorado, is the only remaining child of Mr. Smith.

The Root Family

The Root family lived eighteen years on the farm near the Catholic Church and then moved to the lake shore—William H. Root to the farm now owned by his son, Orville, and Aaron Root to the farm next east.

Hiram Burrell lived all his life on the farm to which he came as a boy, and Robbins Burrell was only absent from Sheffield a few years in Oberlin and Elyria.

The Days

John and Cornelia Day lived nearly all their married life on the farm across the river from the James Burrell place. Norman and Julia Day settled on a lake shore farm soon after they were married, and this was their lifelong home with the exception of a few years in Elyria.

Kellogg Day went as a teacher in 1840 to the Dwight Mission among the Cherokee Indians in Indian Territory. In 1841 he came back and was married in the State of New York. He brought his bride to Sheffield for a visit and then they continued their wedding journey from Cleveland to Cincinnati by canal, then down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers and up the Arkansas to Fort Smith; thence, the last sixty miles to Dwight, on horseback, joining the mission family, four months after their marriage. In 1850 they left the mission for Denmark, Iowa, making the journey in a "prairie schooner" so that they need not travel on Sunday. The journey of four weeks was delightful, in the beautiful October weather. Denmark became their permanent home.

The James Austin (Senior) family moved from Sennet, New York, in 1834, and settled on the farm across the river where the tube mills were built a few years ago. This farm and the farms where the Hecock brothers first settled are now of great value. The Hiram Burrell farm is covered with railroad tracks and three high-level bridges connect it with the City of Lorain.

Mr. and Mrs. Arnold Burrell lived in Sheffield when they first came, but removed to Elyria Township. They always attended the Sheffield Church. Mr. Burrell was a nephew of the Burrell brothers. When the church moved into their new building in 1852 all the families were assigned seats which they retained, with a few changes, for many years. At this time there was, in addition to the families already mentioned, many others, among them the Randall, Chapman, Reeves, L. T. Parks, Woodruff, Carter, Austin, Belden, Swan and Mallory families. The church was well filled.

Items About Pioneers Generally

Luther Bedortha was in Sheffield as early as 1823 and lived on what was afterward the Capp farm and is now the Troxler place. His brother, Hiram Bedortha, lived on the Eiden farm. He was in Sheffield as late as 1845, but both families had probably moved away before the church was built.

Mr. and Mrs. John Carter came from England as young people, were married and lived on the Robbins Burrell farm for five years, and then bought the farm where they lived for many years, now owned by Frank Caley.

George Crehore, Sr., and his brother, Asahel, came from Survey Township, near Keane, New Hampshire, to Sheffield. Asahel Crehore died with fever, but the George Crehore family became permanent residents.

The Moore, Faragher, Irish, Case, Podley, Miller and Hill families have long been residents of the lake shore. The Caley, Taft, Kane and Kinney families settled near the center. Daniel Caley and his wife with six children, three sons and three daughters, came from the Isle of Man in 1830 in a small sailing vessel, making the passage in five weeks and three days. They bought a farm in Sheffield, west of the river, paying $7 an acre. This property continued in the possession of the Caley descendants nearly sixty years, when it went to the Sheffield Land Company.

Two Unsuccessful Institutions

Oberlin College in 1836 established a branch school in Sheffield at the home of Robbins Burrell. The experiment only lasted one year.

In 1854 or 1855 a farmer's club was organized in Sheffield, with Richmond Baker, president; L. T. Parks, treasurer, and Lewis Woodruff, secretary. This club held several unsuccessful fairs on William Day's Farm.

Ship Builders and Lake Captains

The Lorain ship plant has been only the continuation of an old industry. There were several boats built at the Curtiss Mill by Mr. Curtiss and his son-in-law, Captain Duff, one The Alice Duff and one that went down the St. Lawrence to the ocean. They were taken down the river during a flood.

Augustus Jones built a number of boats at Globeville; one, The

Globe, gave the place its name. Five boats were built in Sheffield on the lake shore; The Juno, at the Wolcott place; The Gladiator and Forest Maid, at Lewis Woodruff's.

Sheffield furnished a number of lake captains in early times. Captain Root sailed the lakes and also crossed the ocean to Liverpool. Frederic O. Day was one of his crew. Richard crossed the ocean in 1858 with Captain Smith Moore on the first lake schooner to go through the canals to the ocean. In 1859 he crossed the ocean from Savannah to Liverpool as captain, the boat being sold in Liverpool.

Captain Winthrop Randall was a trusted lake captain until his death. He was taken sick on board his boat and only lived a few days after reaching home.

Solen Burrell, oldest son of Robbins Burrell, went on a whaling voyage to the Pacific Ocean in the early '50s. He was gone several years. Soon after his return, while walking along the street in Milwaukee, a brick fell on his head from a building in the course of construction, and caused his death. He was brought back to Sheffield and his funeral held from the church in October, 1854, the same day that the funeral of Mrs. John Day was held in the church.

Gold Hunters of 1849-50

Several "Forty-Niners" went from Sheffield to California during the gold rush—William Mallory from the Shore, who never came back except for visits; Henry Garfield, who came back to the old home on the Ridge, and Wilbur Cahoon, who never came back to Ohio.

John L. Day went to Pike's Peak in search of gold in the latter part of the '50s. He returned for a visit and then in 1864 went across the plains to Helena, Montana, accompanied by Henry Fitch, Orville Root, Daniel Mallory, James Faragher and Charles Maddock. They all returned in a few years except Henry Fitch. He died in Sheridan, Montana.

Judge William Day, Acting Land Agent

After John Day died with fever in 1827, his oldest son, William Day, who had just returned from New Orleans where he had spent seven years, went to Connecticut on horseback to see Mr. Hart and get him to take back the unsold land in the township, which he did, appointing William Day as his land agent. For thirty years after this Mr. Day was active in selling this land, the Germans buying land together in the

east part of the township. Judge Hart died soon after he took back the land and his two daughters, Miss Hetty B. Hart and Mrs. Jarvis, were his heirs.

William Day kept a stock of goods in the Hecock mill at one time and later had a store on the hill near the east end of the bridge at Thirty-first Street. In 1849 he was associate judge with Hon. Philemon Bliss.

The Parks Families

Alonzo Parks, a brother of L. T. Parks, kept a country store at the Center, near Hiram Burrell's, for a short time. He married a daughter of John Garfield. They soon moved away. The L. T. Parks family came from Dalton, Massachusetts, where he was a merchant. They were related to the Chapman and Randall families.

Sheffield in the Civil War

Sheffield furnished her full quota of men for the War of the Rebellion. Among these were Lewis Burrell, Horace Fitch, Simeon Kane, Alfred Day, Edgar, Stephen, Jackson and Giles Irish, John and Antone Youngbluth, Frank Deiderick, Isaac and Joseph Taft, the Hyland brothers from the west part of the town, and John Bacon. Joseph died with measles. John Bacon was killed on the battle field at Resaca, Georgia. Edgar Irish was among the missing. Six of the Hyland brothers were killed or died of disease during the war. Edward Root and Frederic O. Day served through the war in Illinois regiments. Dwight R. Burrell was a member of the Ohio National Guards and saw service at Washington, D. C.

Milton Garfield

For several years before Milton Garfield was married, he and his brother Elijah kept bachelors' hall in a log house across the road from the later home. One night the two brothers heard a knock, and when the door was opened two Indians stood there. They asked to come in and dry their clothes. They staid all night, sleeping on the floor before the fireplace. They said they had killed a bear on the knoll of the flats and had left it hanging there. This knoll on the old Taylor place is still called the "Bear's Knoll." The next day the two Indians hunted in the North woods, killing two deer and coming back to Mr. Garfield's to stay the second night. The two brothers helped them shoulder the

deer next morning, but they wondered how they were to carry the bear, as they said they were going for it. The Indian camp was at Indian Hollow.

Mr. Garfield brought from Massachusetts in a small box slips of Bell pear, Canfield and Bow apples. He grafted the Bell pear on a thorn bush. All of the slips lived and there are two trees of Bell pear and a number of the Bow apples on the Ridge now. Mrs. Garfield used the small tin box for her tea. Elijah Garfield went back to Massachusetts, married and died there.

Sheffield's History, 1865-1915

The following is a synopsis of the paper presenting the history of Sheffield for the past fifty years, written by Mrs. G. L. Cuddeback:

For the first part of our last fifty years Sheffield seems to have dwelt peacefully and serenely, each one treading the path of hard work and duty, paying off mortgages or adding more acres to the few just paid for. The large and growing families were to be cared for and their education and careers planned. Schools were just about the same, except for now and then a teacher with a new vision and once in a great while a school director broad-minded enough to let them try it out. Our easy access to Oberlin has brought many teachers and preachers of greater ability than is probably allotted to most townships, although the dear old saints tired often of being Oberlin's "calf pasture."

At the close of the war, Maria Root and Delia Day left their homes to give themselves as teachers to the work of the Freedmen's Bureau, working at Macon, Milledgeville and Andersonville, veritable pioneers in the great home missionary work of the South, which has grown all these years into a factor of untold influence.

First Railroad

In 1872 came the C. L. & W. Railroad, cutting off only a small portion of the township, but giving to Sheffield residents, as well as Black River, the vision of a large city, where little Black River then stood.

Death of Robbins Burrell

In 1878 was recorded the death of Robbins Burrell. In the winter of 1823-24 he taught the only public school then existing in the city of Cleveland.

Second Railroad

In 1882 another railroad came to Sheffield, the Nickel Plate, with two stations, one at Sheffield siding, and one on the Maddock road, called Lake Breeze. Cleveland and return was made in one day and with a great degree of comfort, even if the trains did only run twice a day.

In 1884 the Lakeside Sunday school celebrated its silver anniversary. The Center School was invited. Rev. E. C. Barnard gave the address, Mrs. J. Austin a history of the school. The superintendents had been Wm. Day, Sr., Mr. Felch, Mr. Root, Mr. Chapman and Mr. Austin. This Sunday school was supported until in 1895 the corporation of Lorain took in the land upon which the schoolhouse stood and the building was torn down.

Fatality of Edward Burrell

In 1891 Edward Burrell of the third generation in possession of this spot, met with a fatal accident. I quote from an article by his brother, Howard Burrell, who said, "He had lived on this farm thirty years. He was a 'doer of the Word,' just, humane and charitable. The Sunday morning before the funeral was touching. With the death of the elders of the community, and the emigration of the children, the Congregational church had dwindled down to six families. Only twenty-three were out that morning. They could not afford a pastor and for two years Edward had read a printed sermon there to keep up a service and bind up the remainder."

Woods Leveled for Steel Plant

January 2, 1894, Mrs. Henry Studley entertained the North Ridge and Center Sunday schools at a Christmas tree festival at her summer home on the Globeville road, and little did they realize then that never again would it be a pleasant place for picnics and outings, but rather a hive of industry and manufacture. In June of that year hundreds of men went into these woods and in nine months, by April 1, 1895, had transformed them into a steel plant of immense proportions.

In 1895 Sheffield Township schools held graduating exercises in the church. Eight schools were represented and Mrs. William Day presided. She is the veteran teacher of Sheffield, having served eighteen years.

First Short Line Street Car

The next important event to the Shore, especially, was the running of the short line street car, which started February 4, 1896. The first car left Lorain at 7:10 a. m., with sixteen passengers and made the trip in 10½ minutes. Twenty passengers enjoyed the trip back. Walter Root acted as conductor. For nineteen years this little "dinkey" has served as a place to lace shoes and adjust collars and ties for belated suburbanites, carried flour, provisions and lumber when mud was knee deep, and served us at weddings and funerals.

Last of the Day Pioneers

In March, 1896, Mr. James Day died. He was the last of the pioneers who came from Massachusetts.

First Car Over the Electric

In October, 1897, was run the first car over the Lake Shore Electric, probably bringing to the Shore, if not to all Sheffield, the greatest convenience in the way of travel it had ever had, and its South Lorain spur, coming in 1906, was a still greater boon to Sheffield Center.

Eightieth Anniversary of Congregational Church

In 1898 was celebrated the eightieth anniversary of the Sheffield Congregational Church. Some of the dear pastors who ministered to Sheffield's spiritual life have been Reverends White, Walker, Gough, Wright, Shaffler (who thanked the Lord always for his right reason), Delong, Baldwin, Barnard, Deidrich, Kelsey and Hadley, who was the last minister to live in the parsonage. Others, Oberlin students, came over on Sunday to preach, but had no continued pastorate. The last service held in the old church was in 1903, that of the funeral service of one of Sheffield's sweetest and fairest maidens, Edna Crehore.

There had been for many years a Sunday school at the Ridge schoolhouse, with Mrs. Garfield, Robert Eberhard, Hubert Day and Miss Jessie Garfield as superintendents. Just as the Shore and Center schools were merged into North and South Lorain Congregational churches, so this became a part of what is now known as Vincent Church.

Claimed as Founder of Rural Free Delivery

Russell Walker, besides being a pioneer mail carrier and playing an important part in the life of Sheffield, is believed to be the originator of

the rural free delivery now in universal use throughout the United States. After carrying the mail to Crandall, Sheffield, Avon Lake and Lake Breeze for many years, he proposed to the farmers to deliver the mail at their door three times a week for the small sum of $1.00 per year. This met with approval and was tried and later brought daily free delivery. It was first established February 15, 1901. To the later marine interests and life, Sheffield has contributed Malloneys, Faraghers, Woodruffs and Cases.

Industrial Matters

In 1894 Jessie Garfield, in an article for the Day-Austin reunion, foretells a great and glorious future for Sheffield as a manufacturing place, the old church getting so crowded another would have to be built and electric cars running across town in all directions, etc. Her dream as to railroads has very nearly come true. Just at the top of the hill as you used to go to Day's Mill across the river is the high level and fill used for road traffic and the Lake Shore Electric bridge also. Farther to the north is the bridge of the Lake Terminal, the entrance to the tube mills, the Lake Shore and the Lorain & West Virginia railroads. These lines meet just north of the old Carter home, the West Virginia line crossing the river at the Ridge and curving around by the Kinney places.

A paper of 1904, at the time of the launching of the ship Wolvin at Lorain, says: "It is a long way from the canoe of the Indian and the 'General Huntington' of 1819 to the 'Wolvin' and it is a still longer way from these simple craft to the Steamer 'Trimble,' 605 feet long, carrying 12,109 tons of ore to the steel plant dock and unloading it in seven hours, approximately handling three tons a minute, and this in old Sheffield.

"Most all of Lorain's great industrial plants stand on land that was formerly Sheffield, but we would not wish it back to lay idle, for through these mills, she is giving to thousands a chance to earn a better living than they ever had before, and to educate their children and make of them splendid American citizens. Probably one-third of Sheffield's population is foreign, and I mean by this, those from Southern Europe, not our German neighbors, with whom we have grown up."

Deaths of 1815-16 Pioneers

Following are some of the dates of the deaths of those who came into the country in 1815-16: Julia Root Day, 1869; John Day, 1871; Fannie

Day Root, 1878; Norman Day, 1880; Kellogg Day, 1887; William Day, Sr., 1889; William Root, Sr., 1889; Lydia Day Kinney, 1891; James Day, 1896; Eunice Burrell Hecock, 1899.

Grandma Randall probably lived to be the oldest of any resident of Sheffield, being ninety-seven years, six months old when she died in 1906.

Four of the original lots are occupied by descendants of these first settlers, they being two of the Garfields, Burrell and Day.

Golden Weddings

The golden weddings celebrated by Sheffield couples were William Day and wife, Asel Taft and wife, Mr. Jacob Meyers and wife of the Ridge, Mr. Jacob Meyers and wife of the German settlement, Lewis Woodruff and wife, James Austin and wife, and Frank Diedrich and wife, the last occurring July 25, 1915.

Old Family Relics

Of the articles brought from Massachusetts in 1815 by these pioneers some things of value and interest remain. A blue silk dress is at the home of Arthur Austin, a white dress at the home of Professor Wright, a mug at the home of Everett Day, the old Day Bible, published in 1813, at Sumner Day's, and the old red paeony at the home of William Day, Jr., and a part of that also at the Arthur Austin home in Lorain, a writing desk of Mrs. Merton's, an account book of John Day's and a telescope at Dow Day's home, while many choice relics are at Shirley Burrell's home, brought by Abraham Burrell.

Famous Natives

Of the boys and girls born and brought up in Sheffield, Katherine Schnitzler has become an actress; Peter Bungart has become an expert in the collection of fossils and has a position with a Canadian company which is in search of geological and museum specimens. Mr. Bungart collected and sold many valuable specimens from our own Black River banks. This work was started first in Sheffield by Jay Tyrrell, who built and lived at the Lake Breeze hotel, now known as the Lake Breeze dairy farm.

The following clipping from S. H. Burrell's scrap book, about another Sheffield boy, Mr. Howard Burrell, concerns the most unique and versatile of editors. He was city editor of the Cleveland Leader during

the latter days of the war, but resigned because his health was shattered. He was a great reader and read hundreds of books each year. Of Sheffield's descendents, Burrell Hecock, son of Anna Bell Burrell and Harry Hecock, of Cleveland, is recognized by the world as one of its greatest heroes, sacrificing his life trying to save a man and wife from drowning at Niagara Falls in February, 1912. Prof. G. Frederick Wright has done much writing of books and is an authority on scientific geological research. Helen Cogswell has been an actress of note; E. Dana Durand, census enumerator of the United States, while many others of Sheffield's sons and daughters have given time and talent to social service, philanthropy, literary club work and different lines of church activities.

Mrs. Cuddeback closed her interesting historical outline with a charge to the younger generation present. She advised them to take up the problems of this and the next generation in the same spirit of self-sacrifice as did those men and women of a hundred years ago.

The German Residents

The history of the German residents of Sheffield was prepared by Miss Mary C. Diederich and in its essential outlines was as follows:

"About 1840 the Germans began to emigrate to the Western Reserve. They were young and ambitious people, but not largely blessed with earthly goods. Their coming into a strange country, the language of which they knew not, and being handicapped with attacks of fever and ague, made the prospect anything but alluring. In all their hardships they were kindly helped by their English neighbors, who were ever ready to help the newcomers. There were people from all parts of Germany, speaking various dialects, but nevertheless trained to one language at school. Now, most of these people have become Anglicized and speak the English language.

St. Theresa's Catholic Church

"St. Theresa's Catholic church of Sheffield was organized in 1845 by Rev. Peter Greisch, its first pastor, with a membership of thirty-three. At the time of organization every member paid one dollar, with which total amount an acre of land was purchased. Upon this was built a log church, 24x30 feet, which was occupied until the frame one was built in 1847 at a cost of $1,500. The land was bought from Capt. Aaron Root, with the understanding that if he sold the farm he would give the purchasers another acre, which he did. The first trustees of St. Theresa's church were John Miller, Christian Marck, Peter Loux and

Peter Schneider. Since 1879 a substantial brick parish house has been erected at a cost of $3,000.

"Early in March, 1908, the frame church was destroyed by fire just as plans were being made for a new edifice. On the following Christmas the first services were held in the substantial brick church, which had been completed at a cost of $15,000. The present membership comprises forty-five families. The people have thrived, and while the number of residents is much smaller, the farms are larger. The good people who came first and laid the foundations for our present homes are gone. They braved the ocean's storms and the wilds of the forest that we might enjoy the fruits of their labor. May God bless those who helped to prosper our German people and make Sheffield one grand home for the present generation."

Details of the Sheffield Celebration

The celebration of the Sheffield Centennial occurred on August 11 and 12, 1915, at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Harry Burrell. The program began on the former day with a launch ride from Lorain, up the Black River to the landing near the Hyer Farm, some seventy-five or a hundred people enjoying the trip. At the top of the hill, jitney buses met the people, taking them to French Creek Hollow, where the program was to have been carried out. The rain in the afternoon prevented the carrying out of part of it, and all were taken to the old church. The basket picnic was the first thing on the program, 100 or more enjoying this feature. Mr. Orville Root called the assembly to order. By the light of one lamp the following exercises were carried out:

The Absent Ones

Letters were read by Mrs. Arthur Austin from Frank Day, Weeping Water, Nebraska; Mrs. Laura Day Bullen, Moline, Iowa; Mrs. Carrie Walker, Doylestown, Pennsylvania; Edith Day Allen, Providence, Rhode Island; Mrs. Bertha Austin, Cleveland; Mr. Sherod Soule, Hartford, Connecticut; Mrs. Lydia Fitch, Montana; Mrs. Armin Tyrrell, Alhambra, California; Mrs. Fannie Austin Evans, Fort Wayne, Indiana; Mrs. Carolyn Cogswell Gardner, Wakefield, Massachusetts; Mrs. Carrie Park Ames, Los Angeles, California; Mrs. Angie Paul, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. and Mrs. Albert Caley, Livingston, Alabama; Mrs. Ella Durand Williams, York, Nebraska; Miss Alice Carter, Claremont, California; Mrs. Sarah Nash, Hopkinton, Iowa; Mrs. Mary Everard McKinstry, Chicopee, Massachusetts; Mrs. Julia Merton, Portland, Oregon; and one

from Howard Burrell of Iowa, read by Mrs. Tempa Burrell. Short addresses were made by many of the old time friends, telling of many things of interest which happened in those pioneer days. Mrs. Celia Durand read a paper, "The Pioneer Women of the Western Reserve." Mr. Asaph Jones sang, "One Hundred Years from Now," thus closing the first day's exercises.

Historic Program

Thursday, August 12th, the friends assembled on the spacious lawn of the old Robbins Burrell home, where the time was spent in visiting and recalling old time experiences. Six long tables seating fifty each had been arranged on the lawn and were soon filled by the many people in attendance. Three hundred were seated at the first tables, while many others waited their turn. The chicken pie dinner, with all the other fixings was very much enjoyed by all present. After dinner the company again assembled at the old church, where the afternoon's program was carried out, Mr. Root acting as chairman. Ray Cogswell gave the first fifty years of the history of Sheffield, which had been prepared by Norman Day. He spoke of the coming of the first settlers, Capt. Jabez Burrell and Capt. John Day, from Connecticut in 1815, and the purchasing by them of the township from Gen. Wm. Hart of Saybrook, Connecticut, and later the coming of Captain Smith and his son Douglas from Massachusetts by ox cart. The families of Freeman Richmond, Henry Root, Oliver Moon, Milton and John Garfield, A. R. Dimmick, Henry Austin and others arrived, some coming by boat as far as Niagara Falls and then by stage, others by ox carts and many walking. At the end of the first year in Sheffield the population of the first settlement was fifty persons. The first white woman to settle was Mrs. Freeman Richmond, who came in February, 1816. Nathan Stevens was the first magistrate after the town was organized and Captain Smith was the first settler to die, his death being caused by ague and fever in 1817. Mrs. Isaac Burrell, one of the last of the settlers, died in 1860.

The history of the second fifty years was given by Mrs. G. L. Cuddeback. Other articles from histories were read by Messrs. Chas. Crehore and Louis Bacon. Short addresses were made by Mr. Jesse Lang of Oberlin, who is now eighty-nine years old, and who taught the first school in Sheffield; Everett Day, Walter Austin and others. Mr. Shirley Burrell of Lorain read an excellent paper telling of the first newspaper, printed July 24, 1829, which was known as the Lorain Gazette, and its subscription price was $2.00 a year. This closed the program for the afternoon. Adjournment to the Burrell Farm again took place, where

Mr. Leiter of Lorain took a picture of the large gathering, and which may be bought at his studio at any time.

An interesting place was the curio room, arranged in the front part of the Burrell Homestead. Among the relics were a shawl owned by Mrs. H. C. Burrell, which was worn by Capt. John Day's wife, when she came to Sheffield, 100 years ago; John Day's silk hat and Judge Day's silk hat, a bundle of flax, which grew on the Day Farm seventy-five years ago; a map of Connecticut, dated 1790; a scarf worn by Leonora Burrell seventy-five years ago; a dress made in 1790 by Mrs. John Day; a dress worked by Rhoda Maria Day in 1811, and a yarn weaver made by the Shakers and sold to Halsey Garfield fifty years ago, and many other curios.

The pageant which was to have taken place Wednesday evening was carried out Thursday evening, and began by a dozen little fairies appearing from a distance, dancing to the music of a graphophone. Then the music died away and the Indians appeared on horseback. Halting they started a fire and began getting their evening meal. Soon afterward a covered wagon drawn by two horses was seen coming down the road. It represented the coming of the first family to Sheffield. The campfire was started, lighting the whole Hollow. Dancing by many of the younger and some of the older ones followed, with music by Mr. Clark Cox and Mr. Boyd, two of the old fiddlers. This was one of the happy features of the evening's entertainment. Mr. Jones sang "The Perfect Day," which closed one of the most successful and interesting gatherings that Sheffield has ever witnessed.

Huntington's Home-Coming

On Tuesday, August 10, 1915, Huntington held a home-coming celebration that was attended by nearly 1,000 people. Those who had moved away, members of families who were among the first settlers, mingled again with those who had elected to remain in the community. It was a happy reunion time, old acquaintances being renewed and other days lived over again. The weather was ideal and the hospitality of Huntington's citizens unbounded. For the time-being, those who had wandered afar, wondered why fate had taken them away from old-time associates and associations.

The celebration was held on the grounds of the Central School Building and at noon a basket dinner was served. There was, however, ample and generous provision for all home-comers and visitors. Housewives vied with each other in adding substantials and delicacies to the family

basket, with the result that there was such an abundance that supper was served on the grounds.

Myron T. Herrick, Native Son

Following dinner there was a program of addresses, the first being by Hon. Myron T. Herrick, former ambassador to France. Huntington is proud to claim Mr. Herrick as one of its own. He was born there and his boyhood days spent in a community that promised much in the early days. Mr. Herrick's address was largely of the character of personal reminiscences. He recalled the men who were prominent in the place when he was a school boy, speaking in an appreciative way of what it meant to Huntington or any other community to have such men set the standards. His boyish feeling of them being great men had not been outgrown. Among them were cultured men from the East, such as Rev. Ansel Clark, that time pastor of Huntington's Congregational Church. Others were referred to as shaping the community by the influence of their unswerving character. Mr. Herrick, in speaking of modern conditions, said that "modern modes of travel had made of the world a neighborhood and that it was up to us to make it a brotherhood."

Hon. J. T. Haskell, of Wellington, was unable to be present, but Rev. Mr. Willard, of the same place, was secured in his stead. Rev. Mr. Willard was for three periods pastor of the Baptist Church of Huntington but is now living in retirement in the nearby town. He, too, recalled many pleasant instances of his earlier life in the community, saying that he liked it so much that he came back of his own free will the second time, and that the community liked him so well that it insisted upon him coming back the third time.

Prof. F. D. Ward

Prof. F. D. Ward, of the faculty of Baldwin Wallace University, Berea, and a former resident, spoke with love for and pride in the early institutions of Huntington. He especially referred to the simple directness of educational methods employed by some of the teachers after the Civil war. He also spoke of some of the old families. Professor Ward has quite recently fitted up the old home in Huntington, with the idea of ultimately returning to it.

The Historic Kelsey Band

A feature of the day was the music furnished by Kelsey's Band and the Spencer Band. The former is a historical institution and has

belonged to Huntington as long as there have been any Kelseys in the town. The Kelsey Band? Why there has been a Kelsey Band as long as the oldest settler can remember. The Kelsey family has always been noted for its musical leanings, and there are at present six members in the band. On this occasion the band played martial and patriotic music almost entirely. The contributions of the Spencer Band were also appreciated. In the morning there was a spirited baseball game between the Huntington Giants and the Nova team.

Plans for a Centennial

Before the close of the afternoon, plans for organization for the celebration of Huntington's Centennial were discussed. The centennial will occur in 1918.

Not all of the home-coming as enjoyed by Huntington residents had to do with the past. Old residents, old times, the good old days were enjoyed in reminiscences and story, but there is another side to the affair. Like many rural communities, Huntington has seen larger places profit because of the city-ward trend. Perhaps like many other rural communities, Huntington has been napping, a little, satisfied that certain things were inevitable. But when a few years ago a very substantial centralized school building was erected at a cost of more than $12,000, there was an unmistakable sign that Huntington was stirring herself. Of course there were those who could not see the necessity of abandoning schools already built, and the subject is still a tender one with some tax payers. The other side to the story as developed at the home-coming is that Huntington is slated for progress, and when 1918 arrives, there is going to be a proud recounting of what of the vision has come to pass.

The program of the home-coming enumerates the following desirable things of the past and the future: Huntington is making progress. We have centralized schools. We have some stone roads. We will get more stone roads. The value of property is increasing. We are harvesting bumper crops. We want an up to date high school. We will have a modern country church. We want a grange. We are having visions of an ideal community. Our aim is to realize these visions. Our motto is "Everybody Boost." Watch Huntington make progress.

At the evening meeting held at 8 o'clock, there were talks by old settlers, music by a mixed quartet, and a short address by Rev. A. H. Rapking of the M. E. Church on "The Future of Huntington." His talk embodied the principal items as enumerated under Huntington's progressive program, and tended to unite the whole community in a plan for better things. He spoke of "Wellington as having rested upon

the shoulders of Huntington." Time was when Huntington was the more promising center of population of the two. But the promised railroad went to the neighboring community and numerous inhabitants of Huntington followed it. If Huntington lives up to her future plans, there need be no recurrence of former experiences.—Elyria Democrat.

The Perry Centennial

The centennial commemorative of the Battle of Lake Erie, September 10, 1813, generally known as the Perry Centennial, embraced ten states of the Union and especially appealed to the patriotism and enthusiasm of the lake ports. Lorain Perry Home Week, from July 13th to the 20th, inclusive, will long be remembered as one of the most successful public celebrations which has been interwoven with the history of the county.

As early as 1911 the General Assembly of Ohio took the initiative toward a Perry Centennial, and was followed in the movement by the legislatures of Pennsylvania, Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin, New York, Rhode Island (the native state of Oliver H. Perry), Kentucky, Minnesota and Louisiana. Commissioners were appointed by the states, and by President Taft, for the United States, and together they were organized as the Interstate Board of Perry's Victory Centennial Commission, with headquarters in Cleveland and George H. Worthington, of that city, as president-general.

Local Participation

Lorain's entry into the centennial movement came when W. N. Little, president of the Lorain Board of Commerce, accepted an invitation to appear before the Interstate Commission to determine what cities would participate in the celebration. It was through Mr. Little's efforts before that Lorain was given recognition and accorded a place on the inter-city program.

Returning to Lorain, Mr. Little referred to the citizenship the question of whether or not Lorain should undertake to participate. At a meeting of citizens held on June 5th the question was answered in the affirmative, and Mr. Little, Dr. Chas. V. Garver and H. E. Ford were named to constitute an executive committee for organization purposes. A few days later the executive committee of three drew up the following organization: Honorary presidents: M. M. Suppes, W. B. Thompson and Richard Thew. Honorary vice presidents: Mayor T. W. Pape, N. C. Alten and Thomas Rath. President, W. N. Little. Vice

president, Dr. C. V. Garver. Secretary, H. E. Ford. Treasurer, George A. Clark. Assistant secretary, R. B. Patin. Executive committee: W. B. Thompson, chairman; Dr. C. V. Garver, vice chairman; Mayor Pape, George A. Clark, T. C. Metzger, W. J. Wright, August Baldwin, E. P. Reidy, F. C. LaMarche and R. J. Aspin. Later, by action of the complete organization, the names of Mr. Little and Mr. Ford were added to the executive committee membership. It was formally decided to call the city's demonstration of July 13-20, the Lorain Perry Home Week, action having been taken to combine a home-week celebration with the Perry Centennial.

The Niagara Raised from the Lake Bottom

In the meantime at a cost of over $70,000, Perry's second flag-ship in the Battle of Lake Erie, was raised from the bottom of Misery Bay near Erie, where it had lain for a century and restored to a replica of what the ship was as she went into the memorable battle 100 years ago.

Only the keel, about half the ribs, and three or four "courses" of the original planking remained as a starting point for the reconstruction work. Naval experts, assigned to the task of superintending the restoration, conned histories and the navy department records for data upon which to work. Old "tars," veterans of the days of the square-rigger were questioned. When the work had been completed, the Niagara, down to every pulley block, almost to every spike and nail, was just as she had been when she turned defeat into victory 100 years ago.

Grand Welcome to the Restored Flagship

July 15th was the great day of the week, as it marked the demonstration of welcome to the restored Niagara, and strikingly typified the heroism of the younger days of the Republic and, by contrast, the "bigger things" of the present. The Lorain Times-Herald issued an elaborate "Perry edition" on the 16th, from which the following interesting paragraphs are extracted:

"Welcomed by the din of whistles and by the cheers of the thousands that lined the wharves of the river and lake, the Niagara, second flagship of Commodore Perry in the battle of Lake Erie, entered Lorain harbor at shortly after 4 o'clock yesterday afternoon.

"Consorted by her official escort, the U. S. ships, Wolverine and Essex, the Niagara moved up the river channel to her mooring, presenting as she passed under the shadows of the shipping of modern times, a striking contrast. One hundred years before she had been the flag-

ship of a fleet of battleships. Yesterday the tips of her spars scarcely topped the decks of the ships she passed in her entry.

"A white-clad marine band on the deck of the famous ship played patriotic airs as she warped to her mooring at the city dock. The landing dock could not hold all of the throng that had assembled to see and welcome the floating relic of the national triumphs of another day. Erie avenue drawbridge along its northern rail was a living mass of humanity. Along the docks on the opposite side from the landing place, spectators formed a solid line. Broadway at its lower end and water works park each held portions of the overflow of crowd. As the band struck up its stirring lilt, the thousands that watched burst into cheers. Hats and handkerchiefs waved a great welcoming salute.

"On board the Niagara as she entered the port and docked, was an official reception committee, representing the city and the Lorain Perry Home Week Association. As an adjunct to the reception committee, and adding a touch of historic color, there was on board, also, a band of Lorain Red Men, arrayed in full war regalia. Immediately after mounting the Niagara's rail as she entered the piers, the Red Men were taken 'prisoners' by the reception committee, and were still in humorous bondage when the dock was reached.

"The reception committee included W. N. Little, president of the celebration association; Mayor T. W. Pape; Capt. Richard Thew, chairman of the reception committee; Major C. F. Cramer, Dr. A. T. Grills, Holden Wood, J. E. Mooney, R. B. Patin, Chas. A. Hoyt, C. E. Krantz, L. A. Dawes, Custer Snyder, Waldo Purcell and C. L. Corts.

"Mayor Pape, Major Cramer and Messrs. Purcell and Corts had constituted a committee that went to Cleveland early yesterday morning and joined the flotilla when it passed that port enroute from Fairport to Lorain. The remaining members of the reception committee boarded the Niagara outside the harbor mouth here before her entry into the port.

"Towed by the Wolverine, the Niagara arrived outside the mouth at about 1 p. m. Both vessels anchored, awaiting the coming of the Essex, which had stopped in Cleveland. Members of the reception committee who had remained in Lorain were placed on board the Niagara by the tug E. M. Pierce. The Essex, upon her arrival, also went to anchor. The Lorain City Band aboard the Essex gave a concert as the boat was being docked.

"At 4 p. m. the flotilla got under way. As the entry was made, the Niagara, towed by the tugs E. M. Pierce and Superior, came first, and was followed by the Wolverine and the Essex in the order named. The

vessels were docked in the order in which they entered. After the landing had been effected, gang-planks were put out from the Niagara and the eager spectators allowed to go aboard for a tour of inspection. President Little, accompanied by the members of the reception committee and the war-painted Red Men, boarded in turn the Wolverine and Essex and formally extended the city's welcome to the respective commanders, Capt. W. L. Morrison and Capt. A. F. Nicklett.

"The Niagara, throughout her cruise of lake ports, is in the command of Ensign G. M. Lowry, U. S. N., who has been specially commissioned to the assignment. Captain Lowry is in charge of the historic relics the Niagara has on board.

Perry Relics Exhibited

"The relics mentioned were the battle flag carried by Perry in the battle near Put-in-Bay and bearing the motto 'Don't Give up the Ship'; the sword which he wore; his duelling pistols; his commission as captain in the United States navy, and the sword of Midshipman A. Perry, the fourteen-year-old brother of the commander, who accompanied the commodore when the colors were transferred to the Niagara. The famous battle flag is about nine feet square, with a background of closely-woven, dark blue muslin. The flag was made in the home of Thomas Stuart at Erie, Pa., by Margaret Forster, wife of Thomas Stuart, who was an officer of the Pennsylvania troops, with the assistance of Dorcas Bell, wife of Capt. Wm. Bell, Elizabeth Rachel, Mary Theodosia and Catherine Arn, wives of officers of Perry's fleet. While the vessels of the fleet were being built at Erie, the officers used to visit the Stuart home and on one of these visits asked Mrs. Stuart to make a flag for them. The words 'Don't give up the ship,' were uttered by Capt. James Lawrence as he fell, mortally wounded on the deck of the frigate Chesapeake in the engagement with the British ship Shannon, on June 1, 1813. The flag flew at the masthead throughout the Battle of Lake Erie.

"Perry's duelling pistols are now owned by the family of the late Gen. James Alexander Perry, U. S. A. They were loaned by the family for exhibit purposes.

"The commodore's sword is the property of Hon. Perry Belmont, of Washington, D. C. Perry's commission as captain, signed by President James Madison, is owned by August Belmont. Midshipman Perry's sword is the property of the family of the late Gen. Jas. A. Perry."

The other days of the week than that which marked the reception of the Niagara were interesting, including, as they did, civic parades,

industrial pageants, aviation feats, powerboat races, military exhibitions, swimming contests, boat launches from the American Shipbuilding Company's yards, and speaking by Governor James B. Cox and other distinguished visitors. It is said that on several occasions the City of Lorain entertained fully 25,000 visitors; that is, the centennial about doubled her normal population.

CHAPTER X

GENERAL COUNTY MATTERS

At First, No Educational Fund—Legal Compensation in 1803—Actual Land Grant in 1834—The Western Reserve School Fund—Progress of School Laws to 1834—Foundation of Present System—The Akron Law and Free Graded Schools—Teachers' Institutes—Pioneer Schools and Teachers—Mrs. and Mr. Bronson—Schools Founded in 1810-20—The Strut Street School, Brownhelm—Pioneer Schools in Elyria and Wellington—Russia Township Schools—Huntington and Amherst—First School in Penfield Township—Present Status of County Education—The County Infirmary—The County Home for Children—Superintendents and Matrons—Aim: To Provide Permanent Homes—Buildings—Intellectual and Moral Training—Past and Present Management—The County Agricultural Society—First Agricultural Society—Town Fair at Oberlin—Origin of Good Roads Movement—County Society Founded in 1846—First Fair—Lecturers Appointed—Ladies' Horsemanship Introduced—Pure-Bred Cattle—Star Farmers—First Election—Improvements of Grounds—Early Premiums Dropped—Later History of the Society—Population of the County, 1830-1910—Townships and Corporations, 1910, 1900, 1890—Electric Unification in Lorain County.

The history of public education in the Western Reserve is distinct from that of other portions of the Northwest Territory covered by the provisions of the Ordinance of 1787; that is, for nearly half a century it did not enjoy the benefits of the educational fund created by that instrument, for the reason that for more than a dozen years after it went into force those who controlled it refused allegiance to the General Government which held jurisdiction through the ordinance named.

At First, No Educational Fund

The explanation and outcome of this complication—this first serious conflict between localized and centralized government—is thus de-

scribed by Judge Boynton: "By the ordinance of Congress of 1785, it was declared that Section 16 of every township should be reserved for the maintenance of public schools in the township. The Ordinance of 1787 reaffirmed the policy thus declared. The provisions of these ordinances, in this respect, were not applicable to, nor operative over, the region of the Reserve, because of the fact that the United States did not own its soil; and although the entire amount paid to Connecticut by the Land Company for the territory of the Reserve was set apart for, and devoted to the maintenance of public schools in that State, no part of that fund was appropriated to purposes of education here. Here was an inequality of advantages between the people of the Reserve and of the remainder of the State, in that respect.

Legal Compensation in 1803

"This inequality was, however, in a measure, removed in 1803 by an act of Congress, which set apart and appropriated to the Western Reserve, as an equivalent for section 16, a sufficient quantity of land in the United States Military District, to compensate for the loss of that section to school purposes in the lands lying east of Cuyahoga. This amount was equal to one thirty-sixth of the land of the Reserve, to which the Indian title had, before that time, been extinguished.

Actual Land Grant in 1834

"The Indian title to the lands of the Reserve west of Cuyahoga not then having been extinguished, the matter seemed to drop from public notice, and remained so until 1829. At this date the legislature, in a Memorial to Congress, directed its attention to the fact that by the Treaty of Fort Industry, concluded in 1805, the Indian title to the land west of Cuyahoga had been relinquished to the United States, and prayed in recognition of the fact that an additional amount of land lying within the United States Military District should be set apart for the use of the public schools of the Reserve, and equal in quantity to one thirty-sixth of the territory ceded to the United States by that Treaty.

"The Memorial produced the desired result. In 1834, Congress, in compliance with the request of the Legislature, granted such additional amount of land to the Reserve for school purposes as to equalize its distribution of lands for such purpose, and in furtherance of its object to carry into effect its determination, to donate one thirty-sixth part of the public domain to the purposes of education.

The Western Reserve School Fund

"The lands first allotted to the Reserve for such purpose were situated in the counties of Holmes and Tuscarawas, and in 1834 were surveyed and sold, and the proceeds arising from their sale, as well as the funds arising from the sale of those subsequently appropriated, were placed and invested with other school funds of the State, and constitute one of the sources from which the people of the Reserve derive the means of supporting and maintaining their common schools. This fund is called the Western Reserve School Fund."

Progress of School Laws to 1834

In the meantime, great progress had been made in the establishment of a real system of public education, not depending on the uncertainties of private subscription and voluntary support. That the schools were maintained as well as they were in the struggling days of pioneer settlement was highly creditable to the intelligence, and often generosity, of those who brought their families into the western wilderness, or reared them amid such surroundings. The State Constitution of 1802 repeated the educational clause of the Ordinance of 1787 and made it the duty of the Legislature to carry out its intent. At first the school lands were only leased, and many abuses and scandals arose thereby. In 1821 the first law was passed levying a tax for the support of the public schools; authority was given, but the levying was not made obligatory until 1825, which measure also provided for the appointment of school examiners. The law of 1821 also authorized the division of townships into school districts and the election of district school committees who might erect schoolhouses. In 1827 the state abandoned the policy of leasing the school lands and made provision for selling them and investing the proceeds. As fast as the lands were sold, the proceeds were paid into the state treasury and the state pledged itself to pay 6 per cent interest perpetually, such interest being annually distributed among the various townships and districts for school purposes; as a matter of fact, the fund is borrowed by the state and the annual interest is raised by taxation under the law of 1825.

Foundation of Present System

Thus the proper machinery for the founding of a system of public education was being provided, but, as a whole, the Western Reserve was not placed on a par as to participation in the public school fund until

1834. By 1838 the state common school fund had reached $200,000; was reduced to $150,000 in 1842; raised to $300,000 in 1851, and abolished in 1853, when the entire system of general taxation for school purposes was revised and the foundation of the present plan adopted.

The Akron Law and Free Graded Schools

In Lorain County, as in other progressive sections of Ohio, the system of free graded schools developed from the famous measure known as the Akron law of 1847. Through its provisions that town was organized into a single school district controlled by a board of six directors, who were authorized to establish primary schools and a central grammar school and take all the practical steps to employ teachers, erect buildings and purchase apparatus. In 1848 the provisions of that comprehensive law were extended to other incorporated towns and cities. A general law was passed in 1849 enabling any town of 200 inhabitants to organize as under the Akron law. It further provided for the establishment of an adequate number of primary schools, conveniently located; a school, or schools, of higher grade or grades; for the free admission of all white children, and that the schools must be kept open not less than thirty-six weeks in each year. The general law of 1849, growing from the Akron measure of 1847, founded the system of free graded schools for every county in Ohio.

Teachers' Institutes

In 1845 the first Teachers' Institute was held and in 1848 a state law was passed providing for the appropriation of money in each county for the purpose of having such institutes conducted. In December, 1847, was organized the State Teachers' Association, which has held annual meetings in Lorain County as follows:

Pioneer Schools and Teachers

As a rule, the people who first settled in Lorain County were men and women with children, or, at least, potential parents, and the primitive log schoolhouse, or the little class of scholars gathered in the cabin home, followed closely the coming of the pioneers. Church and school and home were the solid triangle of the New England civilization which they brought with them.

We cannot more than mention, at this point, a few of the faithful teachers of the subscription schools which were taught in the pioneer

period of the county as the predecessors of those supported by the public school fund or general taxation.

Mrs. and Mr. Bronson

The first school in the county was taught in the summer of 1808 by Mrs. Bela Bronson, wife of one of the original proprietors of Columbia Township, who, with her husband and child, and three others of the Waterbury (Connecticut) Colony, journeyed from Cleveland during the previous year and had just commenced family life in a brand new log house. Two other families had arrived with several children of school age and the young teacher had every reason to believe that more would follow. This first school in the Bronson shack was conducted with comparative comfort in summer, but in the winter of 1809-10 Mr. Bronson decided to take a hand himself as an educator, and taught a class in a blacksmith shop, with all the heat the word implies.

Schools Founded in 1810-20

In the fall of 1810 a colony of about twenty people migrated from Waterbury into Ridgeville and not long afterward a log schoolhouse was built near the center of the town. There the children of the settlement were taught until the building was burned, in 1814.

Sheffield and Grafton filled up quite rapidly during the early years of their settlement, and schools were taught as early as 1818. Miss Mary Sibley, the pioneer teacher in Grafton Township, gathered a class during that year in a log cabin built for the purpose near the residence of Capt. William Turner, who had come into the township in 1817 among its pioneer settlers.

A schoolhouse was also built near the center of Avon Township, in 1818, and Larkin A. Williams, the township clerk, was the teacher. It was then Troy Township.

To this period, or a little later, belongs the labors of Mrs. William Alverson, wife of one of the men who accompanied Col. Henry Brown from Massachusetts to Brownhelm Township, in 1816. About three years afterward Mr. and Mrs. Alverson were living in a house of their own, and a number of families, comprising the usual large quota of children, had located near them. So the housewife gathered the children of the neighborhood and opened the first school of the township in her own house.

The Strut Street School, Brownhelm

In the fall of 1819 quite a sizable log schoolhouse was built on the brow of the hill in the Brownhelm settlement; the structure was 18 by

22 feet. But it was so pretentious that the thoroughfare on which it stood was dubbed Strut Street and retained the name for many years. Grandison Fairchild taught the school the first two winters, receiving his tuition in chopping. Money was very scarce in those days, labor and produce being usually employed in the exchange of values. Mr. Fairchild could teach better than he could chop; as he needed some chopping done, and could not get money with which to hire choppers, he acted accordingly.

Pioneer Schools in Elyria and Wellington

The first school in Elyria was organized in 1819 in a log house on the hill, on the east side, and in 1827 the well known Yellow Schoolhouse was built on the site of the present opera house.

In the spring of 1820, Caroline Wilcox, daughter of one of the original colonists who came from Berkshire County, Massachusetts, to settle on the site of the future Village of Wellington, opened the first school in the township in the house of John Clifford, a fellow pioneer. She continued to teach until a log schoolhouse was erected on the site afterward occupied by the American House. The school was closed with a grand exhibition, said to have been the first entertainment of the kind given west of the Cuyahoga.

Miss Julia Johnson, daughter of Phineas Johnson, one of the first settlers of Carlisle, was a pioneer teacher in that township, as well as in Eaton and Elyria. She subsequently became the wife of Edmund West and resided at Elyria. She taught several years during the early '20s.

Russia Township Schools

The early settlers of Russia Township, from 1817 to 1822, located in its northern, especially its northwestern, sections and not long after they colonized, schoolhouses were built near the houses of Eber Newton and Alonzo Wright. Settlement in the southern part of the township and the founding of Oberlin College came a number of years later.

Huntington and Amherst

Huntington, in the far southern part of the county, was early entered in the list of school communities. In 1822, during the year of the township's formation, a schoolhouse was built and during that season Miss Lovinia Loveland taught fourteen scholars, some coming a distance of two miles through the woods. But that was nothing unusual; the boys

and girls of those days had to work hard for their education, as did their elders for everything of value which they came to possess. Schooling was a foretaste of those hardening times during which nothing came easy.

Schoolhouses were built at an early date in both the north and south parts of Amherst Township. Sophronia Blair taught a pioneer class on the south ridge, and there was another early school just beyond the corporation line of the present village, but then known as the Corners. Miss Fannie Barnes, later Mrs. David Smith, taught at the latter school in the summer of 1823, and afterward Miss Philania Barney, who became Mrs. S. N. Moore, was a teacher in the same log building.

First School in Penfield Township

About the time that these first Amherst schools were coming to life, Penfield Township families were subscribing for the services of Miss Clarissa Rising as a teacher of their tender offspring. Calvin Spencer, one of the first land purchasers, who first came with Peter Penfield on a prospecting tour in 1818 had erected a house in 1821, and donated it to the community and to Teacher Rising. Therein the first school in the township was opened, and in 1828 a special log house was erected for educational purposes. The winter term in the new building was taught by George R. Starr.

Present Status of County Education

Many years ago the schools of the county outgrew the primitive schoolhouses, apparatus and methods of teaching which were prevalent in the days when such faithful men and women as those mentioned labored in the field of pedagogy. Village, township, city and state have all combined to give Lorain County all that is modern and progressive in educational forces, from the elementary schools to the high schools and colleges. Among the higher institutions of learning and moral uplift, Oberlin and Mount Union colleges will compare favorably with any similar institutions in the state; so that no student need go outside the limits of the county to acquire a thorough, safe and liberal education.

The present County Board of Education is as follows: Robert G. Ingleson, Avon Lake, president; Charles T. Jamieson, Wellington, vice president; M. C. Kendeigh, Amherst; F. H. Bronson, Kipton; I. N. Haven, Elyria. W. A. Hiscox is county superintendent, with headquarters at Elyria, and from him we obtain the following statistics showing the general condition of the schools under the control of the

county board, of which he is the chief executive: Enrolment in the county system, 5,145; number of school buildings, 122; value of school property, $500,000; number of teachers, 200; number of district superintendents, 8.

The Lorain County Teachers' Institute is conducted under the auspices of the County Board of Education. The instructors of that held in the fall of 1915 were Dr. S. C. Schmucker, of the State Normal School, West Chester, Pennsylvania; Miss Edna Joseph, East Liverpool; Griffith J. Jones, Lorain, musical director; Laura Krautter, Lorain, pianist.

The teachers of Lorain County have been holding an annual Teachers' Institute for many years past. The 1915 session was held August 28-September 3, 1915, in the auditorium of the new technical high school building, Elyria, Ohio. This was the first session of the institute held since the new high school building was completed. The institute enrolled 73 men and 367 women, making a total of 440. This was the largest enrollment in the history of the county. This was pronounced one of the best institutes which the teachers of Lorain County ever enjoyed. The institute for 1916 will be held in Elyria, August 28th-September 1st.

The County Infirmary

The Lorain County Infirmary is a large modern building erected and developed for the care of the poor, its founding and expansion covering a period of fifty years. The institution, with its grounds of over a quarter section, is located in Carlisle Township, two miles west of Elyria.

The infirmary was founded under the following circumstances: On March 17, 1866, Tabor Wood, George Clifton and Reuben Eddy, county commissioners, purchased of Joseph Swift, Jr., 170 acres of land in Carlisle Township for an infirmary farm, for which they paid $10,500. On January 8, 1867, the contract for the erection of a suitable building was awarded to John Childs, of Elyria, and Samuel C. Brooks, of Cleveland, for the sum of $37,500. The structure was accepted by the commissioners September 10, 1868, and the builders, on account of extra work, were paid $1,000 above the contract price. As completed, the main building was 123 by 46 feet, three stories high, and in its center and rear was a wing, 32 by 75 feet, two stories high—the entire structure containing 120 rooms. Although the first inmate was received on December 1, 1868, the original buildings were not entirely completed and furnished until three years had passed.

The growth of the county's population and the increase in the number of the poverty-stricken seeking admission, forced an extension of accom-

modations, and finally, in 1905, bonds were voted for the erection of a modern addition. It was completed, in the following year, at a cost of about $8,500.

The county infirmary, as it stands today, is represented by a substantial, modern and well-built plant, located on a high and dry site. The farm is all tilled, and, with buildings, stock and machinery, is valued at over $97,000. The water supply and means of fire protection are furnished by a water tower eighty feet high, with a capacity of 15,000 barrels. Fire plugs are distributed throughout the grounds. Electricity

LORAIN COUNTY INFIRMARY

supplies the lights and power for laundry machinery cream separator, etc. There are about 100 inmates at the infirmary, three-fourths of whom are men.

The first superintendent of the Lorain County Infirmary was Tabor Vincent, who served until his death in March, 1876, when he was succeeded by Hiram Patterson. He was followed by Levi Morse and Addison Blanchard, each of whom served three or four years. The definite records commence with C. E. Cooley as superintendent, who had active charge of the infirmary from June 1, 1889, to November 1, 1893. His successors were Dell Johnson, who served from November 1, 1893, to March 1, 1908, when the present superintendent, Judson G. Starr, took office. His wife, Sadie B. Starr, is matron, and Dr. G. E. French is physician.

The first directors of the infirmary, appointed by the board of commissioners in 1868, were Isaac S. Metcalf, Samuel Plumb and Lucius

Herrick. Those now serving (January, 1916) are W. J. Hillier, Elyria; A. E. Hale, Oberlin, and Oscar G. Dunn, also of Elyria.

The County Home for Children

The Lorain County Children's Home, in the eastern edge of Oberlin, which cares on an average for sixty dependent children under eighteen years of age, is an institution which is an honor to the founders and the management. Prior to the beginning and organization of an institution for the care of dependent children in Lorain County, philanthropic residents of the county had conferred together frequently respecting such an undertaking, and finally through the earnest efforts of Rev. F. C. Eldred, of Elyria, the question came before the voters for their opinion, and the movement was endorsed at a special election held in April, 1898, by a majority vote of 143, thus giving the county commissioners power to proceed with locating and building a county children's home.

Col. J. W. Steele, of Oberlin, took up the matter of location for the home, and brought it before the people of Oberlin through the board of commerce, who secured from the Village of Oberlin certain concessions should the home be located there.

The board of commissioners, consisting of A. B. Hayes, F. E. Griffin and H. A. Durkee, had several pieces of property offered, and after due consideration selected the present site, one mile from the center of Oberlin Village, consisting of fifteen acres on the extreme eastern village line of the town, and bounded by College, Crosby and Lorain streets, with a street to be opened on the western side of the grounds, giving ample room for buildings, play grounds, lawns and garden. The original cost of the land was $3,675. The architects selected were Lehman and Schmitt of Cleveland, and their plans were adopted and the contract for the building of four separate brick houses was given to a Columbus contractor, who failed before completing the buildings. His bondsman, Robert McClure, continued and finished the work in 1899. The entire cost including grading of grounds and drilling for gas, amounted to $32,500.

Superintendents and Matrons

Mr. and Mrs. H. P. Kennedy received their appointments as superintendent and matron, respectively, before the buildings were completed or furnished; they began their service July 1, 1900, and continued it for five years and four months, when they were succeeded by the present incumbents, Mr. and Mrs. George A. Mosher. The first endeavor of the

Lorain County Children's Home

management was to get the rooms prepared for the reception of children, which was done, temporarily, permanent accommodations being afterward perfected. The first inmates were three children committed by the infirmary directors, who came on August 3, 1900. The first year fifty-one children were received, and during the period of Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy's incumbency, 201 children were cared for. Most of these had both parents living, a few were half orphans, and eight only had lost both parents. Generally speaking, the division of labor between the superintendent and the matron is that the former regulates the conduct of the inmates and instructs them in out-of-door work, while the matron keeps them clean, looks after their food and health, teaches them the domestic virtues; in fact, mothers them, which carries to all a world of meaning.

Aim: To Provide Permanent Homes

From the first it has been the aim of the management to provide the children with permanent homes as soon as those can be found adapted to individual temperaments and wants. In the meantime they are fed, clothed, educated and trained to be a credit to any households which may adopt them. Where there are persons who have a legal right to the possession of a child, they are required to sign a paper giving the trustees of the home entire control until the child reaches the age of eighteen. The children are placed on trial for two or three months. If, after such a test, the child gives satisfaction and if the home proves to be such as the child needs, the stay is made permanent, by adoption or otherwise; but if all is not satisfactory, the home recalls the child.

The conditions under which children are placed in families are as follows:

1. That the applicant be of good moral character, and furnish satisfactory references and recommendations.

2. That the children be given a fair trial, and if not suited, to be returned within sixty days.

3. That they be kindly treated, comfortably clothed, given medical attendance when necessary, and be protected from evil examples and immoral influences.

4. That they be given not less than five months' schooling each year and that they be required to attend church and Sabbath school when possible.

5. That they be free at eighteen years of age, and receive a good outfit of clothing and a bounty of from $50 to $200.

No child can be returned after the expiration of the time for trial

without giving due notice, stating reasons in writing, and obtaining the consent of the majority of the board of trustees.

Children may be visited once a year or oftener by some one authorized, and the right of recalling a child at any time when its welfare demands it, is reserved.

The majority of the inmates of the Lorain County Children's Home are of foreign nationality, principally Poles, Hungarians, Slavs, with a few Irish, English, German and Americans, including colored. They are sent largely because of the drunkenness or infidelity of parents; some because of the death of father or mother, or both, and others on account of sickness, poverty and want of employment. They come largely from Lorain and Elyria, a few from Oberlin and Wellington and fewer still from the surrounding country. No child is accepted who has not resided in Lorain County for at least a year.

Buildings

In the carrying out of this most commendable work adequate and tasteful buildings and beautiful grounds have been provided. The main building is a two-story, pressed brick structure, the front of which is used for trustees' office, and the superintendent's home; in the rear are the dining rooms for children and family, as well as the kitchen and pantry. The nursery dormitory and sleeping apartments are on the second floor, with a large attic over entire building. The two side buildings, connected with the main building by arches are used for dormitories; the one on the west of main building for girls and on the east for boys. There is sleeping room for about sixty-five children in the three dormitories. Both buildings are conveniently arranged with toilet and bath rooms. A room for school purposes is located in the boys' building and a similar room for kindergarten work in the girls' building. Large attics over both are used for play rooms in stormy weather.

A brick structure for laundry purposes is located in the rear of main building. With two gas wells the place is furnished with light and gas enough for cooking and laundry work, and also for partial heating. The main heating is by furnace and steam. Oberlin Village furnishes water and sewer privileges without charge. The grounds are attractively adorned with handsome shade trees, shrubbery and flower beds with fine lawns, a lily pond, a fountain, stone walks and drives.

Outbuildings consist of barn, carriage and tool house and poultry houses. The garden furnishes vegetables in season including most of the potatoes used. An acre or two of ground has been planted with fruit trees consisting of apples, pears, plums, peaches and cherries, with small

fruits, such as currants, berries and grapes, which in time will amply supply the home with abundant fruit.

The Cleveland & Southwestern trolley line passes the home, affording easy communication with the outside world.

Intellectual and Moral Training

A school was started and a teacher employed in 1901. This continued until the fall of 1908, when it was deemed best to send the children to the Oberlin schools, where they have advantages which cannot be given them in an ungraded school. It also gives them the opportunity to mingle with other children in study and play as equals, thus breaking up their institutional life.

School work for the youngest children is provided through the Kindergarten Association, who send their normal students during the college year to instruct and amuse them.

A Sunday school at the home is maintained and cared for by the Y. M. C. A. of the college and has been of much benefit. The children are taken to the Oberlin churches frequently.

Through Mrs. O. F. Carter, the Non-Partisan W. C. T. U. has organized a junior temperance society amongst the children and has given them instruction along temperance lines.

Past and Present Management

The following are the names of the commissioners who have served during the life of the home: A. B. Hayes, F. E. Griffin, H. A. Durkee, C. E. Wilson, J. M. Jaycox, H. C. Wangerein, E. M. Kemp, R. C. Hageman, Z. R. Parsons and H. F. Arndt.

The trustees appointed by the commissioners have been: J. W. Steele, of Oberlin; S. B. Day, Elyria; W. J. Krebs, Penfield; A. H. Babcock, Lorain; O. F. Carter, Oberlin; Frank Young, Lorain, and J. F. Randolph, Oberlin. Of the trustees mentioned, Messrs. Steele, Carter, Babcock and Day have died during the life of the home.

The board of trustees now in service consists of Dr. Frank Young, Lorain; J. F. Randolph, Oberlin; W. J. Krebs, Penfield, and George E. Hill, of Elyria.

The County Agricultural Society

Both Elyria and Oberlin claim the credit of starting the original movement which culminated in the Lorain County Agricultural Society.

The Oberlin champions do not deny that the first fair, largely a stock show, was held early in 1833 on the common just east of the Beebe House, on the present site of Ely Park. They also admit that $60 was awarded as premiums upon cattle, horses and articles of various kinds upon that occasion, and that several fairs might have been held at the county seat before any were organized at Oberlin.

First Agricultural Society

On the other hand, the first formal organization of those interested in things agricultural in Lorain County was the society formed in 1839 by the faculty, students and colonists of the Collegiate Institute and the Village of Oberlin; the time, about five years after the founding of both. The society held weekly meetings at which essays were read and discussions arranged on various subjects pertaining to agriculture for not only residents of the village, but the management of the college had a practical interest in the subject, as the very existence of both, in the earlier years, depended largely on the successful tillage of the soil.

Town Fair at Oberlin

For many years town fairs were also held at Oberlin. In a small sheet called the People's Press, issued from the college town in October, 1845, is published an account of the fair held that year. There was an address by Professor Kirtland, of Cleveland, and in the evening Dr. N. S. Townshend, President Mahan and Professors Cowles and Fairchild, of the college, delivered speeches. The opening address by the president of the society is given entire in the paper. At this meeting a plowing match was held, and cattle and other stock competed for premiums. Professor Cowles was chairman of the committee on plowing.

Origin of Good Roads Movement

Largely through the efforts of the Oberlin Agricultural Society and the regular county organization perfected in 1846, the roads between the college town and the county seat were made passable at quite an early day. The movement for good roads originated in the $300 subscribed by the Oberlin colonists and the $400 raised by the faculty and students to improve them. On a certain day, recitations being suspended, all turned out and worked on the road leading to Elyria. The young ladies provided the men with a bountiful dinner. So that, in

more ways than one, did Oberlin College strive to inculcate the healthful and democratic benefits of well-directed labor.

County Society Founded in 1846

The final movement which resulted in a county agricultural society, however, centered in Elyria, and to Dr. N. S. Townshend, of that place, is given the largest share of credit for its establishment. On April 29, 1846, nearly sixty residents of the county interested in the enterprise met in Elyria to organize a county society, under the act for the encouragement of agriculture passed by the State Legislature on February 27th of that year. Judge Josiah Harris, of Amherst, was called to the chair and Doctor Townshend was appointed secretary. As eighty-eight names were enrolled as applicants for membership and $80 subscribed for current expenses, an organization was legally effected by the election of the following board of directors: Joseph Swift, president; Daniel B. Kinney, vice president; Artemas Beebe, treasurer; A. H. Redington, secretary; Henry Tracy, George Sibley, Edwin Byington, D. T. Baldwin and T. W. Osborn, managers.

Two members from each township were appointed to solicit subscriptions and to generally promote the society, and as they were the representative farmers of that early period their names are given: H. Brownell and J. C. Bryant, Amherst; Uriah Thompson and Elah Park, Avon; C. Read and Samuel Stocking, Black River; Hosea Dunbar and P. S. Goss, Brighton; C. L. Perry and John Curtiss, Brownhelm; Hiram Allen and Gideon Waugh, Camden; R. Gibbs and C. Prindle, Carlisle; S. Reed and B. B. Adams, Columbia; James Firlas and G. Sperry, Eaton; D. Nesbitt and Festus Cooley, Jr., Elyria; A. S. Root and Thomas Ingersoll, Grafton; Hervey Leonard and Levi Vincent, Henrietta; Henry Tracey and H. P. Sage, Huntington; N. P. Johnson and H. Hubbard, Lagrange; William Andrews and Lewis Starr, Penfield; P. McRoberts and E. Matchem, Pittsfield; Otis Beggs and L. Beebe, Ridgeville; John Conant and M. L. Blair, Rochester; H. C. Taylor and Doctor Dascom, Russia; William Day and William H. Root, Sheffield; Harvey Grant and J. Wadsworth, Wellington.

First Fair

The meeting adjourned to reassemble at the courthouse May 13th to fix premiums and transact any other business. When the society did meet at that date and place it was resolved that a fair be held at Elyria on Wednesday, September 30, 1846; that George Sibley, P. McRoberts,

Harry Terrell and E. Sanderson be appointed to examine farms and crops; that the ladies of the county be invited to manufacture useful articles to be donated to the society; that they hold a fair on the afternoon and evening of the day of exhibition, and that all citizens be requested to bring choice specimens of fruit and flowers and manufactured articles, to be offered for sale at the ladies' fair, for the benefit of the society.

The next meeting was held at Oberlin August 20, 1846, and it was resolved to offer premiums amounting to $117 for the fair of September 30th following. They were for herds of cattle, not less than fifteen head, owned by one farmer, and for flocks of sheep, not less than twenty-five head each.

At the election for officers of the society, held November 20th, no changes were made in the presidency, vice presidency, or secretaryship, but John H. Faxon succeeded Artemas Beebe as treasurer, and the following were elected managers: Edwin Byington, H. C. Safford, W. N. Race, A. W. Whitney and Benjamin C. Perkins. At a meeting of the board January 28, 1847, Mr. Holtslander was elected manager to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of William N. Race.

Lecturers Appointed

At that meeting, also, the society appointed lecturers for the different townships, who were delegated to instruct the farmers on the advantages of organization and advanced methods of agriculture, thus forestalling an important branch of the national department of agriculture. The lecturers appointed by the Lorain County Agricultural Society for 1847 were as follows: Dr. N. S. Townshend for Elyria, Carlisle, Eaton, Columbia, Ridgeville, Avon and Sheffield; Prof. J. Dascomb, for Grafton, Lagrange, Penfield, Huntington, Wellington and Pittsfield; Prof. J. H. Fairchild, for Black River, Amherst, Brownhelm, Henrietta, Camden, Brighton and Rochester.

The first four fairs were held at Elyria, the fifth at Oberlin and the sixth, at Wellington. There was quite a contest for the 1852 fair between Elyria and Wellington, the Oberlin people usually supporting the county seat location, as the roads were in better condition north of their town than south. Elyria finally outbid Wellington, $100 to $52, and the sixth fair was held at the county seat October 6 and 7, 1852. A small sum was also spent on buildings and grounds during that year.

Ladies' Horsemanship Introduced

The premiums became more and more liberal, and new features were introduced into the programmes from year to year. At the ninth fair,

in 1854, for instance, three premiums were offered for ladies' horsemanship: First, silver cake basket; second, ladies' riding hat; third, gold pencil. The successful competitors were Miss Arys Terrell, Miss Sophia Perry and Mrs. L. S. Jenkins.

Pure-Bred Cattle

Previous to the tenth fair very few, if any, pure-bred cattle had been exhibited, with the exception of Aston and Humphrey's Herefords. The report, as to that feature of the exhibition, was as follows: "During this year (1854) Heman Ely purchased several Herd-Book short-horns—the bull, Sir Humphrey, 974, and a fine cow and heifer bred by Reber and Kutz, Fairfield county, Ohio. These animals made a good showing and were admired by the visitors. Also, the lamented Charles Arthur Ely had purchased a fine herd of pure Devon cattle. These, too, were on exhibition, and were of great excellence. Probably Ohio has not exhibited finer specimens of the Devon up to this day. The fine old Bull, the Duke of Devon, was in every point a first-class animal. E. Matchem exhibited Devons and owned some thoroughbreds."

Star Farmers

At the early meetings of the society much interest was taken by the members in the premiums awarded for the best cultivated farms in the county. In 1847 Joseph Swift, of Henrietta Township, took first premium in that class, and Alonzo Gaston, of Russia, second; in the following year Mr. Gaston was first and N. Jackson, second, and at the fifth fair, held in 1850, E. Clark took first premium and Mr. Gaston, second. In 1856 Mr. Gaston again took first on best cultivated farms, Pitt W. Hall, second, and D. B. Kinney, third. Altogether, Alonzo Gaston seems to have been the star farmer in the early years of the society's contests.

Joseph Swift, of Henrietta, mentioned as carrying off the first premium in 1847, was president of the society during the first three years of its life. D. B. Kinney succeeded him in 1849, continued for two terms, and was followed in 1852 by B. C. Perkins. N. B. Gates served from 1853 to 1857; Edwin Byington during the succeeding two years; Dr. N. S. Townshend in 1859-60.

First Election

The election of officers did not take place on the last day of the fair in 1860 owing to a regulation issued by the Ohio State Board of Agri-

culture that all county agricultural societies should hold their annual elections in January; consequently the old board of the Lorain County Society of 1860 held over, and on January 7, 1861, N. B. Gates was chosen president; J. Swift, Jr., vice president, and P. A. Bishop, secretary and treasurer. Mr. Bishop refused to serve and E. C. Griswold was appointed in his stead. Mr. Gates served for four terms, or nearly through the Civil war period, was followed by D. A. Stocking for two terms; then by William A. Braman, for four, from 1867 to 1870, inclusive; Charles S. Mills, 1871-72; R. Baker, 1873-74; William A. Braman, 1875-76; C. S. Mills, 1877-79.

The secretaries of the society have been as follows: Dr. N. S. Townshend, 1846; Edwin Byington, 1846-47; A. H. Redington, 1846-51 (secretary and treasurer since 1850); Edward Matchem, 1851-54; H. C. Safford, 1854-55; A. H. Redington, 1855-57; William H. Root, 1857-59; H. M. Redington, 1859-60; E. C. Griswold, 1861; R. G. Horr, 1862-63; Moritz Gallup, 1864-65; T. S. Metcalf, 1866-68; C. W. Johnson, 1869-71; George P. Metcalf, 1872 (treasurer appointed separately until 1876); T. S. Metcalf, 1873; E. G. Johnson, 1874-79 (secretary and treasurer after 1877).

Improvement of Grounds

For several years after 1852 the old fair grounds at Elyria, were improved in a small way, as they were leased and not the property of the society. In 1866 active steps were taken to raise a fund for the purchase of grounds and their proper improvement, which included a request to the county commissioners for an appropriation. In 1867 land was finally purchased of Heman Ely, being lots 112 and 113 west of the river and comprising over eighteen acres. The old buildings on the opposite side of Black River were taken down by an organized "Bee" and transferred to the new grounds. The new era was also signalized by a vote aggreeing to pay the secretary and treasurer for his official services.

During the year 1867 the work of improvement progressed briskly, the grounds were fenced, new buildings erected, a trotting course constructed and everything made ship-shape for the fall fair. The building of the new bridge over the river added to the conveniences of the fair management and the attendants. A large dining hall was erected in the following year and the Floral Hall was added to the substantial improvements in 1871. The latter was used for the display of domestic, ornamental, floral and artistic articles.

The third annual picnic and excursion of the society in 1872 was a

part of the celebration held in honor of the opening of the Tuscarawas-Connorton Valley Railroad. One of the three steamers chartered to take the excursionists to Black River proved unseaworthy and a drawback to the programme, but the financial returns to the society were quite encouraging.

The fairs continued to be held at Elyria, that of the Centennial year being arranged for July 4th. The board decided to erect a "log cabin" on the grounds, and members of the society were requested to contribute a log each for building material, and to be on hand early to throw up the structure. The logs were promptly on hand and the building commenced, but a deluge early in the day drove away the laborers. But a large procession was formed and paraded in the rain. The clouds lifted in the afternoon and enabled Judge W. W. Boynton to deliver that historic address on the "Early History of Lorain County," which has become such a local classic. Afterward the log cabin was finished in a substantial way and used by the keeper of the grounds and his family.

Early Premiums Dropped

One of the early presidents of the society, R. Baker, in an extended historical review, has the following: "In the opinion of the most thoughtful, it would have been better had the society conformed to the requirements of the act passed in 1846 for the encouragement of agriculture. For years the society offered inducements for improved plowing. The last contest for best plowing was in 1860. Here was the first great mistake. Also, encouragement was given for the best cultivated farm. This was dropped in 1863. The offering made for the best crops of grain have been discontinued since 1873. All these, I think, should have been continued, and should have formed a prominent part in the premiums offered by the society."

Population of the County, 1830-1910

The first Federal census of Lorain County was for the year 1830, and indicates a population of 5,696. For the initial years of successive decades, the showing is as follows: 1840, 18,467; 1850, 26,086; 1860, 29,744; 1870, 30,308; 1880, 35,526; 1890, 40,295; 1900, 54,857; 1910, 76,037.

A comparison by townships and incorporated cities and villages is also presented, the Government census figures for 1890, 1900 and 1910 being presented for that purpose. It should be understood that as the cities and villages, although they are given separately in the tables, are

included in the township figures, and that in casting up the county totals, the latter should only be added.

Townships and Corporations	1910	1900	1890
Amherst Township, including Amherst Village	4,597	3,749	3,464
Amherst Village	2,106	1,758	1,648
Avon Township	2,148	2,024	1,769
Black River Township, including Lorain City	29,305	16,365	5,319
Lorain City	28,883	16,028	4,863
Ward 1	4,291	.....	.....
Ward 2	5,553	.....	.....
Ward 3	6,757	.....	.....
Ward 4	12,282	.....	.....
Brighton Township	426	490	538
Brownhelm Township	1,106	1,100	1,186
Camden Township	834	873	953
Carlisle Township	2,096	1,510	1,344
Columbia Township	1,084	1,090	920
Eaton Township, including part of Grafton Village	1,266	1,255	1,139
Grafton Village (part of)	248	297	.....
Total for Grafton Village in Eaton and Grafton townships	955	1,098	600
Elyria Township, including Elyria City	16,046	9,701	6,419
Elyria City	14,825	8,791	5,611
Ward 1	2,788	.....	.....
Ward 2	4,880	.....	.....
Ward 3	4,013	.....	.....
Ward 4	3,144	.....	.....
Grafton Township, including part of Grafton Village	1,522	1,649	1,444
Grafton Village (part of)	707	801	.....
Henrietta Township	802	760	819
Huntington Township	619	663	688
Lagrange Township, including Lagrange Village	1,408	1,476	1,533
Lagrange Village	467	528	551
Penfield Township	602	618	708
Pittsfield Township	787	782	893
Ridgeville Township	1,725	1,575	1,553
Rochester Township, including Rochester Village	522	569	665
Rochester Village	186	167	218

Townships and Corporations	1910	1900	1890
Russia Township, including Oberlin Village	5,363	5,063	5,369
Oberlin Village	4,365	4,082	4,376
Sheffield Township	1,060	890	939
Wellington Township, including Wellington Village	2,719	2,655	2,633
Wellington Village	2,131	2,094	2,069
Totals	76,037	54,857	40,295

Electric Unification in Lorain County

The recent unification of the power plants, substations and transmission lines serving Lorain, Elyria and other points in the county, is of such widespread scope and importance that a description of it in detail is inserted at this place. The late George E. Milligan and R. E. Burger were chiefly instrumental in this consolidation, and its preliminary operations have been described by the latter. One pertinent change in the text of the article as prepared by him in 1914 is to substitute the name of J. B. Johnson for that of R. E. Burger, as agent or manager of the Elyria and Lorain electric properties. In the summer of 1915 Mr. Burger severed his connection with the Lorain County enterprise to assume a responsible position with the Toledo Railways and Light Company.

Following is the article, as originally prepared by Mr. Burger with the necessary changes to bring it up to date:

"In the fall of 1912, Mr. George E. Milligan, acting for H. L. Doherty & Co., who own and operate a number of Public Utilities in various parts of the country, purchased the electric lighting and power business of the three companies who previous to this time had been operating in Elyria. These companies were the Ely Realty Co., The Citizens Gas & Electric Co., and the Elyria Milling & Power Co. Each of these companies operated a separate plant and maintained its own distributing system. The new owners immediately began the construction of a modern central station system with a view of giving the public better service at lower rates, furnishing the various manufacturing plants with a reliable and efficient source of power for less than the factories themselves could produce it and by offering cheap and efficient power to new industries help to induce them to locate here and thus build up the community realizing that anything which benefits the community benefits the Central Station furnishing that community.

"Realizing that the plants in operation were not large enough to meet

the requirements of the situation, the company purchased the large power plant which the Baltimore & Ohio R. R. Co. had a short time previously erected in Lorain and proceeded to install additional equipment of the most modern design and to build transmission lines from this plant to the various communities to be furnished with electric service. At the time the B. & O. plant was purchased, a contract was made with the railroad company to furnish them the power required for operating their shops and ore docks at Lorain and at about the same time contracts were made to furnish electric service to the Citizens Gas & Electric Co., of Lorain, the Cleveland Stone Co. quarries at South Amherst and Berea, the Municipal Electric Plant at Amherst and the village of Olmsted Falls. The present organization operating for the time being under the name of R. E. Burger, Agent, is now furnishing power to all of the above towns in addition to Elyria and at the present time is preparing to also furnish the village of Ridgeville. By reducing the number of plants from eight small plants to one large plant the company has been able to effect operating economies from which the public are now reaping the benefit.

"Since the reorganization some of the former generating stations have been rehabilitated while the operation of others has been discontinued, new sub-stations and transmission lines have been erected and every effort made to deliver efficient and reliable service to the company's patrons. Although the company has yet to complete the first year of its existence, rapid strides have been made in building up a lighting and industrial motor load on the system.

"Pending the completion of plans for reincorporation now being prepared, the system as above noted is being operated under the name of 'R. E. Burger, Agent,' under which style all transactions have been carried on since the sudden death recently of Mr. Geo. E. Milligan. Later it is expected that the name 'The Lorain County Electric Co.' will be adopted.

"The Ore Docks plant at Lorain is now the main generating station, all of the power being generated there except in emergencies. This plant is a large brick and concrete building of pleasing architecture. In the boiler room are located 8 large boilers which carry 175 lbs. per square inch steam pressure with 100 degrees superheat. These boilers are hand fired and equipped with rocking grates. These boilers are of sufficient size to allow the entire load of the plant to be carried on five of them giving at all times three boilers in reserve. The feed water pumps, etc., are also located in the same room and these are all in duplicate so that there are always reserve pumps ready for instant use.

"In the generating room are located two 500 KW direct connected

engine driven generators which ordinarily are used for supplying power to the ore docks and one 2,500 KW steam turbine driven generator which ordinarily supplies the remainder of the system. Between the turbine and the engine driven generators are located two motor generator sets of 800 KW capacity so arranged that alternating current can be furnished to the transmission lines from the engine driven generators through the motor generator sets or direct current furnished the ore docks from the turbine. The turbine is operated condensing and some idea of the high grade of apparatus that has been installed from the fact that the vacuum is kept within 3-10 inch of perfect. The switchboard exciters, etc., are also located in this same room. This switchboard is complete in every detail. Meters on each circuit measure the exact amount of power delivered to each part of the system, and the highest grade of switches and instruments have been used throughout. In the engine room are also located recording instruments which keep an accurate record of the amount of draft under the boiler and also the amount of CO_2 in the flue gases showing how nearly the efficiency of the boilers is kept up to standard.

"On the west end of the power plant a step-up sub-station has been built. The turbine generates current at a pressure of 2,200 volts. This current goes through the switchboard to the step-up sub-station where the voltage is stepped up to 22,000 and fed to the transmission line at this high voltage. The highest grade lightning protective apparatus is installed in this sub-station to protect the station apparatus from line disturbances due to lightning.

"The double 22,000 volt line leaving the ore dock plant follows the B. & O. right-of-way to South 22nd street, Lorain, where the step-down sub-station for the city of Lorain is located. The current for Lorain is taken from the main transmission line at this point and stepped down to 2,200 volts by means of a sub-station of 1,050 KW capacity. This current is then delivered to the switchboard of the Citizens Gas & Electric Co., who distribute it throughout the city of Lorain over their own distribution lines. This sub-station at Lorain is typical of all the sub-stations on the system. The building is a small two story one of brick, concrete and steel. The first floor contains the transformers for changing the voltage of the current and the second floor contains the lightning protection apparatus and high tension switches. At South 22nd street, Lorain, is also located the plant formerly operated by the Citizens Gas & Electric Co. This plant contains gas engine driven generators of 500 KW capacity. This apparatus has been put in first class operating condition and while not operated is kept in instant readiness to be started up as a generating station supplying current to the system in case of

necessity. Switches are provided at this sub-station so that any local trouble can be isolated without effecting the rest of the system. There is also a switch in this sub-station controlling the line to Amherst and South Amherst so that trouble on that section can be cleared up without interfering with the rest of the system.

"At 36th street, Lorain, the main transmission line branches into two parts, one line going to Amherst and South Amherst, and the other line going to Elyria, the line to Olmsted Falls and Berea branching off from the Elyria line a short distance from Elyria and being controlled by a switch in the Elyria sub-station.

"At Amherst the municipal plant has been shut down and converted into a sub-station, the transformers, lightning arresters, and switching apparatus being located in the building formerly used for the plant. Current is sold to the city by the company and the city retails the service to their various customers. The municipality has found that it is cheaper to buy their current than to make it and in fact have been able to reduce their rates considerably since shutting down their own plant. They are also able to furnish their customers 24 hour service now instead of 12 hour service as heretofore. This has been the means of increasing the city's business as several industries in Amherst have recently contracted with the city for their power requirements at a saving to the factories and a gain for the city.

"At South Amherst is another step-down sub-station installed for the Cleveland Stone Company's quarries at that point. Approximately 1,000 HP. in motors are supplied with power from this sub-station and it is expected that this will be doubled within the coming year.

"The sub-station at Olmsted Falls is a small one of the out door type and is of 50 KW capacity. Current from this station is sold to the municipality who in turn retail it to their customers for lighting and power as well as use it for street lighting. Olmsted Falls has never before had electric service and they are very enthusiastic about it. The municipality built and owns all its own distributing lines and simply buy their electricity instead of making it.

"The sub-station at Berea is of 450 KW capacity and is similar to the other stations previously mentioned. Practically the entire operation of the quarries and mills at Berea is electric, there being over 1,000 HP of motors in use in these quarries.

"The sub-station at Elyria is located on Huron street near the B. & O. railroad station. This sub-station is somewhat larger and more elaborate than the other stations because of the fact that the company is retailing electric service in Elyria and all of the lighting and power circuits as well as the street lighting system are controlled from this

point. This sub-station has a capacity of 2,100 KW at the present time and provisions have been made for doubling its capacity. The current coming from Lorain is stepped down to 2,200 volts and divided into various circuits for lighting and power. The city is divided into different districts, each district having its own separate circuit. This is done so that in case of trouble caused by a tree blowing down or any similar case only that district will be affected instead of the whole city. This system also makes it very much easier to locate and remedy such trouble in much shorter time as the men know just where to go to look for the cause. The power circuits are kept entirely separate from the lighting circuits so that the power customers are assured uninterrupted service. The company has spent large sums during the past year in replacing old poles, cross arms, wire, etc., on the distributing system and in fact is doing everything in its power to make this system a model one. How well they are succeeding is shown by the fact that since the new power plant and transmission lines have been in operation there has been but one interruption of service of more than one minute's duration.

"Particular care has been given to the construction of the 22,000 volt transmission lines. The type of construction used is far from being the cheapest but it is the best for central station systems of this kind. By referring to the cut it will be noticed that each pole carries two cross arms, the top arm carrying one phase of the three phase line and the bottom arm the other two phases. Paralleling the wire on the top arm is a ground wire which is grounded at every second pole. A second ground wire is placed below the bottom arm. These two wires give a perfect path to the ground for lightning, thus absolutely protecting the transmission line from disturbances by lightning. The short two pin arm shown just below this second ground wire carries the company's private telephone line which connects the various sub-stations and plants with the main office in Elyria.

"As a further insurance against interruption of service arrangements have been made to keep the dam of the Elyria Milling & Power Co., filled with water after the completion of the Washington avenue bridge. This plant has a capacity of 500 KW and will be almost instantly available in case of necessity. The old plant of the Citizens Gas & Electric Co., on Maple street, Elyria, has also been put in shape so that in case it was ever required it can be put into service as soon as steam can be generated in the boilers.

"From the above description of this system it will be seen that no skill or expense has been spared to make it one of the best of its kind in the country. That these efforts are appreciated by the public is shown by the way the load is growing. The management are now contemplating

the installation of another steam turbine driven generator at the Lorain plant of 5,000 KW capacity.

"Mr. Henry L. Doherty, the head of the Company operating this central station, was the first man in this industry to realize the necessity of a sales organization for a central station and he was the first one to organize such a department. Mr. Doherty did not believe in waiting for business to come to him and then acting as if a favor were being done the customer by giving him service. He believed that the central station was like any other manufacturing business and to be successful should push the sale of its product. This policy has been carried out in all the plants with which he is connected. Realizing that the central station must depend upon the public for its patronage the idea always kept prominently in mind by all of the employes of the Doherty organization is that their first duty is to the public and that good service, courteous treatment and a square deal must be given to all customers. The local company is striving to follow out this policy.

"In order that everyone in Elyria within reach of its lines may enjoy the benefits of electric service without unreasonable expense, the company has instituted a system of house wiring whereby a six room house may be completely equipped for about $45 including lamps and fixtures. As the prices for more elaborate installations are in proportion and the customer is given the option of paying in small monthly installments if desired, this system is proving very popular and houses are being wired at the rate of forty per month. A similar campaign for electric sign and show window advertising is now in progress and it is safe to predict that in the very near future Elyria will be one of the best lighted cities in this part of the country."

CHAPTER XI

THE BENCH AND BAR

Grand Opening of First Territorial Court—Harrison, Later-Day Big Buckeye—First Court in Lorain County—Grand Jury Purely Honorary—Early Judges and Associates—Associates Abolished—Old Bench More Democratic—Philemon Bliss—First Probate Judge—Josiah Harris—Two Noted President Judges—Woolsey Welles—Delegates to the 1851 Convention—Present-Day Courts—Common Pleas Judges, 1852-80—Stevenson Burke—Washington W. Boynton—John C. Hale—Early Probate Judges—William F. Lockwood—Lionel A. Sheldon—Charles H. Doolittle—John W. Steele—Laertes B. Smith—Prosecuting Attorneys Previous to 1880—Joel Tiffany—John M. Vincent—Joseph H. Dickson—Other Early Prosecuting Attorneys—Pioneer Lawyers, Pure and Simple—Horace D. Clark—Other Fellow Practitioners—A. A. Bliss—Judson D. Benedict—Myron R. Keith—Joshua Myers—John V. Coon—"Foreign" Practitioners—Accessions from 1845 to 1860—Sylvester Bagg—Attained Prominence Abroad—Oberlin Lawyers—John M. Langston—The Oberlin-Wellington Rescue Case—Came in the '60s and '70s—J. C. Hill—Roswell G. Horr—Retrospect of the Earlier Bar—Bench and Bar Since 1880—Common Pleas and Probate Judges—Hon. David J. Nye, Veteran Active Practitioner—Hon. Clarence G. Washburn—Leading Members of the Bar—The Bar Association—Notable Cases Within Forty Years.

As we know, the judicial system of the state and the United States, upon which depends the county courts and the judicial bodies of even more local scope, were rooted in the ordinance of 1787, and when the first Supreme Court of the Northwest Territory was opened with much pomp at Marietta, in 1788, the lawyers and the Supreme judges preceded the governor and the clergymen, although they followed the high sheriff, the citizens and the military. Further, as it was upon

that occasion that the name Buckeye first sprung to the front as a characteristic word, although not then applied to any region, we condense one of Hildreth's accounts of the matter.

Grand Opening of the First Territorial Court

Upon the opening of the first court in the Northwest Territory, on the 2d of September, 1788, a procession was formed at the point where most of the settlers at Marietta resided, and marched up a path that had been cut and cleared through the forest to Campus Martius Hall, in the following order:

1st. The high sheriff with drawn sword.
2d. The citizens.
3d. Officers of the garrison at Fort Harmar.
4th. Members of the bar.
5th. Supreme judges.
6th. The governor and clergyman.
7th. The newly appointed judges of the Court of Common Pleas, General Rufus Putnam and Benjamin Tupper.

There the whole countermarched and the judges, Putnam and Tupper, took their seats. The clergyman, Rev. Dr. Cutler, invoked the divine blessing, and the sheriff, Col. Ebenezer Sproat, proclaimed with his solemn "O yes!" that "a court is opened for the administration of even-handed justice, to the poor as well as to the rich, to the guilty and the innocent, without respect of persons, none to be punished without a trial by their peers and then in pursuance of law." Although this scene was exhibited thus early in the settlement of the state, few ever equaled it in the dignity and exalted character of the actors. Among the spectators who witnessed the ceremony and were deeply impressed by its solemnity and seeming significance, was a large body of Indians collected from some of the most powerful tribes of the Northwest for the purpose of making a treaty with the whites. Always fond of ceremony themselves, they witnessed the parade, of which they little suspected the import, with the greatest interest, and were especially impressed with the high sheriff who led the procession with drawn sword. He was over six feet in height, of fine physical proportions and commanding presence and, amid murmurs of admiration, the awe-struck Indians named him, on the spot, Hetuck, or Big Buckeye. It was given the colonel as an expression of their greatest admiration, but was afterward jocosely applied to Colonel Sproat by his white friends as a sort of nickname.

Harrison, Later-Day Big Buckeye

That was certainly the first known application of Buckeye to an individual, but there is no evidence that the name, at that period, became so current as to be attached to the state. But during the many years that pioneer migration spread westward through the state the horse chestnuts, known as buckeye, were gathered by travelers in the rich valleys of Ohio and brought back as curiosities to the East. Their medicinal properties were also discovered and added to their fame as a characteristic product of the state. But the name never became fully crystallized until during the Harrison campaign of 1840. Early in the political fight an opposition paper spoke of the General as one "better fitted to sit in a log-cabin and drink hard cider than rule in the White House." The remark was at once taken up by Harrison's friends, and from that time until his election he was generally pictured as sitting by the door of a rude log cabin, through which could be seen a barrel of hard cider, with the walls hung with coon skins and strings of buckeyes. In all the processions appeared log cabins built of buckeye logs, and the campaign songs were replete with such expressions as "buckeye cabin," "bonnie Buckeye State," "jolly Buckeye boys," and "the Buckeye," referring especially to General Harrison. The swing and fame of that campaign fixed the name on Ohio. The President had become the more famous successor of the original Hetuck, or Big Buckeye, who had opened the first Court of Common Pleas for the Northwest Territory nearly half a century before.

First Court in Lorain County

When the first Common Pleas Court in Lorain County was organized in 1824, it was, of course, created under the constitution of 1802. The details of its first sitting are matters of record, the impressive prelude being as follows: "Be it remembered that on the 24th day of May, A. D. 1824, at Elyria, in the county of Lorain, in pursuance of a statute law of the State of Ohio passed on the 10th of February in the year aforesaid, entitled an 'Act regulating the time of holding judicial court,' the first Court of Common Pleas, in and for said county of Lorain, was opened in due form by the sheriff thereof, Josiah Harris: holding said court, George Tod, president of the Court of Common Pleas for the Third circuit in this state, in which circuit is the said county of Lorain, and his associates, Moses Eldred, Henry Brown and Frederick Hamlin, before which Court the following proceedings were had, to-wit: Woolsey Welles, an attorney of record in the Court,

was appointed the attorney to prosecute the pleas of the state for this county during the pleasure of the Court." Mr. Welles was also appointed temporary clerk.

The first official act of the court was the appointment of Lucinda Holcomb, widow of Almond Holcomb, and Edward Durand, as administrators of the Holcomb estate. The first suit, Simon Nichols vs. Thomas G. Bronson, was for the recovery of $1,427.27, and was won by the plaintiff. Ebenezer Whiton was appointed permanent clerk of the court on the second day of the session.

Grand Jury Purely Honorary

The first grand jury, which was sworn and charged by Judge Tod, and which failed to find any business provided for it, was composed of the following citizens: Heman Ely (foreman), Benjamin Brown, Eliphalet Redington, Phineas Johnson, Mahel Osburn, Edward Durand, Harry Reddington, Gardner Howe, Erastus Hamlin, Simon Nichols, Silas Wilmot, Thomas G. Bronson, James J. Sexton and Abraham Moon.

Early Judges and Associates

At the March term, 1830, Hon. Reuben Wood took his seat as presiding judge, with the same associates as before given. Heman Ely became associate judge in the fall of 1830, and in April, 1831, Josiah Harris and E. W. Hubbard commenced their terms as Judge Wood's associates.

In the spring of 1834 Hon. Ezra Dean ascended the bench as president judge; Heman Ely, Josiah Harris and Franklin Wells. associates. Ozias Long was appointed associate judge in the spring of 1835 and Daniel J. Johns in 1837.

In 1840 Hon. John W. Willey became presiding judge and died in office, July 9, 1841. Hon. Reuben Hitchcock filled the vacancy until January, 1842, when he was succeeded by Hon. Benjamin Bissell, with Franklin Wells, Daniel J. Johns and Joseph L. Whiton as associates.

In the May term of 1845, Elijah DeWitt and Daniel T. Baldwin became associate judges, and in the April term, 1848, Benjamin C. Perkins was appointed.

Hon. Philemon Bliss became president judge in May, 1849, and William Day an associate.

Associates Abolished

A new constitution was adopted by the convention at Cincinnati on March 10, 1851, but as it did not go fully into effect until the following year, it is generally known as the constitution of 1852. Under that instrument the office of associate judge was abolished and that of judge of the Court of Common Pleas made elective for a term of five years.

Old Bench More Democratic

The Common Pleas bench, especially under the provisions of the first constitution, drew to itself much ability. Its old composition, with its two or three associates drawn from citizen ranks, brought the presiding judges in close touch with the people and enabled them more effectually to advance their public ambitions, if their aims were in that direction, than under the present constitution by which they are elected and have no intermediaries. Those who first served Lorain County as heads of the court were such non-residents as George Tod, of Trumbull County, who had been on the State Supreme bench before he presided over the Common Pleas Court; Reuben Wood, of Cuyahoga County, afterward chief justice of the State Supreme Court and governor of the commonwealth; John W. Willey, first mayor of Cleveland before he came into Lorain County to preside for his short term (cut off by death), and Reuben Hitchcock, of Painesville, so prominent in the educational matters of that section.

Philemon Bliss

Hon. Philemon Bliss, who was the last presiding judge of the Court of Common Pleas under the old constitution, had been a member of the Elyria bar for a number of years previous, and for thirty years thereafter his record, both at home and abroad, was one worthy of individual and county pride. Although of Connecticut nativity, his parents moved to New York when he was a boy, and later he was educated at Oneida Institute, Whitesboro, that state, and at Hamilton College. He was too poor to graduate and in 1833, when he left college, he entered a law office at Whitesboro, where he studied a year, and then went to Florida to regain his health. Although his stay there did not materially benefit him, he decided to join his older brother in Elyria.

The result was that he completed his legal studies with his brother, A. A. Bliss, then a leading lawyer and a member of the State Legis-

lature, and in 1841 himself entered practice in Elyria. The two brothers formed a partnership which was mutually profitable, and in the winter of 1848-9 Philemon was elected by the General Assembly presiding judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District, which embraced the counties of Lorain, Cuyahoga, Lake and Geauga. The new constitution created the office of probate judge, and in October, 1851, he was elected to the new judgeship. He was commissioned by Governor Reuben Wood in January, 1852, and entered upon his duties in the following March.

First Probate Judge

Judge Bliss' first official act as the first incumbent of the Probate bench for Lorain County bears date March 5, 1852, and was the granting of a license to Rev. William O'Connor, a Catholic priest, authorizing him to solemnize marriages. Judge Bliss was succeeded by William F. Lockwood in November, 1854, as he had been elected a member of the Thirty-fourth Congress, and in 1856 he was honored with a re-election. In the national halls of legislation, as in the courtroom and on the bench, he was quiet, industrious, straightforward, thorough and able, and gained the confidence of his fellow members both south and north during that period of gathering conflict. He is said to have made several arguments upon the legal aspects of slavery in its relations to the Federal Government, which Charles Sumner and other leading members of the Senate pronounced the most conclusive which had been delivered in the House of Representatives.

In 1861, President Lincoln appointed Judge Bliss chief justice of Dakota Territory, but after organizing the courts the appointee resigned, in 1864, and moved to St. Joseph, Missouri, where he engaged in newspaper work and proved a strong force in holding the state in the line of free states and as a supporter of the Union. In the fall of 1868 Philemon Bliss was elected judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri and served his term of four years. In 1872 he was elected professor of law in the Missouri State University and dean of the law faculty; in fact, he opened that department of the State University. Judge Bliss made a fine record on the bench and as an able literary expounder of the law, while a resident of the State of Missouri, and his oldest son, William, also became one of its leading lawyers and republicans.

Josiah Harris

The old constitution provided for a president judge of the Court of Common Pleas, "well versed in the law," and associates who were to

be representatives of the county and not required to have other qualifications than plain common sense and good moral standing in the community. As a rule, despite their lack of legal training, they were worthy representatives of the people and useful assistants to the presiding judge. Of these early associate judges none measured up to a higher standard than Josiah Harris, of Amherst. He was a Massachusetts man and one of the founders of the town, upon the site of which he first encamped in 1818. In the following year the first election in Black River Township was held in his log house, and in 1821 he was chosen justice of the peace for a territory which embraced what are now Black River, Amherst, Russia, Brownhelm and Henrietta townships. During the three years of his service, it is said that only five appeals were taken from his docket and only one of these ever came to trial in the Court of Common Pleas. He was the first sheriff of Lorain County and served two terms, the limit of the old constitution.

'Squire Harris was appointed associate judge in 1829 and served seven years in that capacity. During that period Hon. George Tod, father of Governor Tod, and Hon. Reuben Wood, who afterward became chief justice of the State Supreme Court and governor of the state, were the president judges of the court.

In 1827 Judge Harris represented Cuyahoga County in the state House of Representatives. Such was the condition of the roads and conveyances at that time that Judge Harris rode his horse to Columbus, wintered him there, and returned on horseback in the spring. After representing Lorain and Medina in the House two terms, he was elected senator from the same district and served for two years. Although a member of the dominant party in the Legislature, he successfully resisted its attempt to repeal the charter of Oberlin College, then obnoxious to many on account of its abolition tendencies. At the time of his death in Amherst Village, March 26, 1868, at the age of eighty-four, Judge Harris was one of the oldest postmasters in the United States, having held office for more than forty years. He was first appointed by Postmaster General Return J. Meigs, whose terms expired in 1823 as a member of the Monroe cabinet.

Two Noted President Judges

George Tod, of Trumbull County, was about concluding his service of fourteen years as judge of the Court of Common Pleas when Mr. Harris commenced his career as an associate. He had already served several terms as state senator and had been a member of the State Supreme

Court. He was a Yale graduate and thoroughly read in the law before he came West.

Reuben Wood was a Vermonter and an able lawyer. After his long service on the State Supreme bench, in 1850, he was elected governor on the democratic ticket, but resigned to enter the diplomatic service in the Chilean field. The climate undermined his health, and he returned to his farm near Rockport, Cuyahoga County; there (known as "Evergreen Place") he died in 1864.

Woolsey Welles

Woolsey Welles, the first prosecuting attorney of Lorain County, and long a prominent lawyer and a leader of public opinion at Elyria, was of Massachusetts birth and New York education, and soon after attaining his majority and his admission to the bar, in the fall of 1823, became a resident of the county seat. As public prosecutor of the county, for two years, he received $120, when he moved to Akron to assume the duties of his position as collector of canal tolls at that point. He held that office for about a year, when, on account of his religious scruples, he resigned to avoid Sabbath labors. Mr. Welles also held the postmastership at Akron under presidents John Quincy Adams and Jackson, and was justice of the peace for nearly five years. He resigned the last-named office in 1834 in order to give all his time to his duties as traveling agent of the Ohio State Temperance Society, of which Governor Lucas was president. After being thus employed for about a year, he returned to Elyria and re-entered the practice of the law in partnership with Heman Birch.

In the fall of 1837 Mr. Welles moved to Cleveland, where he spent three years in practice, at the end of which he again located at Elyria, where he remained for nearly a decade. During that period he became more prominent as an anti-slavery agitator than as a lawyer, and, through the agency of Dr. N. S. Townshend, whom the Freesoilers had elected to the Legislature, received the appointment of state agent for the sale of Western Reserve school lands. This necessitated his residence in Defiance, Williams County, where he resided some nine years. He was then appointed to an Iowa land agency and settled at Fort Dodge, that state, where he spent the later years of his life.

Delegates to the 1851 Convention

The delegates from the county to the constitutional convention of 1851 were Dr. Norton S. Townshend and Horace D. Clark. During his

residence of thirty years in Lorain County, most of that period being a citizen of Elyria, Doctor Townshend attained much public prominence as well as professional fame.

Horace D. Clark, the second delegate from Lorain County to the constitutional convention of 1851, was one of the oldest and best known lawyers in Northern Ohio. At that time he had been practicing seventeen years in Elyria, and naturally a more extended account of his professional career will be given in the section devoted to prominent members of the bar who have held no judgeships. In fact, as far as Mr. Clark was concerned, during his thirty years of practice at Elyria he held no official position other than as delegate to the constitutional convention of 1851.

Present-Day Courts

As finally adopted, the constitution provided for five judges of the State Supreme Court. From that time to this only one member of that body has been selected from Lorain County—W. W. Boynton, of Elyria.

The judicial power of the state is vested in a supreme court, courts of appeals, courts of common pleas, courts of probate and such other inferior judicial bodies as may be established by law. The Supreme Court judges are elected for six years; under the 1851 constitution they were elected for five years. The term is the same for common pleas judges, and the office is also elective. The probate judges are elected for four years. The amendments adopted by the constitutional convention of 1912 almost entirely changed the judicial system of Ohio. Each county was given one or more common pleas judges, the common pleas districts heretofore existing being abolished.

The Federal courts have only one representative from Lorain County, Hon. Thomas A. Conway, of Elyria, a referee in bankruptcy for the Eastern Division of Ohio, whose jurisdiction also covers Medina County. He was a former probate judge and succeeded James H. Leonard in May, 1915. As to the courts of appeals, Lorain County is in the Eighth District of the state, but has no resident judge on the bench.

The judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Lorain County is Hon. Horace G. Redington. Technically, it is included in the Fourth District, Second Subdivision, of the state. In September, 1914, was appointed to succeed Hon. Lee Stroup, of Lorain, to hold the office until his successor was elected and qualified. In the fall of 1914 Judge Redington and W. B. Thompson were candidates for election to fill that position. The election resulted in a tie, no one being elected. Judge

Redington continued to hold the office and is still holding it. There was a contest and the votes were recounted by the Court of Appeals. The Court of Appeals found that there was a tie. The case then went to the Supreme Court and the decision of the Court of Appeals was affirmed by the Supreme Court leaving Judge Redington upon the bench as his successor had not been elected.

At the last session of the Legislature the office of another common pleas judge for Lorain County was created and W. B. Thompson was appointed to fill the new position. We, therefore, have both Judge Redington and Judge Thompson upon the bench, serving under appointments of the governor.

The times for holding of courts are fixed each year by the judges. The Court of Appeals holds two terms in the county and the Common Pleas Court three terms.

Common Pleas Judges, 1852-1883

Hon. Samuel Humphreyville was the first incumbent of the Common Pleas Court, under the present constitution, commencing his services in 1852; was succeeded by James B. Carpenter in 1857; Thomas Bolton, 1858; William H. Canfield, 1859; John S. Green, 1861; Stevenson Burke, 1862-9; W. W. Boynton, 1869; John C. Hale, 1877-83.

Stevenson Burke

Among the most prominent occupants of the Common Pleas bench in Lorain County under the new constitutional era were Stevenson Burke and Washington W. Boynton, whose experiences are somewhat similar, both having made their broadest reputation as lawyers in Cleveland after their retirement from the bench; but while Judge Burke departed permanently from the scene of his first professional work (Elyria) Judge Boynton, after gravitating between his home town, Columbus and Cleveland, for a long series of years, finally returned to his first love, and is now living in honored retirement at his beautiful home in the county seat.

Judge Burke is a New York man, born in St. Lawrence County on the 26th of November, 1826, and is therefore nearing his eightieth year. In March, 1834, his father moved from New York to Ohio, and settled with the family in Ridgeville, Lorain County, where he resided until his death in August, 1875. Up to the age of sixteen, Stevenson's schooling came in very small and irregular instalments. For some time afterward he enjoyed more regular instruction in select schools at

Ridgeville Center and Elyria, and still later at Delaware University, located in the town by that name in the central part of the state. There, in 1846 he also commenced the study of law under Messrs. Powell and Buck.

In the spring of 1848 Mr. Burke completed his professional studies at Elyria under Horace D. Clark; was admitted to practice by the State Supreme Court on August 11th of that year, and became a resident lawyer at the county seat. In April of the following year his preceptor admitted him into a copartnership, which continued until May, 1852. The succeeding decade was one of industry, ceaseless labor, continual progress and impairing health. As a judicial position was less wearing, his friends secured his election to a judgeship of the Court of Common Pleas of the Fourth Judicial District of Ohio, which he held from February, 1862, to January, 1869. At that time he had served two years of a second term and was succeeded by Judge Boynton.

Judge Burke relinquished his judicial duties to resume the practice of the law, having formed a partnership in Cleveland with Hon. F. T. Backus and E. J. Estep. The association was dissolved by the death of Mr. Backus in May, 1870, but was continued with Mr. Estep until 1875, after which Mr. Burke practiced alone. From the first he took a high standing among the leading lawyers of Northern Ohio, carrying much important litigation before the supreme courts of Ohio and adjoining states and the Supreme Court of the United States. From 1872 to 1880 he served as general counsel and director of the Cleveland & Mahoning Valley Railway Company, and during a portion of that period as its president. From 1875 to 1881 he was general counsel and director of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway, and became its president in 1886. From 1881 to 1886 he was also president of the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Railway Company, and during most of that period vice president of the Indianapolis & St. Louis Railway Company; after 1886 president of the Toledo & Ohio Central and Kanawha & Michigan, and after 1894, until his death in 1905, he was president of the Central Ontario Railway Company, besides being at the head of such large corporations as the Republic Coal Company and on the directorate of the Canadian Copper Company, the Anglo-American Iron Company, etc. In fact, at the time of his death, ten years ago, there was no man in Ohio more prominent as a corporation lawyer or executive than Judge Burke.

Washington W. Boynton

Judge W. W. Boynton, who has now been a continuous resident of Elyria for a decade, is in his eighty-fourth year and commenced prac-

tice in his home town nearly sixty years ago. He was born in Russia Township, Lorain County, January 27, 1833, and is a son of Gen. Lewis D. and Ruth (Wellman) Boynton, both natives of Maine and representatives of old New England families. The founders of both the Boynton and Wellman families in Lorain County were among the first score of settlers in the northern part of Russia Township, which was settled several years before Oberlin, in the southern part, was founded. The mother died on the old homestead in January, 1840, while still in her early '30s; the father, who reached his seventieth year, died in 1871. General Boynton was a leading farmer and citizen of the county and attained such leadership in the old state militia that he was appointed brigadier general.

The future judge, who was christened Washington Wallace Boynton was early trained for solidity, both physical and mental. He early showed intellectual aptitude and accomplishments and, like others in his position and of his temperament, taught in the district school as a young man, and later conducted a select institute in Amherst Township. He was also a school examiner for a time. During this period he commenced his law studies under his uncle, Elbridge G. Boynton, then one of the representative lawyers of Elyria.

Mr. Boynton was admitted to the bar in 1856, established his residence in Elyria in 1857 and not long afterward formed a partnership with Gen. L. A. Sheldon, with whom he practiced until 1861. In that year his partner entered the Union army as lieutenant colonel of the Forty-second Ohio Volunteers and distinguished himself in the Union service. From the spring of 1859 until the autumn of 1863 Mr. Boynton served as prosecuting attorney of Lorain County. During that period he formed a partnership with John C. Hale, but his health had become so seriously impaired in 1863 that he relinquished his practice and sought rest and recuperation in the Northwest.

Somewhat benefitted by the change of climate and surroundings, Judge Boynton returned to Elyria and was in partnership with Laertes B. Smith until February, 1869, when Governor Hayes appointed him judge of the Court of Common Pleas to succeed Judge Burke, resigned. Thereupon Judge Boynton retired from the firm of Boynton and Smith. At the ensuing fall election he was elected to fill the vacancy, and two years thereafter was chosen for the full term. In October, 1876, he was elected judge of the State Supreme Court, and took his seat on that bench as one of the associate justices in February, 1877. Ill health again compelled him to resign in November, 1881.

After his retirement from the supreme bench, Judge Boynton located in Cleveland, where his former law partner, John C. Hale, who had

succeeded him on the Common Pleas bench, in 1883, again joined him in the practice of their profession. During the succeeding fifteen years, the firms of Boynton and Hale and Boynton, Hale and Horr, of which he was a senior partner, became widely known throughout the state. In 1888 Norton T. Horr had been admitted to the old partnership and in 1892 Judge Hale had been elected to the Circuit bench and retired from practice. For the succeeding five years Boynton and Horr continued a large professional business, and on January 1, 1897, Judge Boynton retired from the firm. For several years thereafter he devoted himself to the trial of special cases, became largely a consulting attorney, and finally retired from all active practice. At first he erected at North Ridgeville, on the site of the birthplace and girlhood home of his wife (formerly Betsey A. Terrell), a large and attractive residence. There they maintained their home until 1906, when they removed to Elyria and occupied their present spacious, elegant and homelike estate.

Judge Boynton has made a broad, stable and unusual record both as a judge and a public legislator, although in the latter capacity his career covers but three years; but they fell within the early and portentious period of Reconstruction, in which he had the honor of playing a leading part. From 1865 to 1867, inclusive, he represented Lorain County in the State Legislature, and first offered the resolution eliminating the color line from the Constitution. On the first vote the resolution was defeated in the House, but passed in the Senate. The measure was then returned to the lower house, where it was adopted after a bitter contest and, in the ensuing state election, defeated by popular vote. Judge Boynton was a vigorous champion of the measure which he introduced, and not long afterward had the satisfaction of seeing it, in all its essentials, become incorporated into the Constitution of the United States. By the present state constitution, it is provided that "every white male citizen of the United States" shall be entitled to vote. An amendment was proposed by the Fourth Constitutional Convention of 1912 to omit the word "white," but it was voted down by the people, probably because they did not understand what it meant. Colored people vote in Ohio now, but on account of the Constitution of the United States which accords them that privilege.

John C. Hale

John C. Hale, Judge Boynton's old law partner, who also succeeded him as Common Pleas judge in 1877, had no superior in Lorain County as a strong and honorable member of the profession, whether on the

bench or at the bar. He was a New Hampshire farmer boy, but fitted himself for Dartmouth College and graduated therefrom in 1857 when twenty-six years of age. To obtain his education he had burdened himself with a $1,000 debt—which he paid, with interest. Immediately after his graduation from Dartmouth College, he settled in Cleveland, and during the succeeding three years taught in its public schools and studied law.

In the meantime Mr. Hale had married a good Cleveland girl; was admitted to the bar in July, 1861, and in the following October located at Elyria for practice. Two years afterward, he had so proved his worth that he was elected prosecuting attorney, succeeding W. W. Boynton, with whom he had been in partnership, and held the office for three terms, of two years each. During that busy period he also held the office of register of bankruptcy, continuing thus until the position was abolished by the consolidation of districts. He was an active and influential delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1873 and served as judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1877 until 1883, when he returned to Cleveland to become again associated with Judge Boynton, who had located in that city for practice after his retirement from the bench of the State Supreme Court. In 1892 the partnership of Boynton, Hale and Horr (Norton T.) was dissolved, because of Mr. Hale's election to the circuit judgeship.

Early Public Judges

At the time of the organization of the Probate Court in 1852, the term of the probate judge was three years and remained that way until 1905, when by an amendment of the Constitution the terms of various county, district and state officers was adjusted so as to have those officers elected in the even years and the municipal and township officers elected in the odd years. By that amendment the terms of the Supreme Court and Circuit Court judges were fixed for six years, Common Pleas judges for six years and the Probate Court judges for four years. Since that time the term of the probate judge has been four years.

William F. Lockwood

William F. Lockwood, who succeeded Philemon Bliss as judge of the Probate Court in 1854, was one of the ablest lawyers and judges ever connected with the profession in Lorain County. He was a native of Connecticut, spent his youth in New York and in 1841, when just approaching manhood, settled in Elyria and became a law student in

the office of Hamlin and Bliss. In the following year he was admitted to the bar; served as prosecuting attorney of the county in 1844-8, and in 1852 went to Baltimore as a delegate to the Whig Convention which nominated Winfield Scott for the presidency.

After serving as probate judge from 1854 to 1856, Mr. Lockwood moved to Omaha, Nebraska, where he resided two years; then located in Dakota City, Nebraska Territory. He served as one of the Federal judges from April, 1861, until Nebraska was admitted to statehood in 1867. He was then nominated by President Johnson as United States district judge for the State of Nebraska, but was not confirmed by the Senate. Judge Lockwood then became a resident of Toledo, became quite prominent as a democrat and was elected judge of the Common Pleas Court in 1878.

As to other early probate judges, Lionel A. Sheldon was appointed to that bench when Judge Lockwood resigned in 1856, and he was in office from November 25th of that year until February 8, 1858, when Charles H. Doolittle was commissioned by Governor Chase to succeed him. Then came John W. Steele in December, 1867. He served until his resignation in June, 1871, when Laertes B. Smith became probate judge.

Lionel A. Sheldon

Judge Sheldon came of a New York family, his parents bringing him to La Grange, Lorain County, when he was about three years old. He obtained his legal education in the office of Clark and Burke, Elyria, and at the Poughkeepsie (New York) Law School, being admitted to practice before the State Supreme Court in July, 1851. He commenced practice at Elyria as a partner of John M. Vincent, and was afterward associated, at different times, with George B. Lake, L. B. Smith and W. W. Boynton. After retiring from the probate judgeship, which he held in 1856-8, he returned to private practice and remained in Elyria until the opening period of the Civil war.

In August, 1861, Judge Sheldon went to the Union front as captain in the Second Ohio Cavalry, and was subsequently a major in the same regiment. At the organization of the Forty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry he was commissioned its lieutenant colonel and on the promotion of its colonel, James A. Garfield, became colonel of the regiment. After serving thus until near the close of the war, he was advanced to the rank of brevet brigadier general.

At the close of the War of the Rebellion General Sheldon settled in New Orleans. He became interested in politics; was elected to Congress

in 1868, 1870 and 1872, and in 1876 was one of the presidential electors from Louisiana in the famous Hayes-Tilden controversy. While residing in New Orleans permanently, he spent his summers on his large farm in La Grange, which had been the family homestead for so many years. After leaving New Orleans he was appointed receiver of one of the great western railroads, served as governor of New Mexico under appointment by President Garfield and afterward moved to California.

Charles H. Doolittle was born in Middlebury, Vermont, October 20, 1814, son of Judge Joel Doolittle of the Supreme Court of Vermont. He was educated at Middlebury College. He came to Ohio in 1840 and practiced law in Huron. In 1842 he formed a law partnership with Russell & Case of Unionville, Ohio, where he married, December 25, 1842, Elizabeth Kemp. In December, 1850, he came to Elyria where, with the exception of a few months, the remainder of his life was spent. In 1851 he was elected justice of the peace. About 1858 he took the office of probate judge to which he had been elected, which office he held until 1867. Then after this he had a severe illness which made him an invalid for a couple of years, and his first activity was an out-of-door business, which took him from Elyria for several months. With better health he resumed his former business, and in 1873 was established in a law office in Elyria. In 1874 he was again elected magistrate which office he held until his death, January 10, 1890.

John W. Steele

John W. Steele was admitted to the bar just before the opening of the Civil war, served throughout that period and was probate judge for about 3½ years, from 1867 to 1871. He moved to Oberlin in 1877 and practiced there.

Laertes B. Smith

Laertes B. Smith was admitted to the bar in Elyria, during September, 1858. He practiced and held the office of justice of peace until June, 1871, when he was appointed probate judge to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John W. Steele. He was elected to that office the same year for the unexpired term and held the judgeship, by successive re-elections, until February 9, 1882.

Prosecuting Attorneys Previous to 1880

The office of prosecuting attorney of a county always draws some of its best legal talent of the younger class, and is generally considered a

stepping-stone to a judgeship. Such expectations have a basis of fact in the list of these officials who served the county in the early period of its corporate life.

Woolsey Welles, the first prosecuting attorney of Lorain County, served from the organization of the county in May, 1824, for about two years, when he was succeeded by Frederick Whittlesey, a young man from Connecticut who had just opened an office in town. With the exception of a short break, when J. W. Willey, was prosecutor, Mr. Whittlesey held the office until 1835, when he departed for a broader field in Cleveland; during his stay in Elyria he also served two terms in the Legislature. In Cleveland, where he resided until his death in 1854, he held the office of clerk of the courts of Cuyahoga County; was also an associate judge of the Court of Common Pleas and represented Cuyahoga County in the State Senate.

For a short time, while in Elyria, Mr. Whittlesey edited the Lorain Gazette, the first newspaper published in the county and which was established in 1829. His example in this respect was followed by quite a number of the young lawyers who early commenced practice at the county seat, as they were able thereby not only to add somewhat to a precarious professional income but to forward any public ambitions which they might harbor.

Edward S. Hamlin, a partner of Mr. Whittlesey, succeeded his associate as prosecuting attorney in 1835. He held the office for about a year and in 1837 moved to Cleveland, but soon returned to Elyria, where from 1840 to 1845 he was in partnership with Albert A. Bliss. During the later two years of that period he served an unexpired term in Congress, having just completed a second term as prosecuting attorney. Subsequently, William F. Lockwood was associated with him and the connection continued until Mr. Hamlin left Elyria in 1849. For some years he practiced his profession in Cincinnati.

Elijah Parker, who was one of Woolsey Welles' competitors when the county was organized, succeeded Mr. Hamlin as prosecuting attorney in 1836. He served for a year. Mr. Parker was a Vermonter, was in rather poor health and was not in active practice after 1854, although he continued to reside in Elyria until his death in April, 1859. He was justice of the peace for several terms, as well as prosecuting attorney in 1836-7.

Joel Tiffany

Joel Tiffany, Mr. Parker's successor, was one of the most brilliant men who ever practiced in Elyria. He was a native of Connecticut, appears to have first practiced in Medina, and to have come into view

at Elyria in 1835. As the court records indicate, he made the county seat his headquarters until 1848, during which period he served as prosecuting attorney for the three terms commencing 1837, 1841 and 1845. Mr. Tiffany was associated with L. G. Byington for a short time and with E. H. Leonard for about two years. His professional reputation rests both on his record as prosecuting attorney of Lorain County and his works as an author and compiler. Upon leaving Elyria he went to Painesville and subsequently to New York City. From 1863 to 1869 he resided in Albany, where he was reporter of the Court of Appeals of New York, publishing during that period twelve volumes of reports and issuing, either alone or in collaboration, such standard works as "Tiffany and Smith's New York Practice," "The Law of Trusts and Trustees, as Administered in England and America," "Forms Adapted to the Practice and Special Pleadings in New York Courts of Record," and "A Treatise on Government and Constitutional Law, According to the American Theory." From Albany Mr. Tiffany moved to Chicago.

Mr. Tiffany had many friends and admirers in Lorain County, notwithstanding his erratic ways. One of them thus touches on his local career: "Mr. Tiffany approached nearer to being a genius, as that word is ordinarily understood, than any other practitioner of the Lorain bar. With acute and accurate perceptions, great mental powers of acquisition and assimilation, a prodigious memory and, withal, an eloquence seldom equalled, he was extremely well equipped for all forensic encounters. In the locally-celebrated counterfeit cases, Mr. Tiffany exerted his great powers to their utmost and made for himself a reputation that will long endure in Lorain County. These were tried in 1838-9, when he was prosecuting, and no fewer than fourteen persons were sent to the penitentiary for being implicated in the making and issuing of counterfeit money.

"The great qualities we have mentioned were, however, handicapped by an unsteadiness of purpose and lack of application to his profession, which rendered them of comparatively little value to their possessor. He engaged in a variety of enterprises outside of his profession, while in Elyria, none of which proved profitable, while they prevented him from reaching that success in his profession which he might otherwise have attained."

The decade after Mr. Tiffany's first term was filled out, in the prosecuting attorney's office, by E. H. Leonard, Tiffany, Horace A. Tenny, Tiffany again, and William F. Lockwood, afterward probate judge.

John M. Vincent

John M. Vincent succeeded Mr. Lockwood in 1850, served two consecutive terms, and commenced his third term in 1856. He was an able and popular lawyer, handicapped by a frail constitution. While a youth he came from Massachusetts to Ohio; began his collegiate course at Oberlin, but completed it at Union College, Schenectady, New York, from which he graduated in 1846. Returning to Elyria he entered the office of H. D. Clark as a law student, and was admitted to the bar at the State Supreme Court in the county seat, August 11, 1848. About a year afterward he was elected to his first term as prosecuting attorney. In the autumn of 1859, after several years of practice, somewhat interrupted by failing health, he was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature and served in that body during the session of 1860-1. In the summer of 1863 he went to Minnesota, hoping to be physically strengthened by a change of climate, but died in Milwaukee, while journeying toward his Elyria home.

Joseph H. Dickson

Joseph H. Dickson, who followed Mr. Vincent as prosecuting attorney of the county in January, 1858, was a young lawyer who had been admitted to the bar at Elyria in 1852 and several years afterward located at Wellington. While residing in Elyria he was in partnership with Mr. Vincent. At the conclusion of his two-year term as prosecuting attorney, on the last day of December, 1855, he moved to Wellington, where, for years he continued in practice and became a public character of considerable prominence. He represented Lorain County in the Fifty-eighth and Fifty-ninth general assemblies, which covered the period from January, 1868, to May, 1871. During that period he voted with the great majority for Ohio's adoption of the joint resolution ratifying the fifteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

Other Early Prosecuting Attorneys

George Olmsted, who had come from New York as a practicing attorney and located in Elyria in 1853, followed Mr. Vincent at the conclusion of his second term, his own service commencing in January, 1858. After holding office a little over a year, in March, 1859, he resigned and moved to Indianapolis. After a year spent in that city he returned to Elyria, where he practiced until 1862; then four years of absence

preceded his return to the county seat. Afterward he held the office of justice of the peace for a number of years.

When Mr. Olmsted resigned as prosecuting attorney in March, 1859, W. W. Boynton was appointed to fill the vacancy and was regularly elected in the fall, serving, through two successive re-elections, until his resignation in the fall of 1863. John C. Hale, his law partner, succeeded him, and held the office for six years. The fine judicial record of these two friends and associates in the law has already been presented.

Charles W. Johnston, Judge Hale's successor as prosecuting attorney, held the position for two terms, being elected in 1869 and 1871. He formerly practiced medicine in La Grange, Lorain County, but finally preferred law and entered the ranks of that profession in 1859. In that year he located at Elyria and formed a partnership with Philemon Bliss under the name of Bliss and Johnston, which continued until Judge Bliss moved to Dakota in 1861. Mr. Johnston resided in Elyria for many years afterward, engaged in active practice.

George P. Metcalf, who succeeded Mr. Johnston, was admitted to the bar in 1869. He was elected prosecuting attorney in 1873, 1875 and 1877.

Pioneer Lawyers, Pure and Simple

After the names of those early members of the Lorain County bar who became prosecuting attorneys and judges have been eliminated, as in the foregoing pages, the list is reduced to rather small proportions.

Horace D. Clark

The most noteworthy case of really able and popular lawyers who steadfastly refused official or judicial honors, was the veteran attorney Horace D. Clark. As previously stated, the only position ever held by him which could approach the official class was that of delegate to the constitutional convention of (adopted by that body in) 1851. His was such a rare case and his personality became so dear to the members of the bar, many of whom came to owe their start and advancement to his interest and kindness, that the following sketch is quoted from the pen of one who wrote while he was still living in Montreal, Canada, in his seventy-fifth year, the abandonment of his practice and his departure thither dating from 1865: "Horace D. Clark, one of the lawyers who had the largest continuous practice in Lorain county, was born May 22, 1805, at Granby, Connecticut, where his mother still resides at the

age of ninety-four years. He went to district school summers until he was eight years of age and in the winter until he was sixteen, when he was placed in a country store, serving his apprenticeship and afterward being received as a partner. In this business he continued four years, at the end of which he says, in a recent letter, 'I found we had lost so much by bad debts and the stealings of clerks that there was but little left, and I quit the business in disgust.' He studied law one year in Connecticut and in November 17, 1832, started for Ohio, reaching Hudson, that state, in December. He at once entered the law school of Judge Van R. Humphrey and a year later was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court at Columbus.

"On the Fourth of July, 1834, Mr. Clark opened a law office in the southeast corner room of the Court House in Elyria. He continued to practice in Elyria from that time for about thirty years, having during a large portion of that time the most extensive practice in the county—a practice never approached in magnitude by more than one rival at a time. A. A. Bliss, Hamlin and Bliss, Joel Tiffany, Benedict and Leonard, Hamlin and Lockwood, and W. F. Lockwood alone, were at different times, his nearest competitors; but Mr. Clark steadily maintained the leading position he had gained until after he ceased to reside in Elyria; for, although he continued to practice there until 1864 he moved with his family to Cleveland in 1851.

"In 1845 Mr. Clark took as a partner Cyrus Olney, who came from Iowa where he had been in practice. 'He was about twenty-eight,' says Mr. Clark, 'and the best special pleader of his age I ever saw.' In March, 1849, he formed a partnership with Stevenson Burke, who had been admitted to the bar the August previous, having been a student in Mr. Clark's office. His partnership continued until about June, 1852. John M. Vincent and John V. Coon were also students with Mr. Clark during his practice in Elyria. He was an excellent lawyer, although not especially an eloquent advocate."

Other Fellow Practitioners

Reuben Mussey, the father of Henry E. Mussey, practiced in Elyria from 1825 to 1837, subsequently residing for several years at Kishwaukee, Illinois, where he died in 1843.

S. J. Andrews was one of the accomplished lawyers from Cleveland who, in the late '20s, practiced in the courts at Elyria. For a short time he was judge of the old Superior Court in that city, and was also a member from Cuyahoga County of the constitutional conventions of

1850 and 1873. He was long remembered for his eloquence, quick wit and gentlemanly mirth.

The period from 1831 to 1845, with large increase in business and population in the county, witnessed the advent of about a score of new lawyers to the Elyria bar. Among these were Edward S. Hamlin, Horace D. Clark, Joel Tiffany, Albert A. Bliss, Philemon Bliss, Judson D. Benedict, Robert McEachron and William F. Lockwood.

A. A. Bliss

Among the ablest on that list, and who has heretofore been merely mentioned, was A. A. Bliss, brother of Judge Philemon Bliss. Before he was twenty Albert had mastered a trade and secured a fair education. He then attended the Oneida Institute, at Whitestown, New York, which had recently been organized on the manual training plan. In the spring of 1833, having recently attained his twenty-second year, A. A. Bliss commenced the study of law at Elyria in the office of Whittlesey and Hamlin, and also engaged in newspaper work. He was admitted to the bar in Cleveland during September, 1835, and in the following spring moved to that city, where, through the political campaign of that year he edited the Daily Gazette.

Mr. Bliss returned to Elyria in 1837 and practiced his profession there for ten years. From 1840 to 1845 he was in partnership with E. S. Hamlin, and the firm prospered. The steady increase of his law business and his reputation as a lawyer were much retarded by growing interest and prominence in politics. In 1839, 1840 and 1841 he was elected to the State Legislature and spent much time in the editing and management of political newspapers. In the winter of 1846-7 he was elected state treasurer, holding that office until January, 1852. Although he moved to Columbus, in the spring of 1847, he kept in touch with his Elyria practice through his partnership with Sylvester Bagg, which continued from 1846 to 1849. Mr. Bliss returned to Elyria late in 1852, where he remained until the spring of 1863. From that time until 1874 he engaged in business as a resident of Jackson, Michigan, but returned to his law practice in that city, and became prominent in various public matters connected with municipal and state institutions.

Judson D. Benedict

Judson D. Benedict came to Elyria from Medina in 1838 and was engaged in practice for about ten years thereafter. At different times he was in partnership with E. H. Leonard, Joel Tiffany, Robert Mc-

Eachron and Joshua Myers. About 1848 Mr. Benedict abandoned the law and became a Campbellite preacher, spending many years near Buffalo, New York, as a missionary of the Christian Church. He died in Canada in the late '70s.

Myron R. Keith

In October, 1832, Myron R. Keith, as a boy, was brought from New York by his father, Col. Ansel Keith, and settled in Elyria. A year after his admission to the bar (1841) he moved to Cleveland, where he continued in practice for four years. In January, 1846, he returned to Elyria, and was appointed clerk of the courts for Lorain County, thus officiating until the spring of 1852. In August of that year he returned to Cleveland, where, for many subsequent years he was register in bankruptcy and an active member of the bar.

Joshua Myers

Prior to 1880 Joshua Myers held the record for continuous length of practice in Lorain County. Although he was an active member of the bar two years longer than H. D. Clark, he never attained much prominence or established a large practice. Mr. Myers came to the bar about 1844 and remained in Elyria until his death in 1877. He was first associated with Judson D. Benedict and then with Robert McEachron. From 1850 to 1854 his partner was Judge Bissell, of Painesville, in the firm of Bissell and Myers. That was the period of his greatest professional prosperity. When alone, his practice was never large. During the later years of Mr. Myers' life, he held the office of justice of the peace for a term, securing his election partly through the anti-temperance excitement, or opposition to the Crusade, in 1874.

John V. Coon

John V. Coon, although he never made a distinguished place for himself at the bar, was one of its best known veterans. He was admitted to the bar at Elyria in 1846 and practiced for many years. He did not, however, devote himself exclusively to his profession, but engaged in farming, dealing in real estate and investing in various manufacturing enterprises. As a lawyer, he was best known in the field of real estate transactions. Some time in the early '80s he removed from Elyria to Blue Rapids, Kansas, where he had investments in real estate and water power, and afterwards died there. Mr. Coon was particularly known in

Lorain County as questioning the titles at the mouth of Black River now in the City of Lorain, and caused very much litigation over the titles here. That was quite a feature in Mr. Coon's life in Elyria, from about 1871 up to the time that he moved to Kansas.

"Foreign" Practitioners

It is said that up to about 1845 few of the practicing lawyers of the Lorain bar were able to make a living by confining themselves strictly within professional limits, nearly all engaging in newspaper or business enterprises. Although the relative amount of law business transacted by foreign attorneys after the '30s was much less than during the earlier period, a large number of attorneys from Cleveland and other outside points practiced occasionally in Lorain County. Besides S. J. Andrews, of that city, may be mentioned in that class W. Silliman, of Wooster, and C. L. Lattimer, of Norwalk.

Accessions from 1845 to 1860

The period from 1845 to 1860 witnessed an almost complete change in the personnel of the bar. About thirty new members joined it during that period, and at its close Philemon Bliss remained the only resident lawyer who had begun practice prior to 1845, although Mr. Clark, then residing in Cleveland, still practiced in the courts at Elyria. Some of the ablest members of the bar were arrivals of those years. Of the number were Stevenson Burke, John M. Vincent, Sylvester Bagg, Lionel A. Sheldon, George B. Lake, Washington W. Boynton, Laertes B. Smith, Edward D. Holbrook, John M. Langston, John V. Coon, Charles H. Doolittle and Joseph H. Dickson.

Sylvester Bagg

Of those not particularly mentioned, Sylvester Bagg attained much prominence after leaving Elyria. He commenced practice in Elyria in 1845, having come from Massachusetts a short time before. He had not then reached his twenty-second year. Mr. Bagg remained at the county seat for ten years, practicing alone or in partnership with A. A. Bliss, Edmund A. West or George Olmsted. To make both ends meet equally, he engaged at times in the drug and insurance business. In 1857 he located at Waterloo, Iowa, made a good Union record in the Civil war; served as circuit judge from 1868 to 1878 and, for a number of years thereafter, as district judge.

Attained Prominence Abroad

George B. Lake, who practiced from 1851 to 1857, moved to Omaha and subsequently occupied a seat upon the bench of the Nebraska Supreme Court.

Houston H. Poppleton, who first studied law with Judge Burke at Elyria in 1858-9, commenced practice in 1860, formed a partnership with his preceptor and in 1873 became general attorney of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati and Indianapolis Railway Company, of which Judge Burke was the executive head.

Edward D. Holbrook is another of the Elyria lawyers of that period who attained his greatest prominence in the far West. He commenced practice at Elyria in 1858, the year after his admission to the bar, and remained thus engaged until the spring of 1861. He then went to California, where he remained studying carefully the mining laws until May, 1862; at that time he moved to Idaho Territory, where he rapidly acquired a large practice and rose to public prominence. From 1865 to 1869 he represented the territory as a delegate to the Thirty-ninth and Fortieth congresses. In June, 1870, he was murdered at Idaho City by Charles H. Douglas.

Oberlin Lawyers

Elyria, as the county seat, was the logical headquarters of the litigation brought to the courts of the county, but as there was considerable local business at such population centers as Oberlin, Lorain and Wellington, several of the enterprising firms established outside branches. Philemon Bliss and Washburn Safford formed a partnership of that nature in 1855, its third member, the Oberlin representative, being R. H. Allen.

J. W. Steele, who served as probate judge of Lorain County in 1867-71, located at Oberlin in 1877, and practiced there for some time thereafter.

John M. Langston

But perhaps the ablest member of the bar who ever practiced at Oberlin, and really a high credit to the profession irrespective of color lines, was John M. Langston, a representative of the colored race. For twelve years he enjoyed a large business, chiefly among his own people, was honored by the entire community in various public ways, and finally achieved a substantial reputation in several lines of the national service, as will more fully appear from the biographic facts which follow.

John Mercer Langston was born in Louisa County, Virginia, on the 14th of December, 1829, and at the age of six was emancipated from slavery. In 1849, when but twenty, he graduated from Oberlin College in the regular literary course, and in 1853 from the theological department. He received the following degrees: A. M., Oberlin, 1852; LL. D., Howard University. Having studied law, he was admitted to the bar of Ohio in 1854, and practiced his profession at Oberlin until 1869. During that period he was clerk of several townships in Ohio, being the first colored man elected to any office by popular vote. He was also a member of the Board of Education of Oberlin.

In 1869 Mr. Langston was called to a professorship of law in Howard University, Washington, which had been organized two years previous, under the auspices of the National Government, for the benefit of his race and which had been founded along the same lines which had given Oberlin so wide a fame. Professor Langston became dean of the faculty of law, of which he was one of the organizers, and remained at its head for seven years. President Grant then appointed him a member of the Board of Health of the District of Columbia, of which he was elected secretary in 1875. In 1877-85 he was United States minister and consul general to Hayti, and on his return to this country was appointed president of the Virginia Normal and Collegiate Institute, at Petersburg.

In addition to various addresses and papers on political, biographical, literary and scientific subjects, Professor Langston was the author of a volume of select addresses entitled "Freedom and Citizenship," published in Washington, 1883. He died at Washington, District of Columbia, November 15, 1897.

The Oberlin-Wellington Rescue Case

One of the most famous cases in which either Mr. Langston or any other lawyer in Lorain County was identified was that known to history as the Oberlin-Wellington Rescue Case, and the able and learned colored attorney participated in it not only as an advocate but as one of the defendants convicted of the conspiracy to rescue a negro fugitive from the hands of his captors (including United States officials) while en route to his southern master. It all happened in the spring of 1858 and constituted the last attempt to recover a slave in Northern Ohio under the law of 1850. The facts were these: John Price, a fugitive slave from Kentucky, had been some time in Oberlin, when by a ruse he was seized by the United States marshal and his deputy, accompanied by two Kentuckians who represented his master. The slave was driven over to Wellington, eight miles away, where he was made a prisoner at Wads-

worth's Hotel, the design being to take him South by the first train and re-introduce him to slavery.

It happened at this critical time there was a large crowd at Wellington, attracted by a fire, and as soon as they received word of the state of affairs at the hotel, with re-enforcements from Oberlin they surrounded the temporary prison and rescued the fugitive. The grand jury of the United States District Court thereupon indicted thirteen persons in Wellington and twenty-four in Oberlin—all leading citizens —for aiding in the rescue, their cases being called at Cleveland on April 5th. The Wellington defendants, who were considered more as assistants than principals in the rescue of the slave, were each fined $20 and costs and sent to jail for twenty-four hours. Simon Bushnell, of Oberlin, and Mr. Langston, who made a strong speech defending his course, were convicted and sentenced—the former to sixty days in prison and a fine of $600, and the latter to a $100 fine and twenty days' sentence. Twelve of the Oberlin men remained in jail at Cleveland, but all of the prisoners, it is said, had a rather enjoyable time.

The result of these convictions was to arouse the people throughout Northern Ohio who were opposed to slavery, and on the 24th of May an immense mass meeting was held at Cleveland to give expression to the prevailing sentiment. Hon. Joshua R. Giddings, Governor Chase and others addressed the meeting and the feelings of the community were aroused to a high pitch of excitement. Visitors came in throngs from all parts of the city to see the prisoners, sympathize with them and make their imprisonment comfortable. One of the most remarkable demonstrations was in favor of Mr. Fitch, of Oberlin, who had been superintendent of the Congregational Sunday school there for sixteen years. The children, numbering 400, came to Cleveland in a body, filling the jail and the corridors during their visit to their beloved superintendent.

President James H. Fairchild, of Oberlin College, thus describes an attempt to get two of the prisoners from the jurisdiction of the Federal Court through the agency of the State Supreme Court: "A writ of habeas corpus was granted by one of the judges of the Supreme Court, commanding the sheriff to bring Bushnell and Langston before that court that the reason for their imprisonment might be considered. The case was ably argued at Columbus for a week, but the court, three to two, declined to grant a release. This was a severe blow to the men in jail. They had counted with much confidence upon relief from that quarter. It is idle to speculate upon the possible results if a single judge had held a different opinion. Salmon P. Chase was governor at the time, and it was well understood that he would sustain a decision

releasing the prisoners by all the powers at his command; and the United States Government was as fully committed to the execution of the Fugitive Slave Law. This would have placed Ohio in conflict with the General Government in defense of State Rights, and if the party of freedom throughout the North had rallied, as seemed possible, the war might have come in 1858 instead of 1861, with a secession of the northern instead of the southern states. A single vote apparently turned the scale, and after a little delay the party of freedom took possession of the government and the party of slavery became the seceders."

But as no sufficient proof of title to the slave, John Price, had been presented by the claimant who had issued his power of attorney to the Kentuckians, on the 6th of July, 1858, the prisoners were all released. The four men who had seized him and had been indicted on the charge of kidnaping in Lorain County, became alarmed. So, by mutual consent, all further proceedings were dropped.

On their arrival at their home town, on the same day, the Oberlin men were escorted to the First Congregational Church where, until midnight, the people of the village gave way to their enthusiasm in the form of song and prayer.

Came in the '60s and '70s

Of a later generation of lawyers than those mentioned was Elizur G. Johnson, who was admitted to the bar in 1861 and resided in La Grange until he was elected county auditor in 1869. At the conclusion of his term in 1876 he commenced practice at the county seat. Other lawyers who commenced practice at the Lorain County bar in the '60s include Iral L. Webster, whose headquarters were at Oberlin; Norman L. Johnson, Charles Downing and P. H. Boynton. Those of the '70s embrace such as J. M. Hord, Winslow L. Fay, E. H. Hinman (North Amherst), David J. Nye, Walter F. Herrick, who had previously been a colonel in the Union army and a member of the State Legislature for several terms; John H. Faxon, who had served two terms as sheriff in the '40s and two terms in the Legislature in the '70s just before commencing practice in Elyria; G. C. Jeffries, E. C. Manter and J. C. Hill; Fred Webster, who also had an Oberlin office; and Roswell G. Horr, formerly county clerk.

J. C. Hill

Mr. Hill was admitted to the bar about 1862, came to Elyria with Hon. John C. Hale. After practicing a short time he went into the cattle business, afterwards into the nursery business, and in 1872 helped to organize the predecessor of the Savings Deposit Bank & Trust Com-

pany and has continued as cashier and president of that bank up to the present time. He has now retired as president, but is chairman of the board of directors, an honorary position. While he has not been in active practice of the law, he has done most of the legal business of the bank.

Roswell G. Horr

Roswell G. Horr was clerk of the Common Pleas Court of Lorain County from 1858 to 1864, and at the expiration of his term was admitted to practice. He formed a partnership with John C. Hale, but after two years of practice moved to Missouri and subsequently to East Saginaw, Michigan. He became prominent in the politics of the latter state and served creditably in Congress, being elected the first time in November, 1878.

Retrospect of the Earlier Bar

About 1880, the following suggestive and interesting review was made of the Lorain County bar: "Ten of its members have been elevated to the bench (aside from probate judges) and held fifteen different judicial positions, viz.: Frederick Whittlesey, common pleas judge in Ohio; Philemon Bliss, common pleas judge in Ohio, territorial chief justice of Dakota and supreme judge of Missouri; William F. Lockwood, territorial judge of Nebraska and common pleas judge in Ohio; Eleazer Wakeley, territorial judge of Nebraska; Cyrus Olney, judge in Iowa; S. Bagg, circuit and district judge in Iowa; S. Burke, common pleas judge in Ohio; George B. Lake, supreme judge of Nebraska; W. W. Boynton, common pleas and supreme judge in Ohio, and John C. Hale, common pleas and circuit judge in Ohio.

"Four Lorain lawyers have been members of Congress, holding in all eight terms: E. S. Hamlin, one term; Philemon Bliss, two terms; Lionel A. Sheldon, three terms, and E. D. Holbrook (delegate), two terms.

"The bar furnished one of the delegates, Mr. Clark, to the constitutional convention of 1851, and the single representative, Mr. Hale, to that of 1873. Two former Lorain lawyers are lecturers in law schools—Judge Bliss and Mr. Langston—and two, Judge Bliss and Mr. Tiffany, are authors of legal treatises.

"So far as the writer has been able to learn, Philemon Bliss seems to have held the largest number of important official positions; two terms in Congress and (including probate judgeships) five different judicial positions. To Mr. Myers belongs the distinction of having been the longest at the bar, from 1844 to 1877. The next longest, and

by far the longest practice of the leading lawyers of the bar, was that of H. D. Clark, from 1834 to 1865."

Bench and Bar Since 1880

For the past forty years, or more, there have been many changes in the personnel of the bench and bar of Lorain County, both in the natural order of nature and because of the great industrial development and marked increase of wealth and general culture outside of Elyria. The bar of Lorain, for instance, has had marked accessions to its membership and strength even since the early '90s, and corporation practice, especially, which forty years ago was virtually unknown to the county bar, is now a large and profitable field. In the earlier times, when an Elyria, Lorain, Oberlin, Amherst or Wellington lawyer became ambitious to enter a broader practice than he could establish at home, he considered that his only hope to realize larger things was to move to Cleveland. That has not been the case for the past twenty or twenty-five years; members of the Lorain bar have not been forced from the home field to obtain business commensurate with the best talent and the highest professional ambition.

Hon. David J. Nye, Veteran Active Practitioner

Judge David J. Nye is, since the retirement of Judge Boynton, the veteran of the Lorain bench and bar, and he has been far longer in continuous service both as a lawyer and judge in Lorain County than any member of his profession. His home record dates from April, 1873, one year after his admission to the bar and his return from Kansas, where his professional career commenced. Judge Nye is a native of New York, of old Vermont stock, his parents spending most of their years in the rugged farming district of Western New York. His first taste of education outside the district schools was at Randolph Academy, and from 1863 to 1866 he taught both in New York and Northern Ohio. Cuyahoga, Summit and Erie counties were the western fields of his labors in that line. In 1867 he entered Oberlin College and during the succeeding four years was both teacher and student. During his senior year he served as superintendent of schools at Milan, Erie County, and at the same time prosecuted his law studies.

Judge Nye graduated from Oberlin College in 1871, returned to Milan to resume his work as superintendent of schools, and in August, 1872, was admitted to the bar at Elyria. After a brief residence at Emporia, Kansas, where he commenced practice, in March, 1873, he returned to the county seat and continued his studies in the office of

John C. Hale. In 1874 he established himself at Elyria and has since been active and progressive either at the bar or on the bench.

In July, 1891, the republican members of the bar selected Judge Nye as the party candidate for the common pleas bench; he was elected in the following November and took his seat in February, 1892, and his service in that capacity during the succeeding decade is well indicated by the fact that only one criminal case which came before him was reversed by the higher courts. One important case tried before him involved the right to have debts deducted from national bank stock for taxation. Judge Nye held such deductions were inadmissible under the laws of Ohio. This decision was subsequently affirmed by the State Supreme Court and by the Supreme Court of the United States.

Since retiring from the bench, Judge Nye has devoted himself to his extensive private practice and varied business interests. In 1912 he served as a member of the fourth constitutional convention. He is one of the most prominent Masons in the country. Other details than those given in this sketch, which has been virtually confined to his career as a lawyer and a judge, will be found elsewhere.

Hon. Clarence G. Washburn

Clarence G. Washburn, who served by appointment and election as judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1904 to 1913, represents the younger generation of his profession, as he is now in his forty-ninth year. A native of Huron County, Ohio, his parents were New Yorkers who came to the Buckeye State from their farm near Syracuse.

Judge Washburn spent his years until he reached young manhood in the Village of Greenwich, Huron County, and in the State of Kansas. He pursued his law studies under private instruction and at the University of Michigan, being graduated from the latter in June, 1892. He commenced practice at Lorain, where he also served as village solicitor, and in 1896 was elected clerk of the courts. In the following year he moved to Elyria to assume his official duties, and was re-elected to that position in 1899. He returned to practice in the fall of 1903, but in 1904 was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas and, by successive elections, served until February, 1913. The foregoing simple record is sufficient, without comment. Judge Washburn's wife, who, before her marriage had been a deputy in the probate office of Huron County, and who afterward assisted her husband when he was serving as clerk of the Lorain County courts, was admitted to the bar herself in 1896, but never engaged in active practice.

CHAPTER XII

DISTINGUISHED CHARACTERS

Dr. Norton S. Townshend—John Henry Barrows—Dr. Barrows' Mother—His Ante-Oberlin Career—Through the Eyes of Daughter and Father—Colonel Charles Whittlesey—Judge Charles Candee Baldwin—Lucy Stone and Antoinette Brown—General Quincy Adams Gillmore—A Moral as Well as Patriotic hero—Hon. Myron T. Herrick—Frank H. Hitchcock.

Although a majority of those who achieve distinction in political or public life have a legal training and have therefore largely figured in the preceding chapter, Lorain County presents several notable exceptions. Some of its distinguished characters are natives; others have resided within its bounds only a few years at different periods of their lives; some have laid the basis of a hardy constitution on its farms and in its rural communities; others have obtained their first intellectual stimulus from its schools of higher learning; both white and black, men and women, have gone out into the world from Lorain County and made fine records for themselves and the towns, cities or institutions which have touched their lives.

Dr. Norton S. Townshend

For more than a quarter of a century, the late Dr. Norton S. Townshend was one of the most prominent citizens of Northern Ohio and, although he was a successful and skillful physician and surgeon, his public services much overshadowed his professional career. Dr. Townshend was of English parentage, and when the boy was fourteen years of age the family settled on a beautiful farm in Avon Township. In his early youth he evinced an active intellect and a pronounced literary talent, but when twenty-one years of age, in 1837, entered the office of Dr. R. L. Howard, of Elyria, as a student of medicine.

In the fall and winter of 1837 Dr. Townshend attended a course of medical lectures in Cincinnati, returned to Elyria to continue his private

studies, and in the fall of 1839 commenced his final course at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. Soon after graduating therefrom, in the spring of 1840, he sailed for Europe and spent the succeeding year and a half attending the hospitals and clinics of Paris, London, Edinburgh and Dublin. He then returned to Ohio and, for a short time, practiced in Avon, but in 1843, soon after his marriage to Miss Harriet Wood, located at Elyria. His broad education and professional skill at once brought him practice, and while thus actively engaged he performed a number of such capital surgical operations as lithotomy and amputations of the thigh and shoulder.

But Dr. Townshend's mind was too active and his ambitions too broad for him to confine himself to the labors and honors of the profession. Locally, his influence was quickly felt. For example, he was prominent in organizing the Elyria Natural History Society, and delivered numerous and able lectures before it. Whenever a speaker failed to appear, the doctor was substituted and was always ready to deliver a most interesting and instructive address.

In 1848 the Free Soil party elected Dr. Townshend to the lower house of the State Legislature. He and John F. Morse, of Lake County, were the only members of that party elected to the body named, and also held the balance of power between the whigs and democrats. Messrs. Townshend and Morse were therefore able to wield considerable political power and, with the aid of the democracy, secured the repeal of the notorious Black Laws. They also threw the senatorial election in favor of Salmon P. Chase and launched him on his career as a famous American, as well as brought about the appointment of several anti-slavery men to prominent positions in the State of Ohio.

Doctor Townshend's record in the State House of Representatives gave him so much prominence that he became a member of the constitutional convention of 1851, having already commenced his term as a representative of the Thirty-second Congress. In both bodies he added to his standing as a leader of state and national sentiment. As he was only thirty-five when he was sent to Congress, he was considered rather as an inexperienced upstart, especially by the dignified and elderly members from the South who virtually controlled the lower house. Being a rabid abolitionist, the young doctor was truly a popular target for the representatives of slavery, but their shafts rebounded. Among others, Representative Stanley of North Carolina attacked him in a bitter speech, to which the doctor replied with such effect that the southern gentleman named was usually referred to thereafter as "the late Mr. Stanley."

In 1853 Doctor Townshend was elected to the State Senate. During

the session he introduced a bill to establish an asylum for imbecile children and youth. It passed at the next session, and he was appointed a members of the board of trustees, holding the position by reappointment until 1878. In 1858, while living on his farm in Avon (the family homestead), he was elected a member of the State Board of Agriculture. He continued in that office for eight years, being elected twice as president of the board. In 1863-5 he served as medical inspector in the Union Army, with rank of colonel of cavalry. The year 1867, when he accepted a professorship in the Iowa Agricultural College, marks the end of his continuous residence of more than twenty years in Elyria, for even when engaged in army service he considered that city as his home. But he only remained about two years in Iowa, and in 1870 secured the passage of the law to establish an agricultural and mechanical college for Ohio. He was appointed a trustee of the institution, and accepted a professorship therein when the college was opened in 1873. He then moved with his family to Columbus.

The doctor's first wife died in 1854, and he was subsequently married to Miss Margaret A. Baily, of Clarksburg, Virginia.

John Henry Barrows

Rev. John Henry Barrows assumed the presidency in November, 1898, and continued at the head of Oberlin College affairs until his death, June 3, 1902. He was the first president of that institution to die in office, his decease occurring about two months after the passing away of his predecessor, President Fairchild. It is probable that no president of Oberlin College enjoyed so cosmopolitan a reputation as Doctor Barrows, his name being honored by scholars and religionists of two hemispheres. He first came into world-notice as president of the great Congress of Religions at the Columbian Exposition, Chicago, and afterwards extended his fame by the profound lectures in the promotion of religion which he delivered from Calcutta, India, to San Francisco, California. As a preacher, orator, scholar and college executive he had few equals in the United States.

In 1904 Doctor Barrows' daughter, Mary Eleanor Barrows, published a memorial volume of her father, a loving, simple and complete tribute to his intellectual and spiritual greatness—greatness spiritually, in the sense of height and depth of being. That book, to which all are referred who wish to truly know the broad president of Oberlin College, traces many of his remarkable gifts to the father, John Manning Barrows, who received his early and liberal education at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, at Troy, New York, and Oberlin College, and

from Catherine Moore (Barrows), a learned, wise and tender mother, also drawn from the East to that unique home of physical, intellectual and moral equality in what was then the West. They met at Oberlin as students, when the institute was sending forth its first graduates, and as man and wife, father and mother, fought slavery together for many years, and preached and taught various communities in New York, Ohio and Michigan.

Doctor Barrows' Mother

Doctor Barrows himself once wrote of his mother thus: "She was born in Saratoga County, New York, and taught a district school before she had reached the age of fifteen. She was converted in Troy by the personal ministry of Reverend Fayette Shipherd, a brother of the founder of Oberlin. Being hungry for a college education, she went to her father and said, 'Give me the portion of goods that falleth to me that I may go West, where Professor Charles G. Finney is;' and she went. It was a journey of four hundred miles or more that she made in a stage coach to reach the forests of the Western Reserve, there to undergo the trials, the sickness, and the hardship and to gain the inspiration of student life in those stirring early days of Oberlin. It was a time when bean soup was deemed dainty fare, when a slab boarding house was a palace of ease, and when ornaments of all kinds on the person of a young lady were indications of a carnal heart. My mother acquired some linguistic learning which nearly all vanished in later pioneer hardships. She read the New Testament through in Greek. Besides studying Latin and attaining a good knowledge of French, she read thirty chapters of the book of Genesis in Hebrew, and I think used to hush her children to sleep by repeating the deep-toned, full voweled opening words of the old Bible. But better than the language taught was the earnest spirit breathed from the brave lives of those pioneer teachers who helped to make Oberlin perhaps the greatest single factor in the evangelization of the West. Their theology did not square altogether with the Westminster Confession, but it made revivalists, reformers, and public spirited citizens. The ambition of the early Oberlin students, exemplified by my mother as completely as by any other person I ever knew, was to be nobly useful, to sell their lives for the greatest possible good."

Doctor Barrows' Ante-Oberlin Career

Rev. John M. Barrows, the father, was graduated from the theological department of Oberlin College in 1838. Nine years afterward, John

Henry Barrows, the son, was born in a log cabin about five miles from Medina, Lenawee County, Michigan, the fourth of five children, all but one of whom were boys. The career of that son as student, teacher and minister, in the East and the West, during which a broad and brotherly outlook was being evolved in his personality, cannot be traced in detail. The fifteen years of his life in Chicago constituted a period of continuous advancement and expansion, and culminated in his elevation to the chairmanship of the Parliament of Religions, held as an auxiliary of the World's Columbian Exposition of 1893, and his appointment soon afterward to the Haskell and Barrows lectureship of the University of Chicago. Then followed his pilgrimage to India and Japan in the interest of a world brotherhood of religious beliefs. The last three years of his life, which was one of the highest historic examples of true culture, are those which are sacred to Oberlin College and so closely concern this history of Lorain County.

Through the Eyes of Daughter and Father

Fortunately Doctor Barrows' daughter has accorded generous space to her father's connection with the institution which gave both of his parents such an intellectual and moral impetus when they were entering the mysteries and responsibilities of parenthood. We therefore extract from her "Memoir" the following pertinent paragraphs:

"In November, 1898, he received a unanimous and pressing call to the presidency of Oberlin College. This was accompanied by the promise of the trustees to cooperate with him in raising the standard of scholarship, in putting the college on a firmer financial basis, in broadening its ideals, and in giving it a more commanding place among educational institutions. Those of his friends that were not Congregationalists advised him to decline this invitation. They believed the college to be so provincial in its ideas and so conservative in its policy as to make sure and rapid progress doubtful. It was true that Oberlin had been long without a president, had lost some of its earlier prestige, had cut down its courses, had a large annual deficit, many dissatisfied alumni, and was falling off in the number of its students. To accept this call meant that he must leave the city that he loved, relinquish his freedom and the large income that his lectures brought him, and assume grave responsibilities and some uncongenial duties. He had no friends among Oberlin's trustees and but two acquaintances on its faculty. It was perhaps the only large college in the country that he had never addressed. But he was very familiar with Oberlin's emphasis upon justice and social service, and with the signal devotion and sacrifice

that had made its history sacred; to quote his own words: 'With very limited means it has done an almost unlimited work. More than thirty thousand men and women have come as students under Oberlin training, and these people, scattered as teachers and citizens through almost every village and city of Ohio and the Middle West, and even the far West, have done an incalculable service for the higher life of the country. Oberlin was the first college to admit women to equal and common privileges with men in the classical collegiate education. It opened its doors to students, irrespective of race, and was foremost in the Anti-slavery agitation which led up to the Civil War and the act of Emancipation. It may justly be deemed the historic college of the West, standing at the center of the moral and spiritual forces which have shaped our newer civilization. It is intimately linked with the life-work of President Finney, that epoch-making force in modern Christendom. Three presidents of the United States—Hayes, Garfield and McKinley—have spoken in emphatic eulogy of what this college has wrought for the higher life of the country. The late General Jacob D. Cox has shown that it was the mighty and incessant work of the Oberlin reformers and the thousands of Oberlin students who went forth as teachers, lecturers, and missionaries that turned the scales in the Anti-slavery contest, led to the election of Abraham Lincoln and the gigantic results which followed, making for Union and Freedom. America owes a great debt, not yet paid, to this historic college. Oberlin students have been active doers in all the field of the world's work, not only as preachers and teachers in the North, but in foreign mission lands, among the Indians, and among the African race in the Southern States and in the West Indies. What Edward Everett Hale has called "the most democratic and cosmopolitan college in the country" possesses such strong traditions and stands for such an earnest type of character that its moral endowment is already large.'

"Unfortunately for the success of his friends' persuasions, he went with my mother to Oberlin, to survey the field and lecture to the college. And it came to pass when he looked into the faces of a thousand students while the foot ball captain led the cheering in his honor, that boyhood memories rushed back upon him, the opportunity seemed large, and one of those decisive spiritual experiences common to him in crises of his life marked this college presidency as the duty to which God now called him. He took up his new work on the first of January, 1899, and his own words spoken at different times tell of the college's attractions for him, his hope for its future, and his sympathy with its ideals.

"'As many, reading the last chapter of Drummond's "Ascent of Man," have exclaimed, "Oh, for some one to take up and carry forward

his fine and stimulating suggestions, and show the later and higher evolution of man in recorded history!'' so, as I have reviewed what has already been accomplished in Oberlin, and now behold this hungry, aspiring, unfinished college world, the strong appeal comes to me to take up and carry on this work and place it upon some loftier and more radiant tableland.

'' 'The founders of Oberlin dared, for man's sake and for Christ's sake, to be peculiar. Surely this has been the distinctive mark of the leaders of our race, for nothing except sin reduces the grandeur of human life like inert gregariousness, the making of one's self like everyone else. The world needs more men and women in the conflicts of this generation who bravely listen to God, who are not cheated out of their better selves either by the subtle temptations of sin, or by ''the dull fool's palsying sneer,'' and who have not been smoothed down into well-shaven formalists.

'' 'In going to Oberlin I feel, in one sense, that I am going home. It was at Oberlin that my father and mother first came to know and love each other, and from Oberlin have come the chief forces that have shaped my life.

'' 'Oberlin possesses, in a large measure, the ideals which I have always preached, the ideals of true brotherhood, real democracy, freedom from artificial temptations, zeal for service, devotion to higher education, intellectual liberty, independent and intelligent patriotism, and consecration to the expansion of the divine kingdom among men, ideals which are supported by the fresh young life of the students and by the beautiful spirit of the community. All good things seem possible in a college with such a history.'

''His efforts were not simply verbal. Never was he more skillful than now in rallying men about him to produce desired effects. At times he travelled so continually that he would write home, 'The heading for this week's chapter is ''Six nights in a sleeping-car.'' ' During the brief three and a half years allotted to him, he called on hundreds of possible Oberlin supporters all over the country and gave more than four hundred sermons and speeches mostly before teachers' associations, schools, and colleges. By this means he spread Oberlin's influence, made her many new friends, and attracted to her both more students and more kinds of students. Under his inspiration nearly $600,000, not including gifts for buildings, were added to the college resources; this sum not only removed the annual deficit, but made it possible to retain men of power already in the faculty and to add to their number. Through the generosity of Lucien C. Warner, Louis H. Severance and D. Willis James, a Men's Gymnasium and a Chemical Laboratory were

built, and the money secured for a Memorial Arch. Other results of his leadership were the better adjustment of the college requirements to the best secondary schools, closer harmony with the usages of the foremost American colleges, the establishment of graduate scholarships as incentives to advanced study, considerable modifications of student regulations in the interests of larger liberty, the appointment of a College Dean and a College Secretary, more ample provision for the teaching of the English language and literature, the strengthening or sifting out of poor students, by means of a committee on deficient scholarship, and a reunion of all Oberlin alumni, the special feature of which was the discussion of burning educational topics by representative men from American universities. He gave courses of lectures to Freshmen, on John Frederick Oberlin, Books, and Methods of Study; to Seniors, on Ethics, to the Seminary, on Comparative Religions. He was glad to add to the college's notable collection of photographs and to lecture in connection with their exhibition. He brought many of his distinguished friends to speak to the student body. He took a lively interest in the College Glee Club, athletics, oratory and debates. To the Oberlin Conservatory of Music he gave his hearty commendation. He was grateful not only for its excellent routine work, but for its service to the church music, its support of a great chorus, and the eminent musician that it regularly brought before Oberlin audiences. By means of the hospitality to which he was given, he stimulated social life among students and faculty and brought the community and college into more cordial relations.

"The losses of the college, through the deaths of some of its trustees and teachers, he made his own. He said at President Fairchild's funeral: 'For three years I have been a message-bearer from groups of alumni in different parts of the country, who have sent him through me their messages of grateful and reverent love. It was pleasant to see the quiet joy in his face that reflected all the Beatitudes. A few days ago I brought to him a grateful message from his friends in Southern California. I could not remain, as the physician was in waiting, to tell him all that I had to say and his last words to me (and how significant they are) were these: "We'll talk over the rest of it later." Those words are a comfort to all of us. We shall not see this Master in our Israel again on the streets which he made radiant by his presence, but it is his faith and ours that the fellowships of time are to be continued beyond. From the passing days he took not their poorest, but their best gifts; not a few herbs and apples, but the stars and kingdoms of the soul, and the sky that holds them all.'

"He suffered deeply over the Shansi Martyrs and rejoiced in their

monument to be erected in Oberlin by the American Board of Foreign Missions, of which he was now a corporate member. 'But their most glorious memorial,' he declared, 'shall be the regeneration of an empire and the speedier conquest of the world.'

"On December 31, 1901, he returned from Cleveland very happy at the successful end of a movement in which Oberlin had been engaged, to raise $300,000, and thereby secure $200,000 more, that Mr. Rockefeller had offered conditionally. But he was tired and the following months brought him little rest, which may partly account for his declination of an invitation to take charge of all the congresses in connection with the St. Louis Exposition of 1904. His engagements carried him to California where he gave thirty-six addresses, among them the first course of Earl lectures before the Pacific Theological Seminary. According to his letters both Berkeley and Stanford have 'vast outlooks into the twentieth century. One is overwhelmed on the Pacific Coast by the possibilities of the American future.'

"Most of March, April, and May he spent in Oberlin, glad to be working at home, to entertain his faculty with a series of dinners, and to give the Baccalaureate Sermon before the Theological Seminary. On May 18th he preached in his old Chicago pulpit, on 'Lessons from the Life of John Frederick Oberlin.' This sermon, which joined his old life to his new, was his last address. From Chicago he went to New Haven to a banquet in honor of Professor Fisher, and thence to the meeting of the General Assembly in New York where he rejoiced over the final action concerning the Revision of the Westminster Confession. On his way home, he was prostrated by an illness that proved to be pneumonia, complicated by pericarditis. This resulted in his death the morning of June 3rd, ten days later.

"During his illness the anxious crowds before the bulletin board from seven in the morning until eleven at night, the grave faces and hushed voices of students, faculty, and townspeople, bore witness to the love in which he was held. The students gathered in a mass meeting and sent him the following message: 'We, the student body of Oberlin College, send to our dear president our fullest sympathy and our prayer in this great need. You have stood not alone for the Oberlin ideals of Christian character and democracy, but you have stood also for their realization in the broadest, most liberal, and most modern form. You have ever been to us all that a noble president could be, and we pray that God will spare you to us. We could not bear for our own sake that you should lack now this simple expression of our affection that is ever yours.' Such messages as this and letters and telegrams from absent friends filled his last days with happiness. As he struggled

heroically with pain, that farewell week, his devotion to the college for which he had spent himself, and his tireless thoughtfulness of almost countless friends, were hourly evident. He left loving messages for scores of people, remembering by name famous preachers, men of affairs, parishioners both rich and lowly, struggling students, his Oberlin faculty, his hosts and hostesses in distant places, missionaries to far lands, and many more. He did not forget his little girls in his Lemon and Soda Society and requested that their yearly dues be doubled when his good-bye was sent them. He asked, too, that his body might rest in Oberlin and that Manning might be placed beside him. He faced death wittingly, with the blessed peace of one about to gain the crown of life.

"His burial was princely. For three days no college classes met, and all Oberlin business was suspended the morning of his funeral. This was held on June fifth, in the Second Church of Oberlin. The speakers were his minister, Dr. H. M. Tenney, the dean of the college, Professor Henry C. King, who has since become his successor, and Dr. L. C. Warner of Oberlin's Board of Trustees. Their loving words, the wonderful display of flowers sent from many places, and the strains of the Gounod Sanctus and Benedictus sung by grieving students, helped to soften and ennoble the hard fact of death and to express the sorrow of the Oberlin community and of business men, educators, divines, and other friends who had assembled from afar.

"The casket was carried from the church to Westwood Cemetery by seventy-two young men of the four college classes. As one of his faculty has written: 'He showed to his students everywhere such courtesy, such an interest in their sports, their studies, their spiritual welfare, they could not but feel that he was their friend. It was fitting that he should be tenderly borne to his grave by their strong arms,—relay succeeding relay, and all eagerly giving this proof of their love. As they passed through our streets between its crowds of spectators, their gracious service reminded us of a similar scene depicted by Browning in "A Grammarian's Funeral:"

> " ' "This is our master, famous, calm and dead,
> Borne on our shoulders." '

"On the first anniversary of his death, students covered his grave with flowers. The stone that marks his quiet resting place beside his oldest son, bears these words:

> " 'He gave
> His body to this pleasant country's earth,
> And his pure soul unto his captain, Christ,
> Under whose colours he had fought so long.' "

Col. Charles Whittlesey

No one person has ever been connected longer or more prominently with historical and archeological research in the Western Reserve than Col. Charles Whittlesey, who, a young man, first settled in Brownhelm Township as a pioneer woodsman and builder. He was a graduate of West Point; fought in the Black Hawk war of 1831-32; in 1839 was connected with the first Ohio Geological Survey; later, made a thorough examination of the ancient earthworks of the state, and in the late '40s made a geological survey of what became the famous Lake Superior copper region. In the Civil war he was colonel of the Twentieth Ohio Regiment and chief engineer of the Department of Ohio, on the second day of the battle of Shiloh being in command of a brigade and especially commended for bravery. After retiring from the army, Colonel Whittlesey again turned his attention to the exploration of the Lake Superior region and the upper Mississippi Basin. In 1867 he organized the Western Reserve Historical Society, with headquarters in Cleveland, his residence, and remained its president until his death in 1886.

Judge Charles Candee Baldwin

Judge Charles C. Baldwin, who passed his boyhood in Elyria, was far more than a member of the bench and bar of Cuyahoga County. With Col. Charles Whittlesey, he was one of the founders of the Western Reserve Historical Society of Cleveland, and succeeded his friend and co-worker as president, at the death of Colonel Whittlesey in 1886. Both were widely known for their historical, anthropological and antiquarian researches and publications, and were ever ready to encourage and assist others in such fields. At Judge Baldwin's death in Cleveland, February 2, 1895, when he had but just entered his sixty-first year, he had achieved a high reputation as a lawyer, a judge, a financier, a man of practical affairs and a deep scholar. He was a man of tireless industry, positive in his views, even aggressive in his temperament, but withal so sympathetic, helpful, straightforward and friendly that, although he had antagonists, he made no enemies.

Charles Candee Baldwin was born December 2, 1834, at Middletown, Connecticut. His parents were Seymour Wesley Baldwin and Mary Candee Baldwin. Early in the seventeenth century, the Baldwins were a prominent family in Aylesbury, England, from which place most of them emigrated to Connecticut in 1637; Sylvester, the direct ancestor of Judge Baldwin, dying, however, on shipboard before reaching his destination. Mrs. Baldwin was a bright, attractive, and intelligent

young woman, of a French Huguenot family early in Connecticut, and descended, through her mother, from such worthies as William Pynchon, the first treasurer of the Massachusetts colony and the founder of Springfield; Captain Wadsworth, who hid the Connecticut charter; and the famous secretary, John Allyn, of that colony. In every line, the ancestry of Mr. Baldwin is purely Connecticut for 200 years.

When Charles was five months old, his parents moved to Elyria, Ohio. A considerable part of the journey was made by boat on the Erie Canal, at that time the most luxurious mode of travel. The crowded condition of the boat made it necessary for many ladies to sleep upon the floor of the ladies' cabin, and it was with the greatest difficulty that a berth was secured for the infant and his mother—a favor, which we are told, was the more readily granted because of the lusty use which he made of his untrained vocal powers.

In 1834 Northern Ohio was mainly a wilderness. The first clearings in the forests of Lorain County by white settlers had been effected less than twenty-five years before, but scarcely any progress was made in settlement until after the War of 1812. Elyria was not occupied by settlers until 1817. Though the accessions to the population from then on were unusually rapid for those times, the dense forests yielded slowly to the woodman's ax; so that it is related that when Charles was two years old he was lost in the woods where the Elyria depot now stands.

Judge Baldwin's father was a most energetic, successful and highly respected merchant in Elyria from 1835 to 1847. During this period there is little direct knowledge of the boy's experience; but from a description of the times which Judge Baldwin gives in a biography of his father much can be learned indirectly concerning the history of that formative portion of his life.

The trade of a merchant was at that time chiefly conducted by barter. Potash in its various forms, derived from leaching the ashes obtained by burning the heavy timber, constituted the chief article of commerce with the East, and was considered as good as cash. Much lumber was also sent by way of the Erie Canal to New York. The dry goods and groceries were brought with great difficulty after the close of navigation, and Mr. Baldwin's father displayed his energy in highest degree in overcoming these difficulties of prompt transportation.

All this was well calculated to impress the mind of a boy in his teens, as were also the scenes which he constantly witnessed about his father's store. "Elyria in those days," writes Judge Baldwin, "was a sight to see. The farmer came over the road with his heavy wagon, frequently with oxen, for twenty-five miles, bringing part of his family and such

articles as he had to sell, and doing the trade for the spring and the fall. The street at midday would be full of wagons, there often being one hundred, more or less.'' The perplexities of the merchant were increased during this period by the terrible financial crisis of 1837, and Seymour Baldwin was one of the few who passed through it without failure. The impress of such a father was indelible upon the mind of the son, while the importance of energy and perseverance was emphasized by the loving, but faithful pressure of parental discipline. Judge Baldwin frequently said he never could forget the lessons of perseverance which his father taught him by insisting that when he was sent for the cows he must not come home without them, but must overcome his timidity and look in every nook and corner of the pasture until they were found—a habit of action which was pre-eminent throughout all his later life.

A little more than a year after reaching Elyria, Charles' mother died, leaving his brother, David, an infant five days old. After a time their father married for a second wife Miss Fidelia Hall, who thus came into the care of these small children. Of her Judge Baldwin wrote that she was as gentle and conscientious as any mother could be.

In 1847 the family returned to Connecticut, and resided for nine years in Meriden. During this period, when fourteen years of age, Charles entered a boarding school in Middletown to prepare for college. Among his companions at that time, and one with whom he maintained pleasant association in late life, was the distinguished historian, John Fiske. At the age of sixteen, Charles entered Wesleyan University, Middletown, graduating with honor in August, 1855, at the age of twenty. Among his classmates was Justice Brewer, late of the Supreme Court of the United States. Immediately upon graduating from college, young Baldwin entered Harvard Law School, taking the degree of LL. B., in 1857.

Lucy Stone and Antoinette Brown

Lucy Stone, of Massachusetts, one of the earliest and most eloquent of the pioneers in the equal-rights movement, graduated from Oberlin in 1847. During her four years' course, she supported herself partly by teaching in the long vacations and partly by doing housework in the Ladies' Boarding Hall at 3 cents an hour. She was an active propagandist of anti-slavery and woman's rights doctrine among the students, and was regarded as a dangerous character by the more conservative professors, although, as one of them said to her many years after, ''You know we always liked you, Lucy!'' Antoinette Brown of

New York, who afterwards became the first ordained woman minister, was also an Oberlin student, and she and Lucy Stone organized there the first debating club ever formed among college women.

The young men had to hold debates, as part of their work in rhetoric. The young women were required to be present, in order to help form an audience for the young men, but they were not allowed to take part. Lucy Stone was intending to lecture and Antoinette Brown to preach. They wanted the practice in public speaking. They and some others petitioned that the girls should be allowed to share in the debates. With many misgivings, the authorities allowed them to take part in one. It proved an unusually brilliant one, but the faculty decided that it was contrary to St. Paul for women to speak, and that it must not happen again. An old colored woman who owned a small house, and whom Lucy Stone had taught to read, consented to let them meet in her parlor. Coming by one and two at a time, so as not to attract notice, the debating club used to assemble there and discuss all sorts of high subjects. In summer they sometimes met secretly in the woods.

When Lucy Stone graduated, she was invited to write an essay to be read at commencement, but she was told that one of the professors would have to read it for her, as it was not proper for a woman's voice to be heard in public. Rather than to consent to this, she declined to write it. Many years after, when Oberlin celebrated its semi-centennial, she was invited to be one of the speakers on that great occasion.

Gen. Quincy Adams Gillmore

Among the famous residents of Lorain County were Generals Quincy A. Gillmore and Charles C. Parsons, and it happened that both achieved their greatest war fame in the artillery service of the Union Army during the Civil war.

Quincy Adams Gillmore was born at Black River, in 1825. After attending Norwalk Academy and Elyria High School, he began to study medicine and wrote for publication. There was a vacancy at West Point and the boys appointed failed to pass. In the search for a suitable candidate, Gillmore was recommended because of his integrity and scholarship. He was not in the neighborhood at the time of the arrival of the messenger who sought him, who therefore passed Black River to seek other likely young men of military ambitions. But word was soon brought to young Gillmore, who promptly mounted his horse and gave chase, overtaking his man in time to secure the appointment. In 1849 he graduated from the West Point Academy at the head of his class and entered the service.

General Gillmore's fame as an artillery officer was established during the siege and capture of Fort Pulaski, Georgia, in 1862. At that historic siege and bombardment he planted his batteries at distances which, previous to that time, were thought to be suicidal, but in less than two days he reduced the fortress which had been pronounced by eminent engineers as impregnable.

It is often claimed that General Gillmore's cannonade and capture of Fort Pulaski revolutionized the naval gunnery of the world, and extended his fame throughout Europe as well as America. For that service he received the brevet of lieutenant colonel and was made brigadier general of volunteers April 28, 1862. His next notable success was with the noted "Swamp Angel," a gun used in the siege of Charleston. The gun was apparently planted in the edge of the sea, but really in the shallow marsh between Morris and James islands. There a firm foundation was laid, a low breastwork built around the gun, and 100-pound shells were dropped into Charleston. But it was only fired thirty-six times, exploding at the last discharge. Other guns soon after did as effective work, but the "Swamp Angel" is remembered because it first proved the practicability of the method.

Later, General Gillmore, with the Tenth Corps, took part in the final operations of the Army of the James River. He received brevets of brigadier general and major general for services before Charleston, resigning his volunteer commission as major general in December, 1865.

After the war, General Gillmore was engaged upon important engineering works, and his name is closely associated with the improvement of the Charleston and Savannah harbors, with other like works along the Atlantic Coast and, as president of the Mississippi River Commission, with the great works which were projected for the rectification of that great waterway. His treatises on Road Making and Paving are regarded as the highest authority. He was breveted four times for meritorious conduct, upon the last occasion as major general of the United States Army "for gallant and meritorious conduct in capturing Forts Wagner and Gregg and for the demolition of Fort Sumter." Although after the war he bought the old home farm at Black River and converted it into a vineyard, he spent much of the later period of his life in the East, and died at Brooklyn, New York, in 1888.

A Moral, as Well as Patriotic Hero

Gen. Charles C. Parsons was born in Elyria in 1838, graduated from West Point in 1861, and soon afterward was placed in command of a battery which became famous both in the Union and Confederate

armies. After the war he became chief of artillery in General Hancock's Indian expeditions, but later took orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church. His death occurred at Memphis, September 7, 1879, and was directly traceable to overwork during the terrible yellow fever epidemic of that year. His end proved him to be a moral, as well as a patriotic hero.

Charles Carroll Parsons was the son of Jonathan Trumbull and Mary C. Parsons, who moved from Bloomfield, Hartford County, Connecticut, to Elyria, in 1827, and settled on what was then farming land. The father died when the son was but six months old, and a few years afterward the widow married Rev. William Butlin. Charles, however, had a favorite uncle with whom he lived during most of his boyhood and youth. He was bright, active and studious and in 1857, through the influence of Judge Philemon Bliss, who was then in Congress, was appointed a West Point cadet.

Mr. Parsons graduated from the military school in 1861, was at once commissioned a first lieutenant and assigned to the Fourth Regiment, U. S. Artillery. After serving a few months in the mountains of West Virginia, he joined General Buell's troops, who by a forced march reached the battlefield of Shiloh at the close of the first day's disastrous battle. General Buell's troops crossed the river as soon as possible, the army was rallied and before morning took its position for the second day's battle. Lieutenant Parsons commanded a battery of United States troops in that battle, and for distinguished bravery in the action was promoted to a captaincy. In the early summer he obtained a leave of absence, returned North and was married to Miss Celia Lippett, of Brooklyn, New York. Returning to duty, he reached Louisville, where he found communication with his battery cut off by General Bragg. General Terrel, then in command of a brigade at that point, made a detail of 200 raw infantrymen and ordered them to report to Captain Parsons for duty. With them he organized an eight-gun battery, which he commanded at Perryville. In that engagement General Jackson, his division commander, and General Terrel, who commanded the brigade, were killed almost at his side, and forty of his own men fell either dead or wounded. His horses were also nearly all killed, and the troops supporting the battery retreated. Still Captain Parsons stood by his guns; his was then truly a one-man battery.

At this juncture a column of Confederates advanced to take the guns, and the captain, with his face to the enemy retreated backwards. A hundred guns were raised to shoot him, but the enemy commander ordered them not to fire, each officer gave the other the military salute, and Captain Parsons walked deliberately away. During the following

morning he recaptured part of his battery. His conduct at Perryville earned him the rank of brevet major.

The next battle in which Captain Parsons participated was that of Stone River. General (afterward Governor) Palmer, of Illinois, said of him: "During the whole day I regarded the battery commanded by Captain Parsons as my right arm. My orders to Parsons were simple: 'Fight where you can do the most good.' Never were orders better obeyed." For his part in the battle Captain Parsons was breveted lieutenant colonel of the regular army. Soon afterward, however, he was obliged to go to New York for a surgical operation, and after his recovery was detailed as an instructor at the West Point Military Academy. There he remained until the close of the war and for the two succeeding years was stationed at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, when he was again ordered to West Point as a teacher.

The return of Colonel Parsons to the military academy was the turning of his distinguished career as a soldier into quite different channels. While engaged in the performance of his duties there as an instructor in the profession and art of war, he became acquainted with Bishop Quintard of the diocese of Tennessee, under whose guidance he began the study of theology. Resigning his position in the army, he repaired to Memphis, took holy orders in 1870, and, for a time, served as rector of St. Mary's Church in that city. He was soon called to St. Mary's in the Highlands, at Cold Spring, opposite West Point, New York, where he remained two years. Father Parsons was then in charge of the Church of the Holy Innocents at Hoboken, New Jersey, for three years, when, soon after the death of his wife, he returned to Memphis to assume his office as canon of St. Mary's cathedral. There he labored with his accustomed zeal and ability, and finally met that sweeping epidemic of yellow fever with the bravery of the soldier consecrated by the spirit of the priest.

The press of those terrible days, in speaking of the soldier-priest on September 6, 1878, bore many messages of comfort to his numerous friends. A former comrade wrote as follows in the Chicago Tribune: "A man of polished intellect, beautiful soul, the possessor of every grace, Parsons seems to have been created for the sweet offices of charity and friendship. From the outbreak of the plague until he became one of its victims, he had been constantly busied (as he wrote me a few days ago) in caring for the dead, the dying and forsaken. He has been winning the useful victories of peace; he has stood by his guns, but, alas! the invisible enemy, less generous than the visible, has not held his fire." Another friend in the Madison (Wisconsin) Democrat: "He looked death calmly in the face and when his turn came died as a true

soldier of Christ, at his post of duty. Let no one sorrow over such a death. It rounds out in full perfection the record of a hero's courage and a martyr's steadfastness." The Memphis Avalanche: "He died to save those against whom he fought."

Hon. Myron T. Herrick

Note is made elsewhere of how ex-Governor Herrick, and late ambassador to France, delivered an address at the Huntington home-coming of 1915. Although a lawyer by profession, he has been so long before the public, in various capacities, that his personal sketch seems logically to fall in this chapter. His birth at Huntington occurred on the 9th of October, 1855. Both his grandfathers were Revolutionary soldiers, his paternal ancestor of that generation being Timothy Herrick, who, in 1837, migrated from Watertown, New York, when Timothy R. (the governor's father-to-be) was but nine years of age.

Myron T. Herrick was reared in the vicinity of the old farm, and attended the district school at Huntington, the Union School at Wellington, and Oberlin College and the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio. While at college in his seventeenth year, he taught school for a time. Although he did not graduate from either college or university, he has an honorary A. M. from the Wesleyan institution conferred in 1899. Before attaining his majority, the young man traveled through the Southwest, and his letters published in the eastern press contained much valuable information for those seeking homes in that section of the United States.

In 1875 Colonel Herrick located at Cleveland for the purpose of reading law, entering the office of his relatives, G. E. and J. F. Herrick. In 1878 he was admitted to the bar and, although he entered active practice, became interested in financial matters, and in June, 1886, commenced his career as a banker by organizing the Euclid Avenue National Bank. In the following September he resigned from the directorate of that institution to become secretary-treasurer of the Society of Savings, holding that office until 1894, when he assumed the presidency. Colonel Herrick and his associates in the banking business also erected the Arcade Building, extending from Euclid Avenue to Superior Street and considered one of the finest structures of the kind in the country. He also became largely interested in other productive real estate in the heart of Cleveland.

Colonel Herrick's prominence as a republican and a citizen of public affairs commenced in 1885, when he was elected city councilman, serving in that capacity until 1888. In the latter year he first served as a delegate to the Republican National Convention, and the honor was

repeated in 1892, 1896 and 1904. He acted as Ohio commissioner to the New York Centennial in 1889, and in 1892 was selected as a presidential elector-at-large for the state. In the latter year Governor McKinley appointed him as a member of his military staff, with the rank of colonel, by which he is generally best known. He had been identified with the Cleveland militia for fourteen years, so that the appointment seemed particularly appropriate.

Colonel Herrick's influence as a man of large affairs and a stalwart republican was strikingly manifest by his election to the gubernatorial chair in 1903. He served the term covering the years 1904-05; was a delegate to the Republican National Convention again in 1908, and commenced his lately-completed service as ambassador to France in 1912.

Frank H. Hitchcock

Amherst is the birthplace of Frank H. Hitchcock, postmaster general in the Taft cabinet, from 1909 to 1913. His father was Rev. Henry C. Hitchcock, a Congregational minister of long service and high standing in Lorain County, and his mother (formerly Mary L. Harris) was the youngest child of Judge Josiah Harris by a second wife. Mrs. Hitchcock, the widowed and venerable mother, is still living on the old homestead near Amherst, but the house where Frank H. Hitchcock was born was burned down about forty years ago.

The future postmaster general lived in Amherst, where he was born October 5, 1867, until he was twelve years of age, when he moved to Boston, Massachusetts. He was educated at the Hub and was graduated from Harvard University, with his A. B. degree, in 1891. He completed a legal course at Columbian (George Washington University) in 1894, which conferred the degree of LL. B. upon him at that time, and LL. M. in 1895.

Mr. Hitchcock was admitted to the bar of the District of Columbia in 1894 and to practice before the Supreme Court of the United States in 1897. In the latter year he commenced his political career as chief of the Division of Foreign Markets, Department of Agriculture, continued in that position until 1903, was afterward identified with the Department of Labor and other Government boards, and in 1905 became first assistant postmaster general under George B. Cortelyou. As assistant secretary of the Republican National Committee in 1904-8, he was manager of the campaign of the latter year which resulted in the election of William H. Taft to the presidency, and during the following administration (1909-13) he served as postmaster general. He has since practiced his profession in New York City.

CHAPTER XIII

MILITARY MATTERS

Contributions from Oberlin College—Company C, Seventh Ohio Infantry—Fatalities—The Squirrel Hunters—Company D, Twenty-third Regiment—Fatalities—Company K, Twenty-third Regiment—Fatalities—Regimental History—Company H, Forty-first Regiment—Regimental History—Forty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry—Company E—Regimental History—The One Hundred and Third Infantry—Company F—Company H—Regimental History—The Forty-third Infantry—The Fifty-fourth Regiment—The German One Hundred and Seventh—Other Infantry Bodies—Battery B, Light Artillery—Fifteenth Ohio Independent Battery—Second Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Cavalry—The Twelfth Ohio Cavalry—Other Civil War Organizations—Fifth Regiment, Ohio National Guard.

In proportion to its population, Lorain County sent into the Union rank and file an unusually large number of youth and men, and in no section of the state were the girls and the women more tireless in the work of relief than those "at home." In the raising of funds, the forwarding of provisions, clothing and medical supplies, and hundreds of other acts which constituted war relief, the large and more effective organizations of Cleveland absorbed many of the activities and contributions of the people of Lorain County; but no thought of distinctive credit entered the minds of the patriots of those days; the all-important aim was to get the relief to the front as rapidly as possible.

The all-pervading sentiment of patriotism so manifest during the period of the Civil war was only to be expected from communities which had so long been molded by strong moral and religious influences, with a sustained sentiment of many years growth against the institution of slavery; and Oberlin College, as the strongest force in the propulsion and dissemination of such influences, nobly proved her faith by her works.

Contributions from Oberlin College

In speaking of the part taken by Lorain County in the Civil war, a special tribute must be paid the student body of Oberlin College. The patriotic drafts upon the membership of that institution, upon several occasions, threatened the very life of the college. On April 20, 1861, not long after the firing on Fort Sumter, more than 430 students applied for admission to Company C, Seventh Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Only eighty-one, the maximum of the company, were received. A second company was promptly organized and filled to its maximum, and, a few months after Company C enlisted, Oberlin College and vicinity sent another company to the Forty-first Regiment. In the second year of the war still another company was raised in the college and the village to join the One Hundred and Third Regiment, and not long afterward, when Cincinnati appeared to be threatened by the Confederate cavalry, every student in the college able to bear arms marched to the defense of that city. Although the services of these so-called Squirrel Hunters were not required, their prompt action showed their manly spirit and they returned home with honor; but hundreds of Oberlin students there were who saw actual service on the battle field, and many cheerfully sacrificed their lives to the Union. A testimony to this patriotism is the Soldiers' Monument which stands opposite the campus.

On the main face, which fronts West College Street, is the inscription: "Our brave volunteers who fell in the War for the Union."

On the opposite side of the Memorial are the names of Lieutenant Herbert Kenaston, U. S. A., and the privates who also fell in line of duty. Fredericksburg, Stone River, Gettysburg, Fort Wagner, Chickamauga and Pittsburg Landing are etched in this stony face, as they must have been in the memories of the gallant soldiers when alive.

On the side facing South Professor Street is the sad and gallant record of Company C, Seventh Ohio Volunteers. There appear the names of Captain O. P. Brockway, Lieutenant E. R. Smith and Charles F. King, and the battles of Cross Lanes, Chattanooga, Winchester, Port Republic, Cedar Mountain and Antietam, and on the reverse side of the monument, Ringgold, Petersburg, Fort Harrison, Five Forks, Cold Harbor, Olustie and Port Hudson.

There are other memorials of the Civil war than those of stone. For instance, there is an elm nearly opposite the Carnegie Library upon whose massive trunk is the inscription: "Transplanted April 2, 1859, by Burford Jeakins, Oberlin College, '61; Company C, 7th Regt., O. V. I. Mortally wounded at Cross Lanes, August 26, 1861. Died at Carnieux Ferry, W. Va., September 22, 1861."

Company C, Seventh Ohio Infantry

Company C, Seventh Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, which contained so many Oberlin students, was mustered into the service at Camp Dennison, Ohio, June 20, 1861, and mustered out at Cleveland, on the 6th of July, 1864. Following were its commissioned officers:

Captain Giles W. Shirtliff, resigned March 18, 1863.

First Lieutenant Judson N. Cross, promoted to captain of Company K, November 25, 1861.

Second Lieutenant Ephraim H. Baker, promoted to first lieutenant November 25, 1861; resigned March 1, 1862.

Second Lieutenant Henry W. Lincoln, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, August 9, 1862; to first lieutenant, November 6, 1862; resigned January 7, 1863.

Second Lieutenant Isaac C. Jones, enrolled March 1, 1863; promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant; died November 30, 1863, of wounds received in the battle of Ringgold, Georgia, November 27, 1863.

Company C was with its regiment for more than three years, and its record shows what a firm basis true grit has in moral sentiment. The Seventh Regiment was made up entirely of Northern Ohio men, and John S. Casement of Painesville was its first major. He resigned after a time, and assisted in raising other organizations. He ascended the steps of promotion until he was brigadier-general when he left the service. At the expiration of the term of service for which they were mustered, the regiment re-enlisted, almost to a man, for three years; and on June 26, 1861, it started for the field to take part in the opening of the campaign in Western Virginia, and on the following day first set foot on Rebel soil, near Benwood. They marched along the line of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad to Clarksburg and went into camp. There a beautiful stand of colors was presented to the regiment by Captain Schulte, in behalf of the "Social Turnverein," of Cleveland. The regiment made its first march fully equipped. The day was oppressively hot, and before one mile had been laboriously overcome many valuable and useful articles, supposed to be absolutely indispensable, had become an intolerable burden; at three miles, when a halt was ordered, the men went deliberately to work reducing their baggage. Blankets, dress uniforms, books, underclothing and every article that could possibly be dispensed with, were emptied on the ground and left there. This march terminated at Weston. After doing considerable marching, the regiment reached Cross Lanes on the 16th of August; and it was there, on the 25th of the same month, that they had their first fight, which proved a disastrous affair. The regiment was obliged to retreat, although it held

its position for some time against overwhelming numbers. Its loss was 120 in killed, wounded and prisoners. The next battle was at Winchester, on March 23d. At 3 o'clock P. M. the battle began in earnest and raged furiously until dark, resulting in success to the Union army. Again at Port Republic the Seventh fought splendidly and effectively. In that engagement, with less than 3,000 men, Stonewall Jackson's force of 14,000 Confederates was held at bay for five hours. The Union forces were, however, obliged to retreat. On August 9th, at Cedar Mountain, the regiment was again at the front and engaged in a fierce hand-to-hand conflict. Of the 300 men engaged in the "Seventh" only 100 escaped unhurt. The next battle was at Antietam, but it would require a volume to tell of all the fighting the regiment did. On Saturday, June 24, 1864, it took its departure for Cleveland, where it was mustered out of the service on the 8th day of July following, having been in the field a little more than three years. During that time 1,800 men had served in it, and when mustered out there were but 240 men remaining to bring home their colors, pierced by the shot and shell of more than a score of battles.

Fatalities

The fatalities of Company C, which exceeded those of any other similar command which was drawn from Lorain County, were as follows:

Killed in battle: First Sergeant Arthur C. Danford, promoted to first sergeant November 20, 1861; killed at Winchester, Virginia, March 23, 1862.

Sergeant Charles P. Bowler, promoted to sergeant April 1, 1862; killed at Cedar Mountain, Virginia, August 9, 1862.

Corporal John J. Evers, promoted to corporal November 20, 1861; killed at Cedar Mountain, Virginia, August 9, 1862.

Corporal Lewis R. Gates, promoted to corporal April 1, 1862; killed at Port Republic, Virginia, June 9, 1862.

Corporal George R. Matgary, promoted to corporal April 1, 1862; killed at Port Republic, Virginia, June 9, 1862.

Romain J. Kingsbury, killed at Port Republic, Virginia, June 9, 1862.

Charles F. King, killed at Ringgold, Georgia, November 27, 1863.

James M. Rappleye, killed at Cedar Mountain, Virginia, August 9, 1862.

Warren F. Richmond, killed at Cedar Mountain, Virginia, August 9, 1862.

Edward P. Sheppard, killed at Cedar Mountain, Virginia, August 9, 1862.

Charles E. Wall, killed at Ringgold, Georgia, November 27, 1863.

Daniel P. Wood, killed at Ringgold, Georgia, November 2, 1863.

Died: Sergeant William W. Parmenter, taken prisoner at battle of Cross Lanes, Virginia, August 26, 1861; died in Parish Prison, New Orleans, Louisiana, November 18, 1861.

Sergeant John Gardner, appointed sergeant May 1, 1863; died December 19, 1863, of wounds received in battle of Ringgold, Georgia, November 27, 1863.

Sergeant Oliver C. Trembly, appointed sergeant January 1, 1864; drowned in the Ohio River, June 24, 1864.

Corporal Edward W. Goodsel, died September 19, 1862, of wounds received in battle of Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862.

William Biggs, taken prisoner at battle of Cross Lanes, Virginia, August 26, 1861, and died in Parish Prison, New Orleans, Louisiana, October 17, 1861.

Wallace Coburn, died March 29, 1862, of wounds received in battle of Winchester, Virginia, March 23, 1862.

Joseph H. Collins, died August 27, 1861, of wounds received at battle of Cross Lanes, Virginia, August 26, 1861.

Cyrus P. Hamilton, wounded and captured at battle of Port Republic, Virginia, June 9, 1862; died in Rebel hospital of wounds.

Daniel S. Judson, wounded and captured at battle of Port Republic, June 9, 1862; died of wounds in Rebel hospital.

Burford Jenkins, wounded and captured at battle of Cross Lanes, Virginia, August 26, 1861; died of wounds September 6, 1861.

Harrison Lewis, died in Fairfax Seminary Hospital, Virginia, December 6, 1862, of fever.

Joseph McCanan, died July 22, 1863, of wounds received at battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

Levi Myers, died in hospital at Nashville, Tennessee, December 20, 1863, of smallpox.

Fred M. Palmer, died April 7, 1862, of wounds received in battle of Winchester, March 23, 1862.

Edward G. Sackett, died March 29, 1862, of wounds received in battle of Winchester, Virginia, March 23, 1862.

Thomas Sweet, died November 30, 1863, of wounds received in battle of Ringgold, November 27, 1863.

Orlando Worcester, died April 15, 1862, of wounds received in battle of Winchester, Virginia, March 23, 1862.

The Squirrel Hunters

In striking contrast to the foregoing record is that of the organization, which so promptly assembled, in the autumn of 1862, to repel the Confederate general, Kirby Smith, from his anticipated attack upon Cincinnati. Governor Tod had issued a proclamation calling upon all who would furnish themselves with rations and arms to turn out, organize under their own officers, and rendezvous at the threatened city, transportation over the railroads to be provided by the Government. About 350 citizens of Lorain County responded to the call of the governor. They saw no fighting, but their work was cheerfully performed, and they were ready for whatever might come. Governor Tod caused lithograph discharges to be forwarded to those whose names could be obtained, and not a few of them have been preserved by the descendants of the home guard, as highly prized documents. Although those who thus gathered at Cincinnati were afterward jocosely called Squirrel Hunters, they were always honored just the same.

Company D, Twenty-third Regiment

Company D, of the Twenty-third Regiment, was recruited mostly from Lorain County. It went into the service over 100 hundred strong, being organized at Camp Taylor, Cleveland, May 16, 1861. It was mustered out at Cumberland, Maryland, July 26, 1865.

The commissioned officers of Company D were as follows: Captain Howard S. Lovejoy; resigned February 13, 1863.

First Lieutenant Abram A. Hunter, promoted to captain March 1, 1862, and assigned to Company K.

Second Lieutenant Henry Richardson, promoted to first lieutenant July 24, 1861, and assigned to Company B.

Fatalities

Corporal John H. Lindley, promoted to sergeant; killed at South Mountain, Maryland, September 14, 1862.

Isaac W. Barker, Hiram Durkee, Frederick Hooker and Edmund A. Sims, also killed at South Mountain.

James V. Eldridge, killed at Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862.

John R. Searl, died at Raleigh, North Carolina, July 17, 1864.

Samuel Clifford, died in Confederate prison, July 12, 1864.

Company K, Twenty-third Regiment

Company K, of the Twenty-third Regiment, was organized at Elyria, and mustered into the service the month following the organization of Company D. They were both mustered out with their regiment, at Cumberland, Maryland, July 26, 1865.

The commissioned officers of Company K were as follows: Captain Dewitt C. Howard, resigned July 11, 1862.

First Lieutenant Frederick H. Bacon.

Second Lieutenant Archie C. Fisk.

Fatalities

The fatalities of the company during the war include the following: Sergeant Thomas G. Wells, killed in the battle of South Mountain, Maryland, September 14, 1862.

Corporals Timothy C. Wood and Lyman W. Carpenter, both of whom died at Charleston, West Virginia, the former November 20, 1862, and the latter, August 8th of that year.

Jonathan Ring, wounded at Antietam, September 17, 1862; died September 21, 1862.

Fitzland Squires, wounded at South Mountain, Maryland, September 14, 1862; died September 27, 1862.

Regimental History

Companies D and K had the honor of being units of one of the most famous regiments which ever went from Ohio—famous, not only for its soldierly record, but for the after-fame of its commanding officers. Their simple names are the proof to all who have even an inkling of American history. William S. Rosecrans was colonel, Stanley Matthews lieutenant colonel, and Rutherford B. Hayes major, when the regiment was first organized. Under command of Colonel E. P. Scammon, the Twenty-third went into active service in West Virginia, meeting with the new and exciting events common to inexperienced soldiers, which were almost forgotten amid the sterner realities of active warfare.

The regiment participated in the battles of Carnifex Ferry, Virginia, September 10, 1861, and Giles Courthouse, May 10, 1862, and had the honor of opening the battle of South Mountain, September 14, 1862, where it lost thirty-three men killed and eighty wounded, among the latter Rutherford B. Hayes, afterward President of the United States. As an incident of this battle, it is said that the Twelfth and

Twenty-third Ohio and Twelfth and Twenty-third North Carolina—Companies B on each side—were directly engaged with each other. The Twenty-third, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Hayes, was in the advance on that day. It was an early hour to advance up the mountain and attack the enemy. From behind stone walls the Confederates poured a destructive fire into the Federal ranks at very short range. The command of the Twenty-third fell upon Major Comly after Lieutenant Colonel Hayes was wounded, the latter again making his appearance on the field, with his wound half dressed, and fought, against the remonstrances of the whole command, until carried off. Near the close of the day at Antietam a change was made by the division to which the Twenty-third belonged, and it was exposed to a large force of the enemy posted in a cornfield in the rear of the left. Its colors were shot down, and at the same time a feint was made in its front. The colors were planted on a new line at right angles with its former front, and the regiment formed a line in the new direction, and opened fire upon the enemy, who retired. The division withdrew, but no order reached the Twenty-third, and it remained on the field until the division commander returned and ordered it to the rear.

The Twenty-third assisted in heading off Morgan's command at Buffington's Island, then returned to Charleston, West Virginia, and afterward joined General Crook's forces for a raid on the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. May 9, 1864, the Twenty-third fought at Cloyd Mountain. The enemy occupied the first crest of the mountain, defended by artillery and rudely-constructed breastworks. The hill was steep, thickly wooded, difficult of ascent, and skirted by a stream of water two or three feet deep. At the word of command the regiment advanced across the stream to the foot of the mountain, under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery, without returning the fire of the enemy. A furious assault was made upon the enemy's works, carrying them, with two pieces of artillery. The struggle at the guns was of the fiercest description. The Confederate artillerymen attempted to reload their pieces when the Federal line was not more then ten paces distant. The Twenty-third was with Hunter in the attack on Lynchburg, and in numerous skirmishes and battles in the Shenandoah Valley. At Winchester, July 24, 1864, it lost 153 men. At the battle of Opequan, September 19th, Hayes' brigade had the extreme right of the infantry. Moving forward under fire, the brigade came upon a deep slough, forty or fifty yards wide and nearly waist deep, with soft mud at the bottom overgrown with a thick bed of moss. It seemed impossible to get through it, and the whole line was staggered for a moment. Just then Colonel Hayes plunged in with his horse, and under a shower of bullets and

shells he rode, waded and dragged his way through—the first man over. The Twenty-third was ordered by the right flank over the slough. At the same place men were suffocated and drowned; still the regiment plunged through, re-formed, charged forward again, driving the enemy. The division commander was wounded, leaving Colonel Hayes in command. He was everywhere, exposing himself as usual; men were falling all around him, but he rode through it all as though he had a charmed life. No reinforcements, as promised; something must be done to stop that fire that is cutting the force so terribly. Selecting some Saxony rifles in the Twenty-third, pieces of seventy-one calibre, with the range of twelve hundred yards, Lieutenant McBride was ordered forward with them to kill the enemy's artillery horses, in plain sight. At the first shot a horse drops, immediately another is killed, a panic seems to seize the artillerymen, and they commence limbering up. The infantry take the alarm, and a few commence running from the intrenchments, and the cavalry, which has been hovering upon the flanks, sweeps down upon the enemy, capturing them by regiments; and the battle is at an end. The Twenty-third fought at North Mountain, September 20, 1864, and at Cedar Creek, October 19—a day that is a household word throughout the land. The Twenty-third was mustered out on the 26th day of July, 1865, at Cumberland, Maryland, and was paid and disbanded at Camp Taylor, Cleveland.

Company H, Forty-first Regiment

Company H, Forty-first Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, was largely recruited from Lorain County, and several joined Company K, of the same regiment. With other companies of that stalwart command, they saw more than four years of service covering every phase of warfare conceived by the brave and ingenious soldiers of those days.

The commissioned officers of Company H included the following: Captain, Alonzo Pease, resigned January 9, 1862.

First lieutenant, John W. Steele, promoted to captain, February 3, 1862.

Second lieutenant, Albert McRoberts, promoted to first lieutenant, March 1, 1862; resigned, May 24, 1862.

Regimental History

The Forty-first was one of the famous veteran regiments of the Union army. It was raised immediately after the battle of Bull Run by a number of citizens of Cleveland and Capt. William B. Hazen, of

the Eighth United States Infantry, was appointed colonel. The camp was established near Cleveland, and by September 1st it was quite full and the work of instruction commenced. An officers' school was instituted, and the strictest discipline enforced, and, by the time the regiment was mustered as complete, on the 31st of October, 1861, the officers and men were quite well drilled. On November 6th the regiment moved by rail to Camp Dennison, where it was supplied with arms. These consisted of the Greenwood rifle, a weapon nearly useless and soon discarded by the Government. After a week at Camp Dennison, the regiment proceeded to Gallipolis, taking steamer from Cincinnati.

A few raiding excursions from this point into Virginia was the only relief from daily drills, and in the later part of the month, the regiment was ordered to Louisville, and reported to General Buell then organizing the Army of Ohio. The Forty-first became a part of the Fifteenth Brigade, Nelson's division, and during the winter remained at Camp Wickliffe, Kentucky. There the Forty-first was made the nucleus of a new brigade (the Nineteenth), to which were assigned the Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Indiana and the Sixth Kentucky, commanded by Colonel Hazen.

On the 14th of February, 1862, Nelson's division marched to West Point, which was reached after a severe march of three days. Thence the two Indiana regiments were sent to Grant. Nelson embarked on transports for the Tennessee River, and arrived at Nashville on the 27th of February, 1862. About the middle of March, the regiment moved with the army to Savannah on the Tennessee River, arriving within two miles of that point the Saturday preceding the battle of Pittsburg Landing. Heavy firing was heard on the morning of the 6th of April, and at 1 o'clock P. M., after being supplied with rations and ammunition, the regiment moved for Pittsburg Landing, one company (G) being left to guard the camp and garrison equipage. At 5 o'clock, the troops arrived opposite the battlefield, and Hazen's brigade was the second to cross the river. The regiment lay that night on the field, in the driving rain among the dead and wounded, and at day-light moved forward in its first engagement.

The Forty-first was on the right of Nelson's division, and when the rebels were discovered to be advancing Hazen's brigade was ordered to charge. The Forty-first was placed in the front line, and advanced steadily through a dense thicket of undergrowth, and, emerging into the more open ground, was saluted with a murderous fire. The line still advanced, checked the approaching Confederates, drove them back beyond their fortifications and captured their guns. Three officers and

three men, who, at different times, carried the colors in the charge, were either killed or wounded, and, of the 373 who entered the engagement, 141 were put out of the fight in the space of half an hour.

The night after the battle, Hazen's brigade, as an outlying force, occupied the Tan Bark Road upon the left of the army. The regiment occupied a miserable camp on the field of battle, surrounded by the half buried bodies of men and horses, until the army moved on Corinth. It suffered very much from exposure, during the march and in the operations immediately following. The Forty-first was with Buell's army on its march to Louisville, moving, day after day, over bad roads, with short rations and water supply, until, nearly exhausted, ragged and dirty, it entered Louisville on the West Point Road, and encamped for a three days' rest. On the 2nd of October, the regiment marched against Bragg. At the battle of Perryville, its duties were chiefly in the line of skirmishing.

About October 20th, the brigade commenced its return to Nashville.

December 26th, the Forty-first, with the army, moved on Murfreesboro. At midnight, on the 30th, the regiment took position in the first line facing Cowan's house, and from this time, until the cessation of hostilities, was actively engaged. Of the 410 officers and men of the Forty-first, the largest number it ever took into battle, 112 were killed and wounded.

On January 10, 1863, the regiment moved to Reedyville, where it remained, in comparative quiet, until the 24th of the following June, when the command moved to Tullahoma; but as that place had been evacuated before they reached it, the troops returned to Manchester and went into camp. Tents were struck on the 15th of August, and the command moved toward Chattanooga, near Gordon's Mills. About 9 o'clock A. M., the battle commenced, and at 1 o'clock P. M. Palmer's division (comprising the Forty-first), went into the fight, attacking in echelon by brigades, Hazen's brigade being the first echelon. The regiment advanced rapidly, over an open field, to a strip of woods. After holding the position two hours, and, during the time losing 100 men, the regiment was withdrawn. It was immediately moved to the assistance of General VanCleve, and was continually under fire. At length the brigade was formed in columns, by regiments, and advancing, one after the other, delivered its volley into the dense masses of the enemy, who reeled and fell back. This was the last fighting on Chickamauga. The next day was spent on Mission Ridge, and on the following night the regiment retired to Chattanooga.

In the reorganization of the army, Hazen's brigade was composed of the First, Forty-first and Ninety-third Ohio, Fifth Kentucky and

Sixth Indiana, and was assigned to the Fourth Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. Gordon Granger, commanding.

At 3 o'clock in the morning of October 27th, fifty-two pontoons, bearing Hazen's brigade, pushed out silently from Chattanooga and floated down the river. In half an hour's time the leading pontoons were passing in front of the enemy's pickets on the bank, 100 feet above. The conversation of the rebels could be distinctly heard, but their attention was not once directed to the 1,200 silent enemies floating past, within pistol shot. Just as the first pontoon arrived opposite its landing, it was discovered; but the landing was effected, the pickets driven in and the hill gained. When the morning haze cleared away, the Confederates on Lookout saw the hills beneath them, commanding two roads to Bridgeport, covered with Union soldiers who occupied a position from which they could not be driven, with a pontoon bridge to connect them with Chattanooga, almost completed.

At noon, on the 23d of November, the brigade was ordered to fall in for a reconnoissance. The brigade advanced briskly, driving the enemy's skirmishers into a dense undergrowth, on a small ridge, between Chattanooga and Mission Ridge. The line followed, and received a heavy fire. Nothing could be seen; but it was too hot a fire to bear quietly. Colonel Willey ordered the regiment to charge, and orders from Hazen, at the time, directed the taking of the line on the hill. The Forty-first delivered a volley, trusting to fortune for its effect, then dashed forward through the thicket and balls into the enemy's works, capturing the colors of the Twenty-eighth Alabama Regiment. In this, its severest, engagement, the Forty-first was associated with the Ninety-third Ohio, which shared fully the danger and honor of the fight. The position was held without trouble, and was known as Orchard Knob. Soon after the fight, Generals Grant, Thomas and others, passed along the new line, when Thomas, looking at the ground within fifty paces of the rebel works, where the fight had been fiercest and where lay the horses of Colonel Willey and Lieutenant-Colonel Kimberly, called for the officers of the regiment, and said to Colonel Willey: "Colonel, I want you to express to your men my thanks for their splendid conduct this afternoon. It was a gallant thing, Colonel—a very gallant thing." That, from General Thomas, was better than an hour's speech from any other man.

On the 25th, Hazen's brigade moved across the valley from Orchard Knob to Mission Ridge, under a heavy artillery fire; and, at the foot of the ridge, a dash was made and the enemies' works captured. The troops were here exposed to canister and musketry, and to remain was impossible: so they advanced up the steep hill, swept by an enfilading

fire of artillery; up they went, and when near the top, the fire of the Forty-first was directed to the batteries on the right. The Confederates retired, and, with a cheer, the line occupied the works on the ridge. A squad of the Forty-first seized a battery almost before the enemy had left it, turned it to the right and discharged it directly along the summit of the ridge, where the enemy in front of Newton's division still stubbornly held their position, with the result that they were quickly dislodged. Eighteen captured pieces of artillery graced General Hazen's headquarters that night, of which the Forty-first and Ninety-third could fairly claim six as their trophies, while the former also captured a battleflag. The losses were severe. One hundred and fifteen of the Forty-first, most of them in the fight of the 23d, had fallen.

After resting scarcely long enough to bury the dead, the regiment moved with its corps for Knoxville. Supplies had been scarce, and before the march was half accomplished two-thirds of the men were walking over the frozen ground barefooted; but with their feet wrapped up in sheep-skins and cow-hides they journeyed on, and finally reached Clinch Mountain, twenty miles above Knoxville. There the regiment re-enlisted, 180 out of 188 becoming veterans, and on the 5th of January, 1864, starter for Chattanooga, reaching Cleveland, Ohio, on the 2d of February.

With nearly 100 recruits, the regiment joined its division, in East Tennessee on the 26th of March, and was placed in a battalion with the First Ohio, Lieutenant-Colonel Kimberly commanding. At Rocky Face Ridge the battalion was complimented for its steadiness under a galling fire, and at Resaca it gained a crest within seventy-five yards of the enemy's main line and effectually prevented the use of his artillery. At Dallas, on May 26th, the Forty-first lost 180 men out of 260. During subsequent movements the regiment was engaged at Peach Tree Creek, before Atlanta, in the movement against Hood, in December, where it did noble work; it participated in the pursuit of Hood, and finally rested at Huntsville, Alabama.

In June, 1865, the corps embarked at Nashville, for Texas. Near Cairo the steamer collided with a gunboat, and sank in a few minutes, with all the regimental and company papers and most of the personal property of the officers and men. Fortunately no lives were lost. In Texas the regiment was stationed near San Antonio until November, when it was ordered to be mustered out. It reached Columbus, Ohio, about the middle of the month, and was discharged on the 26th of November, 1865, after four years and one month of creditable service.

The fatalities of Company H, of the Forty-first Regiment, were:

First Sergeant Henry S. Dirlam, promoted to first lieutenant March 24, 1863; killed November 23, 1863.

Hyman A. Brown, died at Corinth, Mississippi, in 1862.

James W. Blackwell, killed in battle, November 23, 1863.

Matthews Chamberlain, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

Albert I. Clark, died at Corinth, Mississippi, 1862.

Albert M. Kellogg, died 1862.

Ebenezer Kingsbury, killed in battle, November 23, 1863.

Daniel Lawrence, died in 1862.

John C. Lenhart, killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.

Joseph H. Lincoln, died in 1862.

William A. Mills, killed in battle, November 23, 1863.

John G. Mills, killed in battle, May 27, 1864.

Franklin Pomeroy, died in 1862.

Harvey Sanderson, died at Corinth, Mississippi, 1862.

Oliver H. Smith, died in 1862.

Josiah Staples, killed in battle, May 27, 1864.

Benoni B. West, died in 1864.

Henry West, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

Forty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry

The band of the Forty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry and Company E, of that regiment, drew much of their membership from Lorain County. The company was mustered into the service at Camp Chase near Columbus, in October, 1861, and the band was organized in the following month. The Forty-second was a three-years' regiment, being mustered out of the service in November, 1864.

Company E

Commissioned officers of Company E: Captain, Charles H. Howe, resigned May 1, 1863.

First lieutenant, George F. Brady, resigned March 27, 1862.

Second lieutenant, Melville L. Benham, promoted to captain, May 17, 1863.

The record shows the list of fatalities to be as follows: Frederick Brooks, died at St. Louis, Missouri; date not given.

Christopher Dimmock, wounded in battle; died March, 1863.

Luke Flint, died February 8, 1862.

Henry Hibner, died August 19, 1863.

Lyman Hawley, wounded at Vicksburg; arm amputated; drowned March 12, 1864.

Martin Lilly, killed in battle December 29, 1862.
George W. Lee, died January 12, 1862.
Charles O'Brien, died May 18, 1862.
Sanford Phinney, died; no date given.
George Sexton, died February 7, 1862.
Cornelius Springer, died of wounds, 1863.
Mason Terry, died at Baton Rouge, Louisiana; date not given.
Thomas Williams, died in Memphis.
Frederick Watson, killed in battle July 12, 1863.
John Curl, died June 30, 1863.
George Goldsmith, died February 12, 1863.
Alfred Lucas, died May 6, 1863.
Friend McNeal, died March 25, 1863.
Julian W. Smith, died January 29, 1862.
Thomas F. Williams, died of wounds, April 11, 1863.

Regimental History

Companies A, B, C and D of the Forty-second Regiment were mustered into the service at Camp Chase, September 25, 1861; Company E, October 30th; Company F, November 12th, and Companies G, H, I and K, November 26th.

On the 14th of December, 1861, orders were received to take the field, and on the following day the regiment moved by railroad to Cincinnati, and thence by steamer up the Ohio River to Catlettsburg, Kentucky, where it arrived the morning of December 17th. The regiment, together with the Fourteenth Kentucky Infantry and McLaughlin's squadron of Ohio Cavalry, proceeded to Green Creek. Another advance was made December 31st, and on the night of January 7, 1862, the whole command encamped within three miles of Paintville. The next morning five companies, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Sheldon took possession of the village. On the evening of the same day Colonel Garfield took the Forty-second and two companies of the Fourteenth Kentucky, and advanced against Marshall's fortified position, about three miles south of Paintville Village. Arriving at about 9 o'clock P. M., they found the works evacuated, and everything valuable either carried away or destroyed. Marching all night, they reached Paintville a little after daylight.

About noon on the 9th, Colonel Garfield, with 1,100 infantry from the Forty-second Ohio and other regiments, and about 600 cavalry, started in pursuit of Marshall, and about 9 o'clock in the evening the advance was fired upon by Marshall's pickets, on the summit of Abbott's

Hill. Garfield took possession of the hill, bivouacked for the night and the next morning continued the pursuit, overtaking the enemy at the forks of Middle Creek, three miles southwest of Prestonburg. Marshall's force consisted of about 3,500 men, infantry and cavalry, with three pieces of artillery. Major Pardee, with 400 men, was sent across Middle Creek to attack Marshall directly in front, and Lieutenant-Colonel Monroe (Twenty-second Kentucky) was directed to attack on Marshall's right flank. The fight at once opened with considerable spirit, and Pardee and Monroe became hotly engaged with a force four times as large as their own. They held their ground with great obstinacy and bravery until reinforcements reached the field, when the enemy commenced to fall back. The National forces slept upon their arms, and at early dawn a reconnoissance disclosed the fact that Marshall had burned his stores and fled, leaving a portion of his dead upon the field. From this date, for a considerable time, the regiment was engaged in several expeditions against guerillas.

The arduous nature of the campaign, the exceedingly disagreeable weather, and the want of supplies, were disastrous to the health of the troops, and some eighty-five of the Forty-second died of disease. On June 18, this regiment led the advance, and was the first to plant the Union flag on the stronghold of Cumberland Gap. When the regiment left the Gap it numbered 750 men, and while on the march there were issued to it 275 pounds of flour, 400 pounds of bacon, and two rations of fresh pork: the rest of the food consisted of corn grated down on tin plates and cooked upon them. The distance marched was 250 miles. The weather was very dry and the men suffered for water. They were without shoes, and their clothing was ragged and filthy. The Forty-second lost but one man from all causes, and it was the only regiment that brought through its knapsacks and blankets. These proved of great service, as the men were compelled to camp at Portland, Jackson County, Ohio, two weeks before clothing, camp and garrison equipage could be furnished them. While at Portland the regiment received 103 recruits, and at Memphis, whither it arrived on November 28th, sixty-five more. It had from time to time received a few, so that the whole number reached 200 or more, and the regiment could turn out on parade nearly 900 men. At Memphis the division was reorganized as the Ninth Division, Thirteenth Army Corps.

On the 20th of December the Forty-second, with other troops, under Gen. W. T. Sherman, embarked at Memphis, and proceeding down the river, landed at Johnston's plantation on the Yazoo. The Forty-second led the advance against the defenses of Vicksburg on the 27th of December, and skirmished with the enemy until dark. The next morning the

regiment resumed the attack, and by a charge, which was made with great spirit, succeeded in gaining possession of the woods, driving the Confederates into their works. About 9 o'clock A. M., on the 29th, a charge was made, the Forty-second being on the extreme right of the assaulting column. The storm of shot and shell was terrific, but the regiment maintained its organization and came off the field in good order. An important victory followed, in January, 1863, being the assault upon and capture of Fort Hindman, Arkansas. In this the regiment led the advance. The spoils were 7,000 prisoners, all the guns and small arms and a large quantity of stores. At Port Gibson the regiment had hot work, and sustained a heavier loss than any regiment in the corps. After the surrender of Vicksburg the regiment marched to Jackson and participated in the reduction of that place, and then returned to Vicksburg, where it remained until ordered to the Department of the Gulf. Companies A, B, C and D were mustered out November 25th, and the other four companies, December 2, 1864. One hundred and one men remained whose term of service had not expired, and they were organized into a company and assigned to the Ninety-sixth Ohio.

The One Hundred and Third Infantry

The One Hundred and Third Ohio was composed of men from the counties of Cuyahoga, Lorain and Medina, Companies F and H being especially representative of Lorain County. Its service covers the period from September, 1862, to June, 1865, and Cleveland saw both the commencement and the close of its good record.

Field and staff officers from Lorain County: Major, Dewitt C. Howard, discharged February 15, 1865.

Surgeon, Luther D. Griswold, resigned August 1, 1864.

Quartermaster sergeant, Clark P. Quirk, promoted a regimental quartermaster, July 21, 1863.

Hospital steward, Cyrus Durand, promoted from sergeant in Company H.

Fife major, John Mountain, discharged May 15, 1863.

Company F

Commissioned officers of Company F: Captain, Philip C. Haynes, promoted to colonel of the regiment, June 6, 1865.

First lieutenant, Simeon Windecker, promoted to captain, June 24, 1862.

Second lieutenant, Charles E. Morgan, promoted to captain November 18, 1864.

Fatalities of Company F: Luther Bemis, died at Danville, Kentucky, July 17, 1863.

John H. Bowers, died November 26, 1863, of wounds received in battle near Knoxville, Tennessee, on the preceding day.

Lewis Carver, died at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, October 3, 1863.

Lampson B. Franklin, died at Lexington, Kentucky, November 21, 1862.

Silas Kingsley, died at Camp Dennison, Ohio, July 12, 1863.

David Robinson, died November 28, 1863, of wounds received in battle near Knoxville, Tennessee, three days before.

Company H

Commissioned officers of Company H: Captain, George F. Brady, resigned May 9, 1863.

First lieutenant, John Booth, promoted to captain May 9, 1863; resigned April 24, 1864.

Second lieutenant, P. B. Parsons, resigned June 18, 1863.

Fatalities of Company H: Frederick Ambrose, died April 27, 1863.

Thomas Bunnell, died January 14, 1863.

Benjamin F. Crippen, died January 18, 1863.

Robert Dickson, died October 15, 1863.

Harrison Goding, died November 25, 1863, of wounds received at battle of Armstrong Hill.

Martin Hudson, died November 3, 1863.

William Howes, died December 6, 1863, of wounds received at Armstrong Hill.

Joseph Mathews, died at Frankfort, Kentucky, March 26, 1863.

Hannibal T. Osgood, died March 23, 1863.

Grosvenor Pelton, died November 10, 1863.

Carey J. Winckler, died March 13, 1863.

Regimental History

Ten companies of the One Hundred and Third Regiment rendezvoused at Cleveland, in August, 1862, and on the 3d of September started for Cincinnati, which they found in a state of excitement and alarm, because of the near approach of the enemy, under Kirby Smith, upon Lexington, Kentucky. Having received arms in Cincinnati, the regiment crossed over to Covington, where it was furnished with clothing and other necessaries for camp life. Thus equipped, it marched out to Fort Mitchell, on the evening of the 6th.

After a few days of suspense, information was received at headquarters that the enemy had retreated. Immediate pursuit was ordered. The One Hundred and Third moved out on the 18th, with other forces, in pursuit, taking the pike toward Lexington. Having followed three days, without being able to overtake the Confederate cavalrymen, the National forces returned as far as Snow's Pond, where they encamped for a short time. While there sickness prostrated nearly one-half of the regiment. It was now organized, with two other regiments, into a brigade under the command of Brig.-Gen. Q. A. Gillmore. The regiment, with its brigade, moved on the 6th of October, to repress the outrages of the enemy's cavalry, and, becoming separated from the brigade, went into camp on the bank of the Kentucky River, at Frankfort, where it remained until the 5th of April, 1863. At that date, the regiment marched to Stanford.

Marauding bands of mounted men, nominally belonging to John Morgan's command, but, in reality, independent squads of freebooters, had kept all this region in a constant state of excitement and alarm, and gave considerable annoyance to the National troops—capturing parties stationed at outposts and destroying supply trains. A large force was gathered at Stanford, and on the 25th an advance was ordered by Gen. S. P. Carter, then commanding. The National forces moved forward to Somerset and Mill Springs, the enemy falling back all the time; but there were not wanting indications of an intention, on the part of the Confederates to concentrate their scattered forces for the purpose of making a stand at some point favorable for defense. The Union infantry had considerable difficulty in crossing the Cumberland, on account of high water; but, once over, it pushed rapidly after the enemy, preceded by the cavalry which had crossed a little below. On the 30th, the cavalry came up with a body of Confederates, when a smart skirmish took place. On the 5th of May, the Federal forces were ordered back to the Cumberland. The One Hundred and Third took a position near Stigall's Ferry, where it was soon visited by a body of enemy troops, who fired on them from the southern bank. Much power was expended by both parties, but with little result.

On the 5th of July, the regiment, with other troops, marched toward Danville, where they remained a few days and then fell back to Hickman Bridge. Returning to Danville, shortly after, the regiment, with other commands, was formed into the Twenty-third Army Corps, and placed under the command of Major-General Hartsuff. The Ninth Army Corps having been added to the Union force at that point, the troops began to move on the 18th of August under the command of Gen. A. E. Burnside. That army suffered many hardships in its march from

Danville, via Stanford, Crab Orchard, the Cumberland, Burnside's Point, Chitwood, Montgomery, Emery's Iron Works and Lenoir, to Concord, Tennessee. On the 19th of September, the regiment joined in the general advance, which resulted in driving back the enemy to his main force, then assembled at Jonesboro.

On the 4th of November, the regiment proceeded by railroad to Knoxville, and was stationed with its brigade, on the south side of the river. Longstreet was now advancing upon the city, with a large force. During the investment, the Union troops suffered much from insufficient clothing, short rations and other privations. About noon, on the 25th, six companies of the regiment were sent forward to relieve a company on picket-duty, and, while so doing, a heavy charge was made by the Confederates with the intention of capturing the entire detachment. The men, assisted by the pickets of the Twenty-fourth Kentucky and the Sixty-fifth Illinois, poured into the ranks of the enemy a well-directed fire; but this did not check them in the least, for, with wild yells, they rushed upon the picket-line, and a desperate struggle ensued. The regiments of the respective pickets coming up, in full force, a bayonet charge was ordered, which soon decided the contest, for the opposition broke and fled, leaving the dead and wounded upon the field. The regiment lost, in this engagement, some thirty-five in killed and wounded.

The One Hundred and Third Regiment finally became a part of the grand army, with which Sherman marched to the sea, and on the 13th of May arrived in front of Resaca. The next day, the Twenty-third Corps charged the enemy's works and carried his two lines. The regiment lost, in this engagement, over one-third of its effective force. Among those who fell were Captains W. W. Hutchinson and J. T. Philpot. The regiment finally reached Decatur on the 8th of September. It had lost heavily during this campaign. On May 1st its effective force numbered 450 men; but when it encamped at Decatur, it could only muster 195.

At Spring Hill, the regiment, while supporting a battery, showed conclusively its reliable material. On the 24th of February, 1865, with its corps, it arrived at Wilmington, and on the 6th of March it started forward, moving through Kingston to Goldsboro, where it again met Sherman's army. The whole army soon took up its march, and on the 13th of April reached Raleigh, where the regiment remained till the 10th of June, when it started for Cleveland, Ohio, to be mustered out. As the train, conveying the men, was descending the western slope of the Alleghany Mountains, a truck broke loose, throwing three of the cars down a steep embankment and causing the death of three men.

and the mutilation of a much larger number. On the 19th, the regiment reached Cleveland, and on the 22d it was paid off and mustered out.

The Forty-third Infantry

The Forty-third Infantry had quite a number of Lorain County men, Companies F and I being well represented in that regard. Company F served from the fall of 1861 to July, 1865, and Company I was mustered in in 1862 and out, in the last year of the war.

As a regiment, the Forty-third was organized at Camp Andrews, Mount Vernon, Ohio, February 7, 1862, and left its rendezvous for the front on the 21st of the same month. On the 26th of February, it reported to Brig.-Gen. John Pope, commanding the District of Mississippi, and was at once assigned to the Ohio brigade, composed of the Twenty-seventh, Thirty-ninth, Forty-third and Sixty-third regiments, First Division, Army of the Mississippi.

It was but a few days before the regiment was introduced to active service, for in March, 1862, it was under fire at New Madrid, Missouri; and in all the operations against that post it bore a prominent part, especially in its final bombardment and capture on the 13th and 14th of March. The loss of the regiment in killed and wounded was quite severe.

In the movements against Island No. 10, and the crossing of the Mississippi River in the face of the enemy, the Forty-third bore a conspicuous part, as also in the subsequent capture of the forces of General McCall, at Tiptonville, Tennessee. The next movement was against Fort Pillow. In all the operations of that campaign, the Forty-third bore its part. The actions of the 8th, 9th and 20th of May, may be particularly mentioned. At Corinth, the Forty-third was posted immediately on the left of Battery Robinett, and the Sixty-third on the right of the battery; and it is said these two regiments did more to save the day than any other organization engaged. The grand assault of the Confederates was made at daylight on the 4th of October. They opened on Battery Robinett with artillery at about 300 yards, and at 10 o'clock A. M., led by Colonel Rogers, of the Second Texas, moved forward to the assault. The Forty-third and Sixty-third Ohio stood firmly at their posts and succeeded in staggering the assaulting column and in hurling it back, at a time when the Union lines were broken and the troops were seen flying from every other part of the field. The opposing forces were but a few feet apart, and fought almost hand to hand, and men went down on both sides in great numbers. Colonel Smith fell mortally wounded at the first onset, while gallantly discharging his duty.

Adjutant Heyl and Captain Spangler were killed at about the same moment. Capt. S. F. Timmons and Lieut. S. McClaren, A. L. Howe and H. L. Prophet received honorable wounds. The casualties among the men were very severe. In a few minutes of fighting, over one-fourth of those engaged of the Forty-third were either killed or wounded. Colonel Smith died eight days after the battle. The next movement of the Forty-third was with Grant's army, at Oxford, Mississippi. In the campaign against Forrest, in West Tennessee, in the winter of 1862-63, and in General Dodge's raid in North Alabama, in April, 1863, the Forty-third was with General Sherman when he made his memorable march from Memphis to the relief of the Army of the Cumberland.

In December, 1863, the regiment almost unanimously re-enlisted as veterans, and went home on a furlough of thirty days. Returning, the regiment assisted at the capture of Decatur, Alabama, and lay at that point until the opening of General Sherman's campaign against Atlanta. On the 1st of May, 1864, the command began the march for Chattanooga. On the 13th, it was engaged in the advance on Resaca and suffered severely. At Dallas, the Forty-third took an important part; and in the advance on the enemy's position near Big Shanty, Company D, of the regiment, participated in a most brilliant charge of skirmishers, capturing a strong barricade from the Twenty-ninth Tennessee and numerous prisoners. Immediately thereafter came the siege of Kenesaw, with its deadly skirmishing, its grand cannonading and the disastrous repulse of the National forces on the 29th of June.

The Forty-third participated in the general movements of the corps until the advance of the army on Decatur, when it was detached to hold the bridge across Chattahoochee. This was successfully accomplished, and during the remainder of the Atlanta campaign the Forty-third shared the trials and successes of the Sixteenth Army Corps; and on the 4th and 7th of August, particularly, in advancing the National lines, won the thanks of Ransom, the division commander, by splendid and steady fighting. After the fall of Atlanta, the Forty-third enjoyed General Sherman's "full month's rest;" after which, the regiment participated in the chase after Hood as far as Resaca, and then hurried back to join Sherman in his great "march to the sea." Of this campaign, the history of one regiment is the history of all. It was a daily succession of easy marches, with little interruption, with plenty of forage for both man and beast and full of pleasant adventure. Savannah was reached and besieged. In this the Forty-third performed its full share of duty.

In January, 1865, the regiment moved to Beaufort, and directly afterward upon Pocotaligo, where it lay until the beginning of

Sherman's march through the Carolinas. On the 2d of February the Seventeenth Corps crossed Whippy Swamp, and was soon confronting the enemy, strongly posted at River's Bridge. There Colonel Swayne lost a leg by a shell. The regiment lost in him a brave and competent leader, who had been with it from its organization, and who had always shown the utmost devotion to its interests. The next day, the regiment received a baptism of fire, in a charge on a battery which commanded the bridge and the causeway approaching it. Down this narrow causeway the regiment rushed amid a storm of shot and shell, compelling the Confederates to withdraw their battery and uncover the crossing. The war closing, the regiment went to Washington and took part in the grand review; returning to Ohio, it was mustered out of service on the 13th of July, 1865.

The Fifty-Fourth Regiment

The Fifty-fourth Regiment was represented in the county by Company B, of which Robert Williams was captain. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, and honorably discharged September 14, 1864.

The reported fatalities were: Samuel Glunt, died July 6, 1863.

Jesse and John Glunt, died in hospital; no record.

Francis V. Hale, killed in the battle of Shiloh.

Recruiting for the Fifty-fourth Regiment began late in the summer of 1861, at Camp Dennison, where it was organized and drilled during the fall of 1861. It entered the field February 17, 1862, with an aggregate of 850 men. The regiment reached Paducah, Kentucky, February 20th, and was assigned to a brigade in the division commanded by General Sherman. On the 6th of April the regiment engaged in the battle of Pittsburg Landing, its position being on the extreme left of the army; but, on the second day, it was assigned a new position near the center of the line.

In the two days' fighting the regiment sustained a loss of 198 men killed, wounded and missing. It was next engaged upon the movement upon Corinth, and, upon the evacuation of that point, was among the first organized bodies to enter the town, and afterward performed provost duty there. During the summer the regiment was engaged in several short expeditions. It was engaged in the assault on Chickasaw Bayou, December 28th and 29th, with a loss of twenty killed and wounded. On January 1, 1863, the regiment ascended the Mississippi and Arkansas rivers and engaged in the assault and capture of Arkansas Post. On the 6th of May, the regiment began its march to the rear of

Vicksburg, by way of Grand Gulf, and was engaged in the battles of Champion Hills and Big Black Bridge. It was engaged in a general assault on the enemy's works, in the rear of Vicksburg, on the 19th and 22d of June, losing in the two engagements forty-seven killed and wounded. It was continually employed in skirmishing and fatigue duty during the siege of Vicksburg. After the fall of Vicksburg, the Fifty-fourth moved with the army upon Jackson, Mississippi, and was constantly engaged in skirmishing from the 9th to the 14th of July. It was engaged in the battle of Missionary Ridge, November 26th, and the next day marched to the relief of the garrison at Knoxville, Tennessee. It went into winter quarters, January 12, 1864, at Larkensville, Alabama.

The regiment was mustered into the service as a veteran organization on the 22d of January, and at once started to Ohio on furlough. Returning, it entered on the Atlanta campaign on the 1st of May. It participated in a general engagement at Resaca, and at Dallas, and in a severe skirmish at New Hope Church, June 6th and 7th. It was in the general assault upon Kenesaw Mountain, June 27th, losing twenty-eight killed and wounded, and was in a battle on the east side of Atlanta, July 21st and 22d, sustaining a loss of ninety-four killed, wounded and missing. The Fifty-fourth lost eight men killed and wounded at Ezra Chapel, July 28th; and from the 29th of July to the 27th of August, it was almost continually engaged in skirmishing before Atlanta, was in the march to Savannah, and assisted in the capture of Fort McAllister, December 15th. It was closely engaged in the vicinity of Columbia, and participated in the last battle of Sherman's army at Bentonsville, North Carolina, on March 21, 1865. The regiment marched to Richmond, Virginia, and thence to Washington City, where it engaged in the grand review. It was mustered out at Camp Dennison, Ohio, August 24, 1865.

During its term of service the Fifty-fourth Regiment marched a distance of 3,682 miles, participated in four sieges, nine severe skirmishes, fifteen general engagements, and sustained a loss of 506 men killed, wounded and missing.

The German One Hundred and Seventh

The One Hundred and Seventh Regiment was composed almost entirely of Germans and recruited principally in Cleveland. Company G was raised to a large extent in Lorain County. It was mustered into the service at Cleveland, September 9, 1862, and mustered out, July 10, 1865, at Charleston, South Carolina.

Commissioned officers: Captain, Anton Peterson, resigned November 7, 1862.

First lieutenant, John Pfaff, resigned November 23, 1863.

Second lieutenant, Charles F. Marskey, promoted first lieutenant November 25, 1862; resigned January 12, 1863.

Fatalities: Nicholas Burr, died March 25, 1865.

Joseph Cramer, died of wounds, January 22, 1863.

Michael Klinshern, died prisoner, January 13, 1864.

Mathias Pfeifer, died January 25, 1863.

Peter Simmer, died prisoner, January 7, 1864.

John Weber, killed in battle, July 1, 1863.

Martin Walls, died prisoner, November 16, 1863.

Company E, which contained a few Lorain County men, had the same length of service as Company G, and both were mustered out with their regiment.

The One Hundred and Seventh Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, was organized at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland, and lay in camp at that place until late in September, when it moved under orders to Covington, Kentucky. The move was made with reference to the anticipated attack on Cincinnati by Kirby Smith's Confederate cavalry. The regiment was next ordered to Washington and for nearly a month was engaged in the construction of fortifications around the national capital. In November it was assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, Eleventh Army Corps, Major-General Sigel commanding. On the 2d and 3d of May it participated in the battle of Chancellorsville, and suffered a loss of 220 officers and men, killed, wounded and captured. On July 1st is reached Gettysburg, was at once engaged with the enemy on the right wing of the Union army, and was obliged to fall back, through the Town of Gettysburg, to Cemetery Hill, which it held during the remainder of the battle. In that movement it was further decimated to the number of 250, and it also lost heavily in the second day's fight. The total loss of the regiment in the three days' battle was over 400 out of about 550 rank and file, with which it entered; but the remnant joined in the pursuit of the enemy. Its subsequent engagements were light, the most important being at Sumterville, South Carolina, March 23, 1865, where it captured quite a detachment of the defeated enemy. On April 16, 1865, news was received of the surrender of Lee's and Johnston's armies. Three weeks thereafter the regiment was taken by steamer to Charleston, South Carolina, where it was mustered out of the service and sent home to Cleveland, where the soldiers were paid off and discharged.

Other Infantry Bodies

Company C, One Hundred and Seventy-sixth Regiment, was mustered into the service for one year, in September, 1864. Its commissioned officers were: Captain, Aaron K. Lindsley, mustered out with company.

First lieutenant, Joseph A. Lovejoy, promoted captain April 8, 1865, and assigned to Company H; mustered out with company.

Second lieutenant, Ramson Peabody, promoted to first lieutenant April 8, 1865, and assigned to Company C; mustered out with company.

Several of its members died before the muster-out of June, 1865, as follows: Luther S. Brown, died December 16, 1864.

Albert Forbes, died December 5, 1864.

James Foote, died May 2, 1865.

Nathan Gray, died November 2, 1864.

Morris W. Plain, died April 14, 1865.

Albert S. Reynolds, died December 24, 1864.

Company C, One Hundred and Ninety-seventh Regiment, was mustered in for a year in April, 1865, but its services were only required until the following July.

Battery B, Light Artillery

Quite a number of the men from Lorain County joined the light artillery service of the state. Battery B and the Fifteenth Independent Battery were the representative commands from Lorain County. The former was mustered into the service October 8, 1861; re-enlisted January 4, 1864, and was mustered out July 22, 1865. The Independent Battery's service commenced in January, 1862, and ended in June, 1865.

Non-commissioned officers of Battery B: Corporal, Addison J. Blanchard, discharged on account of disability, July 15, 1862.

Corporal, Alonzo Starr, died of fever at Mount Vernon, Kentucky, November 19, 1861.

Corporal, Harvey P. Fenn, died of fever at Lebanon, Kentucky, February 22, 1862.

Corp. Merwin Blanchard, discharged by reason of severe injury caused by his horse leaping a fence while endeavoring to escape the enemy, by whom he was captured and paroled.

Corp. Lewis R. Penfield, promoted to sergeant October 2, 1862; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer, January 4, 1864.

Besides the deaths of Corporals Starr and Fenn, Thomas White died at Lebanon, Kentucky, February 18, 1862, and Leonard G. Starr,

who joined the battery September 28, 1862, died of fever on the 27th of November following.

Battery B, First Ohio Light Artillery, was organized at Camp Dennison and mustered into the service October 8, 1861, with an aggregate strength of 147 men. By order of Gen. O. M. Mitchell it left Cincinnati to report to Gen. George H. Thomas, then in command at Camp Dick Robinson, Kentucky. The first experience it had in the field was a brisk little affair at Camp Wild Cat, in which it fired twelve rounds and silenced one of the enemy's guns. From Wild Cat it marched to London, Kentucky, where it remained two weeks. On November 5th, the battery, under orders, joined the Seventeenth Ohio at Fishing Creek, and was engaged during the whole of that month in skirmishes and scout duty, with headquarters at Somerset. On January 27th, it moved to Mill Springs to re-enforce General Thomas. It took part in the battle of Mill Springs, and performed very effective service. On February 10th, it took up its line of march for Louisville, Kentucky, where it embarked for Nashville; arriving there, it was assigned to Colonel Barnett's Artillery Reserve.

On July 18, 1862, the battery reported to Major-General Nelson at Murfreesboro, and during the months of July, August and September was almost constantly on the march, and frequently engaged in skirmishes with the enemy. On December 26th it moved with its brigade and division from Nashville towards Murfreesboro, skirmishing heavily in and about La Vergne. It was there that John Blanchard, afterward county recorder, lost his right arm. In the battle of Stone River Battery B was stationed on the left of General Negley's division. It was involved in the disaster on the right, but succeeded in withdrawing all its guns from the field. It bore its full part in the battle, and lost seventeen men, killed, wounded, and missing, and twenty-one horses killed. On June 24, 1863, it joined in the advance of the National forces on Tullahoma, and on September 19th, it engaged in the battle of Chickamauga. On the next day it was charged by the enemy, but succeeded in beating him off. A second charge soon followed which overwhelmed the battery, and it was obliged to leave two of its guns in the hands of the enemy. In this charge several members of the battery were wounded and captured. This was at the siege of Chattanooga. On January 4, 1864, sixty-five of the original members of the battery re-enlisted as veterans, and were furloughed home for thirty days. The battery returned to Nashville in March, and on the 16th of that month reported at Bridgeport, Alabama, where it remained until July, 1866. It was then sent home to Columbus and there mustered out, being one of the last organizations to leave the service.

Fifteenth Ohio Independent Battery

Of those residing in Lorain County James Burdick, promoted from first lieutenant, was at one time captain of the Fifteenth Independent Battery. The members who died were as follows: William Berry, at Vicksburg, Mississippi, August 7, 1863; George W. Knoup, at Memphis, Tennessee, September 23, 1862; John H. Taylor, Curtis E. Thompson, and Lyman W. Smith, in the same city, during 1863; Chester Phillips, at Collierville, Tennessee, February 7, 1863; John H. Taft, at LaGrange, Tennessee, January 23, 1863, and Charles I. Spencer, at home (date unknown).

The Fifteenth Ohio Independent Battery was recruited by Capt. J. B. Burrows and First Lieut. Edward Spear, Jr.; was mustered into the service February 1, 1862; ordered to Cincinnati, where it embarked February 16th, under orders for Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, but on reaching Paducah, Kentucky, was disembarked by order of General Sherman. Horses were drawn here and the battery embarked to report to General Grant, at Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee. While proceeding up the Tennessee and when near Whitehall Landing, the boat was fired into by guerrillas from the shore. The fire was returned with shell, under cover of which the men of the battery landed, drove the guerrillas from their cover and captured some prisoners and horses. In this expedition, the battery lost one man wounded. It reported to General Grant on the 20th, and was assigned to the Fourth Division, Army of the Tennessee. The battery was on the first line during the siege of Vicksburg, having position on the Hall's Ferry Road, southeast of the city and within 200 yards of their line. In this, as in all engagements in which the battery figured, most excellent service was performed. The Fifteenth was with General Sherman and participated in his famous "march to the sea." An incident is related that at the battle of Chattahoochee River a bird flew upon the shoulder of Private Seth Bowers, who was acting No. 1 on one of the guns, where it remained during the engagement. At every discharge of the piece, the bird would thrust its head in the man's hair. After the recoil, it would again take its position on the man's shoulder and watch the operations of loading. After the battle, the bird remained around the men's quarters, but, after a few days, disappeared.

The Fifteenth Battery was mustered out June 20, 1865, at Columbus, Ohio.

Second Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Cavalry

The Second Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Cavalry was organized at Camp Wade, Cleveland, in the fall of 1861, and served for three years.

A portion of the men then re-enlisted, thereby becoming veterans of the service.

The local company, H, was mustered into the service in October, 1861, and served as a body until September, 1865.

Commissioned officers: Captain, Aaron K. Lindsley, discharged February 15, 1863, and second lieutenant, Franklin S. Case, promoted captain.

The Second Cavalry was recruited and organized in the summer and autumn of 1861, under the supervision of the Hon. Benjamin F. Wade and Hon. John Hutchins, who received special authority from the war office. The regiment rendezvoused at Camp Wade, near Cleveland, Ohio, and the last company was mustered in on the 10th of October, 1861. Being the first cavalry regiment raised in the northern part of the state, it drew into its ranks a large proportion of wealth, intelligence, capacity and culture. Men and officers were almost wholly from the Western Reserve, and represented every trade and profession. The Second was uniformed, mounted and partly drilled at Cleveland, and in November was ordered to Camp Dennison, where it received sabers and continued drilling during the month of December. Early in January, 1862, under orders from the war department, the Second proceeded, by rail to Platte City, Missouri.

On the 18th of February, Doubleday's Brigade, of which the Second was a part, was ordered to march through the border counties of Missouri to Fort Scott, Kansas. On the 22d of February, and during the march, a scouting party of 120 men of the Second Ohio Cavalry was attacked in the streets of Independence, Missouri, by an equal force, under command of Quantrel. As the result of the Second's "first fight," Quantrel was routed in fifteen minutes, losing five killed, four wounded and five captured, including one officer. The Second lost one killed and three wounded. Arriving at its destination about March 1st, it remained for several months doing garrison and scouting duty. In the fall following, it participated in the campaign ending in the victory of Prairie Grove, Arkansas, December 3, 1862. It also fought at Carthage and Newtonia, Missouri, and at Cow Hill, Wolf Creek, and White River, Arkansas. In November and December, the Second was transferred to the Eastern army, moving by rail to Camp Chase, Ohio, to remount and refit for the field. This accomplished, the regiment left early in April for Somerset, Kentucky, and remained in camp there, with the exception of an occasional reconnoissance, until the 27th of June.

In May and June, the Second fought twice at Steubenville, twice at Monticello, and once at Columbia, Kentucky. On the 1st of July it joined in the pursuit of John Morgan, and followed the great raider

1,200 miles, through three states, marching twenty hours of the twenty-four, living wholly upon the gifts of the people for twenty-seven days and finally sharing in the capture at Buffington Island. On January 1, 1864, nearly the entire regiment re-enlisted and it was mustered out at Camp Chase, Ohio, September 11, 1865.

The Second Regiment campaigned through thirteen states and one territory. It marched an aggregate distance of 27,000 miles; fought in ninety-seven battles and engagements; served in five different armies, forming a continuous line of armies from the headwaters of the Arkansas to the mouth of the James.

The Twelfth Ohio Cavalry

Company F, of the Twelfth Cavalry Regiment, served from October, 1863, to November, 1865. First Lieut. Reuben H. Sardane, of Lorain County, who had been first lieutenant, was promoted to the captaincy.

The fatalities: Sergt. William W. Worcester, died October 19, 1864; Sergt. Charles H. Sherburne, died from wounds December 13, 1864; Corp. George C. Rising, died March 20, 1864; Charles M. Hall, died from wounds, June 16, 1864.

The Twelfth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, was recruited during the months of September and October, 1863, from nearly every county in the state, rendezvousing at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland, where it was mustered into the service on the 24th day of November, 1863. One-half of the regiment was engaged in doing guard duty, during the winter of 1863-64, on Johnson's Island, having been ordered thither on the 10th of November. The regiment was mounted, armed and equipped at Camp Dennison, and moved successively to Louisville, Lexington and Mount Sterling, Kentucky. Little of importance transpired until the 23d of May, when the regiment was a portion of General Burbridge's command on the first Saltville raid. On the arrival in the vicinity of Pound Gap, after eight days' marching, it became evident that John Morgan had entered Kentucky, and the command immediately started in pursuit. After severe marching, with but little time for eating or sleeping, the command arrived at Mount Sterling on the 9th of June, 1864. The Twelfth was closely engaged with the enemy at this point, behaving with so much gallantry, as to be especially complimented by General Burbridge. The Twelfth again overtook Morgan at Cynthiana and fought with him, scattering his forces in every direction. The regiment charged through the town, crossed the river, and pursued the retreating cavalrymen for three days. During the second expedition to Saltville in September, it became necessary to

silence a battery posted upon a hill; the Twelfth, with its brigade, charged up the hill and drove the enemy from his works. Afterward the regiment encamped at Lexington, until ordered to Crab Orchard to join another Saltville expedition.

The division left Crab Orchard on the 22d of November, during a severe snow-storm, and moved to Bean's Station. On the night of their arrival the Twelfth made a successful reconnoissance to Rogerville. It did its full share of duty under General Stoneman, at Bristol, at Abingdon, at Marion, and thence as support to General Gillam in his pursuit of Vaughn. It then returned to Marion, where General Stoneman engaged Breckenridge for forty hours and finally defeated him. In this engagement all of the Twelfth bearing sabers, participated in a grand charge, driving back the enemy's cavalry. The regiment behaved gallantly throughout the fight, and received the praise of Generals Stoneman and Burbridge. On the 21st of December Saltville was captured, and the forces returned to Richmond, Kentucky, where headquarters were established. As a result of this raid four boats were captured, 150 miles of railroad, thirteen trains and locomotives, lead mines, salt works, iron foundries; and an immense quantity of stores of all sorts were destroyed. During the raid, Company F acted as escort to General Burbridge. About the middle of February the regiment was thoroughly armed, equipped and mounted. It then proceeded by way of Louisville and the river to Nashville, arriving March 6th. Thence it moved to Murfreesboro and Knoxville, where it again formed part of a raiding expedition under General Stoneman. The Twelfth finally rendezvoused at Nashville, and was mustered out on the 14th of November, 1865; then proceeded to Columbus, Ohio, where it was paid and discharged on the 22d and 23d of the same month, after two years of incessant service.

Other Civil War Organizations

Among other military organizations which may be credited, at least in part, to Lorain County, may be mentioned: Company E, Sixteenth Ohio Infantry, which served more than a year of the later war period; Company G, Seventy-second Regiment, with a record of over three years in the field; Company C, Eighty-sixth Regiment, a six months' organization; Company D, Eighty-seventh Regiment, which served three months; Company C, One Hundred and Eleventh, a three years' command; Company K, One Hundred and Fifteenth Regiment, Ohio National Guard (100 day men); Company A, B and G, Twenty-seventh Regiment United States Colored Troops; Fifth Independent Company

of Sharp Shooters, who served from December, 1862, to July, 1865, and the so-called Hoffman's Battalion, comprising Companies B, C, D, E, F, I, One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

The One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment, although chiefly occupied in guard duty within the borders of the state, was an organization of three years' troops, enlisted and mustered into the United States service the same as other volunteer troops, and was liable to service wherever required. It attained maximum strength on the 25th of December, 1863, and consisted of four companies before known as the Hoffman Battalion raised at different times in 1862. At and before the time of forming the regiment, the Hoffman Battalion was under the command of a lieutenant-colonel and major. Six new companies were mustered in at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland, between the 8th and 15th of January, 1864. The four old companies had been on duty at Johnson's Island nearly all the time since their muster-in, but had frequently furnished detachments for service elsewhere, including a short but active campaign in pursuit of Confederate troops in West Virginia in 1862. The One Hundred and Twenty-eighth was chiefly occupied at the frontier posts of Johnson's Island and Sandusky. Fortune did not give the regiment an opportunity to win a battle-record, but it performed all the duties assigned to it with faithfulness and efficiency—both essentials of military service and success. The regiment left the island on July 10, 1865, and was mustered out at Camp Chase, on the 17th of that month.

The fatalities reported during the foregoing period of service, were as follows: Company B—Privates William H. Lindman and Amasa Squires, the former of whom died July 3, 1862, and the latter, November 8, 1864.

Company D—Sergt. Andrew Ryan, died March 29, 1863; privates, George Phipps (died October 24, 1862), Henry C. Royce (February 15, 1863), and Andrew F. Hamlin (January 23, 1863).

Company E—George Puff died January 2, 1865.

Fifth Regiment, Ohio National Guard

The Ohio National Guard, as the organization affects Lorain County, originated in the Ely Guards, afterward changed to the Hart Guards. They were mustered into the service of the state in July, 1877, to serve for a period of five years. The organization was soon afterward assigned to the Fifteenth Regiment as Company G, with headquarters at Cleveland. With the subsequent reorganization of the Ohio National Guard, into nine regiments of infantry, with cavalry, artillery, signal and engineering corps, and marine companies, to complete the state military

system, the various units of the Fifth Regiment were distributed through Northeastern Ohio. Company headquarters were established at Cleveland, Berea, Elyria, Norwalk, Geneva, Warren and Youngstown. Company B is stationed at Elyria, with Capt. Roy E. Hultz in command. It was organized at Elyria January 25, 1907. Captain Hultz' predecessors were Captains H. W. Davis, S. A. Beyland, J. L. Richey and H. B. Clawson. The present strength of the company is fifty, including three officers.

CHAPTER XIV

LAND ROUTES

Great Indian Shore Trail—The Girdled and State Roads—Early Post Routes—Canals Give Lorain the Go-By—The Old Turnpikes—The Stage Era—Elyria, First Railroad Center—Railroads Crush Side-Wheel Steamers—The Awakening of Lorain—"When the Railroad Came"—The Great Railroad Docks—The New York Central System—The Electric Lines—Macadam Roads.

With the exception of the Indian trail along the lake shore, which was also used by traders, missionaries, soldiers and the pioneer settlers of the Western Reserve, the territory now embraced in Lorain County had nothing which by the most painful stretch of the imagination could be called a road, when its first settlements commenced in 1807-10. Inland, there were numerous Indian paths which led from one Indian village to another, or from stream to stream. The Indians used the creeks and streams for transportation sometimes, but as their courses were winding and therefore longer than land trails most of their travel was done on foot.

Great Indian Shore Trail

But until Lorain County was well settled the lake shore route was the main line by land. In 1796, the same year that the surveyors came into the Reserve, the Moravian missionary, Heckewelder, published a map based on his travels, showing numerous Indian paths, the main trails being from Pittsburgh, through what is now Trumbull County, toward the lake shore. It followed the shores of Lake Erie from a point further east and in the direct line of travel most convenient for the Indians of the Six Nations and white travelers from Western New York and Northern New England. The trails shown on the Heckewelder map all converge at the mouth of the Cuyahoga. The main lake shore line

of travel reaches the Moravian villages occupied temporarily in 1786-87, although its lessening importance is evident after it passes the mouth of the Cuyahoga.

The Girdled and State Roads

One of the first works accomplished by the surveyors employed by the Connecticut Land Company was to lay out a road along the old Indian trail, from the northeastern corner of the Reserve at Conneaut to Cleveland. Where it entered the timber the trees were girdled thirty-three feet each side, and for that reason was called the Girdled Road. It was completed in 1798, and about the same time the more southern thoroughfare, known as the Kirtland or State Road, was put through from the Pennsylvania line by way of what are now Trumbull, Geauga and Lake counties to Fairport, at the mouth of Grand River midway between Conneaut and Cleveland.

Later, came the old Chillicothe Road, put through from Kirtland, Lake County, on the line of the State Road to Chillicothe, the state capital.

But all these roads were of little benefit to the residents of Lorain County, who came to the country some years later. In fact, it was not until thirty years after the laying out of the Girdled Road along the lake shore that its settlers, even a few miles inland, saw any material improvement in their transportation conveniences.

Early Post Routes

The first mail in the Western Reserve west of Cleveland was carried by Horace Gun in 1808. The route was from Cleveland to the Maumee. The only houses on the route were one at Black River, occupied by Azariah Beebe, and one at Milan, occupied by a Frenchman by the name of Flemins. In 1809 the mail over this route was carried by Benoni Adams, of Columbia. It required two weeks to make the trip. The only road was the Indian trail along the lake, and the carrier went on foot. There was no postoffice between Cleveland and the Maumee, no way mails, and but few who could either read or write. The carrier was compelled, from the length of the route, to lodge one night in the Black Swamp.

In 1818 a post route was established between Cleveland and Lower Sandusky, and Elyria became one of the stations, with Heman Ely as postmaster. The official duties were not especially wearing upon his vigorous physique, as the mail for the first year was carried but once a

week, and after that, for some time, twice weekly; but even these accommodations were considered somewhat unusual before the year 1820. Judge Ely continued to be Elyria's postmaster for fifteen years.

The postmastership was not lucrative enough to warrant any political fight over it, but the mail route was considered by the pioneer business man as something quite desirable. In 1826 Artemas Beebe and Ezra Adams became proprietors of the route, and in 1827 the former went to Washington and, through the influence of Judge Ely and Elisha Whittlesey, secured the contract for carrying the mail from Cleveland to Fremont, Sandusky County, and as his six-passenger coach was the first to appear in the western part of the Reserve, it created fully as much excitement as did the first railroad train which commenced to run through the same country a quarter of a century later.

Canals Give Lorain the Go-By

The Beebe stage line was something, but far from satisfactory. Even in the late '20s and the '30s, when Ohio's system of internal improvements was under way, the canals and the turnpikes built between the lake and the Ohio passed either to the east or the west of Lorain County. Cleveland and Sandusky were naturally favored at the expense of the City and County of Lorain.

The Old Turnpikes

Even as late as 1830 there were only about 100 miles of public roads, or turnpikes, in the entire territory of the old Western Reserve, and none in Lorain County. The First Range turnpike, sixteen miles in length, commenced near the northeast corner of the state and ended at the mouth of Conneaut Creek; the Trumbull and Ashtabula turnpike, forty-eight miles, was from Warren to Ashtabula, and the third thoroughfare, fifty-one miles, had its southern terminus at Wooster, Wayne County, and followed the route to Cleveland by way of Medina. In the year mentioned (1830), a fourth turnpike was under construction from Columbus to Sandusky, 106 miles; but neither did this penetrate any Lorain County territory. These highways are mentioned to show the paucity of such accommodations in other parts of the state, more thickly settled, and to indicate that the people of Lorain County were not so far behind the times after all.

The Stage Era

In 1820 a stage line was also established between Cleveland and Columbus, and soon thereafter to Pittsburgh and Buffalo. This system,

with Cleveland as its center, connected with the Elyria-Norwalk line, controlled by Mr. Beebe; so that the county seat was by no means isolated during the thirty years which covered the stage era, when the coaches thundered along the ridge roads which paralleled the lake shore and the bugle and the whip-crack enlivened the villages and hamlets along the well-traveled routes.

Elyria, First Railroad Center

Before the coming of the railroads many roads had been opened in Lorain County away from the lake shore, especially between Wellington, Oberlin, Elyria and Lorain, and in 1850 commenced the new era. In that year the Junction Railroad, now the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, was completed, by way of Elyria and Amherst, looping southward through the county several miles from Lake Erie and Lorain. It was not until 1866 that the line to Toledo, by way of Oberlin and Norwalk, Huron County, was opened. Its completion gave Elyria two east and west outlets by rail, and Lorain seemed destined to be neglected by all enterprises designed to furnish adequate land transportation.

Railroads Crush Side-Wheel Steamers

Then, in 1850-52 came the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati, Cleveland & Pittsburgh, Cleveland & Toledo and the Cleveland & Ashtabula, or Lake Shore, connecting with the New York Central and Erie lines.

"Thus, as early as 1852," says a local writer, "a complete line was in operation from the seacoast to Chicago, and even to Rock Island on the Mississippi river. This great system of travel and transport had the immediate effect of sweeping from the chain of lakes, as it had the stages from the land, the line of splendid side-wheel steamers and floating palaces that for many years had plied between Buffalo and Chicago, each crowded with hundreds of passengers.

"The railroads changed the order of business at Cleveland, and for a brief season the lake commerce at that port presented a gloomy aspect, and the total ruin of the marine industry was prophesied. Fortunately, however, the Cleveland & Mahoning Valley Railroad was soon completed, extending into the great coal fields, opening up a new territory to trade and laying the foundation and stimulating manufacturing enterprises."

The City of Lorain passed through the same experience as Cleveland. The causes were general and widespread and in both cases the result of placing them in touch, by rail, with the rich coal districts of the southeast, was to stimulate them as industrial centers, to give their lake

commerce a new lease of life under vastly enlarged conditions, and eventually to furnish them with complete railway connections as well, east and west. In other words, as far as this county was concerned, Lorain had now the advantage of Elyria and the interior points.

The Awakening of Lorain

With the advent of the year 1872 came the notable awakening. The Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling Railway was projected, and in August of that year its first passenger train entered Lorain. Its southern terminus was then still far north of the Ohio River, but the road nevertheless served as an open door yielding communication with a world which had been shut off, tapping at Elyria the great east and west trunk line whose advantages had maintained commercial supremacy at the county seat and, opening to the vast and prolific coal regions, it traversed a port at the mouth of the Black River whence distribution of their yield could be made at a minimum cost to any point upon the chain of lakes. The creation of this direct air line, straight as the bee flies, from north to south, from Lake Erie to the Ohio River, developed Lorain as a most advantageous point of transshipment for the ore produced in the northern peninsular iron region and brought by water to find conversion into steel in the immense mills of the Pennsylvania ironmasters. The lumber of the Wisconsin and Minnesota pineries, seeking the least costly route to a market, also found here rare facilities for an interchange of cargoes. With such a start, accelerated by the natural requirements of commerce, that vast trade wherein the ore and lumber of the northwest exchanges itself on Lorain docks for the fuel and mill products of the central states, became established and thrived amazingly. Neither the rail lines nor the lake freighters are compelled to go empty-handed either in or out. The one bears in its coal and returns with ore and lumber. The other discharges lumber and ore and goes back loaded with fuel and iron. Since 1899 the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling line has been a part of the Baltimore & Ohio Southwestern system. The main line is from Bridgeport, Ohio, to Cleveland, 160 miles, with a branch of thirty-one miles from Lester to Lorain.

"When the Railroad Came"

The Lorain Times-Herald has the following regarding this first of the railroads which started the city toward permanent growth and prosperity; the account fills in with details the general narrative which has already been presented: "'When the railroad came.' So spoke

the Lorainites of another day, dating the happenings of their lives from the event that marked in their community a great awakening—an awakening that followed years of discouraging relapse. When the railroad came, Lorain was given a new lease on life.

"The railroad was the Cleveland and Tuscarawas Valley, which line, tapping the coal fields of southeastern Ohio, touched the banks of Black River in 1872. Since 1872 that pioneer railroad that brought renewed hope and communal life has passed through changes in name and ownership, but day by day and year by year the foresight of its founders has been vindicated.

"Today that which was the Cleveland and Tuscarawas Valley railroad is a division of the Baltimore and Ohio, the oldest railroad system in America and one of the greatest. At its Lorain terminal the Baltimore & Ohio is transshipping annually quantities of coal and iron that are running into billions of tons. Its facilities here represent an investment running into millions of dollars. Hundreds of men find employment upon its terminal premises. To her wonderful harbor and to the Baltimore and Ohio railroad Lorain must give the credit for her reputation as a leader among the shipping points of the Great Lakes.

"It was the failure of the Cleveland and Toledo railroad to pass through Lorain and the selection of the route through the county seat, Elyria, that brought a commercial relapse to Lorain (Charleston then) after the heydey years of wooden shipbuilding and lake trading. Commerce flowed to Elyria and the village at the mouth of the Black River slumbered.

"But the coal fields of southeastern Ohio, western Pennsylvania and West Virginia were overflowing with a product that could find no outlet. A few men saw the possibilities of building a railroad from the coal mines direct to the lakes; and among these were Selah Chamberlain, W. S. Streator and Amasa Stone, Cleveland capitalists. With others to aid them in financing the project, Chamberlain, Streator and Stones late in the 60's organized the Cleveland and Tuscarawas Valley railroad. It was originally proposed that the lake terminal of the line should be Cleveland. The southern end was to be Uhrichsville, Ohio.

"The project became a reality, and the Cleveland-to-Uhrichsville line began operation. After a year or so business had become so flourishing that an extension to Lorain was proposed. Land was purchased on the west side of Black River for dockage facilities, a right-of-way was improved, and the Lorain branch began operation. This was in 1872."

The Great Railroad Docks

Although the dock facilities of the old Cleveland and Tuscarawas Valley line at Lorain were at first crude, the business of shipping the ore at the upper lake region to the Pennsylvania mills and receiving coal for distribution throughout the northwest was the basis of a solid commercial expansion from the first. Until 1883 the southern terminus of the system was Uhrichsville, Tuscarawas County, where it connected with the Pennsylvania system, but in that year a direct line was built southeast to the Ohio River, and the Cleveland, Lorain and Wheeling, of the Baltimore and Ohio system, was created. In 1900 the Baltimore and Ohio absorbed the line and thenceforth terminal facilities at Lorain were expanded with redoubled speed. The story of that expansion, which is such a marked feature of the city's growth, is deferred to the pages devoted to its history.

The New York Central System

Neither the City or the County of Lorain at first realized the advantages of being placed in railway connection with the rich and populous regions of three states bordering on the Ohio River, as the entire country was soon in the throes of the stagnation following the panic of 1873. The storm and the depression had been weathered, however, by the early '80s, when the Nickel Plate (the New York Central) line was constructed nearer the lake than the old Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, and gave Lorain a direct east and west outlet. At the same time, such lesser points as Avon, Sheffield and Brownhelm were accommodated.

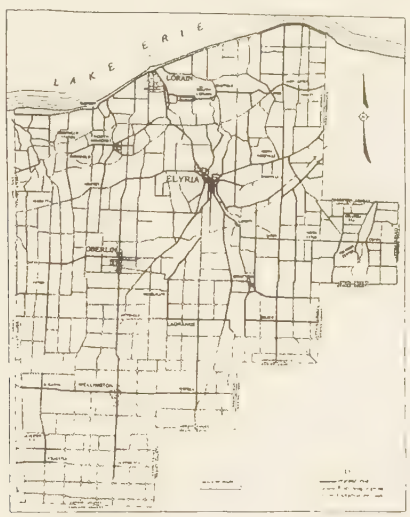
It may serve to create a better understanding on the part of those not familiar with the relations of the great railroad systems which cover Northern Ohio to note that the New York Central system controls the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway Company, the main line of which runs from Buffalo to Toledo, via Norwalk, with a branch from Elyria to Millbury Junction, seventy-three miles. The Lake Erie, Alliance & Wheeling Railroad Company came into the system in 1912.

The railroad popularly known as the Nickel Plate is officially designated as the New York, Chicago & St. Louis, and is within the New York Central system.

The Wheeling & Lake Erie Railroad, which passes through the southwestern part of the county, taking in Brighton and Wellington as stations, is controlled by the Wabash Pittsburgh Terminal Railway Company. It runs from Lake Junction to South Lorain and is for freight service only.

The Electric Lines

There is probably no section of the United States which is more thoroughly provided with electric roads than Northern Ohio, and Lorain County is in the very heart of the best system. The Lake Shore Electric Railway, running from Cleveland to Toledo, a distance of 125 miles, is the longest traction line in the United States under one management. It completes Lorain's free outlets to the east and west. The Cleveland, Southwestern and Columbus line connects Lorain, Elyria, Oberlin, Grafton and Amherst with minor points. A more local line is known



Status of Lorain County Highways

as the Lorain Street Railway, specially connecting Lorain with Oberlin, and is chiefly patronized by the hundreds of workmen connected with the great steel plant in South Lorain.

Macadam Roads

Especially within the past four years, Lorain County has been conducting a vigorous campaign against bad roads, with the result that there are now within her borders 215 miles of good macadam highways, fifty-seven miles of which have a bituminous surface; of the total, 165 miles are credited to the period named. The estimated cost of construction is $1,200,000. In addition to the macadam roads of the county, concrete road has been constructed to the extent of over ten miles, of which only about a mile has been built by the townships. The foregoing figures are given upon the authority of C. T. Biggs, road engineer.

CHAPTER XV

CORPORATE LORAIN

Black River "Boom" of the '30s—Rise and Fall of Charleston—The Saviors of the Town—Village Chartered as Lorain—First School and Police Department—Increase of Population—Incorporation as a City—Conserving Physical and Intellectual Health—The Filtration Plant—The Fire Department—Early Educational Items—Lorain's First Union School—Special School Elections—Superintendents and Clerks—Statistics—School Population—Present School Buildings—The Lorain Free Public Library—The Postoffice.

With the coming of its first railroad in 1872, the settlement of Charleston, or of Black River (as it was called from the postoffice), commenced to talk of villagehood, and two years thereafter was actually incorporated. It was proposed to incorporate as Charleston, but as it was necessary to have a postoffice also and there were several of that name in the state, the new body politic was designated as Lorain. It is quite probable, also, that as not a few distasteful memories were attached to the old days when the struggling town at the mouth of Black River was so overshadowed by the brisk railroad village and county seat, the reincorporation and rechristening as Lorain were matters of general felicitation.

The general causes for the stagnation of Black River and Charleston, which commenced with the decline of the old-time ship building and continuing as long as the railroads neglected her, have been stated; the details follow.

Black River "Boom" of the '30s

The Ohio Railroad was surveyed in the year 1832. It was the pioneer enterprise of the kind in the state, and its route, as originally surveyed, led through the settlement of Black River. The following year work was begun on the Ohio Canal, whose terminus, it was confidently

expected, would be at the mouth of the Black River. The expected early completion of these two great commercial enterprises gave a decided impetus to the activity of the young town, especially in the boom of real estate. A part of the John S. Reid farm at the mouth of the river was surveyed into lots in 1834 by Edward Durand. Soon afterward land for a considerable distance around the Center was held as high as $1,000 an acre, while village lots were almost beyond reach. The canal went to Cleveland, but the price of village lots and the high spirits of the villagers were bolstered up for some time by another anticipated canal and the railroad, work upon which was actually commenced in 1837.

In 1835 the following were the principal business men of Black River: William Jones, merchant; Gates & Green, general merchandise; Delos Phelon and O. Root, forwarding and commission merchants; Daniel T. Baldwin, farmer; Barna Meeker, proprietor of the old Reid House; A. T. Jones, blacksmith; E. Miller, shoemaker; Thomas Brown, tailor; W. E. Fitch, stave dealer; Quartus Gillmore, farmer and justice of the peace, and Conrad Reid, postmaster.

Mr. Gillmore controlled the original plat of Black River and in 1836 Mr. Reid's farm adjoining was cut up into lots. This "boom" period is described by Nahum B. Gates, who, at the time was a young Vermonter of two years' residence at Elyria and Black River. He afterward became one of the most prominent men in the county—in business, in the building and operation of mills, in the construction of plank roads and railroads, and in public life. Mr. Gates writes thus in the Elyria Republican: "In early spring, 1836, State Engineer Dodge, with his corps of assistants, came in from Coshocton, via Wooster, surveying what was termed the Kilbuck and Black River Canal. As the engineers came down, real estate went up. About this time Dr. Samuel Strong put in an appearance. His first purchase of real estate was some five acres of land taken from the farm of Conrad Reid adjoining the village plat of Black River. This was mapped out on paper, with streets, lanes, etc., and sales commenced. Every person in Black River that could write and had any leisure time, was set to writing out articles of agreement for the Doctor and his purchasers. The five acres were soon exhausted and the Doctor bought six acres from the same farm adjoining the five already platted. All the Black River clerical force was again employed writing land contracts. About this time the great patroon, H. C. Stevens, put in his appearance and gobbled up all that was left for sale. He purchased the residue of the Conrad Reid farm, entering into contract to pay for the same seventy-five thousand dollars. He also purchased of Quartus Gillmore a third-interest in the original plat of Black River for a liberal sum. We all dabbled in city lots more or less,

and nearly everybody in Black River and a good many in Elyria got rich—on paper—in a very short time. H. C. Stevens claimed to be worth half a million—in fact, we were all rich."

Rise and Fall of Charleston

In 1836 the village was honored by the Legislature with a corporation charter by the name of Charleston, and in the spring of 1837 the first and only charter election under that name was held. As that set of officials never entered upon their official duties, their names did not become a matter of record.

Charleston's monopoly of the grain business of much of the lake region of Northern Ohio continued for ten years or more. It had stores, grain warehouses and hotels, property was held at a high figure and its population reached several hundred. Of course, it is known to those at all acquainted with state history that the original Ohio Railroad completely collapsed; but as long as other neighboring towns did not secure railway connections Charleston, with its fine harbor and water transportation by lake, was not materially affected. But in 1851 its grain trade was seriously curtailed by the building of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad, and in 1853 its gloom increased by the commencement of the Cleveland & Toledo road. These two lines of land travel gave Elyria the upper hand, and Charleston fell into a dead faint. Its hotels practically closed; its merchants departed; its warehouses were partitioned among the farmers of the vicinity for barns and fences; its corporate organization was abandoned, and Charleston was placed in the long list of defunct paper towns.

The Saviors of the Town

Although corporations may die, there are always some vital characters in any community which has once prospered who refuse to succumb to the general paralysis. "Not dead," they insist, "but only sleeping." Several were left on the site of Charleston who still had firm faith in the ultimate triumph of its favorable geographic position for purposes of commerce and industrial expansion. Of these were H. R. Penfield and S. O. Edison. Mr. Penfield almost at his own expense, had a survey made from Rocky River to Vermilion, through Black River (as the place again came to be called), for the proposed Cleveland, Port Clinton & Toledo Railroad; but capitalists could not be induced to foster the scheme. Mr. Edison, also a large owner of land, established a charcoal furnace and built a sawmill on the river nearly a mile from its mouth.

The furnace was afterward burned to the ground. Yet for two men to thus show their faith in the final founding of a city at the mouth of the Black River held the locality in public view, and when the Lake Shore & Tuscarawas Valley Railroad finally came in 1872, such faith became a progressive realization.

Village Chartered as Lorain

At a regular meeting of the Lorain County commissioners, late in January, 1874, that body unanimously granted to Black River a charter of incorporation under the name of Charleston, but the authorities at Washington refused to give the town a postoffice with that name, which had already been granted elsewhere in the state. At the request of citizens Lorain was therefore substituted, and under that name it received its charter.

The first election of the reincorporated village was held on April 6, 1874, with the following choice: Conrad Reid, mayor; E. Gregg, treasurer; H. A. Fisher, clerk; E. C. Kinney, civil engineer; Quartus Gillmore, marshal; R. J. Cowley, street commissioner; E. Gillmore, Thomas Gawn, E. T. Peck, John Stang, James Porter and F. W. Edison, councilmen; Drs. R. O. Rockwood and A. Beatty, James Connelly, E. Swartwood, William Cunningham and Beaver Brown, board of health.

First School and Police Department

The year after the village was reincorporated under the name of Lorain, the old wooden building afterward used as a fire station for No. 1 was replaced by a four-room brick structure, which is now the middle portion of the Washington schoolhouse. Then, it was considered imposing and an evidence of civic enterprise and dignity. The school and the local system was also under the first superintendent.

The peace and dignity of the village was further personified in Lance Bridge, who had been tender at the lighthouse for several years and when the corporation was created was appointed marshal. One who knew of those times asserts "There wasn't much for a marshal to do. Nor would the duties of lighthouse tender consume all of the time of an active man like Bridge. His services in other than purely official directions were cheerfully volunteered and gratefully received. When necessity demanded, the marshal directed funerals. At the launchings of the wooden sailing vessels in the shipyards that dotted the river and lake banks, his two-fold representation of the majesty of the government of the United States and of the government of the village of Charleston,

threw an agreeable glamour over his momentary authority of master of ceremonies. He was a versatile man, was Lorain's first police department."

Increase of Population

By 1880 the population of Lorain had reached 1,595 and three years afterward, when direct railroad connection with the southeastern coal fields was secured through the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling line, her expansion became really noteworthy among the growing ports of the Great Lakes. In 1890 the population of Lorain was 4,863, an increase of 300 per cent; in 1900, it was 16,028, and in 1910, 28,883. The estimate for 1916 was 33,000.

Incorporation as a City

As Lorain dates her revival and awakening from the time "when the railroad came" in 1872, so her people consider that the really modern epoch of her development originated with the planting of the great Johnson steel mill on her site in 1894. That was the leader of a noble procession of industries. In that year the local government also became a municipality, the first election, in the spring of 1894, resulting as follows: Mayor, George Wickens; clerk, J. B. Chapman; treasurer, John Stang; city solicitor, C. G. Washburn; city engineer, L. A. Fauver; marshals, Charles Doll and G. J. Braman.

Councilmen—First Ward, E. M. Pierce and F. W. Pierce; Second Ward, C. E. Hagerman and H. Griffiths; Third Ward, William McAllister and James Reid; Fourth Ward, Frank Snow and E. A. Ault.

Conserving Physical and Intellectual Health

Lorain's remarkable expansion of population was attended with the development of measures and institutions designed to protect the public health and furnish the provisions for popular education demanded by all intelligent communities. The churches and societies developed with the schools and the sanitary systems, but they were in the domain of private activities and have a place of their own in this history.

The Filtration Plant

The main considerations for conserving the public health are the proper disposition of the sewage and an adequate and pure supply of

water. Both of these Lorain now enjoys, but did not obtain without careful consideration, hard work and great expense. The filtration plant, which is the gem of the system, gives Lorain as healthful a water supply as can be found anywhere.

"The first installation," says Thomas H. Tristram, superintendent of filtration and long connected with the system, "was built in 1884, and consisted of an intake, pumping station and distribution system. The method was to pump the water direct to the consumer without any previous treatment or purification.

"This method obtained without any very serious effect on public health, until the year 1892, when a system of sanitary sewers was constructed in Lorain, and these carried practically all of the sewage of the city into Black River. The effect of this sewage, on the wholesomeness of the water supply is indicated by the fact that the typhoid death rate for 1893 increased to the unusually high figure of 183 per 100,000. A high death rate from this disease prevailed for two or three years after the sewers were built.

"To remedy this disastrous and undesirable condition the intelligence and enterprise of our citizenship was exerted to the end, that in the year 1897 a mechanical filtration plant of three million gallons daily capacity was built. This plant has the distinction of being the first municipal filter plant in the country to be built upon a bacterial guarantee.

"For several years after the installation of the improved equipment, the city experienced a comparatively low death rate from typhoid until the latter part of the year 1903 when it became necessary to make extensive repairs to the filters, and the plant was shut down. The typhoid death rate immediately mounted upward and the rate for that year reached 51 per 100,000, the highest to that time since the building of the plant.

"No more striking proof of the efficiency of filtration in the removal of pollution in a water supply can be found than that presented during the months of inactivity of the filter plant in the year 1903.

"For a number of years the city had enjoyed a rapid growth in population and in the year 1905 it was found that the capacity of the old purification plant was exceeded by the quantity of water pumped, and, with commendable zeal on the part of public officials and citizens to maintain the standard already attained, plans were drawn for a new filtration plant of double the capacity of the old one.

"The new plant went into operation April, 1907; and has been in successful operation until the present time.

"About the same time in which the new plant went into service the government breakwater at the harbor entertance was being built out to

the westward and threatened to enclose the intake pipes through which the supply was then being drawn.

"Plans were immediately made to extend the intake to a point beyond the breakwater and outside the danger zone.

"This, however, was not accomplished until the year 1912, when, in the month of April, the plant began receiving water through this new intake and has so continued to the present time.

"With all of these improvements to the water supply, the typhoid death rate in Lorain has, with one or two exceptions averaged close to the so-called 'normal' rate of 20 per 100,000 population. Much can yet be done, however, to reduce this rate, and plans for extensions and improvements to the filtration system have been prepared and submitted to the State Board of Health."

The Fire Department

With the development of the local waterworks, the protection of Lorain against fire has been considered by residents and experts as fully adequate. The large industrial plants of South Lorain also have special apparatus and sources of water supply, in case of emergencies. The fire department of the city comprises eight well-organized companies, with its central station on Fourth Street, all under David E. Hatt, chief. Fire hydrants are distributed at convenient points throughout the city, and are especially easy of access in localities where the property interests are heaviest and where human life would be most endangered by a serious conflagration.

The pumps at the water works drive the water through the mains at a pressure of sixty-five pounds to the inch for ordinary daily service. In case of fire, at a moment's notice, through an arrangement with the local telephone company, the pressure may be increased to 100 pounds. The public tests have shown that a good stream can be thrown 150 feet high through a 2½ inch hose and a 1⅛ nozzle. The fire apparatus is up-to-date, so that, taking all into consideration, the people of Lorain are not thrown into a panic at the sound of a fire-alarm.

The fire fighters of Lorain connected with the department number more than 100 men, of whom about a third are paid. It costs about $40,000 annually to maintain the department. Besides two Knott steam engines and plenty of hose carts, the equipment includes two up-to-date motors. The smaller of the two is a combination chemical apparatus and hose carrier; the larger, an aerial ladder truck. Each is propelled by a six-cylinder 90-horse power gasoline motor. The aerial

truck carries a self-raising ladder, long enough to reach the roof of the highest building in the city.

No. 1, or Central Station, on Fourth Street near Washington Avenue, is an architectural ornament to the city, being constructed of pressed brick with a tile roof, bungalow style. The interior furnishings are handsome and the arrangements convenient and sanitary. The two motors are housed in No. 1, which is in the heart of the city.

No. 7, on Fourteenth Street near Broadway, is the largest fire house in the county, as No. 1 is considered the most elegant. It is headquarters for the only all-paid fire company in the city, and has accommodations for twenty firemen, two pieces of apparatus and six horses.

No. 2 Station, on Broadway between Eighteenth and Nineteenth streets, like several other houses, is used for apparatus and horses.

In general, Nos. 1, 7 and 2 are designed to protect the business and resident districts, both down-town and up-town.

Early Educational Items

If the lines are drawn very closely around the subject, the record of the public schools of Lorain commences with the incorporation of the village in 1874, but some of the old books in the office of the board of education furnish a few items of comparative interest, chiefly illustrative of how small were all educational matters in the times when Charleston had its "deestrict" school as a modest part of the township system. The first item is recorded August 30, 1862, and shows the semi-annual tax apportionment for the educational support of the township to be $396.20.

The total cost of teaching for the township in 1865 was $489.06, while for the year 1870 it had increased to $1,175.00.

The first adoption of books seems to have been in 1871 and includes, McGuffy's readers, Ray's arithmetics and Harvey's grammar.

The first graded school within what is now the City of Lorain, was organized and housed in the old hose house which stood where our new modern hose house No. 1 now stands. It consisted of a two-room school and was the only school building within the present limits of the city until 1875, when the new brick school, now the middle portion of the old Washington Street building, consisting of four rooms, was completed and occupied.

Lorain's First Union School

The initial steps which led to the erection of the Lorain Union School were taken at a special election held May 30, 1874, when it was unan-

imously voted to bond the village in the sum of $14,000, to be used as follows: Two thousand dollars for the purchase of a site, $10,000 for the building and $2,000 for maintenance of the two schools within the district. Stanley Griffin, the contractor, completed the building during the following year, at a cost of $15,000.

Benjamin F. Bellows was accorded the honor of being the first superintendent of schools. With one assistant, Miss Kirkbridge, he constituted the entire teaching force. The following year Miss Hannah E. Burrett was made the third member of the faculty. Her name will ever be a synonym for faithful, efficient service and devotion to the interest to those to whom for thirty-seven years she so unselfishly gave the best years of her life.

From 1875 to 1877 Miss Hettie Ayres was superintendent and teacher of upper grades.

Special School Elections

A second bond election was held in June, 1882, asking for $8,000, for the purpose of erecting three frame schools, one to be located east of the river, one on the Washington Street grounds and one in the Braman addition at the south end of the city. The bond issue was lost by a vote of 63 to 7. The next meeting night the board asked the people to bond the village for $4,500, to erect two buildings, one to be located east of the river and one at the south end. This election was held early in July and carried by a vote of 46 to 4.

In May, 1883, the village carried a bond issue for $5,500, to build the south wing of the Washington Street building, by a vote of 39 to 5. These four rooms cost, completed, $5,030.

Superintendents and Clerks

From 1877 to 1888, with the exception of one year, 1881-82, when Mr. J. A. Wilson was in charge, Mr. J. R. Rogers was the capable head of the system. It was during the first years of his administration that the schools were thoroughly organized, a definite course of study provided, a high school organized and equipped and the schools put upon a workable business basis.

E. E. Raymond was superintendent of schools from 1888 to 1890, and was succeeded by H. D. Ward, who served until 1905. During that period, from 1887 to 1899, Miss E. N. McConnell was principal of the High School and is honored for her splendid work by all those who have also been identified with the development of the public system.

D. J. Boone, the present superintendent, was subsequently principal. A. C. Eldredge succeeded Mr. Ward as superintendent in 1905, and was followed by Mr. Boone in September, 1915.

The clerks of the board of education have been as follows: E. Gillmore, 1862-72; J. C. McDowell, 1873; Otto Braun, 1874-75; E. Gillmore, 1876-79; E. C. Kinney, 1880; F. J. King, 1881-82; Otto Braun, 1883-88; Jay Cobb, 1889-99; E. E. Hopkins, 1900-07; E. Bruell since September 1, 1907.

The Lorain Board of Education (1916): Dr. Frank Young, president; H. P. Nielsen, vice president; Mrs. Eva E. Hills, R. J. Aspin and W. H. Williams, other members.

Statistics

The statistics considered most germane to indicate the growth of the public school system in any community are those which deal with the progressive enrolment and increase in school property. Many educators consider such illustrations rather crude and materialistic, and would rather gauge such progress by actual advance in methods of instruction and appliances to carry out approved courses of study. But, as a rule, the increase in the value of school property indicates, in progressive communities, like Lorain, an expansion of up-to-date facilities. It may be added that the problem in Lorain is similar to that with which the school authorities of Gary, Indiana, have wrestled, as many of the pupils are of foreign blood and the children of those connected with the great industries of the city. It is worthy of note that both the schools and the Public Library make special efforts to educate and improve this element, in whatever expansion is undertaken.

School Population

When the old building afterward known as Fire Station No. 1 on Fourth Street was first occupied as a school in 1871, three years before the incorporation of the village, seventy-five scholars were crowded into its two little rooms.

The population of school age in the township, recorded in 1870, numbered 292.

Fifteen years later the enumeration of children of school age in the village alone was 885, and the following year (1886) it had increased to 1,033. In 1887 the actual enrolment in the elementary grades was 602, and in the high school, 40. From that year until 1894, there was a slow increase in the enrolment, the figures for the latter year being 907

for the elementary pupils and 77 for those attending high school. With the founding of the steel works during 1894 and the establishment of other large industries during the following decade, including the building of steel ships in 1898, the population of Lorain nearly doubled, with the natural effect of pushing forward the enrolment in a corresponding ratio. From 1897 to 1902, the period of greatest industrial expansion, the enrolment in the Lorain city schools increased from 1,850 to 2,646. In 1897 the enrolment in the elementary schools was 1,745, and in the high school, 105; while in 1902 it was, respectively, 2,460 and 186. In 1913, the elementary schools enrolled 4,072 pupils and the high school, 462, and two years later, as we have seen, the figures had increased to 4,246 and 523.

By the early '90s, the value of school property within the city limits was less than $30,000; in 1897, it was $89,000, and in 1902 had increased to $186,700. Ten years later it was about $250,000 and at the present time (January, 1916), according to the estimates of the board of education, about $750,000.

Following is the enrolment in the public schools, with names of principals:

Schools	Enrolment	Principals
High School	523	P. C. Bunn.
Fairhome	391	Jane Lindsay.
Charleston	471	Raymond F. Sullivan.
Brownell	280	Lilian Reynolds.
Harrison	261	Georgia Mead.
Garden Avenue	545	Robt. B. Faris.
Garfield	701	E. S. Walker.
Lincoln	782	A. H. Meese.
Lowell	368	M. R. Simpson.
Oakwood Park	447	E. E. Buell.
Total	4,769	

Present School Buildings

The schools of Lorain furnish a splendid illustration of the broad and rapid growth of the city in all the fields of social and civic life. Its school population is now almost equal to the total population of the city in 1890. According to the figures furnished the writer late in the fall of 1915 the enrolment in the ten city schools was 4,769, and more than 150 teachers were employed in the operation of the public system of instruction.

The public school buildings now occupied, with the dates of their erection, are:

Garden Avenue, 1891 and 1895.
Lowell, East Thirty-first Street, 1895 and 1912.
Charleston, Sixth Street, 1899.
Fairhome, Garden Avenue, 1902-3.
Garfield, Hamilton Avenue, 1902-3.
Brownell, 1904.
Harrison, Hamilton Avenue, 1904.
Lincoln, Vine Avenue, 1904 and 1912.
Garfield Annex, West Thirty-first Street, 1909.

LORAIN HIGH SCHOOL

High school, Washington Avenue and Ninth Street. The magnificent new building, dedicated in January, 1916, was completed after four years of construction at a cost of $250,000. It is three stories in height and classic and impressive in its style of architecture. Besides thirty regular class rooms, its interior accommodations include two large study halls, library, room for the Board of Education, superintendent's and principal's offices, complete outlay for manual training and domestic science, gymnasium, auditorium with about 1,150 seating capacity, and teachers' rest and locker rooms. Work on this fine building was commenced in 1911 and the south wing was completed the following year, the central portion and the north wing having been but recently entirely finished.

Lincoln Annex, East Thirty-first Street, 1915.

The Lorain Free Public Library

The Lorain Free Public Library, as it is known officially, is a strong educational force in close and effective cooperation with the public school system, although an independent institution. It is but fifteen years old —having been, for most of that period, a Carnegie Library—and, although thus young, has given a fine account of itself. The initial movement was largely the result of the local Sisterhood, that organization of philanthropic and progressive women which has done so much of real good to Lorain.

Miss Elizabeth K. Steele, who has been librarian since September, 1910, furnishes the facts incorporated in the following sketch. On the 19th of August, 1903, the corner-stone of the Lorain Public Library was laid and the building was opened in May of the following year. This was the happy culmination of the efforts of some of the public-spirited men and women of Lorain who for four years had worked unweariedly toward this result. The need of a public library had been felt for years and several efforts had been made toward the establishment of a library of some sort, but in 1900 at a meeting of the Sisterhood, the project was formally launched, and the organization of a library board effected. This first board was composed of Mrs. E. M. Pierce, chairman; Mrs. Eva Hills, secretary and treasurer; Mrs. W. R. Comings, Mrs. F. D. Ward, Mrs. F. W. McIlvaine, Mrs. A. E. Thompson, Mrs. McKee, Mrs. J. A. Graham, Mrs. S. Klein and Mrs. C. B. Hopkins.

Later, the board joined forces with the Reading Room Board, an organization of men under whose auspices a reading room was maintained through private subscriptions, in a one-room building just off Broadway. Entertainments were given to raise money; book showers were held; the W. C. T. U. and the Wimodaughsis contributed their collections of books, and in October, 1900, the library and reading room was formally opened with less than 500 books upon the shelves. In April, 1901, the two boards united and were duly incorporated as the Lorain Public Library Association, with the following officers: E. E. Hopkins, president; W. R. Comings, vice president; E. C. Loofbourrow, secretary; Mrs. F. W. McIlvaine, treasurer.

The other trustees were E. M. Pierce, Mrs. Eva Hills, F. A. Rowley, A. E. Thompson, F. P. Bins, George Wickens.

They first secured from the Board of Education the tax levy provided by law for the support of libraries, and the following year received a tax of 3-10th of a mill amounting to $1,300. Thereupon they applied to Andrew Carnegie for a donation for a building. The city council granted the tax (which is usually made a condition by Mr.

Carnegie) of 10 per cent of the value of the building for its support, and a site in one of the city parks. Mr. Carnegie signified his willingness to give a $30,000 building to Lorain; contracts were let and the building was dedicated in May, 1904.

The building, situated in Streator Park is one of the most attractive libraries in the State of Ohio; is well lighted and ventilated and has ample space to accommodate many thousands of volumes. From its very beginning, the highest standards have been maintained in organization and in administration, and the ideal of the Lorain Public Library has always been the greatest service and the widest usefulness. At the time of its opening, there were on the shelves, about 2,000 volumes, six newspapers, eighteen weekly and twenty-five monthly magazines. Since then the story of the Lorain Public Library has been one of steady but of very slow growth in the size of the collection.

On January 1, 1913, there were 8,712 volumes in the library which, by December 31, 1914, had increased to 9,768. According to the biennial report issued by the librarian for the two years ending with that date, the circulation of books for 1914 reached a total of 64,716. The figures indicated a marked increase over the previous year and the result was largely attributed to the shutting down of so many mills, the enforced idleness of so many men and the consequent increase in the number of those who patronized the library. Along this line, the following paragraph is suggestive: "This winter the librarian asked the heads of several departments in our largest industrial plants to send us lists of books which, in their judgment, would be helpful to the men in their and similar departments. All replied, and from these lists, compared with what we had and what we had calls for, a list of mechanical books was purchased. They were received the last day of the year, but in the short time we have had them, there has been considerable interest shown in their receipt and numerous calls for them. A printed list has been prepared for distribution among the men interested in the industrial trades and it is hoped it may serve to bring the library more directly to their attention and so be the means of greater usefulness."

The branch library at South Lorain is specially designed to accommodate the readers, both old and young, of the foreign element and the management has purchased a number of books in foreign languages, especially in Polish, Hungarian and German.

Special classes of patrons mentioned in the report are high school students, members of literary clubs and those connected with church and missionary societies. The handsome club room of the library is used by such organizations as the Sorosis Club, Ministers' Association, Lorain Federation and State Board of Health.

C. E. Daniels was secretary of the old library board for some years and prominent in the early days of the enterprise until he left the city, but the first librarian of the Consolidated Association of 1901 was Miss Margaret Deming, who resigned in December, 1904, about seven months after the dedication of the new Carnegie Building. She was succeeded by Miss May Chapman, who also resigned in February, 1907. Miss Frances Root then served until the fall of 1910, since which Miss Elizabeth K. Steele has held the position.

The Postoffice

The Lorain Postoffice, completed in 1914, is a fine building on the northeast corner of Broadway and Ninth Street. The first office was

Lorain Postoffice

on Fifth Street, and after that was burned temporary quarters were occupied for a time in a store on Broadway, north of Sixth Street. In 1906 another move was made to the building on Sixth, half a block west of Broadway, and in February, 1910, Congress appropriated $150,000 for a suitable postoffice site and structure; for something befitting the city's standing and progress. In December, 1911, the present site was purchased by the Postoffice Department for $42,500, and ground for the new building was broken in April, 1913, Postmaster Charles Doll turning the first shovelful of earth. As completed in the following year and since occupied, the Lorain Postoffice has a frontage of over 100 feet on Broadway and its Ninth Street façade stretches back

eighty-two feet. Its facing is of Amherst sandstone and the foundation and outer stairway of North Carolina granite. The main entrance is from Broadway, with a rear approach and driveway for employees. The architecture is simple and Grecian, like most Government buildings, and nothing has been neglected to make the interior arrangements tasteful, convenient and sanitary.

CHAPTER XVI

COMMERCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL LORAIN

The Black River Steamboat Association—Era of Wooden Ship-Building—The Fishing Industry—Pioneer and Veteran Fishermen—Status of the Present Industry—Lorain's First Iron Furnace—Planing Mill and Stove Works—The Johnson Steel Mills—First Great Plant Located at Lorain—Founding of South Lorain—South Lorain as It Is—First Work on the Johnson Holdings—Opening of the Lorain Plant—Operations as the Lorain Steel Company—The National Tube Company—Other Leading Industries—Era of Steel Shipbuilding—Early Improvements of River and Harbor—Development of B. & O. Terminal—The Harbor of the Present—The Lorain Board of Commerce—Source of Artificial Light and Power—Telephone Service—The Lorain Banks—The City Bank—National Bank of Commerce—The Old Bank of Lorain—The Citizens Savings Bank Reorganized—Cleveland Trust Company, Lorain Branch—The Lorain Savings & Banking Company—The Central Banking Company—The Lorain Banking Company—The George Oroszy Banks.

The industrial life of Lorain commenced with the building of wooden vessels and scows for the lake marine. It continued with great activity, with spells of depression, until 1873, or the beginning of the railroad era as it affected Lorain. As already stated, the General Huntington of 1819, a sloop, was the first vessel to be turned out of the Black River, Charleston and Lorain yards.

The Black River Steamboat Association

The building of the first steamboats, Bunker Hill and Constellation, in 1837, induced the formation of the Black River Steamboat Association. They were called Black River boats, although the controlling interest in them was owned by parties in Buffalo and Cleveland. The

business men of Black River, believing that their best interests called for the building of craft which should be controlled by themselves, organized the association named, and in 1838 constructed the steamboat Lexington. The officers of the first organization were: Daniel T. Baldwin, president; Barna Meeker, vice president; Nahum B. Gates, secretary and treasurer.

Era of Wooden Ship-Building

The era of wooden ship-building at the mouth of the Black River, up to the time of the coming of the railroad and the incorporation of the Village of Lorain, is so distinct and characteristic of the early period, that the entire list of vessels constructed there is given:

Name	Year	Builder
General Huntington	1819	F. Church
Schooner Ann	1821	F. Church
Young Amaranth	1825	F. Church
Nucleus	1827	William Wilson
Sloop William Tell	1828	Captain A. Jones
Schooner President No. 1	1829	Captain A. Jones
Steamer General Graciot	1831	Captain A. Jones
Schooner White Pigeon	1832	W. and B. B. Jones
Schooner Globe	1832	Captain A. Jones
Brig John Henzie	1833	W. and B. B. Jones
Schooner Nancy Dousman	1833	Captain A. Jones
Brig Indiana	1834	W. Jones; A. Gillmore
Schooner Florida	1834	W. and B. B. Jones
Schooner Juliette	1834	W. and B. B. Jones
Sloop Lorain	1834	Ed Gillmore, Jr.
Schooner St. Joseph	1835	F. N. Noyes
Schooner Texas	1836	J. Hamblin
Schooner Erie	1836	F. N. Jones
Brig Ramsey Crooks	1836	G. W. Jones
Brig North Carolina	1834	J. Hamblin
Steamer Bunker Hill	1837	F. N. Jones
Steamer Constellation	1837	A. Gillmore
Steamer Lexington	1838	F. N. Jones
Sloop Randolph	1837	Captain A. Jones
Schooner Algonquin	1839	G. W. Jones
Schooner Tom Corwin	1840	G. W. Jones
Schooner Marion	1841	Captain Thomas Cobb

Name	Year	Builder
Schooner President No. 2	1841	F. N. Jones
Schooner George Watson	1841	G. W. Jones
Brig Rosa	1841	F. N. Jones
Brig Hoosier	1842	F. N. Jones
Brig Alert	1842	F. N. Jones
Schooner Equador	1842	F. N. Jones
Schooner Acorn	1842	Captain Thomas Cobb
Schooner Trenton	1843	W. S. Lyons
Schooner Endora	1843	T. Cobb
Schooner Andover	1844	William Jones
Schooner Farmer (rebuilt)	1844	D. Rogers
Schooner Magnolia	1845	W. S. Lyons
Schooner John Erwin	1845	Cobb & Burnell
Schooner Thomas G. Colt	1846	William Jones
Schooner W. A. Adair	1845	T. H. Cobb
Steamer H. Hudson	1846	Jones & Company
Brig Emerald	1844	Joseph Keating
Brig Concord	1846	W. S. Lyons
Schooner Palestine	1847	J. Keating
Schooner T. L. Hamer	1847	W. S. Lyons
Schooner Rambler	1847	Benjamin Flint
Schooner Samuel Strong	1847	Captain T. Cobb
Propeller Delaware	1847	Cobb, Burnell & Co.
Propeller Ohio	1848	S. D. Burnell
Schooner Vincennes	1846	W. S. Lyons
Brig Eureka	1847	S. D. Burnell
Schooner Asia	1848	Captain T. Cobb
Brig A. R. Cobb	1841	Captain T. Cobb
Brig Mahoning	1848	William Jones
Schooner Florence	1848	W. S. Lyons
Propeller Henry Clay (rebuilt)	1851	William Jones
Schooner T. P. Handy	1849	William Jones
Schooner Meridian	1848	William Jones
Schooner Abagail	1848	Lyons & Fox
Bark Buckeye State	1852	Mr. Hubbard
Schooner J. Reid	1852	W. S. Lyons
Schooner Winfield Scott	1852	William Jones
Schooner Main	1852	W. S. Lyons
Schooner Hamlet	1852	William Jones
Schooner H. C. Winslow	1853	William Jones
Schooner W. F. Allen	1853	Jones & Co.

Name	Year	Builder
Schooner City	1853	D. Rogers
Schooner Cascade	1853	William Jones
Schooner H. E. Mussey	1853	Benjamin Flint
Schooner Wings of the Morning	1854	Jones & Co.
Schooner Peoria	1854	A. Gillmore
Propeller Dick Pinto	1854	G. W. Jones
Schooner G. L. Newman	1855	B. Flint
Schooner Drake	1855	Jones & Co.
Bark Lemuel Crawford	1855	Jones & Co.
Schooner Kyle Spangler	1856	William Jones
Schooner Leader	1856	Lyons & Gillmore
Schooner W. H. Willard	1856	Charles Hinman
Schooner John Webber	1856	Charles Hinman
Schooner Grace Murray	1856	William Jones
Schooner L. J. Farwell	1856	William Jones
Bark David Morris	1857	William Jones
Schooner Return	1855	D. Fox
Schooner Herald	1857	William Jones
Schooner Freeman	1855	William Jones
Schooner Ogden	1857	William Jones
Bark Levi Rawson	1861	William Jones
Bark William Jones	1862	Jones & Co.
Schooner Alice Curtis	1858	Edwards
Propeller Queen of the Lakes	1855	William Jones
Brig Audubon	1855	William Jones
Schooner John Fretter	1853	Charles Hinman
Schooner E. F. Allen	1862	A. Gillmore
Bark Franz Sigel	1862	G. W. Jones
Bark Orphan Boy	1862	William Jones
Conrad Reid	1862	H. D. Root
H. D. Root	1863	H. D. Root
Minerva	1863	William Jones
William H. Chapman	1865	H. D. Root
Schooner Fostoria	1865	W. S. Lyons
Pride	1866	H. D. Root
W. S. Lyons	1866	W. S. Lyons
Bark Summer Cloud	1864	Lester Smith
Schooner Lillie Fox	1866	D. Fox
Kate Lyons	1866	William Jones
Bark P. S. Marsh	1867	G. W. Jones
Schooner H. C. Post (rebuilt)	1866	Thomas Wilson

Name	Year	Builder
General Q. A. Gillmore	1867	Thomas Wilson
H. G. Cleveland	1867	William Jones
Clough	1867	D. Fox
Vernie Blake	1867	H. D. Root
Thomas Wilson	1868	Thomas Wilson
Brig E. Cohen	1867	H. D. Root
Thomas Gawn	1872	John Squires
Barge Sarah E. Sheldon	1872	Quelos & Peck
Mary Groh	1873	H. D. Root
Steamer Charles Hickox	1873	H. D. Root
Steam Barge Egyptian	1873	Quelos & Peck
Schooner Our Son	1875	H. Kelley
Schooner Sumatra	1873	Quelos & Peck
Schooner Three Brothers	1873	H. D. Root

About forty scows were also built during the period from 1847 to 1870. Among the builders engaged in that line of construction were D. Dayton, S. F. Drake, William Jones, H. D. Root, L. Smith, S. W. Buck, William Curtiss, A. Gillmore, S. Root and S. Fields.

The Fishing Industry

Shortly before "the railroad came," there arose the most important early industry of Lorain, after the building of wooden vessels. The first historical records of the French missionaries and English travelers pronounced the mouth of the Black River as among the most productive fishing grounds along the shores of the Great Lakes. The waters of Lake Erie off Lorain have been especially noted for their perch, pike, herring, pickerel, white-fish and lake trout. In other words, all the characteristic fish of the Great Lakes have swarmed around the harbor of Lorain. Three quarters of a century before the locality was to become famous as a wooden shipbuilding industry, Black River boasted of a considerable fleet of fishing sloops, whose aggregate annual catch ran up into the thousands of pounds.

The twin-industries of ship-building and fishing went on apace, and the "hauls" were famous even with the crude boats and appliances which were brought into service. It was not until the late '60s and the early '70s that the fishing reached the dignity of an industry of really commercial importance. To John Gawn, drag-seine fisherman with an establishment in the woods on the east side of the river, is accredited the distinction of having founded the present industry. Other fishermen inspired by the success of the pioneer Gawn, followed his example.

About 1889 there was founded the first partnership of fishermen to operate from Lorain—the Kolbe Brothers and Ranney Company. A short time later a second company was organized by T. W. Smith. The Kolbe Brothers soon dropped out of the first partnership and the remaining interests in the original concern formed the nucleus of the Ranney Fish Company, the largest concern of its kind on fresh water. The J. W. Smith concern was absorbed soon after its organization by the A. Booth Company. Lorain's third large fishing concern, the Reger & Werner Company, was formed about 1901. There have always been smaller operators, generally called "independents" to distinguish them from such large combinations as the Ranney and Booth Companies.

"Many improvements in fishing equipment have been made since the days of John Gawn" says a local writer. "His old drag seine—the net of Biblical fishermen—became obsolete when the resources of the larger operators were turned toward the increasing of efficiency. After the drag seine came the pound net, a line of woven cord suspended on poles driven into the lake bottom stretched in a straight line and ending in a circular 'pocket.' Fish, following the long, straight leader, would enter the pocket and bewildered by the circular wall of net, would be unable to find again the opening by which they had entered.

"Last of all in the evolution of improvement in fish-catching equipment came the gill net, its meshes cunningly designed to slip over the head of a fish and tighten just back of the gills.

"The fishing sloop was superseded years ago by the self-propelled fishing craft, using steam and later gasoline as motive power.

"Steel is replacing wood in the construction of the larger fishing vessels. One of the local companies' fleets includes six steel tugs, sturdy and fast and equipped with the largest devices for the 'lifting' of nets and the storage of fish on the run to the harbor from the fishing grounds.

Picturesque, Even if Commercialized

"Commercialized to the highest degree, fishing still has the glamor of picturesqueness and romance. Fishermen are still the most daring of mariners. Long before the monster steel freighters dare venture from the harbors in the spring, the rakish little fishing tugs poke their noses out beyond protecting piers, and, skirting the perilous ice-fields, skurry away for the fishing grounds. 'Set your nets early,' is the word, 'you can always get back in—somehow.'

"Day after day throughout the fishing season, on calm days when a run into the lake is the work of a 'rocking-chair' sailor, and on stormy days, when a trip to the nets means plunging for miles through the seas

that keep the 'big-fellows' at their cables 'inside,' the fishing craft ply in and out. Before the daylight they are away, speeding for the nets miles out into the open lake. At dark they return, laden to the gunwales with their cargoes of shimmering silver."

Pioneer and Veteran Fishermen

"In the memory of some of the oldest residents of our city," says a writer in a late local publication, "is the picture of Lorain's first fisherman, Daniel Gawn, father of the late Thomas Gawn. Fifty years ago, at the mouth of Black River, with the use of a seine, Mr. Gawn began the first net-fishing out of Lorain, or Charleston, as it was then called.

Life Saving Station at Lorain

He disposed of his product to people coming from the towns toward the south who journeyed hither in wagons along the then-popular plank road. Barney Bark, who, though in feeble health, is still a resident of our city (written in the spring of 1915), was in the employ of Mr. Gawn in this enterprise. Mr. Gawn was succeeded by Adam Holstein and Adam Clause, who used a pound-net in their industry. Succeeding them was Charles F. Friend. About this time the fishing business began to be popular, and soon there were eight little beach fisheries between Lorain and Vermillion.

Two Veteran "Hold-Overs"

"The moneyed interests have long since absorbed these little fisheries, but have wisely retained the services of many of the experienced

fishermen. Captain Charles Friend is in point of active service among the oldest fishermen on Lake Erie. He has been engaged in the fishing business continuously for fifty years, and each day finds him at the wheel of the tug Birmingham, conducting with care and efficiency the lake management of the Booth Fisheries Company. Cornelius Meyers, a veteran of the Civil war, is another pioneer fisherman, having spent forty-eight years in the industry—sixteen years at Huron and thirty-two, at Lorain. He is connected with the Booth Fisheries Company as watchman."

Status of the Present Industry

After describing the modern methods of fishing, as now in vogue at Lorain, the writer concludes with matters more specific, thus: "The United States Government fosters with great care the fishing industry. Each year, in the late autumn, men called spawn takers from the Government Fish Hatchery at Put-in-Bay go out on the fish tugs and strip the fish of their eggs, sending them to the hatchery. There they are hatched and, at the proper time, returned to the lake to grow into fish large enough to be taken by hook and line for the pleasure and comfort of mankind.

"Each state regulates its fishing. Laws provide when this may be done, how many weeks are allowed for net fishing and, in fact, the industry is surrounded by conditions and safeguards that foster it so that the finny tribe shall not become extinct. Each person or firm operating nets in Ohio waters must procure a license by the payment of a prescribed sum to the Ohio Fish and Game Commission, and the revenue thus accruing is used for the maintenance of hatcheries for the conservation of fish.

"Lorain has three firms in the fishing business: The Booth Fisheries Company, the Ranney Fish Company and the Reger and Werner Fish Company. Together they operate about 113 pound and trap nets and from 4 to 37 tugs. Approximately, four hundred men are given employment, the number varying with the catch. Statistics of the catch for one year can hardly be used as a basis for determining the production for the next year, since no two seasons show up alike. There is really no means of gauging this, until it is visible."

Lorain's First Iron Furnace

Although the stalwart line of industries which have established Lorain as a leading manufacturing center of the Lakes Region is only

a little over twenty years of age, the historic pioneer of them all appeared in the local field the year before the opening of the Civil war. In 1860, also twelve years before the coming of the railroad, a little iron furnace was perched on the west bank of the Black River. It was located at what is now the foot of Eighth Street, and its property stretched along the river front for a thousand feet, including the future site of the Ranney Fish Company. S. O. Edison, brother of F. W. Edison, of Lorain, who resided on Second Street, and Dr. Philo Tilden were partners in the founding of the furnace. Later the concern was known as S. O. Edison & Company. William McKinley, father of the President, was furnace-man, or superintendent, and also acted as book-keeper.

The plant prospered until 1871 when it was burned to the ground. It was never rebuilt on that site, although a similar furnace was located by Mr. Edison at Pigeon River, Saginaw Bay, Michigan. This later project was abandoned within a short time, and the founder retired from active business, going to East Orange, New Jersey.

The capacity of Lorain's first blast furnace was thirty tons per day. Charcoal was used as fuel. An interesting feature is that the pig-iron produced from the little plant sold at one time for $87.50 per ton, the highest price for that product ever obtained locally.

When asked one day if the plant made money, Mr. Edison replied: "In 1865, we cleared $65,000."

Planing Mill and Stove Works

The coming of the Lake Shore & Tuscarawas Valley Railroad to Lorain was soon followed by the establishment of new industries. Among these were the planing mills of Brown Brothers & Company and E. Slaight & Sons, both erected in 1873, and the formation of the Lorain Stove Company, organized by leading citizens of Lorain, two manufacturers of stoves in Troy, New York. Buildings were erected and the plant commenced operations, but that old business story was repeated—the friction between "foreign" and local interests. The New York parties were voted out of office, the property was sold and subsequently leased to the Co-operative Stove Company of Cleveland, by which it was operated for some time with C. H. Baldwin as resident manager.

The Johnson Steel Mills

It was twenty years after these small concerns made so futile an effort to live that the Johnson steel mills located at Lorain and made

an industrial mammoth of what had before been little more than a pigmy. It was the real commencement of the Steel City of the Lakes, which the National Tube Company, controlled by the United Steel Corporation, has been most instrumental in founding. That great industry has created South Lorain, and it is no exaggeration to say that fully one-half the population of the entire city depend entirely, or partially, upon its operations for their livelihood.

In 1893, when the little Village of Lorain was on the point of becoming a city, its industries comprised a few shipyards for building wooden vessels, a lumber mill and an antiquated lime-kiln. But five years before there had been organized at Johnstown, Pennsylvania, by Thomas L. Johnson, street railway and manufacturing capitalist, what was known as the Johnson Steel Street Rail Company. Street rails for traction lines were turned out of its plant, and some time after it was in operation the controlling corporation became generally known as the Johnson Company.

Gradually the management of the steel plant came to realize that the mills were too far away from the supply of raw materials and that the only way to save the enterprise was to transfer the industry to some locality where those entering into the manufacture of steel—ore, coal, coke and limestone—could be most cheaply brought together. That decision was reached in 1893, and early in 1894 the eastern capitalists interested in the Johnson plant visited Cleveland, Painesville, Fairport and Lorain, in their explorations for a suitable site for the new steel mills.

First Great Plant Located at Lorain

The final decision, made in March, 1894, was for Lorain, and in the following month occurred its first municipal election. The great steel mills and the city were twin-births. The proposal of the Johnson Company was that its rail mills would be moved to Lorain, provided the town should take upon itself the responsibility of widening and straightening the Black River channel. The individuals then in control of the company were Tom L. Johnson, the heaviest stockholder in the mills; A. J. Moxham, president, and Max M. Suppes, general manager. One of the first measures which went through the new city council in April was to eagerly accede to this proviso and agree to improve the river as suggested.

The new Johnson Company was incorporated with a capital of $5,000,000 by Tom L. Johnson, A. J. Moxham, Andrew Squire, James Parmalee and H. S. Davies. Things began to happen in the young

city. Vacant lots on Broadway, long overgrown with weeds, became valuable "real estate," and the talk of steel mills and harbor improvements was in the air and everywhere. The city fathers definitely pledged the municipality to maintain a navigable channel in Black River as far south as the land held by the Johnson interests. Late in May, 1894, commenced the work of clearing the mill site on the north bank of the river in what is now South Lorain.

Founding of South Lorain

Even before the Johnson Company decided to locate at Lorain options had been secured on about 4,000 acres of land. These options were subsequently closed, the intention being to control, as far as possible, speculation in land values and prevent any sudden inflation thereof in place of the steady and permanent increase so necessary for future stability.

The Sheffield Land Company was a sub-division of the Johnson Company, created for the convenience of transacting its real estate business. A separate department was devoted to land held for manufacturing purposes, inquiries regarding suitable locations for various industries having become so numerous as to demand special attention and consideration. Of the 4,000 acres of land controlled by the Johnson Company, 1,700 were set apart for manufacturing purposes, one-third being on the north bank of the river, the remaining 1,200 acres comprising a continuous tract, bounded on two sides by the river, and on a third by the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling Railroad. The total river frontage was over six miles, 3½ of which was navigable water. Less than 200 acres were comprised in the low land adjacent to the river, the larger part being located on a table land, averaging about forty-five feet in height above the river from which it rises in a precipitous bluff.

As the high land was of very regular contour, sloping slightly toward the river, it was readily drained of surface water. The soil is rather tenacious clay, underlaid at a depth of from four to seven feet by a very compact shale formation several hundred feet in thickness, offering the best possible foundation for building and machinery.

About a year after the Johnson Company had commenced operation at Lorain, an industrial edition of the Herald reported progress, and what follows may be designated as a continuation of the "Founding of South Lorain:" "With the exception of some 600 acres reserved by the Johnson Company for present and future uses, the land is held for disposal, for manufacturing purposes only, to legitimate business enterprises which may desire to locate here. About 2,300 acres of land

lying south of Tenth Avenue are available for town site purposes, and a considerable portion of this is already laid out. The sub-division of this addition to the village of Lorain was inaugurated upon a broad-minded and liberal basis.

"A tract of densely wooded land in the heart of the new town containing over seventy acres, was deeded to Lorain for perpetual use as a public park. All avenues and streets are made either 80 or 100 feet in width. The lots have a frontage of 50 feet, and vary in depth from 120 to 200 feet. Flagstone sidewalks, curbing, paving, sewers and similar betterments are provided for before the original transfer of property takes place and are thus assured. Clauses are inserted in the deeds for bidding the sale of intoxicating liquors. This will be omitted, however, at intervals in certain portions of the town, as the intention is not to force temperance upon the people, but to attempt so far as possible to govern the number and location of saloons.

"Nearly three miles of sewer has been laid, emptying temporarily into the Black river, but with provision for ultimate connection with the general sewer system of the town of Lorain, unless some method of sewage disposal may prove more desirable. Connection has been made, at considerable expense, with the water system of Lorain, insuring the advantages of a pure and abundant water supply from the lake.

"The main business street, on which all the buildings must be of brick, is already paved with fire brick for a distance of half a mile. Several hundred houses are completed and occupied. Most of these will be owned by the occupants and have been constructed with a view to offering an attractive home to the workingman. The style of architecture is sufficiently varied to present a pleasing effect far different from that usually obtained in manufacturing settlements.

"Peculiar advantages in the way of cheap material exist at Lorain for those desiring to build. Stone of the finest quality is quarried near at hand and is cheap and plentiful for the foundation purposes. Shale brick is a local product, and lumber is brought from the forests of Michigan by water at a minimum cost for transportation.

"The electric street railway connecting Lorain with the county seat, Elyria, passes through the new town site. With a fifteen minute service over a road-bed equal to that of any trunk line in the country, at a schedule speed of thirty miles per hour, prompt and frequent communication is offered with Cleveland, via the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway at Elyria or the Nickel Plate at Lorain."

South Lorain, as It Is

The South Lorain of today, although under the general municipal government of Lorain City, is one of the striking evidences of rapid, substantial and comfortable industrial growth presented in several other sections of the United States. It is chiefly the creation of the Sheffield Land Company, in turn the creature of the National Tube Company, which is a satellite of the United Steel Company. South Lorain is Gary, Indiana, on a minor scale, but very large at that.

The streets are from 80 to 100 feet wide, and are graded, curbed and macadamized. Stone sidewalks are laid and water and sewerage are fully provided. Tenth Avenue and Pearl Street are the business thoroughfares, and are paved with brick in addition to other improvements, and a number of artistic and important business blocks and stores contribute a handsome architectural effect. Large sums were expended by the Sheffield Land Company in street improvements, and the laying of water, sewer and gas mains. Such main thoroughfares as Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Pearl and Seneca are well paved with macadam, and lined with neat and tasteful, and, in some cases, handsome residences.

South Lorain is also the center of a distinctive moral, intellectual and religious expansion, in which such organizations as the Young Men's Christian Association, the Public Library management, the Irving Literary Society, South Lorain Congregational Institute, the Sisterhood, the Men's League and the Catholic Young Men's Club, have earnestly and faithfully participated, with the result that residents of that section of the city, whether of foreign or Americanized stamp, have found living conditions pleasant and profitable.

Throughout all this work of development the Sheffield Land Company was well to the front. It offered premiums for the best-kept gardens, and for many years numerous owners of modest homes vied with each other to make them attractive. Liberal terms were also given employees of the steel works and other industries in South Lorain to enable them to become the owners of comfortable homes convenient to their work. Five per cent of the purchase price is required in cash, and the balance is payable at the rate of 1 per cent per month, including interest at the rate of 6 per cent. For example, a house and lot costing $1,500 would require a cash payment of $75, and the balance payable at the rate of $15 per month. The purchaser has the privilege of paying as much as he likes in addition to the $15 per month which will be applied to his future payments in case anything should happen to him or his family.

First Work on the Johnson Holdings

In June, 1894, laborers in the employ of the Johnson Company broke ground for the power-house of the Lorain-Elyria electric line, which was to be owned and operated by that corporation. South of the site for the steel mills land was also cleared for the residence section, on land owned by the company. Work on the mill-site proper was begun in July, and a month thereafter a thousand men were at work on the excavations and foundations.

Opening of the Lorain Plant

Throughout the winter of 1894-95 the task of moving the steel mill from Johnson, Pennsylvania, to Lorain, Ohio, 200 miles, progressed rapidly and smoothly, and by February the original Lorain plant was complete. Within the fence on the newly-cleared grounds, were a Bessemer converting works, a blooming mill, a rail-rolling mill with finishing equipment, and a group of mechanical shops.

April 1, 1895, was a gala day, for it marked the first "blow" of steel in the new mills and the official beginning of their operation. About 1,200 men were employed. The officials, on the opening day, were: A. J. Maxham, president; Tom L. Johnson, vice president; Max M. Suppes, general manager; P. M. Boyd, secretary; W. A. Donaldson, treasurer. The first rail to be turned out of the new mills was rolled in the month following the official opening.

With its first organization, the Lorain plant had no blast furnaces. Pig iron, from which the steel for the rails was made, was imported from outside furnaces.

Operations as the Lorain Steel Company

For four years the plant operated as the Johnson Company. Then in 1898 there came a reorganization, changing the name to the Lorain Steel Company, and expansion of the manufacturing facilities of the plant began almost simultaneously with its opening. Improvements in steel-making and steel-handling machinery increased the mass of the output as time went on. Month by month the number of employes mounted upward. In 1899 the present blast furnaces were completed, their installation making necessary the building of docks for the handling of ore.

The National Tube Company

The twentieth century brought the opening of the last and greatest epoch in the history of Lorain as a steel-making center. Amalgamation

of interests evolved the organization of the National Tube Company, of Ohio, with William B. Schiller as president.

To the eastward of the site of the steel mills at Lorain were laid the foundations of the present tube plant. Construction on the tube-making department was commenced in 1903. The first pipe was made on February 10, 1905, and the tube mills were completed in the following year.

In 1909 one of the most important improvements was added in the open hearth department, built for the purpose of manufacturing by a newer process a better grade of steel than is possible by the old Bessemer method.

Mr. Schiller is still president of the National Tube Company, whose headquarters have been transferred from Pittsburgh to Toledo. Max M. Suppes, who came to Lorain with the old Johnson Company, in 1894, has been the executive head of the mills ever since.

Other Leading Industries

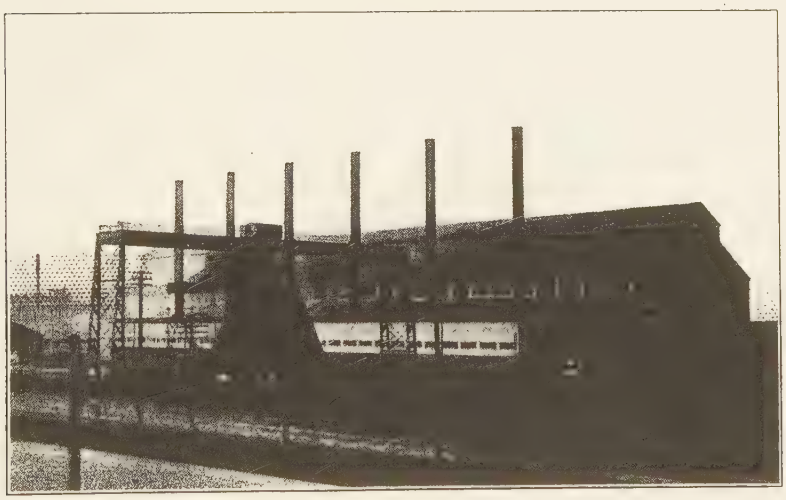
Outside of the National Tube Works, among the largest of the industrial plants in South Lorain are those of the Thew Automatic Shovel Company and the American Shovel and Stamping Company and the American Steel and Tube Company. They are located on East Twenty-eighth Street and the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad tracks. They were established in 1899, and employ several hundred men.

The Thew Automatic Shovel Company manufactures both steam and electric shovels for ore and fuel docks, blast furnaces and steel works, mines and brickyards, and for general excavating purposes. The American Shovel and Stamping Company and the American Steel and Tube Company, which are operated under joint management, are devoted especially to the production of pressed-steel specialties for agricultural implements and vehicles.

Of the other large industries which have given Lorain so substantial a reputation may be mentioned the National Stove Company, a branch of the American Stove Company, which turns out everything in the line of stoves, ranges, ovens and heaters; the Lorain Casting Company, the Lorain Milling Company, the Brunk Machine and Forging Company and the Lorain Crystal Ice Company.

The National Stove Company was originally the National Vapor Stove and Manufacturing Company, which was incorporated in Cleveland in 1889 and its plant and business transferred to Lorain in 1893. In 1895 a consolidation was effected with the Moon Range Company of Columbus, and subsequently the extended and improved plant was

General View of South Lorain Steel Mills



Part of Plant of National Tube Company

taken over by the National Stove Company, a corporation within the system of the American Stove Company.

Era of Steel Shipbuilding

For fifteen years or more after 1897, when ground was broken for the great steel shipyards on the east bank of the Black River, Lorain was one of the leading centers of the industry in the country; of late years there has been a marked decrease in the output of the yards, caused largely by general conditions, such as the transfer of much of the iron and steel manufactures to points further West, and to the local fact that the metal industries of Lorain have been largely diverted into special channels and away from the making of the material which enters into the construction of steel ships. Notwithstanding, the present plant of the American Shipbuilding Company is one of the best-equipped in the West, and it is still doing considerable constructive work.

The history of the rise of the great industry is given thus by the Lorain Times-Herald: "From 1820 to the early '90's as nearly as can be ascertained from the records, no less than 300 wooden ships were built in and near Lorain. In what might be called the second era of wooden shipbuilding, Henry D. Root, still active at nearly eighty (written in July, 1913), and only recently retired, was a prominent figure. His yard on the west side of the river, almost opposite the present plant of the American Shipbuilding Company, turned out many of the larger vessels. The schooner 'Our Son,' built by Mr. Root in 1875 for H. Kelley, was in commission until less than ten years ago.

"The '80's marked the passage of the building of wooden lake vessels. The steel freighter was coming into its own.

"Early in 1897 there was organized in Cleveland the Cleveland Shipbuilding Company, with Robert Wallace, a shipbuilder of experience, as general manager. The company purchased a site of twenty acres of land on the east bank of Black River, between the Erie avenue and Nickel Plate bridges.

"On February 10, 1897, John J. Stang, Sr., now deceased, who was the contractor for the construction of the dry-dock, turned the first shovelful of earth on the site of the new yards. Beside the dry-dock, two launching slips were dredged and four construction berths laid.

"Early in 1898 active operation of the yards was begun with a force of about 1,200 men. Thomas Briscoe, as superintendent, was in active charge.

"The first ship built was the steamer Superior City, constructed for the Zenith Transportation Company of Duluth, and launched on

April 13, 1898. To the populace, and for that matter to the ship-building trade itself, the Superior City was a wonderful ship. With an over-all length of 450 feet, a beam of 50 feet, and a molded depth of 28 feet, she had a carrying capacity of 7,000 tons.

"Lorain made the Superior City's launching a gala event. Spectators came from miles around and joined a party of distinguished guests to witness the affair. The boat was christened by Miss Inez Pierce, daughter of E. M. Pierce.

"Since the Superior City there have been turned out of the Lorain yards a total of 129 boats, with a combined tonnage of over 650,000. Beside some of the leviathan freighters of later days, the Superior City is dwarfed. In over-all length, the 500 foot, and the 600 foot mark have been passed. Contrasted with the 7,000-ton capacity of the first monster, the Superior City, are the cargoes of over 12,000 tons that Lorain-built boats have carried from the mines at the upper lakes into the lower-lake ports.

"A conception of what Lorain has accomplished in ship-building since 1897 may be gained from an analysis of the list of vessels turned out here. Of the 129 boats built, six had carrying capacities of 12,000 tons each, the largest class of boats on fresh water; 11 had capacities of 10,000 tons; one had a capacity of between 9,000 and 10,000; two, between 8,000 and 9,000; 15, between 7,000 and 8,000; 40, between 6,000 and 7,000; eight, between 5,000 and 6,000; 36 were in the class of 5,000 tons and under. One hundred and nine of the boats turned out were freighters; two were oil steamers; seven were oil barges; nine were tugs; one was a salvage lighter, and one a catamaran built for a mountain summer resort.

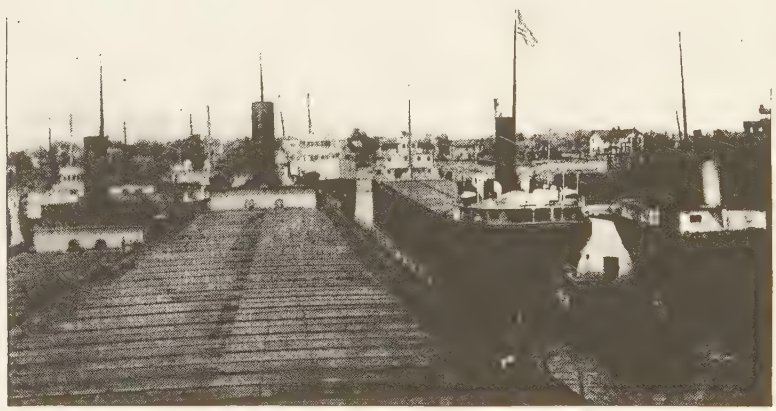
"The masterpiece is the James A. Farrell, flag-ship of the Pittsburg Steamship Company's fleet. The Farrell was launched on September 28, 1912. For a second time Lorain made a launching a gala event. On the christening stand when the vessel took the water were James A. Farrell, president of the billion-dollar United States Steel corporation, for whom the boat was named; William B. Schiller, president of the National Tube Company; officials of the Pittsburgh Steamship Company, and other personages of note in the industry and commerce of the nation.

"For two years after its foundation, the Lorain plant operated independently. Then, in 1899, the American Shipbuilding Company, with a capitalization of $15,000,000 came into complete control.

"Until 1906 the plant operated upon its original site of 20 acres. A growing demand for more and larger ships made expansion necessary, and a tract of 23 acres, to the south of the old plant was acquired.

"In the added space was constructed a new dry-dock, 747 feet long, with a width of 125 feet at the top and a width of 16 feet over the keel blocks. This dock is still the largest on fresh water and among the half-dozen largest in the world. Later, on the new territory, came a second punch shop, 180 by 245 in size, a boiler shop 110 by 120 feet, a foundry 140 by 200 feet, and last of all a reinforced concrete-and-steel machine shop, 180 by 245 feet in ground dimensions. In the machine shop is installed one of the largest boring machines in the United States and the second largest planer in Ohio.

"With the new equipment in operation a completed vessel, except for a few of the minor details of construction can be turned out of the



AMERICAN SHIPBUILDING PLANT AT LORAIN

Lorain yards. Until recently it has been necessary to bring the boilers, engines and larger forgings for boats from outside shops."

Thomas Briscoe, first superintendent of the local yard at the time of its establishment, was succeeded, at the time of the merger with the American Shipbuilding Company, by W. W. Waterson, who resigned after two years to become superintendent of construction for the Pittsburgh Steamship Company. Frank Jeffrey was superintendent from 1899 until 1904, when he took charge of the Union Iron Works yard at San Francisco. F. C. LaMarche succeeded Mr. Jeffrey and he, in turn, was followed by the former assistant superintendent, A. W. Payton.

The years from 1900 to 1910 seem to have been the most prosperous, since which there has been a general decline in the output. The increase in production commenced with the entry of the American Shipbuilding

Company as the owner of the plant. As stated, the steamer Superior City was the first boat constructed, when the Lorain plant was established by the Cleveland Shipbuilding Company. It was completed in the early spring of 1898, and during that year four other boats were launched from the yards. Only three were turned out in 1899, but in the following year (the first twelve months under the ownership of the American Shipbuilding Company) eight were completed; the same number for each of the years 1901, 1902 and 1903; four, in 1904; six, in 1905; seven, in 1906; eleven, in 1907; eight, in 1908; twelve, in 1909; eleven, in 1910, and nine, in 1911. Five boats were launched in 1912, and not to exceed four, in any year since, although seven are under contract for 1916. This list includes fish tugs, fire tugs, freighters, oil boats, and pleasure craft and barges.

Early Improvements of River and Harbor

The material improvement of the harbor did not commence until 1894, or the year of the founding of the Johnson steel works and the incorporation of the city. Later, the owners of the new steel shipyards co-operated in the improvement of their own large properties, and the National Government has added its money and efficiency in the furtherance of the great work.

The initial improvements in preparation of the modern expansion, is described by a local paper issued in 1895, as follows:

"Lorain has the best natural harbor on the south shore of Lake Erie. Others may surpass it in development, but none can equal it in opportunity. Some may exceed it in present tonnage, but none can compare in brilliancy of prospects.

"Long years ago, before the hand of man had straightened its course or deepened its channel, it offered shelter to the largest boats that then traversed the lakes. The flagship of Commodore Perry might have entered its winding course and followed up beneath the waving boughs of primitive oaks for four miles without touching bottom or being impeded at a single turn. Even forty years ago, had there been a vessel drawing 13 feet of water, it might have gone inland nearly, if not quite, two miles, without discovering the river had a bottom. Local shipmasters yet living can testify that the channel for 1¾ miles was then at least 14 feet deep and 200 feet wide, and that above that point, for two miles further, it was 14 feet deep most of the way. A vessel drawing any amount less than 14 feet might have gone inland the distance mentioned, and then have winded as easily as on the broad expanse of the lake's bosom.

"The harbor is what it is today chiefly because nature made it so. True, the lower channel has been straightened, the piers extended, the bottom dredged near the docks, but less than $75,000 has been spent in general dredging, yet what a change. The modern monsters that plow the lake may sail in and out and pass three abreast almost anywhere in the river for 3½ miles of its course. There is now a channel 17 feet deep, 90 feet wide and much of the way 250 feet wide. This is the result of a single summer's work. There is no point which the largest vessels can not pass with safety, and a 300-foot boat could easily wind at the top.

"The city has undertaken the task of widening, deepening and straightening this magnificent natural channel until it shall be seventeen feet deep for a distance of four miles inland; until it shall be four hundred feet wide at the narrowest part and eight hundred feet some of its way. The city has pledged itself to put in this 400-foot channel, but the ease with which it can be done and the restriction on taxation, guard against the work ever becoming a burden. The municipality is pledged never to levy more than one mill of the tax duplicate for river purposes. This, it is believed, will be amply sufficient, with what help the Government will give, not only to provide the 400-foot channel for the entire four miles, but to keep it in excellent condition.

"The sea seldom runs so high that vessels cannot enter the harbor, but when it does the bottom of the lake on all sides of the piers affords the best possible anchorage, where vessels may ride out storms in comparative safety. There is another advantage in this harbor seldom enjoyed elsewhere. When the dredging is once done it is done forever. Black River drains for forty miles inland a section made up of shale and clay. Its waters, though dashing over precipice and frequently raging along its upper confined boundaries, brings no silt or sand to fill the navigable channel beneath. The sides and bottoms of the deeper channel are equally fortified against abrasion, and the lake about the mouth is as free from accumulations of sand as any harbor on the lakes. Thus, dredging once done, lasts almost forever. Docks once capable of receiving ships, remain so. The expense, uncertain in amount but generally heavy and dreaded, of maintaining the channel clean, and of keeping the docks accessible, is here unknown.

"Of this magnificent river frontage, extending four miles on either side—fully eight miles in all—less than a mile and a half is in actual use. The Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling Railroad owns a large amount of valuable dock on the west side near the river mouth. On this have been erected the most improved and extensive ore and coal handling machinery. The facilities of the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling Road

are unsurpassed by any one concern on the south shore of Lake Erie. The Johnson Company is putting in extensive docks in the vicinity of their works. These will be large enough to accommodate the immense ore and iron traffic of that big concern. A few other docks are scattered along the river, but the remaining frontage is available for any industrial enterprise. Good sites are just as plentiful as ever, and they may be obtained at very reasonable prices. Any substantial business concern can get a site free upon making a satisfactory showing of business and financial standing.

"As an example of how rapidly the business of this harbor is developing, a statement of the amount of coal, ore and lumber handled, will be interesting. The lumber received last year amounted to 15,442,426 feet, the ore and coal amounted to 678,935 tons. The influence of the recent improvements in ore and coal handling machinery and the building of the Johnson Company furnaces promise to double the latter figures for the next season."

Years ago the city pledged itself to expend an amount not to exceed one mill per annum on the assessed valuation for the broadening, deepening and straightening of the river channel. The amount actually expended has been far below this figure. The city engineer estimates the average yearly expenditure for harbor improvement at about $8,000.

The actual figures for the years 1902 to 1913 follow: 1902-1904, $190,000; 1905, nothing; 1906, $5,000; 1907, nothing; 1908, $8,000; 1909, $14,700; 1910, $14,239; 1911, nothing: 1912, $25,000; 1913, $15,000 (estimated). It is to be noted in connection with the figures just given, that during the years 1902-1904, an amount of $190,000 was expended in one big river dredging contract. This really was an extraordinary expense, found necessary after many years during which the river channel had virtually been neglected. The big total cannot be considered normal. The floods of early spring, another extraordinary circumstance, made necessary the dredging work to be done during the present year, which is estimated at $15,000.

As the inner portion of the harbor must be maintained by the care and effort of men, so must the outer portion. Old settlers tell of seeing men plow trenches in the Black River bottom after a hard "northeaster" has sent seas across the lowlands near the mouth of the stream and filled the channel with sand. Concrete protection piers, constructed by the Federal Government at a cost of hundreds of thousands of dollars, ward off the mischievous northeasters now. Between the piers is an entrance 400 feet wide.

Out beyond the protection piers stands the breakwater wall, massively built of limestone from the quarries at the upper end of the lake,

and designed ultimately to form the two halves of a great half-square, with its angle removed. The western arm, when completed, will be 3,350 feet in total length. The eastern arm is planned for a length of 2,300 feet. The opening between the two arms, is directly opposite the 400-foot opening between the inner protection piers, and of the same width. The breakwater is practically complete.

So far, the Federal Government has confined its operations at the Lorain harbor strictly to that portion lying outside the river mouth. Now forces are at work to induce Congress to draw upon the national treasury for extensive improvements in the inner channel. Straightening work, already carried forward by the city, would be continued on a far larger scale than the municipality can afford. A survey to determine the extent of the work has already been authorized by the National Government.

So much for what the harbor is and will be. Now for a few facts concerning what the harbor is doing. Figures cease to be dry and uninteresting after they pass the million mark. An analysis of the business of the port as given by United States Inspector Henry F. Alexander, for a number of years, is presented without comment:

	Coal Shipments	Iron Ore Rec'pts	Rec'pts and Shipm'ts All Kinds Freight
Year	Net Tons	Net Tons	Net Tons
1908	2,098,674	2,286,356	4,399,350
1909	2,075,911	3,124,656	5,220,427
1910	2,835,782	3,175,802	6,043,076
1911	3,148,270	3,289,030	6,454,436
1912	3,161,661	4,230,187	7,408,088
1913	4,395,378	4,165,822	8,618,216
1914	2,579,834	1,872,567	4,507,075

The comparatively small amount of freight handled during 1914 was owing to the general business depression.

The Harbor of the Present

The harbor of Lorain has had a reputation for many years of being not only the most secure of any of the Great Lakes, but also one of the most thoroughly improved. It was this feature of the port more than any other which determined the location of the plants of the American Ship Building Company and the Johnson Steel Company. The fine harbor also decided the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling Railroad to make Lorain its terminus, with the establishment of its immense docks for the

handling of ore, coal and lumber. Further, the harbor protected and encouraged the fishing industry, which had been early established at the mouth of the Black River and is still of considerable volume.

The harbor of the present embraces not only the gigantic outer breakwater which offers protection for marine craft at the river mouth, but 3½ miles of dockage along the Black River. Altogether these facilities represent 37,000 lineal feet, or over seven miles of dockage. In these improvements, as well as in the maintenance of deep water at the mouth, the Federal Government has already appropriated about $480,000, to which the city has added nearly $600,000; and there is now available, both from the national and municipal funds, fully $900,000 for harbor and river improvements. The principal improvement now in progress is the work of widening the channel between the Government piers, which run into the lake for 2,000 feet to the lighthouse. In order to maintain an adequate channel, the City of Lorain has acquired the land necessary to secure the minimum river width of 400 feet. This step has been taken to forestall encroachments upon the river by the growing industrial plants established along its course. An important harbor improvement in the near future is the construction of a lateral breakwater 2,400 yards in length and located about a quarter of a mile from the ends of the lake piers, thus greatly adding to the capacity and security of the outer harbor.

Development of B. & O. Terminal

A notable feature in the harbor improvements and a leading element in the commercial and industrial revival and continuous growth of Lorain, are indicated in the improvements commenced by the Cleveland & Tuscarawas Valley Railroad and continued by its successors, the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling and the Baltimore & Ohio. The broad and remarkable expansion of the railway interests devoted to the transhipment of iron ore and coal at that point, commencing with the early '70s, is thus pictured by the Lorain Times-Herald: "In transhipping equipment at the Lorain terminal, the Cleveland & Tuscarawas had three coal docks, each of the derrick type with buckets that were filled by hand. One dock was located at the foot of lower Broadway and the other two a short distance south of the Erie Avenue viaduct and bridge. For ore unloading there were two Erie cranes, mounted at the site of the present No. 2 coal dump near the Round House bend. The cranes dropped their loads on the dock, whence it was transported to the storage bins in 'man-power' wheelbarrows.

"Crude as the equipment was, the Cleveland & Tuscarawas Valley

contrived to reship at Lorain between 40,000 and 60,000 tons of ore and in the neighborhood of 175,000 tons of coal each season.

"The early '80s brought marked development. Refinancing was effected. With its lines extended to the Ohio river, the road, in 1883, expanded under the name of the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling. Three years before, E. M. Pierce, who was to become one of Lorain's most influential citizens, had come here from Uhrichsville to assume the responsibility of agent of the coal terminal.

"Agent Pierce's administration, covering the period between 1880 and 1907, was marked by extensive development of the re-organized railroad's terminal facilities. 'Whirlies,' and later a battery of Brown hoists, replaced the cranes for unloading ore. The coal-loading derricks gave way to the present No. 1 coal loader north of the Erie Avenue bridge, capable of picking up a 'gondola' and dumping its contents into a vessel. Yardage and repaid facilities were expanded.

"In 1900 came a second reorganization, opening the present and the greatest epoch in the history of the road. The patriarch Baltimore & Ohio, reaching westward for outlets, absorbed the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling. In legal name only the old road still exists. In a material way to it has been imparted the pulse of the larger, more powerful organization.

"Improvements in terminal facilities went forward with the redoubled speed under the new ownership. A second coal-dump, with a larger capacity than the old No. 1, was built on the east side of the river south of the Nickel Plate bridge. Last, but by no means least, there was placed in commission in May, 1912, a $2,000,000 ore unloading plant at the foot of Broadway, where once stood the derrick coal loaders, with their hand-filled buckets.

"Nowhere on the Great Lakes is there a more complete cargo-handling plant of the big-storage type than that which rears its great structural steel bulk at the lower end of the city's principal business street. Thousands of cubic yards of concrete, thousands of tons of steel, and hundreds of thousands of rivets went into the making of this great mass of machinery that will unload two 10,000-ton vessels in twenty-four hours. The three movable 'ram' unloaders, each carrying a 9-ton, clam-shell bucket. At the rear of the three unloaders travels the great conveyor bridge, as big as many a modern sky-scraper, itself mounted on wheels, and carrying along its titanic length a 12-ton 'clam.' The conveyor takes the place of the man-power wheel-barrows in transmitting the ore back to the storage bins.

"Improvements have been made in both No. 1 and No. 2 coal-loaders since they were first installed. No. 2, the more modern, has a capacity

of 20,000 tons in twenty-four hours; No. 1's capacity is 10,000 tons in the same period of time.

"For several years the Lorain yards have been doing a large share of the freight car repair work of the Cleveland division of the Baltimore & Ohio. The shops have grown and increased in size many times since 1872. Today they are the largest shops assigned to freight-car work on the entire Baltimore & Ohio System."

The Lorain Board of Commerce

The Lorain Board of Commerce, with organizations of a kindred nature of an earlier date, has accomplished much toward the commercial and industrial development of Lorain. The present body is the result of a merger of the old chamber of commerce, founded in 1883, and the board of trade, organized in 1899; the consolidation occurred in 1908 under the name of the Lorain Board of Commerce. The details which led to these three steps toward development are as follows:

On the afternon of July 28, 1883, eight men met in the directors' room of the old First National Bank to organize the Lorain Board of Public Improvement. The eight citizens were Theodore F. Daniels, founder of the bank in which the meeting was held; E. M. Pierce, Lorain agent for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad; David Wallace, vessel owner; John Stang, marine contractor; C. J. Hills, secretary of the Lorain Brass Works; G. J. Clark, a leading attorney; Frank M. Whiteman, a merchant; and F. A. Rowley, owner and editor of the Lorain Times.

Mr. Clark was instructed to draft articles of incorporation, and three days later a charter was issued by State Secretary James W. Newman. The name of the organization, meanwhile, had been changed to "The Chamber of Commerce, of Lorain, Ohio." The incorporators were Messrs. Whiteman, Rowley, Hills, Pierce and Daniels.

At the first business meeting on September 20th, a board of directors comprising Messrs. Hills, Daniels, Whiteman, Pierce and Clark was elected. The directorate, at its first session, named the first officers: President, T. F. Daniels; vice president, E. M. Pierce; secretary, F. A. Rowley; treasurer, C. J. Hills.

For eight years the chamber of commerce waged its campaign for public improvement, handicapped by a lagging public interest. The official personnel changed, but no records remain of the organization's affairs.

Then in 1891 new interest was awakened. On April 15th, of that year, a reorganization meeting was held in the office of Mayor W. B.

Thompson. Committees were named to draft new incorporation articles and frame a new constitution and by-laws. On April 25th a new charter was issued by the state to incorporators James B. Hoge, H. J. Barrows, E. M. Pierce, Otto Braun and James Reid. Twenty-five members signed the new enrollment.

A new board of directors, including W. B. Thompson, E. M. Pierce, James B. Hoge, W. A. Jewett, H. J. Barrows, Otto Braun and T. F. Daniels was elected, and the directors, in turn, elected as officers: President, W. B. Thompson; vice president, Otto Braun; secretary, James B. Hoge; treasurer, W. A. Jewett.

At the next regular election, E. M. Pierce was chosen to succeed President Thompson. President Pierce was succeeded by Max Morehouse, who resigned, and whose unexpired term was filled by the election of John Stang as president.

Then followed a period of several years, of which no record or minutes remain. The year 1899 brought a second re-organization. At a meeting in the council chamber in the Wagner Building on May 5th, of that year, the following directorate was elected: E. M. Pierce, F. A. Rowley, George L. Glitsch, O. P. Moon, S. L. Bowman, G. A. Wilder, E. A. Braun, W. A. Donaldson and N. B. Hurst.

The officers chosen were: President, E. M. Pierce; first vice president, George L. Glitsch; second vice president, O. P. Moon; treasurer, E. A. Braun; secretary, F. A. Rowley.

W. A. Donaldson was elected president on May 27, 1902, and between that time and 1908 served four terms, Mr. Pierce being re-elected for the term of 1906-07. The membership of the organization in 1906, according to the records, was forty-three.

The year 1908 brought the amalgamation of the chamber of commerce and the board of trade.

The latter organization was formed early in 1908, D. H. Aiken being its first and only president. At the time of the amalgamation, the board of trade enrolled about sixty members, the majority of whom were South End merchants and professional men.

The meeting which combined the two bodies was held in the Wickens Building on the evening of November 24, 1908. F. C. LaMarche, vice president of the chamber of commerce, acted as chairman. A resolution, creating an organization to be known as "The Lorain Board of Commerce," was adopted. It was formally agreed that members of the two organizations that were parties to the combination should be members, ex officio, of the new body.

W. N. Little was elected temporary president. On December 11th, of the same year, his election was made permanent. President Little's

unflagging interest in the linked affairs of the board and of the city has been recognized by his re-election to the executive chair for every term since he took office in 1908, except for the period from July, 1911, to January, 1912. As a candidate for the mayoralty nomination, Mr. Little resigned the presidency and was succeeded by H. D. Baker, who resigned on October 18, 1911, and in turn was succeeded by C. R. Horn.

Mr. Little was re-elected in 1912-14 and George A. Clark in 1915. The present officers are: Lester A. Fauver, president; D. J. Boon, first vice president; G. W. Monasmith, secretary; A. E. Cameron, treasurer.

Source of Artificial Light and Power

The Citizens Gas and Electric Light Company, with a large plant on East Twenty-first Street, is an outgrowth of the Lorain Gas Company, which was organized in October, 1899, with a capitalization of $300,000, and which purchased, at the time, the rival plants of the Wright Gas Company and the Lake Erie Electric Light Company. It is the source of light and power for Lorain, Elyria and considerable adjacent territory. The Lake Erie Electric Light Company was organized in 1891, especially to operate the national incandescent system and the Edison arc lamp.

Telephone Service

The complete and efficient telephone service of Lorain was inaugurated in the spring of 1894 by the organization of the Black River Telephone Company, with the following officers: J. B. Coffinberry, president; Harry C. Burrell, vice president; James B. Hoge, secretary and treasurer; George L. Buell, manager, and C. G. Washburn, attorney. About 1902 the new building of the exchange was occupied. It was largely through the technical skill and long practical experience of Arthur W. Hoge, consulting engineer and contractor, that the local system was brought into such smooth working order. Mr. Hoge was associated with the engineering department of the Lorain steel plant during its constructive period, and previous to that period had been division engineer during the building of the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling Railroad. E. M. Pierce, for a number of years president of the Black River Telephone Company, was also a strong force in its founding and development.

The Lorain Banks

Half a dozen banks, with average deposits of between $4,000,000 and $5,000,000, co-operate with the commerce, business and industries of Lorain, and thus uphold the substantial character of the place as one of the growing lake ports of the country.

The City Bank

The oldest of the Lorain banks now in operation is conducted by the City Bank Company. In 1899 it was established as the City Bank, at Pearl Avenue and East Twenty-eighth Street, South Lorain—its present location.

National Bank of Commerce

Although the National Bank of Commerce dates its separate organization from January 10, 1900, it was, in a certain sense, the predecessor of the old Citizens Savings Bank, which commenced business under the name of the Bank of Lorain in October, 1880. The original mover in that enterprise was T. F. Daniels, cashier of the Citizens National Bank of Oberlin, who came to Lorain in 1879 to investigate the prospects of the awakened village at the mouth of Black River. He was so impressed that he returned to the college town, resigned his position as cashier, returned to Lorain, bought a fire-proof and burglar-proof safe, moved it into the front parlor of Mrs. Mary Reid's residence on Broadway and announced that the town's first bank was ready for business.

The Old Bank of Lorain

The Bank of Lorain was a success from the beginning, and in January, 1882, through the initiative and continuous exertions of Mr. Daniels, it was reorganized as the First National Bank, with a capital of $50,000 and authority to increase that sum to $300,000. W. A. Braman was elected president and T. F. Daniels cashier. The First National Bank of Lorain also threw Mrs. Reid's front parlor doors open to the public, although it broke ground for a building of its own at the corner of Broadway and Bank Street. In December, 1882, the new building was ready for occupancy. Business increased. There also was a growing demand in the community for loans on mortgages, which the bank could not meet under its National charter. In March,

1893, the institution was reorganized as the Citizens Savings Bank, and was operated under that name until several years ago.

The Citizens Savings Bank Reorganized

In 1900, Charles Hahn, who had been vice president of the Citizens Savings Bank, E. A. Braun, who had served as its assistant cashier under T. F. Daniels, and others, organized the National Bank of Commerce. Mr. Hahn became president of the new institution; George L. Glitsch, vice president; Mr. Braun, cashier, and A. R. Maddock, assistant cashier. The present officers are: Charles Hahn, president; George L. Glitsch, vice president; E. A. Braun, vice president; A. R. Maddock, cashier. The capital stock of the National Bank of Commerce is $100,000, surplus and undivided profits over $24,000, and average deposits, about $1,300,000.

Cleveland Trust Company, Lorain Branch

In May, 1905, the Cleveland Trust Company took over the old Lorain Savings & Banking Company, and reorganized its business as a branch of that corporation. The local manager is A. E. Cameron. His predecessors were A. V. Hageman and J. A. Purcell. The first location was in a small two-story building on the east side of Broadway north of Fourth Street. It afterward occupied the Majestic Building and still later its own financial home on Broadway and Fourth.

The Lorain Savings & Banking Company

The Lorain Savings & Banking Company, which was thus absorbed by the Cleveland Trust Company, was organized in January, 1891, erected a building in the spring of that year, and commenced business in July. E. M. Pierce, president, Thomas Gawn, vice president, and James B. Hoge, cashier, were the mainstays of the institution which for fourteen years was so stanch a factor in the financial stability of Lorain. Messrs. Pierce and Hoge were also identified with the earlier activities of the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling Railway Company.

The Central Banking Company

In June, 1905, the Penfield Avenue Bank Company was organized, the business being conducted under that name until January, 1910, when it was assumed by the Central Bank Company, more generally

known as the Central Bank. H. J. Barrows served as president for five years, when he was succeeded by the present incumbent, W. B. Thompson. Charles M. Braman, the first cashier, is now vice president, and B. A. Foskett has been promoted from assistant cashier to cashier. The first vice president is D. H. Aiken, who, with the others mentioned, assumed office in January, 1914. The capital stock of the Central Bank Company is $50,000; surplus and undivided profits, $37,500, and average deposits, $750,000.

The Lorain Banking Company

The Lorain Banking Company is one of the solid institutions of the city, and is officered as follows: R. Thew, president; Orville Root, first vice president; B. G. Nichols, second vice president; C. M. Irish, secretary and treasurer. The capital stock is $125,000; surplus and undivided profits, $15,500; deposits, about $550,000.

The George Oroszy Banks

George Oroszy also operates two private banks, one in South Lorain.

CHAPTER XVII

CHURCHES OF LORAIN

Oldest Existing Church—The Methodists and Lot No. 205—"Father" Betts and the Presbyterians—The Baptists Hold Early Services—The Presbyterians "at Home"—Methodists Organize First Church—First Congregational Church—First M. E. Church—Church of Christ—St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church—Twentieth Street Methodist Church—St. John's Evangelical, First Baptist, United Brethren and Second Congregational Churches—Episcopal Churches—Delaware Avenue and Grace M. E. Churches—St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church — Church of the Nativity — Hungarian Catholic Churches—Other South Lorain Churches—Churches Formed by Colored People—The First Presbyterian Church—The First Church of Christ, Scientist—Jewish Synagogue—First English Lutheran — Hungarian Reformed Church — Trinity Baptist Church.

Although the Baptists, Presbyterians and Methodists are known to have held services as early as when Lorain was the little fishing settlement of Black River, or the infantile Village of Charleston, and the German-speaking settlers also organized in the struggling pioneer days of the place, it was not until the early '70s, when Lorain was generally acknowledged to be firmly rooted, that religionists of all denominations also commenced to organize with confidence in the future of their churches. A quarter of a century afterward, with the birth of modern industrialism at Lorain and the consequent expansion of its activities in every direction, including a large influx of workmen from abroad, the number of churches increased correspondingly. During that period fully a dozen substantial organizations were established, including three large Catholic churches.

Oldest Existing Church

The oldest existing church in Lorain is the Emanuel Evangelical. Its house of worship is on Reid Avenue, between Fifth and Sixth

streets, and its pastor, Rev. C. J. Hollinger. The society began its missionary labors in Lorain during 1848, its first meeting being in a small chapel on the farm of Caspar Dute. The church was organized in 1851, with seven charter members, at which time services were being held in a log house on Oberlin Avenue. In 1855 a frame church was built on the corner of what is now Fourth Street and Hamilton Avenue, which was used as a place of worship until 1889, when the property now occupied was purchased and the brick edifice erected. The membership is about 175.

The Methodists and Lot No. 205

The Methodists appear to have held services at an early day and organized a class in 1856, but to have experienced quite a long period of inactivity prior to the early '70s, when they were revived as a mission and in 1875 organized as a church. In 1870 the Methodists had decided to build a new edifice and moved their old wooden meeting house from their property on Washington Avenue just north of Erie, to Lot 205, and gave it to Charleston as a town hall. That lot had been public property since 1837. In the original plat of Charleston of that year, Lot No. 205 was marked Meeting House, and was to be donated to that body of Christians who should first erect thereon a house of worship of certain dimensions. Evidently none of the religious bodies of Charleston had been able to build a church of sufficient dimensions to claim the site.

"Father" Betts and the Presbyterians

The First Congregational Church of Lorain antedates the Methodist as an independent local organization by about three years. Among its founders and its faithful workers for many years were the old banker, T. F. Daniels, and his good wife, both of whom moved to Florida in 1906 in a search for restored health. At the silver anniversary of the church, held July 25, 1897, Mr. Daniels read an interesting history of its progress to that time. He thus speaks of the early religious movements at Lorain: "It is difficult to ascertain just when an organized effort was made to establish a church here, although a Presbyterian church was organized at Elyria in a log schoolhouse, November 25, 1824, through the efforts of 'Father' Alfred H. Betts, who began preaching at Brownhelm in 1820 and was ordained in 1821, belonging to Huron Presbytery. 'Father' Betts labored all through this region, being personally known by a number here who are still living.

The Baptists Hold Early Services

"There is an impression that the Baptists held services, and perhaps had an organization here, prior to the Presbyterians, but I can get no positive data thereon. They certainly had services, which were held for a time in the schoolhouse which stood on that part of the Lake Road a few rods west of Washington street, which is now all washed away; for you will bear in mind that the business and residence thoroughfares not only through Black River, but between New York and Chicago, crossed the river by ferry near its mouth and on westward, where the waters of Lake Erie now roll. The Baptists also held services in the frame building—one of the first to be erected in Black River—which was afterward used as a church by the Presbyterians and Methodists, as a schoolhouse and a town hall, still later by this church, and now as a residence belonging to Mr. Moyses on Washington street near First avenue.

The Presbyterians "At Home"

"In 1841 or 1842 the Presbyterians secured themselves a home through the generosity of their members; notably, T. Baldwin and his wife, Sophia, sister of Conrad Reid, who owned the above mentioned frame building, then located on Lake street between Washington and the Elyria Road, and at one time occupied by Jacob Vetter as a residence and shoe shop. This they donated, in whole or in part, and it was moved on the property later known as the Methodist Church lot on Washington near Erie (or Main street, as it was then called). The lot was furnished by Mr. Baldwin, the Days, and Captain J. W. Randall, others out of town assisting in moving and remodeling the church. The bell came from the Wilcox boarding house, located south and west of Main street and the Elyria Road (corner of Broadway and Erie avenue).

Methodists Organize First Church

"Where the Presbyterians worshiped before, and how long they were organized, it is difficult to ascertain. They held services in Lorain for years, but finally, through the cessation of 'Father' Betts' labors, the church became feeble. The building was used as a schoolhouse until the spring of 1856, when the present Methodist church was organized by Revs. Hard and Griffin, as the result of a remarkable series of revival meetings conducted by them the preceding winter. There were ninety-nine persons who united at the time of organization.

"The present German Evangelical Church of Reid and Bank streets, formerly located on Doane street, and even earlier worshiping in the log house of 'Grandma Brown,' corner of Doane and Washington streets, antedates the Methodist organization by several years."

First Congregational Church

As already noted, in 1870 the Methodist people decided to build a new edifice and moved the wooden meeting house onto Lot 205, now occupied by the Congregational Church. It was formally turned over to the authorities as a town hall, the present building being then used as a schoolhouse. In the boom of 1872, incident to the building of the Cleveland, Tuscarawas Valley & Wheeling Railroad, there seemed to be room for another organization. "Father" A. D. Barber, then laboring at North Amherst, was solicited by A. R. Fitzgerald to visit this place and hold services; which he did, and the present Congregational Church grew out of the effort and came into being in this same little meeting house, by council convened July 23, 1872.

The council which thus established the First Congregational Church was composed of Rev. A. D. Barber, J. W. Humphrey and H. S. Davis, of Amherst; Rev. Samuel Wolcott, D. D., of Cleveland, moderator; Rev. F. D. Kelsey, scribe, and L. Rice, of Columbus, and Rev. S. Bryant, of Vermillion. Nine members were then received into the new church—Roland Osgood, Laura Osgood, Cassie Osgood, Ruby Prince, Elizabeth Peachy, Ann Gilmore, Elizabeth Brown and Margaret Cunningham. As the Methodists had released all claim to the building and the town authorities could not hold the lot for other than religious purposes, the indirect owners of the land cleared the title on Lot 205. The quit-claim deed was dated August 2, 1872, and signed by the Fitzgeralds and Gilmores, and in May, 1881, nearly three years after the completion of the present building, the city officials, through the mayor and clerk, gave their consent to the use of the site, as required by the original owners. Thus the title was completed.

Not long after its organization in 1872, through the efforts of Rev. A. D. Barber, the church secured the services of Arthur T. Reed, then a student at Oberlin College.

The second pastor was B. N. Chamberlain, ordained and installed by council. The third was Rev. J. B. Stocking. On March 13, 1876, action was taken to adopt plans drawn by E. C. Kinney for a new church, and to rent a lot in the rear of the church for five years onto which to move the old building.

On October 17, 1876, the cornerstone of the present building was

laid, and the finished structure was dedicated November 13, 1878. The fourth pastor, Rev. Frank McConaughy, served from 1877 to 1884. The fifth pastor was Rev. Sidney Strong. The sixth was Rev. A. D. Barber, under whose leadership the church paid its debt and purchased the lot and one-half on which the parsonage stands.

The seventh pastor, Rev. F. P. Sanders, served from 1890 to 1892. During his pastorate the pipe organ was purchased. The church membership at that time was 241.

The eighth pastor was Rev. C. J. Dole, 1892 to 1895, and the ninth Rev. T. D. Philips, 1896 to 1899. During his pastorate the parsonage was built.

The tenth pastor was Rev. A. E. Thompson, 1899 to 1903. While Mr. Thompson served, the church was remodeled, a mortgage of $8,000 being placed on the church property, and the building was rededicated February 23, 1902. The eleventh pastor was Rev. H. D. Sheldon, 1903 to 1910. The longest pastorate in the history of the church. The twelfth pastor was Rev. A. R. Brown, 1910 to 1914. Rev. P. N. Bennett, who now occupies the pulpit, began work in March, 1914. The First Congregational Church has a present membership of 400.

First M. E. Church

In 1875 the First Methodist Episcopal Church was made a "station" under the Methodist plan, having a membership of eighty-six. Prior to that time, for a number of years, it had been part of a circuit, having the services of a pastor only part of the time. Rev. A. P. Jones was appointed pastor at that time. The first church building stood on the corner of Washington Avenue and West Erie Street.

In 1890 Rev. J. Frank Smith was appointed pastor and under his leadership a new site was purchased at the corner of Sixth Street and Reid Avenue, for $1,274, and the present building was erected at a total cost, including lots, of $20,481. A pipe organ was afterwards installed and other additions and improvements were made from time to time, greatly increasing the value and utility of the structure. The property is now valued at $30,000. The church also has a fine parsonage valued at $5,000, located at the corner of Reid Avenue and Seventh Street. Succeeding Mr. Smith as pastor were Rev. N. E. Davis and Rev. Josephus R. Jacob, the latter having been in charge since September, 1913.

The church at present (1915) has a membership of over 600 and the Sunday school an enrollment of nearly 500.

Church of Christ

In 1874 W. S. Streator, president of the Cleveland, Tuscarawas Valley & Wheeling Railroad, sent W. A. Wire to Lorain to take charge of the yards of the company. It was through Mr. Wire's efforts that the Church of Christ was established on December 17, 1876. Among its charter members were Mrs. Wire, Mrs. S. D. Porter and V. H. Osgood. The first meetings were held in Edison's Hall on the corner afterward occupied by the Lorain Hardware Company. The first pastor of the church was Rev. Robert Moffett, and his successors have been Revs. C. G. Aldrich, J. E. Rhodes, L. A. Chapman, A. K. Adrock, Glen Warnock, V. G. Hostetter, W. E. Adams, T. D. Garver, F. M. Gibbs, J. J. Harris, M. J. Maxwell, William Downing, W. A. Wire, U. A. White, L. J. McDonald, Garry L. Cook, A. C. Gray, W. S. Hayden, A. H. Jordan and N. Zulch. In the year 1878 the congregation purchased a site on Fifth Street and built a one-room chapel. That building was the home of the congregation for twenty-four years. In 1902 the little chapel was replaced by the substantial structure now in use, which was erected at a cost of $10,000. The church has a membership of over 400.

St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church

The oldest and the largest Roman Catholic Church in Lorain is St. Mary's. In 1873 Rev. L. Molon, of Elyria, first ministered to the few Catholics then residing at the mouth of the Black River. Until January, 1878, he visited Lorain monthly, saying mass in private families. The community's first resident priest was Rev. Joseph Romer, who came to the village in February, 1878, and for a time held services at the residence of Peter Miller. In March, 1879, a chapel on Reid Avenue near what is now Seventh Street, acquired through the efforts of Father Romer, was opened. The congregation at this time enrolled about thirty families.

In 1883 a larger church replaced the first little chapel. A year later the church was made self-supporting, and Rev. Joseph Eyler became the resident pastor.

The Sisters of St. Francis took charge of the church school in 1888, and late in the same year the present two-story brick school building was erected at a cost of $10,000. On June 5, 1895, the frame church was destroyed by fire and a year later the handsome edifice at present occupied by the church was completed, the building representing an outlay of $35,000. The church was dedicated on Sunday, May 23, 1897, by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Horstman.

Since the coming of the present pastor, Rev. J. J. Johnston, a rectory, costing about $25,000, has been erected. The church's real property now includes six lots, embracing the entire block on the west side of Reid Avenue between Seventh and Eighth streets, the church, school and rectory buildings. The total value of the property exceeds $200,000. The church has a membership of 1,600. The Sunday school enrollment is 360 and that of the parochial school more than 300.

Twentieth Street Methodist Church

The second organization of the Lorain Methodists, the Twentieth Street M. E. Church, was founded by Rev. John Wilson in 1879. It is an offshoot of the First M. E. Church, of which Mr. Wilson was at the time pastor. Meetings were at first held in a little chapel at Reid Avenue and Seventeenth Street. There were forty-nine members. Rev. F. E. Baker was the first pastor and was succeeded by Rev. Milo Kelser.

The present church edifice at Reid Avenue and Twentieth Street was erected in 1899. Until the street names were changed several years ago the church was known as the Kent Street M. E. Church.

The successors of Mr. Kelser were Revs. John M. Baxter and Joseph Kinney, the latter, now in service, assuming the pastorate in October, 1914. The church has a membership of about 325 and the Sunday school a somewhat larger enrollment.

St. John's Evangelical Church

St. John's Evangelical Church, now more than a quarter of a century old, was organized May 9, 1880, with sixteen charter members. These were Conrad Wiegand, Conrad Hagdman, John Ruger, John Aschenbach, August Nahorn, Adam Braun, Carl Roeder, Carl Heinrich, Ernst Becker, Henry Steinhauer, Henry Nobele, Catharine Reid, Catherine Pratsch, Mathilda Reichard and Gust Zellmer.

Services were held by Rev. John Vontobel of Amherst, first in Edison's hall and later in the First Congregational Church.

The first house of worship (the little frame church still used as a house of worship by the Second M. E. Church) was erected at Reid Avenue and Seventh Street. Mr. Vontobel was succeeded by Rev. W. A. Walter, who came from Amherst every other Sunday and held preaching services.

Rev. John Bischoff was the first resident minister. He came here in 1885 and remained for ten years. During his pastorate the first parsonage was erected on Reid Avenue. Mr. Bischoff was succeeded by

Rev. C. W. Loher, now of Baltimore, Maryland, in 1895. During his pastorate the present brick church at Reid Avenue and Seventh Street was erected. Mr. Loher resigned in 1898 and was succeeded on September 11th of the same year by Rev. W. L. Bretz, who continued as pastor for some seventeen years. During his pastorate the church developed into an organization of some 600 communicants, with a flourishing Sunday school and other large auxiliaries. Services are conducted in both German and English.

The First Baptist Church

The First Baptist Church was organized May 14, 1882, with seven members. Miss Laura Young is the only charter member residing in Lorain. On July 9, 1882, the congregation moved from the north end of the city to a building at the south end. The Buck Building was sold and meetings were then held at the home of Mrs. E. J. Nichols on Livingston Avenue. On September 27, 1882, William A. Braman & Company donated two lots and a church building was erected on the corner of Woodland Avenue and Forest Street, now Reid Avenue and Eighteenth Street. Services were held for the first time in the new church by Rev. P. S. Moxom on July 10, 1883.

Rev. C. C. Green, the first resident pastor, came to Lorain May 24, 1883. He remained until September, 1884, and was succeeded by Rev. F. Hodder. Other ministers who filled the pulpit were Revs. S. Early, F. H. Young, A. W. Stone, A. Cooper, C. S. Collins, J. L. Cook, H. William Pilot, E. C. Shumaker and W. Waldemar W. Argow. The last named has occupied the pulpit since May, 1914. The present membership of the church is over 200. A new building is being planned for the near future.

The United Brethren Church

The United Brethren Church is also one of the old religious organizations of Lorain, as age goes in that comparatively young town. On January 6, 1895, it was organized by twelve charter members. Services were first conducted in a rented chapel on West Twenty-first Street until June 7, 1903, when the edifice now in use was completed at Twenty-first Street and Reid Avenue. Among its pastors have been Revs. D. J. Good, Frank Tyler and T. J. Robey. Its membership is about 200.

Second Congregational Church

Under the trees of a grove in the Steel Plant District location, and through the efforts of Mr. and Mrs. W. A. Day with other co-workers,

there was organized on Sunday, June 2, 1892, a Congregational Sunday school which was soon to enroll 300 pupils. By August a chapel had been erected. The chapel now forms the south wing of the Second Congregational Church on East Thirty-first Street, formerly Thirteenth Avenue.

On September 8, 1895, Rev. J. A. Seibert began work as the pastor of the church. A temporary organization was effected in February, 1896, and the regular church officers were elected. There were fourteen charter members. Soon after the above date the little band was reduced to six and discouragement settled over the congregation.

January 8, 1899, the first communion service was held in the little chapel. On January 2, 1899, the church was reorganized with thirty-one members. The next pastor was Rev. E. E. Scoville, who, in turn, was succeeded by Rev. Wm. A. Dietrich. He was followed by Revs. G. S. Brett, W. A. Elliott, Walter Spooner, Harry Janes and B. V. Tippett, the last named being the present pastor.

The first little chapel stood on borrowed land. The present church is on a site owned by the congregation. The building is the largest English Protestant Church in the Steel Plant District, which is largely monopolized by Catholic bodies. The present church membership is 125.

Episcopal Churches

St. David's was the first Episcopal Church in Lorain, its organization dating from 1895. An edifice was erected on Pearl Avenue. Some four years afterward the Ladies' Guild of the Redeemer Mission was formed in the northern portion of the city, services being first held in the German Church. Archdeacon Brown presided. After a time services were discontinued for a number of years, but in 1901 a reorganization was effected under the name of St. George's Mission, and Rev. T. E. Swan was appointed rector. In less than a year Mr. Swan died and was succeeded on March 9, 1902, by Rev. W. S. Llewellyn Romily. At the annual meeting, in May, 1904, it was resolved to call the church by its original name, "The Church of the Redeemer."

Earnest effort on the part of the members of the church materialized in an individual place of worship, the present handsome stone edifice at Reid Avenue and Seventh Street, the cornerstone for which was laid October 2, 1904.

In the rectorate Mr. Romily was succeeded by Rev. E. Heeley Moloney, whose successors were Revs. C. A. Dowell and E. F. Bigler, the latter officiating at both the Church of the Redeemer and St. David's.

Delaware Avenue M. E. Church

On August 6, 1899, Gawn Avenue Mission Sunday school was organized by the board of the First M. E. Church. The pastor of the First Church was Rev. Albert VanCamp at that time, and he and Samuel Butler took charge of the school. The Sunday school sessions were held in the school building on old Fifth Street. During the year 1901 the late Thomas Gawn built a chapel on Delaware Avenue and presented it to the Gawn Avenue congregation.

In 1904 the church was organized with nineteen charter members. Rev. F. D. Stevic was the pastor. In 1906 the first chapel was sold and a larger church built at East Erie and Delaware avenues.

The last two pastors of Delaware Avenue M. E. Church have been Rev. G. W. Houk and Rev. J. H. Le Croix, the latter having served since September, 1913. The membership is nearly 160, and the Sunday school enrollment over 200.

Grace Methodist Episcopal Church

The Grace Methodist Episcopal Church, formerly known as the South Lorain M. E. Church, was organized at a called meeting of the Methodists of the south part of the city, on July 13, 1900. The congregation held its first meetings in the K. O. T. M. hall on East Twenty-ninth Street with Rev. Milo Kelser, assisted by Rev. E. R. Romig, as pastors. The congregation grew so rapidly that it was soon able to build a church edifice and on February 23, 1902, it moved into the present building on East Thirty-first Street. Unencumbered by debt, the institution plans to erect a parsonage within the near future. The present enrollment is 140, with a Sunday school of 175.

Pastors who have filled the pulpits since the first organization include Revs. E. S. Collier, H. D. Fleming, S. E. Sears, R. Balmer, W. B. Maughiman, J. F. Stewart and E. M. Hoagland. The last named is the present pastor, having assumed the pastorate in September, 1915.

St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church

St. Joseph's parish was organized by Rev. Charles Reichlin, the present pastor, on January 5, 1896. The first service was held in the chapel of St. Joseph's Hospital. Four lots at the intersection of Reid Avenue and Eighteenth Street were purchased, and a church was erected. The present edifice was dedicated by Bishop Horstman, Sunday, May 9, 1897. The structure is a massive brick building with stone trimmings

A parish school was organized simultaneously with the parish. In January, 1896, two rooms were rented for the purpose and two Sisters of St. Francis were installed as teachers. Forty children were in attendance when the school was opened and before the end of June 100 pupils were enrolled. The parish now has about 125 families, a large Sunday school, and a beautiful new parish house, recently built. Rev. Charles Reichlin, who was sent here by Bishop Horstman when the church was organized, is still in charge.

Church of the Nativity

In 1895 Catholic Polish people began to settle in Lorain, where the docks and rolling mills gave the men employment. For nearly three years they attended mass at St. Mary's R. C. Church on Eighth Street. Rev. Adolph Swierezynski was sent to Lorain in January, 1898, to conduct services for the Polish speaking residents. He secured a room in St. Mary's School and had it fitted up as a place of worship.

Services were held every other Sunday. Rev. Chas. H. Ruskowski succeeded Father Swierezynski in June, 1898. The room at St. Mary's School was abandoned in October and the church was moved into the basement of St. Joseph's Church. In September, 1898, five lots were purchased at the corner of Lexington Avenue and Fifteenth Street to serve as a site for church, school and pastoral residence.

Another lot was bought in November, 1899. A two-story frame, combined church and school building, was finished in April, 1900, and was dedicated on September 9th of the same year. The edifice cost $10,000. In September, 1900, a parish school was opened with an attendance of sixty-five pupils, in charge of a lay teacher.

The church at the present time is in charge of Rev. A. A. Radecki. It has a membership of 460 families and a school enrollment of 285 pupils. The property is owned by the church and valued at $30,000.

Hungarian Catholic Churches

The origin of St. Ladislaus Roman Catholic Magyar Church, which is one of the largest of the organizations supported by the foreign element in South Lorain, was St. Stephen's Sick Benevolent Society, founded by the Hungarians of that locality in 1898. A parish was founded by Rev. Charles Zoehm, pastor of St. Elizabeth Church, Cleveland, and his assistant, Rev. Joseph Szabo. Father Szabo became the first resident priest of the parish in 1904, and during his pastorate of seven years the church and parish house were erected at Wood Avenue

and East Twenty-ninth Street. In 1910 he was succeeded by Rev. S. C. Soltez, whose charge comprises some 300 families.

In 1906 the Hungarians of South Lorain also organized a Greek Catholic Church (St. Michael) which, for several years, has been in charge of Rev. Basil Berecz.

Other South Lorain Catholic Churches

Sts. Cyril and Methodius Parish was organized in 1905. The first pastor was Rev. Andrew Smerkar, who, in 1907, was transferred to a charge in Cleveland. In the fall of 1907 the church and rectory at present occupied were purchased from St. John's Parish, which afterward built new parochial buildings on a site more suited to its purpose. The parochial property consists of six lots on East Thirty-first Street adjacent to the corner of Globe Avenue—a combination church and parochial school building and a rectory.

The parochial school connected with the parish is conducted by the Notre Dame Sisters, of Cleveland.

Rev. J. A. Stefanic, present pastor of the church, assumed his charge in March, 1908.

The Slavish settlers of Lorain in 1903 purchased 3½ acres of land located at Twenty-fifth Street and Elyria Avenue. On this was erected the Holy Trinity Church, parochial school and pastor's rectory. The site, together with the buildings represented a total outlay of about $40,000. The first pastor was Rev. Joseph Avomek and Rev. Francis Zozelek assumed charge in February, 1908. The church has a membership of about 150 families. Its parochial school is under the supervision of the Franciscan Sisters.

In September, 1900, the cornerstone of St. John's Roman Catholic Church was laid on East Thirty-first Street, mass being celebrated for the first time in the following December.

Churches Formed by Colored People

The Second Baptist and the Second M. E. churches (both formed by colored people) were organized in 1894. The African Methodist Episcopal Church (St. Mathews) was formed in 1905.

The First Presbyterian Church

The First Presbyterian Church was organized by Dr. F. N. Riale and established by the Cleveland Presbytery October 25, 1900. Meetings

were held in the parlors of the Y. M. C. A. until September 20, 1903, when the present church building was dedicated. W. A. Donaldson was the first elder. The church is the only one of its denomination in Lorain County. The membership roll lists 188 active and forty reserved or inactive. The present pastor, Rev. A. C. Thomson, began his ministry March 1, 1911.

The First Church of Christ, Scientist

The First Church of Christ, Scientist, was organized in 1900. The membership has steadily increased. The church occupies rented quarters at Reid Avenue and Ninth Street.

Jewish Synagogue

In 1900 the Jewish people in Lorain organized the Agudheh Achin congregation and erected a synagogue on Twelfth Street between Broadway and Reid Avenue. The congregation has a membership of about 125.

First English Lutheran

The First English Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized September 20, 1903, with twenty-three charter members. The first church services and Sunday school sessions were held in the Pierce Block, Royal Arcanum rooms. A call was extended by the young congregation to Rev. N. J. Hadley to become its pastor, and he assumed charge October 1, 1903. He continued with the congregation from that date until December 31, 1912, when he resigned and was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. J. E. Shewell.

In the latter part of 1906 the congregation bought the present site of its church at the corner of Washington Avenue and Sixth Street. The society worships in a chapel at that location.

Hungarian Reformed Church

The Hungarian Reformed Church was organized in 1902 by Andrew S. Estenes, who was also its first elder. In the following year the congregation erected the church at Globe Avenue and East Thirty-first street, South Lorain. Rev. Bala Basso, the first pastor, was succeeded by Revs. Alexander Ludman and Stephan Virag. The church membership is about 200.

Trinity Baptist Church

Trinity Baptist Church represents rather a small organization of that denomination, organized in 1909 as the South Lorain Baptist Church, and there may be other modest, but faithful, religious bodies, which both space and lack of information must pass over without mention, but with good wishes.

CHAPTER XVIII

UPLIFTING FORCES

The Press—The Black River Commercial—The Lorain Monitor—The Lorain Times-Herald—The Lorain Daily News—The Post—Uplifting Societies—Lorain's Young Men's Christian Association—Woman's Christian Temperance Union—The Sisterhood of Lorain—Social Settlement Association—Literary Clubs—The Making of American Citizens—Musical Organizations—Federation of Women's Societies—The Associated Charities—St. Joseph's Hospital—Lodges and Fraternities.

The press of Lorain, despite the fact that since its birth about thirty-seven years ago it has experienced numerous changes and the usual run of retarding experiences, has been a strong force in the progress and uplift of the village and city. Undoubtedly, one reason why the newspaper field there has not been as encouraging to enterprising newspaper men and women as some other localities in Northern Ohio is because of the large foreign element in the local population. That, coupled with the fact that much of the wealth upon which the newspapers depend for their advertising patronage, is concentrated in a few large industries, tend rather to contract the field of operations. Under the circumstances, the publications which have been issued from the Lorain offices have been most creditable and helpful to the reading and the progressive elements of the community, which are already strong and constantly expanding.

The Black River Commercial

The initial number of the above-named newspaper, the father of the local press, was issued May 8, 1873, by H. A. Fisher, at Black River; which was the year before the incorporation of the settlement by that name as the Village of Charleston. The Commercial was a five-column quarto—terms, $1.50 a year. On the following 3d of July its form was changed to an eight-column folio, and on the 18th of September it was

reduced to six columns. On the 8th of January, 1874, it was restored to an eight-column folio, with patent outside pages, and on the ninth of the following May, about a month after the first village election, its size was increased to nine columns. The editor and proprietor was evidently "feeling out" the community to see how much of a Commercial it would sustain, but discontinued its venture at Charleston on the 12th of September, 1874, "for want of adequate support." Mr. Fisher then moved his plant to Elyria and commenced the publication of the Elyria Republican.

The Lorain Monitor

No other venture in the local field was made until 1879, when the Lorain Monitor was issued by Lawler & Brady. It was a small five-column folio, with patent "outsides." From its modest start was evolved the Times-Herald of today.

The Lorain Times-Herald

The Lorain Times-Herald, which represents the second local newspaper venture, has been tireless in pushing along the business, industrial and higher interests of the diverse communities which make the place so noteworthy; and right here the editor of this work wishes to acknowledge his indebtedness to that publication for many of the facts which are woven into the chapters devoted to the history of Lorain. Its various anniversary editions have been found of great help—in fact, almost invaluable.

On the twenty-fifth anniversary of the founding of the Lorain Times-Herald by the establishment of the Lorain Daily Times in November, 1879, Frederick A. Rowley, then its editor and proprietor, issued a special "silver edition," packed with interesting matter, both current and historical.

These are the graphic paragraphs which relate to the founding of the Times: "Looking back now to that day, November 6, 1879, when two boys left their studies at Oberlin and, coming down to Lorain, found Irving Lawler and his brother, Eddie, at work in the Monitor office, it seems almost impossible that so much could have happened in twenty-five years. The office of the Monitor was in a wooden building at the corner of Erie avenue and Broadway. Upstairs in the Vernam Block it was, and Irving was bustling about getting the paper ready to print. He and Eddie were both setting type out of the same case, or, at least, they often did that. The Oberlin boys scrutinized the Monitor office

very critically, and were not long in making it known that they were trying to break into the newspaper business. Irving sent Eddie out for Pa Lawler, and in an hour or so a deal was closed for the purchase of the Monitor at the price of three hundred dollars for the whole outfit.

"The Oberlin boys went home, gave up their books and transplanted themselves from the classic influences of Oberlin to the more sturdy and strenuous life in Lorain. The office was soon moved to two rooms over A. H. Babcock's grocery store, two doors north on Broadway. There, in a poorly-lighted upstairs room, with an Army press, a small lot of much-worn type and a little 5x7 Golding job press, the business of the Times was conducted during the winter of 1879-80. The Oberlin boys slept in the office, occupying a room barely large enough for the bed and so cold they had to lay up very close together at night to keep from freezing. So the winter passed. Hardly enough money was taken in to pay Aunt Eunice, at Uncle William Jones', the board for two hungry young editors. It was a severe lesson in the practical responsibilities of life, but it was worth all it cost. The many difficulties overcome at that time showed that obstacles can be surmounted. That has been the history of the paper. It has had the spirit of a winner from the start and somehow it has conquered, often when it seemed that there was nothing but defeat to be expected."

The Weekly Herald was established in 1892, and the first number of the Evening Herald was issued May 22, 1894.

In 1901 a consolidation was effected under the present title of the Lorain Times-Herald. The present editor and manager is C. A. Rowley, son of Frederick A. Rowley, and the paper is published by the F. A. Rowley Estate.

The Lorain Daily News

The Lorain Daily News was founded in 1888, and has always been a democratic paper. In September, 1900, the Daily Democrat was issued under the ownership of the Democrat Publishing Company. F. H. King and Jacob Meyer were prominently interested in the enterprise. There were a number of changes in the proprietorship and editorship of both publications, the business becoming much involved. The News-Democrat, as the consolidation was called, has been for some time the Lorain Daily News. It is published by the Lorain Democrat Company and J. W. Spaulding is editor.

The Post

The Post is an independent German newspaper, established in 1894, the year that Lorain was incorporated as a city. It is edited by Louis Maurer and published by the Lorain Democrat Company.

Uplifting Societies

A review of the charitable, benevolent, social and literary fields in Lorain is a hazardous and complex task, as, with the best of intentions, the writer cannot do full justice to the subject. Neither time, strength or space at command can be applied to bring out all the details fully illustrative of the broad work being accomplished by strong and high-minded men and women in a rapidly growing community composed of so many distinctive elements. Connected with the numerous churches are hundreds of societies, working as their auxiliaries, and ceaselessly active in labors of charity, benevolence and general uplift.

In addition, there are such undenominational forces in action as the Young Men's Christian Association, the Associated Charities, the Sisterhood and the Lorain Federation of Women's Societies and scores of secret and benevolent organizations. The Federation itself covers the activities of nearly fifty societies, each standing for some special form of charitable, reformatory or intellectual work.

Lorain's Young Men's Christian Association

One of the oldest of these general forces operating for good is the Young Men's Christian Association, organized in the fall of 1897, soon after the starting of the steel plant at South Lorain. Although it is conducted under the world-familiar plan of that body it was primarly founded for the benefit of the steel workers.

Soon after the establishment of the steel plant at South Lorain by the Johnson Company, the question of a club house for its men was agitated. After careful consideration, M. M. Suppes, the general manager, became convinced that the Young Men's Christian Association was the most desirable form of organization for the purpose. The matter was laid before the state association, but the officers hesitated to organize such a work in an entirely untried field. So persistent was Mr. Suppes, however, that the task of securing subscriptions was finally undertaken. This was in the fall of 1897, and notwithstanding the fact that it was a time of great financial depression, there was a liberal response from the business corporations and citizens of Lorain and Elyria. The sum of $15,000 was secured. The largest individual contributors were A. J. Moxham and Hon. Tom L. Johnson, who each gave $1,000. Two lots on Tenth Avenue, near the general office, were given by the Sheffield Land Company.

The initial movement which resulted in the founding of the Y. M. C. A. originated in the desire of the National Tube officials to establish

night classes for mill employes. The idea was given impetus from various directions, and within a short time O. C. Colton, now of Fort Collins, Colorado, was chosen as first secretary, with an able assistant in John Helmer, as physical director. F. A. Smythe was president of the first Y. M. C. A. official board.

In the spring of 1898 the present structure was erected at an approximate cost of $30,000. The membership that time was 434. Immediately the membership grew, and the scope of the association widened. New features were introduced and an effort made to make the local institution the equal of any of its size. That has been accomplished.

The membership enrollment in 1915 was about 750, with prospects of steady increase. The debt on the building has been decreased rapidly. The National Tube Company contributes a substantial amount each month toward running expenses.

One of the most interesting features of the association's work is the educational classes. The enrollment in the night school averages over 200 men, a majority of whom are in the English classes. These men are principally employes of the National Tube Company, American Shipbuilding Company and the Thew Automatic Shovel Company. The subjects taught aside from English are: Arithmetic, algebra, geometry, trigonometry, mechanical drawing, electricity, steam engineering, and sheet metal drawing.

In the physical department there was a total attendance on class nights during the year of nearly 6,000. The work of this department shows up splendidly. Much interest is manifested in tennis, Sunday school, baseball leagues, and the National Tube Industrial Baseball League.

The social side of the work is not at all neglected. Receptions, entertainments, dinners, lectures, concerts are all in the yearly curriculum. The Woman's Auxiliary plans and successfully executes many social affairs. Pleasant reading rooms add to this feature.

The religious phase of the association is naturally developed extensively. Especially fruitful is the work done among the boys. Home Bible classes have been organized and every effort made to emphasize the importance of character-building. The M. and M. Club, or Mush and Milk Club, is an effective organization, formed of men banded together for the purpose of helping to develop and promote religious work. There are twenty members.

Since the opening of the Industrial Department numerous foreign speaking men have been aided in securing naturalization papers. During the year the South Lorain branch of the Public Library circulated nearly 13,000 books.

The association building is located on East Twenty-eighth Street near Pearl Avenue. The structure contains twenty-two rooms, including offices, reading rooms, assembly rooms, class rooms, billiard and pool rooms, gymnasium, swimming pool, bath, locker rooms, social rooms, dark rooms and kitchen.

The building is built of mottled pressed brick and is of colonial architecture. On entering one finds himself in a reception hall, which is the key to the entire building. This contains the office and library. At one end is a large fireplace, where a cheerful wood fire is kept burning whenever the weather demands it. Off the reception hall opens the public reading room for men, the games, music and boys' room. The reading room is large, well lighted, and supplied with about sixty of the best publications. The gymnasium occupies an annex in the rear. It is 38 by 58 feet, and 20 feet high. It is well lighted and ventilated. It contains a gallery and running track, and is well equipped. The basement contains the bath and locker rooms. The former is supplied with hot and cold shower, needle and sponge baths. The swimming pool is one of the finest in the state. It is 40 by 16 feet, and is graduated from four to six feet in depth. It is lined with white tile, and is filled with filtered lake water, which is tempered throughout the year. The locker room contains 200 lockers for the use of the members. The second floor, which is reached from the reception room, contains the assembly hall, seating 200 persons, a committee room, kitchen and pantry. By sliding curtains it is possible to divide the assembly hall into three class rooms for the use of the educational department. The board of trustees in control of the local body is composed of the following members: D. W. Lawrence, president; Isaac Honecker, vice president; James A. Long, recording secretary; W. A. Davies, treasurer; Dr. W. S. Baldwin, D. A. Cook, Dr. D. B. Donaldson, E. H. Eddy, A. C. Eldredge, J. H. Evans, W. C. Fisher, H. H. Henes, E. M. Pierce, H. D. Townsend and W. J. Wright. The local executive force comprises the following: W. H. Coleman, general secretary; H. Darnell Brittin, physical director; Henry F. Lasch, assistant secretary.

The Women's Auxiliary of the Young Men's Christian Association was organized in February, 1911, since which it has been of material assistance in not only conducting social activities but in raising funds for the current expenses of the main body.

Woman's Christian Temperance Union

The women of Lorain, as of the world, have always been foremost in works of relief, charity and social reform. One of their pioneer

societies, still active, is the local branch of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, which was formed about 1876. An offshoot of the parent body was organized in 1910 in the Steel Plant District of South Lorain.

The Sisterhood of Lorain

It was twenty years after the founding of the W. C. T. U. at Lorain, in February, 1896, that the local Sisterhood was formed. From the outset of its work, the Sisterhood has faithfully followed its prescribed course, although the scope of its activities has broadened and its labors intensified, with the growth of the communities in which its members have become so beloved. The aiding of widows is the primary object of the Sisterhood, although entire families are often assisted when the heads of the households are ill or otherwise helpless. Scores of children are also kept in the public schools by being clothed and properly nourished. The first officers of the organization were: Mrs. E. M. Pierce, president; Mrs. Samuel Klein, vice president; Mrs. John Root, treasurer; Mrs. H. J. Barrows, secretary. The membership of the Sisterhood is over 100.

Social Settlement Association

The Lorain Social Settlement Association is an organization more restricted in its work than the Sisterhood. The movement started as a day nursery in the Steel Plant District and several girls' clubs were connected with it. In May, 1910, a visiting nurse was called from Cleveland, and the Social Settlement Association was organized with these officers: Mrs. E. M. Pierce, president; Mrs. H. C. Burrell, first vice president; Mrs. N. E. Davis, second vice president; Mrs. John Cobb, secretary; Mrs. E. M. Ransom, treasurer. The association has had as many as 150 families on its list at one time, to which it was extending aid in various forms.

In the charitable work carried on by these two leading organizations, Mrs. E. M. Pierce and Mrs. H. C. Burrell have been especially prominent.

Literary Clubs

Lorain has a number of flourishing literary organizations, devoted to the presentation and discussion of intellectual and social topics. The first of these clubs, which has a successor, was with the Chrysanthemum, formed in 1895, and reorganized in 1902 as Sorosis. Mrs. F. B. Vernam

was long its president. The Wimodaughsis Club was organized in 1896, and united with the Lakeside Federation in 1901 and with the State Federation in 1905. The Round Table came into existence in 1898, the East Side Literary Club in 1902, and the University Club in 1909; and there are doubtless others, as well as fifty or sixty social organizations, such as sewing societies, bridge clubs, girls' clubs, mothers' clubs and afternoon clubs.

The Making of American Citizens

In South Lorain, it is said that there are fully fifty societies, organized entirely by foreigners. Almost every nationality in the city is represented by a society. After being in America a long enough time to become acquainted to some degree with American customs and language, the foreigner, American-like, frequently joins an organization of his own nationality. These societies or clubs, hold regular meetings and entertainments, to which are often invited as guests and speakers many of the English speaking citizens of the city. Many excellent entertainments and musicals have been given in this city through the medium of these societies. Almost every society has its own band.

It can be said with truth that the majority of non-Americans desire to become American citizens. Between them and their desire stands the process of naturalization, which, however easy of attainment it may seem to the casual observer, is nevertheless a barrier requiring much honest effort to surmount. Many are surmounting it each year, and many are trying to surmount it year after year. The requirement is an examination, to pass which means months of patient study. Twice each year examinations for prospective citizens are held at the courthouse in Elyria. The examination consists of a list of questions covering the family history of the applicant and the physical history of the United States. Before he can apply for citizenship, a foreigner must have made the United States his home for three years.

Classes for instruction in work necessary to pass the tests are conducted throughout the city. The Y. M. C. A. gives instructions and private classes are organized. After obtaining his papers a foreigner is no longer a foreigner, but is authorized to take part in municipal and governmental affairs to as full an extent as a native born American. In coming years, the number of those taking advantage of the privileges will probably increase regularly.

Musical Organizations

Of late years quite a number of musical organizations have been formed in Lorain, among which may be mentioned the Musical Society,

the Lorain Male Chorus, the Festival Orchestra, the Mendelssohn Trio and the South Lorain Quartette. Among the individuals who have been prominent in the musical development of the place are named Griffith J. Jones, N. E. Fox, Edward Kiefer and Horace Whitehouse.

Federation of Women's Societies

In 1914 two organizations were formed at Lorain for the purpose of consolidating the charitable, social and literary activities of the city. In January of that year representatives from thirty-six of the women's societies met at the Board of Commerce rooms and organized the Lorain Federation of Women's Societies; about a score have since been added to the membership. Its aims, as announced through official literature, are stated thus: "As members of the Lorain Federation we aim to use our united strength to obtain better homes, better schools, better surroundings, better citizenship and better laws. To work together for civic health and civic righteousness, and to preserve our heritage, the forests and natural beauties of the land, to procure for our children an education which fits them for life—the training of hand and heart, as well as the head; to prevent the children of our own being deprived of their birthright of natural childhood; to obtain conditions and proper safeguards for women who toil."

The Federation officers in 1915 were: President, Mrs. Regina Llewellyn; first vice president, Mrs. E. J. Yeamans; acting vice president, Mrs. Theodore Oehlke; second vice president, Mrs. Robert Friedman; recording secretary, Mrs. A. Z. Prescott; corresponding secretary, Mrs. W. C. Hayes; auditor, Mrs. Joseph Gould.

The Associated Charities

In March, 1914, the Associated Charities of Lorain was incorporated as an outgrowth of a small day nursery begun in 1910. The organization is governed by a board of fifteen directors elected annually on the third Monday in January. The officers for 1915 were as follows: President, L. A. Fauver; secretary, R. B. Patin; treasurer, E. M. Pierce. The other members of the board of directors were: Mrs. H. C. Burrell, Mrs. N. M. Eldred, Mrs. Elizabeth Wickens, Mrs. Sam Klein, Mrs. Thomas McGeachie, Mrs. Joseph Gould, Miss Harriet Root, Mrs. John Cobb, George Glitsch, J. H. Gerhart, Custer Snyder and Frank Ayres.

In the fall of 1914 the work of the Associated Charities was entirely reorganized. Among other changes, the visiting nursing was discon-

tinued, as that feature had been assumed by the city. The Settlement House and relief work was placed in charge of Miss Helen M. Wright and the social work intrusted to Miss Winifred Starbird. In the work of investigation, as a precedent to relief; in the care of girl and juvenile transients, thrown out of work or their homes; in the pensioning of deserving mothers that they may care for their children at home, and in the actual labors incident to material relief, the Associated Charities has been a local blessing, especially in times of industrial depression. It is a well-organized central body, with which the various organizations of the city, whether church or non-sectarian, heartily and generally co-operate.

St. Joseph's Hospital

Although founded and controlled by the Catholic Church, St. Joseph's Hospital, located on Penfield Avenue on a four-acre site between the steel plant and the shipyard, is so generally patronized and its work of relief is so broad, that its character has come to be recognized as semi-public. The hospital was established in 1892 by Rev. J. N. Bihn, now deceased, who also founded the immense St. Francis Orphan Asylum and Home for Aged at Tiffin, Ohio. Facilities were at first necessarily limited, but new equipment and a more extensive service were gradually added.

The grounds now occupy an entire city block bounded by Broadway, Twentieth and Twenty-first streets and Reid Avenue. Flanked by the city's principal street car lines, the locality has the advantage of easy accessibility.

The hospital buildings consist of main structure of frame constructions, three stories in height, and connected with this, a three story, pressed-brick faced annex. The annex is of comparatively recent erection, the main building having been built at the time the hospital was founded in 1892.

In 1903 the St. Joseph's Training School for Nurses was established in connection with the hospital. The course requires three years and includes general, medical and surgical nursing, also ophthalmic and gynecological nursing. The class of graduates from the school has never been less than two, and last year reached seven.

The Ladies' Auxiliary of the hospital has been a great instrument of helpfulness. The ladies, who number at present about 100, have regular meetings at which hospital sewing is attended to and assistance rendered in any possible way.

To the medical staff of the institution belong many of the city's lead-

ing physicians. The staff was officially organized in 1901. The various physicians are assigned to different departments, medical, surgical and eye and ear. The object of the staff is to attend to charity patients and to increase the helpfulness of the hospital by the combined professional advice.

The present superioress is Sister Mary Pius, her predecessor, for many years, having been Mother Superior Seraphine. About seventy patients are now (1916) in care of the Sisters.

Lodges and Fraternities

Lorain is well represented by various lodges and fraternities, outside of the foreign section in South Lorain. A local statistician places the combined membership at fully 10,000. The same authority gives the Masons priority as an order, the combined membership of their seven bodies established at Lorain being over 1,300. The Knights of Pythias, with the Pythian Sisters, come next, nearly 1,000 strong; then the Knights and Ladies of the Maccabees, over 760, and the Odd Fellows (including the Rebekahs), more than 600. The largest individual organizations are Lorain Aerie of Eagles, with a membership of over 700; the Lorain Lodge of Masons (No. 552), about 425; the Moose Lodge, 400, and Lorain Tent No. 1, Knights of the Maccabees, 370 or more. There are about 500 members connected with the railroad unions and brotherhoods, Knights of Columbus, Royal Neighbors, and the Elks, Woodmen, Red Men, Tribe of Ben Hur, Protected Home Circle, and Royal Arcanum have also growing organizations.

CHAPTER XIX

PUBLIC AFFAIRS OF ELYRIA

The Village in 1833—The Elyria High School—First District Schools—Board of Education Formed—Jason Canfield, First Superintendent—Public High School Building Erected—Complete Curriculum Adopted—First High School Graduates—Other School Events of the '60s—Board of Education Speaks Its Mind—Construction of School Buildings—Manual Training and Technical High School—The Social Settlement School—Enrollment of Pupils and Teachers—The Public Library—Protection Against Fire—Increase in Elyria's Population—Public Improvements—The Elyria Chamber of Commerce—Civic Improvement—Legislation—Municipal Sanitation and Public Health.

When Elyria was incorporated as a village on the 23d of February, 1833, it had been the county seat of Lorain County since the independent civil organization of the latter in 1824. It had been a postoffice for fifteen years.

The Village in 1833

The first little court house and jail graced the public square donated by Heman Ely. He and Artemas Beebe (with his hotel, stage line and general store) were the leading citizens of the place. Quite a number of small business houses were around the square, including the store of Thompson Miles and the harness and saddlery shop of Ezra S. Adams, who was also in partnership with Mr. Beebe in the operation of the line of stage coaches between Cleveland and Sandusky. There were thirty or forty houses scattered over the village site lying between the branches of Black River, and three churches had been organized by the four or five hundred people within the village limits and in the immediate neighborhood.

The Presbyterians had been organized for nearly ten years, while the Methodists and Disciples of Christ were in their infancy, but filled

with zeal and ambition. Although the Masons had formed a lodge as early as 1819, the result of the Morgan agitation was to make it advisable to suspend its operations from 1828 to 1848, so that in the year of the village incorporation (1833) it was in a state of suspended animation.

The Elyria High School

Among the most flourishing institutions of that day was the Elyria High School. It was under private control and instruction, it is true, but for about twenty years answered some of the best purposes of a

First Frame House in Elyria

public school. From 1827 to 1850 a number of private schools were conducted at Elyria, but the high school was the most notable and drew to itself not a few instructors who afterward became well known in a broader province of education.

The Elyria High School was under the management of a board of trustees. In 1831 Heman Ely had erected a building at the rear of the Methodist Church, between Broad and Second streets, and leased the building and the land to the trustees of the Elyria High School for a term of years.

Rev. John Monteith was called to take charge of the first class as organized, being assisted by his wife and Miss Mary Eells. The common branches were taught, as well as advanced studies. J. H. Fairchild and his brother, E. H. Fairchild, long afterward presidents, respect-

ively, of Oberlin College, Ohio, and Berea College, Kentucky, pursued preparatory courses at the Elyria High School.

Mr. and Mrs. Branch, Dr. A. B. Brown and wife, Rev. John P. Cowles (afterward professor in Oberlin College), and Luther M. Oviatt, successively had the management of the high school.

After retiring from the Elyria High School Mr. Monteith, assisted by his wife, opened a school at his own house, and Rev. David A. Grosvenor, of the Presbyterian Church, established a girls' school in a building on East Third Street formerly occupied by that denomination.

First District Schools

But the tax-payers demanded something more democratic than such private institutions, creditable though they were, and almost a public necessity until the community had reached such a condition of material stability that public schools could be supported on a scale demanded by the intelligence of the place.

In the spring of 1846 a meeting of the voters of School District No. 1 was called to vote a tax of $1,000, to be used in the building of a public school for that section of the county. The vote was against the proposition, but as many were dissatisfied with the outcome a bill was passed through the Legislature dividing the school district into Nos. 1 and 9.

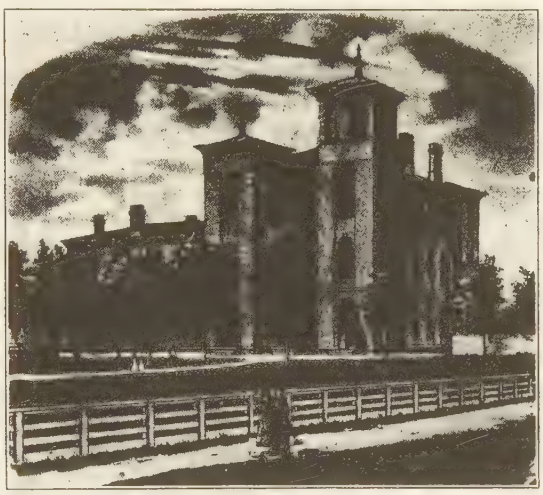
In the winter of 1846-47 meetings were held in the district named, and each voted a tax of $1,000 for the erection of a public schoolhouse within its own territory. During the following season the stone schoolhouse on the corner of East Avenue and Third Street was erected for No. 1 and a brick building in the west part of the village for No. 9.

Board of Education Formed

The Akron school law of 1847, and the general state law passed February 21, 1849, which incorporated its main provisions and specially provided "for the better regulation of public schools in cities and towns," had a stimulating effect upon the citizens of Elyria. In May, 1850, they were largely represented in the meeting at the courthouse at which they voted to reorganize the local schools under the general law. Under its provisions, an election was held on the 8th of June, 1850, at which the following were chosen the first board of education of Elyria: E. DeWitt and O. Cowles, three years; M. W. Pond and Tabor Wood, two years, and C. S. Goodwin and P. C. Dolley, one year.

Jason Canfield, First Superintendent

In October, 1850, Jason Canfield was called to take charge of the Elyria union schools, which then consisted of the stone and brick houses erected in 1847, in the east and west parts of the village; an intermediate, or secondary school, and a high school, both of the latter being taught in the old Elyria High School Building erected by Mr. Ely nearly twenty years previously. Thus was the local system fairly established.



Old Union School of 1857

In 1853 another department was organized, making three below the high school, which was taught in the old "session room," previously used for religious, judicial and educational purposes.

Public High School Building Erected

The first high school building erected by the village was completed in 1857 and stood between Middle and West avenues. It was first occupied by the high, grammar and secondary grades in the winter of 1858, and the old Ely High School and the "session room" were abandoned.

Complete Curriculum Adopted

At a meeting of the board of education held November 17, 1859, a course of study for all the departments was adopted. In the grades

below the high school provision was made for instruction in reading, spelling, writing, drawing, vocal music, arithmetic, geography, grammar, composition, declamation, physiology, United States history and morals. A regular three years' course of study was arranged for the high school, with an optional fourth year. Upon completing the full course of four years, the pupil was entitled to a diploma, signed by the president and members of the board, the superintendent and examining committee—a document, certainly, which should have been fully binding and weighty.

First High School Graduates

The first regular class which graduated from the high school consisted of Lydia A. Ball, Beza N. Boynton and Henrietta C. Schaibly, and they went forth in 1863. The four graduates of 1861, who had completed but a partial course, were Cyrus Y. Durand, Thankful D. Boynton, Frances W. Sanford and Louise Terrell.

Other School Events of the '60s

What were long known as the East and West Side primary schools of the Elyria union schools, were formerly Sub-districts Nos. 2 and 6 of the township system. These were assumed by the Elyria School Board in April, 1864.

At a meeting of that body held in September, 1867, the local courses of study were again revised. A set of rules was also adopted regulating the meetings of the board and specifying the duties of its members, as well as those of superintendent, teachers and pupils.

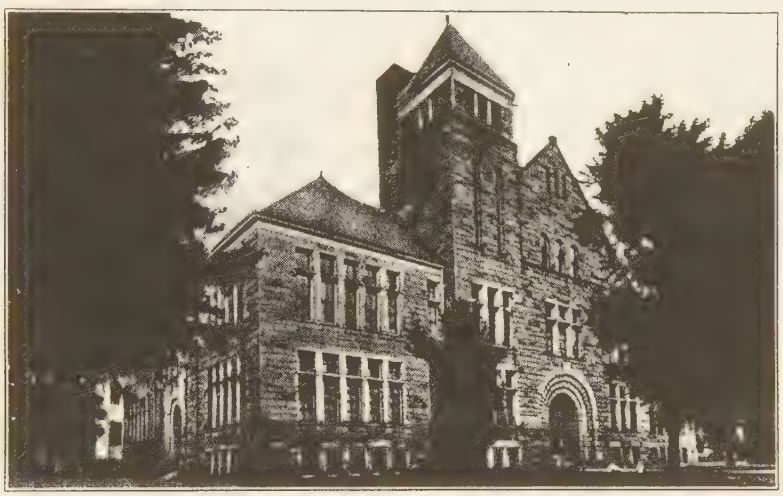
Board of Education Speaks Its Mind

The following suggestive message went forth, at the same time, from the board of education as a body: "Public schools are expensive. They cost the young people a great deal of valuable time. They cost teachers and other friends of education a great deal of labor and care. They cost tax-payers a good deal of money. But schools are worth all they cost. No community can afford to do without them. It is cheaper to support schools and churches than penitentiaries and infirmaries. Free public schools are the palladium of liberty. Universal education is the surety for the permanency of free institutions. Every good citizen feels a direct interest in the prosperity and efficiency of schools, and should also feel a personal responsibility therefor. Good schools are not only worth what they cost; they are worth understanding and

caring for. The best way to know them is to go and see them. Anyone may learn more about schools by visiting them a few hours, than by much fault-finding with the teachers and the Board of Education."

Construction of School Buildings

In 1868 the board added a two-story wing to the high school building, to provide for the increasing number of pupils, and in 1870 made another revision of the curriculum. There has never been a time since that the boards and the superintendents, principals and teachers, have not striven to the limit of their strength and ability for the improvement



Portion of Elyria High School

of the public system of education, with the result that Elyria's standing as an educator is remarkably high. The development of its high school has been especially noteworthy.

In 1875 the board commenced the erection of a school building west of that occupied by the high school, fronting on Sixth Street, it being occupied in the fall of 1877. This made the fourteenth school in what was then known as the Union School District.

With the incorporation of Elyria as a city in 1892, the local system of public education was reorganized and consolidated.

With the exception of the Ridge Street School, which is the oldest building now in use, the structures in Elyria devoted to public education are comparatively new; that is, so many additions have been made to

the original buildings that most of them have effectually covered old-time features.

The old Elyria High School, on Sixth Street and Middle Avenue (the Franklin Building), was burned about twenty years ago, and finally rebuilt as a thirteen-room structure. At first it contained all the public school grades, but the growing attendance at length overflowed into the Lincoln School Building which had been erected on adjacent grounds.

Manual Training and Technical High School

In May, 1915, was completed the magnificent three-story building connected by corridors with the earlier structure, known as the Manual Training and Technical High School. It contains thirty rooms, including a fine auditorium and the modern facilities to complete a four years' practical course in wood, pattern and cabinet work; molding, casting and printing; dressmaking and millinery, and the arts and crafts generally. Academic courses are pursued in the older portion of the institution, collectively known as the high school, which also contains lunch rooms, physical and chemical laboratories, and another auditorium.

The other schools included in the present system are as follows: The Hamilton School, on Middle Avenue and Thirteenth Street, built fifteen years ago as a four-room house; four rooms were added in 1907, and another four in 1913.

On East River Street is the McKinley School of twelve rooms completed a decade ago. In 1914 the Garford Building, still farther east, provided four rooms for the overflow from the McKinley.

In 1914 the Gates Schoolhouse was erected on Lake Avenue, being a handsome three-story building taking the place of an old structure. Its auditorium is large and modern.

The Jefferson School, on Jefferson and Foster avenue, farther north, is about a dozen years old, although a large addition was made to it five years ago. It is a ten-room house.

The veteran of them all, the Ridge Street Schoolhouse, was originally a little two-room affair, and two years ago four rooms were added, making it quite respectable in size and adequate for the required accommodations.

The Social Settlement School

One of the new schools is that erected on the Western Heights of Elyria for the foreign children who are there quite largely represented;

it is generally known as the Social Settlement School. The two-story building representing its many interesting features was erected by the county, but the kindergarten and night classes for the instruction of those too young or too old to pursue the regular day courses provided, are supported by the city board of education.

Enrollment of Pupils and Teachers

Altogether, the enrollment of pupils in the public school system of Elyria numbered about 3,000 late in 1915. Of that number some 600 were high school scholars, who were instructed by a corps of twenty-five teachers, and scattered among the other schools of the city were more than 100 instructors.

The Public Library

Elyria is indebted for its public library to Charles A. Ely, a son of the judge, who was born May 2, 1829, and died September 30, 1864. His early life was spent in his native village, and he became a well known business man, mechanic and manufacturer. He was also a man of unusual mental gifts and high ideals. In 1850 Mr. Ely married Louisa C. Foot, of Cleveland, who was deeply interested in the library project and materially assisted her husband in its furtherance.

A codicil to Mr. Ely's will, added in 1857, contained a bequest which conveyed the site of the present library or Ely Block, with the building then standing upon it, to five trustees named in the instrument. The executor was also directed to pay $5,000 to them as a book fund for immediate use and $10,000 as a permanent fund, the income only of which was to be applied to library purposes. These provisions were carried into effect soon after Mr. Ely's death in 1864.

The trustees named in the will were: Dr. Norton S. Townshend, Heman Ely, Harwood M. Redington, George Olmstead and Prof. James Monroe, the last named on the faculty of Oberlin College. As Mr. Monroe could not act, Hon. John C. Hale was appointed to fill the vacancy. The trustees immediately entered upon their work, the building was fitted for library purposes, 2,000 volumes were purchased and on June 10, 1870, the public was admitted to its privileges. The event was celebrated at the courthouse, the exercises including addresses by Doctor Townshend and other trustees and leading citizens.

A disastrous fire occurred on March 15, 1873, by which the building and library were virtually consumed. Only 375 of the 4,000 volumes then in the library were saved. There was a small insurance on the

building, which, with an additional sum, provided a rebuilding fund. Portions of the block were occupied in May, 1874, but the library was not reopened until July 25th following. It still occupies the second floor of the building and is well patronized.

Protection Against Fire

Elyria enjoys adequate protection against fire both through its local department and its large municipal pumping station on Lake Erie, a few miles to the north, where its domestic supply of water is filtered and softened. Several of the large manufactories have also their special systems of protection against fire. Electric light and power are supplied by a private corporation, which, as will be seen by an article elsewhere published, has given Elyria considerable prominence in that field.

Although the fire department of Elyria is comparatively small, it has a long history; for in 1839 the villagers purchased a little hand engine and organized a volunteer company of thirty men under the name of the Aetna Fire Company No. 1. S. W. Baldwin was foreman. The foregoing was the entire department until 1850, when another hand engine was purchased and Phœnix Fire Company No. 2, also thirty men strong, was formed. Then a hook and ladder company was added, and soon after the fire of March, 1873, a steam fire engine was purchased from the famous factory at Seneca Falls, New York. Sufficient hose and two hose carts, with other auxiliaries of what was then considered modern, were also bought, under the stress of the fire panic, until the village authorities had expended $6,750. The first officers of the first fire engine were as follows: John T. Houghton, chief engineer; John Hufner, assistant engineer; Charles S. Bird, engineer; John M. Tite, fireman. The foregoing are the main facts connected with the founding of the Elyria Fire Department. It now comprises three efficient companies with apparatus to meet all requirements.

Increase in Elyria's Population

From 1830 to about 1870 Elyria was chiefly known as the seat of justice of Lorain County and a town whose general trade with the surrounding country was large. It grew slowly, but substantially. Until 1860 no census of its population was taken apart from that of the township, but in that year the national enumerators gave it as 1,613.

In 1850, the construction of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern (as the Junction Railroad) was commenced and, as completed, furnished Elyria with an east and west outlet, thus greatly expanding the field of

her actual activities and also her ambition. In 1866 was opened the line to Toledo, via Norwalk and Oberlin, and in 1872, the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling Railroad gave Elyria access both to Lake Erie and the Ohio River regions.

By 1870, under the earlier railroad stimulus, the population of Elyria had increased to 3,038 and in 1880, to 4,777. In 1890 the figures were 5,611; in 1900, 8,791; in 1910, 14,825, and the estimate for 1916 is 17,000.

Public Improvements

Especially within the past twenty years has Elyria made great progress in everything which stands for the life of a typical American city. Its streets have been widened and paved; a complete system of sanitary sewerage established, comprising thirty-five miles of sewers; municipal waterworks founded; modern business blocks and handsome residences built; a massive and elegant city hall erected, and a score of large industrial plants established. Many of the city churches have been erected during that period and others improved; and it is doubtful whether there is any city of its size in the United States which has a more compete Young Men's Christian Association Building than the massive structure completed in Elyria in 1914.

The beautiful memorial monument in the public park, erected to the soldiers and sailors of Elyria Township, was completed in the spring of 1888 at a cost of about $8,000. The contractors were Carabelli & Broggini, of Cleveland, and the township trustees, under whose supervision the work was completed, Edwin C. Griswold, Levi Morse and Lewis D. Boynton.

Elyria has the all-pervading atmosphere of home life and stability. In fact, there are few cities of its size in the middle West which have so small a proportion of that undesirable element known as "the floating population."

The Elyria Chamber of Commerce

One of the most influential of those institutions which has greatly contributed to the general advancement of the city is its Chamber of Commerce, its membership of over 600 representing practically every profession, trade, business and industry within the limits of the corporation.

The Elyria Chamber of Commerce was chartered under the laws of Ohio on January 9, 1907. As stated by one of its founders: "A small

body of men were infused with the idea that Elyria needed some organization which might serve as a clearing house for ideas and as a meeting ground for the business men of the city, where petty differences might be forgotten in zeal for the common interests and the city's welfare. The first record of its membership discloses 187 members."

Under the plan of organization, the last five ex-presidents constitute an advisory board or committee, which meets with the directors, but has no voting power. The Board of Directors composed of fifteen members elected annually, is charged with the real administration of the Chamber. And acting under and in connection with the directors there are nine standing committees, composed of from five to nine members, through

View on Broad Street, Elyria

whom investigation are carried on, recommendations to the directors and the Chamber made, and interest in worthy projects aroused.

The best idea of the general work of these committees can be gained from a brief reference to the work being done by a few of them. The Good Roads Committee has been ever alive to the need and demand for improved highways; has been in constant touch with the state and national organizations working toward that end; and has, for the past few years, exerted an almost daily and ever effective influence upon the county and township officials within whose power it was to do anything for the improvement of the roads. It may be said fairly that the major share of the road improvements in Lorain County are due directly or indirectly to the interest and activity of the Good Roads Committee of the Chamber of Commerce.

The Industrial Committee of the Chamber of Commerce investigates the merits of industries seeking to locate in Elyria and also seeks to induce desirable plants to establish themselves. Then there are the educational, the transportation and the civic improvement committees. The last named has been especially active in examining and exploiting the relative merits of the various municipal methods of sewage and garbage disposal.

Any one who has in any way gained the idea that the Chamber stood primarily for money making need only consider the various organizations or institutions to which it has given and is now giving active support, to learn that such is not the fact. The Chamber was largely instrumental in the organization, and is still active in the support of the Elyria Memorial Hospital; it was the real starting point of the campaign for the Young Men's Christian Association; it was responsible for the organization of the Social Settlement Association; it proposed and effected the organization of the Associated Charities; while the Chamber in itself and through its members is giving principal support to every civic organization and charitable institution in the city.

Civic Improvement

From one of the reports issued by the Chamber the following paragraphs are taken as fairly illustrative of the nature of the work accomplished by this progressive body of citizens: "The beauty of Elyria appeals to the aesthetic eye of the stranger who may come here to visit or with the idea of seeking a location for an industry. As soon as a favorable impression is made, the industrial value of Elyria is enhanced.

"Special action has been taken in many individual cases in inducing property owners to clean up their premises.

"Influence brought to bear on the telephone and lighting companies to remove all dead or unused poles and to use back lot lines of property owners, instead of the streets for the erection of poles, has brought a fair return, as manifested by the improved conditions.

"An ordinance was drafted and submitted to the Council, making it a misdemeanor, subject to fine, to in any way damage, treat or remove any shade trees in the public parks or highways of Elyria. The ordinance as framed by the Chamber was passed by the Council and is now in full force and effect.

"Active and continued protests against the smoke nuisance in this city has aroused the attention of the heavy coal users toward pre-

venting this nuisance and definite results are apparent. All such energy is contributing to the ultimate industrial benefit of Elyria.

"Co-operation with the Home Garden Association in having lectures delivered has increased the planting of trees, shrubs and flowers. The floral display in the public park and the distribution of over 9,000 packets of seeds to school children has instilled a greater desire in the community to beautify Elyria.

Legislation

"To determine the actual benefits derived from the efforts towards proper and effective legislation is not possible. Appeals have been made to our state and national senators and representatives to have them take, what the Chamber deemed proper action towards the enaction or defeat of pending legislation.

"Compulsory education; the employment of minors; the liability of employers; the proper disposition of the proceeds of the Dow liquor tax; the prohibition of deception, misrepresentation and the use of false advertising and false pretenses in the procuring of employees to work in any department of labor are a few of the many subjects of legislation which have had the attention of the Chamber.

Municipal Sanitation and Public Health

"Various cities throughout the United States have been aroused by statistics which have revealed an alarming number of defects in the faculties of school children. The Elyria Board of Education, through the efforts of the Education Committee of the Chamber of Commerce, had the school children physically examined by a competent physician and plans are being formulated whereby visiting nurses from the Elyria Memorial Hospital may be secured to visit the schools and keep in touch with the children and thus prevent the disastrous results of contagious diseases and to find out where impoverished conditions exist among the school children.

"How important this care and attention is, appeals to everyone who has any interest in the present and future welfare of our children and city.

"Through the Education Committee a campaign of education along the lines of Municipal Sanitation and Public Health was inaugurated and this committee was successful in securing the services of Mr. Starr Cadwallader, superintendent of the Health Department of Cleveland, to deliver an address before our members upon the above subject.

Mr. Cadwallader treated the question of the proper disposal of waste, the treatment of sewerage, the importance of public collection of garbage; also the question of the child and its care in the schools, explaining how the child learns by activity and not by absorption; recommended organized group games and play for children under a competent play director. His treatment of the question of the care of milk and meat, together with the other subjects mentioned aroused an interest which has made the efforts of the Education Committee effective.

"The problem of public playgrounds and the securing of suitable rooms for the young men of Elyria are engrossing the attention of the Education Committee. The character of plays and the question of fires in the electric theaters was investigated which resulted in the sending here of the State Inspector, whose visit contributed to improved conditions.

"An appeal was made to the local Board of Health to investigate the condition in public laundries, with the view of preventing the transmission of disease through the contact of clothes."

The present officers of the Elyria Chamber of Commerce are: Charles H. Savage, president; E. J. Crisp, first vice president; James A. Hewitt, second vice president; C. W. Phillips, treasurer; Robert H. Rice, secretary.

CHAPTER XX

CHURCHES, CHARITIES AND FRATERNITIES

Pioneer Religious Bodies—Methodism in Elyria—The Head of the Circuit—Becomes a Station—Permanent Church Building—New Parsonage—Pastors Who Have Served—Building of the Present House of Worship—Present Status of the Church—The Presbyterian Church—First Congregational Church—The First Baptist Church—St. Andrew's Episcopal Church—St. Mary's Church and Parish—First Resident Catholic Pastor—Death of Rev. F. A. Sullivan—Long Pastorate of Rev. Louis Molon—Lesson Given to a Future Pastor—Death of Father Schaffield—St. Agnes Parish Formed—St. John's German Lutheran Church—Other Churches—Elyria Memorial Hospital—Grounds and Buildings—The W. N. Gates Hospital—Past, Present and Future of the Hospital—Its Founding Described by the Chamber of Commerce—The Young Men's Christian Association—The Young Women's Christian Association—The Masons and Their Temple—The Masonic Temple Company—Other Fraternities.

The spirit of religion, charity and benevolence has been active and continuous in Elyria ever since it had a history. Like all communities founded essentially by New England men and women, its churches and schools were twin-births. Remembering that dominant note which ran through all of the pioneer settlements of the Western Reserve, and of most of the territory northwest of the Ohio River, it is one of the remarkable traits of American expansion that the dividing line between the administration of the schools and the churches should have been distinctly maintained by the western pioneers in obedience to the provisions of the National Constitution.

Pioneer Religious Bodies

The Methodists, the Baptists, the Presbyterians and the Congregationalists first cultivated the local field of religion, substantially in the

order named. The Methodist organization has waxed particularly strong with the passage of the years since it was formed and, with nearly a century behind it, the local church is still as zealous as it was in the days of its youth. The interesting paper which follows is by its pastor, Dr. Samuel L. Stewart.

Methodism in Elyria

By Samuel L. Stewart, D. D.

Methodism began in these parts before there was any settlement of Elyria. In 1812 at the first meeting of the Ohio Conference a preacher, James McMahon by name, was appointed to this territory. In all Northeast Ohio there was no Methodist organization. Here and there were Methodists who had moved in from older settlements. But this preacher with his horse and saddlebags roamed over the territory, seeking out houses where he could preach and finding those whom he could organize into future churches. When the first preaching by Methodists was done in Elyria after its settlement in 1817 is impossible to determine. But in 1823 a class of Methodists was organized in a little brown schoolhouse that once stood on what is now Cleveland Street by the pastor of the Black River Circuit, Rev. Zarah Coston. It consisted of eight persons of which Hiram Emmons was the first class leader. In 1826 with Henry O. Sheldon as pastor meetings were held in the old frame courthouse, and here he organized a class with Lewis Ely as leader. These two classes were combined and in 1827 he organized the Methodist Episcopal Church of Elyria. In 1827 Shadrach Ruark was appointed to the Black River Circuit and the place of meeting was changed to the "yellow schoolhouse" that had just been built where now stands the city hall and interurban station. This continued to be the preaching place for several years. Then a Presbyterian Church bought the old courthouse and fitted it up for a "session house" and permitted the Methodists to occupy it for their preaching service on the Sabbath. In 1828, Russell Bigelow, perhaps the most wonderful orator of Western Methodist, became the presiding elder of the Portland (now Sandusky) District of which Elyria was a part.

First Methodist Parsonage on the Western Reserve

In 1829, Cyrus S. Carpenter and H. Colclazer were the preachers on Black River Circuit. At the first quarterly conference of this year a resolution was adopted declaring that "Seeing that the married preachers who are sent to this circuit suffer many inconveniences and find it

very inconvenient to procure suitable houses for their families, therefore, a committee shall be appointed which shall select a suitable site and adopt such measures as shall be necessary to secure the place.'' This committee having selected Elyria, a subscription was started and on August 20, 1831, the deed was acknowledged to the plot of ground where now stands the present parsonage. This was the first parsonage property of the Methodist Church on the Western Reserve and is now the oldest parsonage property of any Protestant church in Northern Ohio. The house was soon built and so from that time there has been a Methodist preacher living almost continuously on that spot.

The Head of the Circuit

In 1831, Elyria was recognized as the head of the circuit and the name of Black River disappears from the minutes. On December 8, 1832, the first Sunday School was organized in connection with the church. In 1837, Elyria was made a station with one hundred members. The ''Yellow School house'' proving too small, steps were now taken to secure a church building. It was thought wise to erect only a temporary structure and defray the erection of a larger and more permanent edifice until later. Accordingly in March of 1838 a lease was drawn up for town lot 159 on East Second Street signed by the trustees and Mr. Heman Ely. The house built here was of boards, 38x40 feet in size. It was covered with clapboards, three windows on a side, two doors in front and pulpit at the opposite end. Its entire cost was about $700.

Becomes a Station

When the North Ohio Conference was organized at Norwalk in 1840, Elyria Station was again merged into the circuit and two preachers were appointed. But in 1843 Elyria again became a station in which manner it continued until this day. It reported to the conference of 1844, 110 members.

Permanent Church Building

The lease on the lot expiring in 1848 a meeting of the membership was called to decide on building a substantial church. A motion was adopted to proceed at once to build a church, under the direction of an architect. The lot was purchased and the building, a brick structure, 40x70 was erected. It is now used by the Disciple Church. The estimated cost was $4,000 and the total expense was not much over that sum.

This church was dedicated on January 29, 1851, by the Rev. Edward Thompson, afterwards bishop, then president of the Ohio Wesleyan University. At this time the church had 110 members, Sunday school scholars, 80, officers and teachers, 10.

From this time the church made more rapid growth. In 1852, there were reported 143 full members, 25 probationers, 130 Sunday school scholars and 11 teachers. In 1859 the membership reached 175 full members, 30 probationers, 178 Sunday school scholars and 28 teachers. In 1861 there were reported 196 full members, 216 Sunday school scholars, 27 officers and teachers. In 1867 there were 225 full members, 18 probationers, 265 in Sunday school with 30 officers and teachers with 550 books in library.

New Parsonage

June, 1869, at a meeting of the board it was decided that the old parsonage should be sold and a new one built. It was decided to dispose of the old house and the south part of the lot and to build a new house on the remaining portion of the lot. A committee consisting of William Bennington, Levi Morse and J. W. Adams was appointed to complete the sale. Then S. W. Baldwin, Wm. Snearer and J. W. Adams were made a building committee and instructed to build such a house as in their judgment was needed. At a meeting in March the committee reported to the board that they had contracted with Joseph McMahon to build the house complete for $2,500. About the first week in October the enterprise was completed, and at a meeting of the board dated October 12, 1870, a vote of thanks was tendered the building committee for their efficient services.

Pastors Who Have Served

The pastors of this charge from its beginning to 1870 are as follows: 1812, Trumbull Circuit, James McMahon; 1813, New Connecticut, John Colomon and Oliver Carver; 1814, New Connecticut, James McMahon and Lemuel Lane; 1815, Grand River, Samuel Brown; 1816, Grand River, Henry Baker; 1817, Huron Circuit, John Brooke; 1818, Huron Circuit, William Westlake; 1819 and 1820, Huron Circuit, Dennis Goddard; 1821, Huron Circuit, Philip Green; 1822, Nathan Walker and John Walker; 1823, Black River Circuit, Zarah Coston (organization of class at Elyria); 1824, Black River Circuit, James Taylor—James McMahon, presiding elder; 1825, Black River Circuit, Elijah H. Field; 1826, Black River Circuit, Harry O. Sheldon (organization Elyria

Church); 1827-1828, Black River Circuit, Shadrach Ruark; 1829, Cyrus S. Carpenter, H. Colchester (parsonage project started); 1830, Cyrus Carpenter and E. C. Gavitt (parsonage completed); 1831, Elyria Circuit, Wm. Runnells, George Elliott; 1832, Wm. Runnells and J. Kinnear (Sunday school organized); 1833, A. Billings, J. Brewster; 1834, A. Billings, J. Wilkinson; 1835, J. Wheeler, Thomas Barkdull; 1836, Elyria Circuit, in Norwalk District, became part of the Michigan Conference, with Samuel M. Allen and Jonothan Hudson, preachers; 1837, Elyria Station, J. E. Chapin as preacher in charge; 1838, John M. Goshorn (first temporary church built); 1839, James Brewster; 1840, Elyria merged in circuit at first session of North Ohio Conference, Joseph Jones, John Brookfield; 1841, Cyrus Sawyer, Samuel Guyberson; 1842, E. C. Gavitt, Peter Sharp; 1843, Elyria Station, Wm. Runnells, reappointed in 1844; 1845-1846, Lorenzo Warner; 1847-1848, William Disbro; 1849, William C. Pierce (building Second Street Church); 1850, M. Rowley (dedication of church building); 1851, S. L. Yourtee; 1852, W. D. Godman; 1853, James M. Morrow; 1854, Uri Richards; 1855-1856, M. D. Hard (Elyria in Cleveland District, 1855); 1857, Thomas Barkdull; 1858, James A. Kellam; 1859-1860, C. H. Owens; 1861, W. B. Disbro; 1862-1863, E. H. Bush; 1864-1865-1866, G. H. Hartupee; 1867, J. S. Broadwell; and 1868-1869-1870, James A. Mudge (parsonage built).

In 1871, J. W. Mendenhall became the pastor and remained for two years. He left the membership, 240, probationers, 20, Sunday school scholars, 173.

Rev. A. J. Lyon came in 1873 and remained for three years. At the close of his pastorate there were 223 full members, 4 probationers, and 220 Sunday school scholars. His daughter then a young girl is now the wife of Bishop McDowell.

Building of the Present House of Worship

In 1876, Isaiah H. McConnell was appointed pastor and in his oldest son Frank, then a boy of six, the Elyria parsonage again held the future inhabitant of an episcopal residence. Doctor McConnell remained for three years which was then the limit of pastoral service. During this time the movement for the present church was inaugurated, most of the money subscribed and the contracts let. In the summer of 1878 about $12,000 having been subscribed mainly through the pastor's efforts, E. E. Myers of Detroit, who drew the plans for the courthouse then being built in Elyria, was employed to furnish plans for a church building the cost of which was not to exceed $15,000. But when the plans were completed and the work done it was found that the entire

cost of the building and furniture was $20,074. From the first subscription was collected $11,000. The sale of the old property on Second Street realized $3,300, while $5,774 was subscribed on the day of dedication. Doctor McConnell's term expired in September of 1879. On the last week of his pastorate the contract for the new building was signed. At this time there were 250 members of the church.

W. G. Ward then became pastor and remained until after the dedication of the church which was on the 31st of January, 1881, Henry B. Ridgway, D. D., of Cincinnati having charge of the dedicatory services. There were then 288 full members, 18 probationers, 230 Sunday school scholars. T. C. Warner, known affectionately as "Tommy Warner," was pastor from 1881 to 1884. In 1884 the Rev. Francis S. Hoyt, D. D., became the presiding elder of the Cleveland District and C. H. Stocking was pastor at Elyria. He remained for two years and a half and was then transferred to another conference and J. S. Youmans filled the pulpit from May until Conference of 1887. E. O. Buxton became pastor in 1887 and remained for two years when he was transferred to Franklin Avenue, Cleveland. In the fall of 1889 Fred A. Gould became pastor and remained for four years. This was the longest pastorate up to this time, the time limit only having been changed to five years in 1888. During Doctor Gould's pastorate the parsonage was painted inside and out and the church was re-frescoed and re-carpeted. In the fall of 1892 the North Ohio Conference met in this church with Bishop John P. Newman presiding. The conference had previously been held here in 1857 and in 1865. At the close of his pastorate Doctor Gould reported 408 members. He was followed in 1893 by G. A. Reeder who is the first pastor to have stayed five years. During his pastorate gracious revivals were held each year, one lasting for ten weeks and having many over 100 profess conversion. In 1898 he was removed by the time limit. He left behind him 475 full members and 17 probationers, a Sunday school with 400 members and an average attendance of 240.

In 1898 W. C. Endly came from Mt. Vernon where he had spent his full five years. He also remained in Elyria for five years. During his pastorate the parsonage porch was built and many minor repairs made on both church and parsonage. The membership grew until at the close of his pastorate in 1903, 610 members were reported. The Sunday school now had an enrolment of 375 and an average attendance of 245.

In 1903 William C. Dawson, D. D., was appointed by Bishop McCabe. Although his health was failing and the illness which led to his death was upon him his four years of pastorate were marked by real prosperity to the charge. His last Sunday was made memorable by the

reception of a class of thirty probationers into full membership. During his pastorate the subscription was begun for the new Sunday school room. Doctor Dawson died October 24, 1907.

Rev. Thomas Wallis Grose was appointed to Elyria at the conference of 1907 from Wellington where he had completed a five year pastorate. At once the improvement of the church was begun. The auditorium was given new windows which greatly increased the light of the church in daytime and new electric fixtures were installed. The auditorium was re-frescoed, carpeted and painted. A new Sunday school department was erected, one of the largest and most convenient in the Conference. A fine basement was provided for dining room, kitchen and parlors. The cost of this improvement was about $25,000. The service of dedication was conducted by Bishop Moore, April 4, 1909. In September of 1909 the North Ohio Conference met in the Elyria Church, Bishop William F. Anderson presiding. The special features were the scholarly and interesting addresses by Prof. Camden M. Coburn of Allegheny College. In September, 1911, Doctor Grose was transferred to First Church, Mansfield.

The Rev. Samuel L. Stewart, having completed a six years' pastorate at First Church, Mansfield, was appointed to Elyria at the Conference held in First Church, Mansfield, by Bishop Bristol, September 18, 1911. He preached his first sermon September 24, 1912.

Present Status of the Church

Before his family arrived the board had decided to rebuild the parsonage. A temporary home was found for the family and the work was given into the hands of a committee consisting of George H. Chamberlain, R. P. Vaughn, Jenkins Edwards, C. H. Snow, Henry Theman, Charles H. Jackson and William Biggs. Jenkins Edwards was given general oversight of the work. The entire cost of improvement was $4,734.00 and the pastor and his family occupied their new home on February 2, 1912.

The membership of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Elyria in 1915 was about 800 members, and the Sunday school enrolment 710, with an additional 140 credited to the home department and cradle roll.

First Congregational Church

The First Congregational Church of Elyria was organized under the famous "plan of union" between the Congregationalists and the Presbyterians, under which the internal affairs of the church were

regulated by Congregational usages but the church was under the care of the Presbytery, and the ministers belonged to the Presbytery. Soon after 1850 the Congregational churches organized on this plan throughout the West began to sever their connection with the Presbyteries, the church in Elyria doing so some time after 1860.

The Congregationalists of Elyria organized in 1824, and have maintained a society ever since. For many years it has been one of the strongest religious bodies in Elyria and has one of the most beautiful homes for worship and for communion in numerous works of charity and benevolence. Through the years during which the church has grown from a small membership to one of nearly 600, the following pastors have served: Daniel W. Lathrop, 1825-30; Rev. John J. Shipherd (founder of Oberlin College), 1831-32; Rev. James H. Eells, 1834-36; Rev. Lewis H. Loss, 1837-41; Rev. David A. Grosvenor, 1843-52; Rev. Timothy M. Hopkins, 1852-54; Rev. Francis A. Wilber, 1855-66; Rev. Fergus L. Kenyon, 1867-70; Rev. Edwin E. Williams, 1873-96; Rev. William E. Cadmus, 1897-1908, and Rev. John H. Grant, 1908, to the present time (1916).

The massive building now occupied by the First Congregational Church was edicated in 1900; it has had two predecessors, erected in 1834 and 1848, respectively.

The executive body of the society comprises the following: William H. Searles, church clerk; Ralph B. Fay, parish treasurer; George M. Day, church (benevolence) treasurer; Mrs. M. D. Chapman, assistant treasurer and church visitor; Cora M. Walton, church secretary. Its present membership is 572 and the church property is valued at $85,000.

From the Dedication Souvenir of the First Congregational Church, issued in 1900, it is evident that the Elyria organization was a pioneer of its kind in the Western Reserve. At the time of the first settlement in Elyria in 1817, no Congregational or Presbyterian churches, with one or two exceptions, had been founded in that part of the reserve lying west of the Cuyahoga River. For more than seven years missionaries of the Connecticut Missionary Society ministered to the little company at Elyria. On the 30th of October, 1822, a church was organized in the adjoining Township of Carlisle, consisting of seven members, six of whom, and one who had been admitted, subsequently united with the church. A consolidation of these two religious bodies was effected November 25, 1824, under the name of the Presbyterian Church in Elyria. The union of the two churches continued until August 3, 1833, when the Carlisle members withdrew and resumed their original organization.

The copy of the records of this church, commencing November 25,

1824, and of the church at Carlisle, commencing October 29, 1822, cease with the meeting of September 4, 1880. It is a monument to the painstaking devotion of Heman Ely, and only ceased when his health would no longer sustain him in such labors.

Second Congregational Church

A Second Congregational Church was organized in 1897, and erected its house of worship on the west side. This now has a membership of 204 and numbers 300 families among its constituency. Its pastor is Rev. Alfred J. Barnard, its clerk John E. Hecock, treasurer, M. D. Miller, superintendent of Sunday school, E. J. Taylor, and the value of its church property, $12,000.

The First Baptist Church

Toward the last of June, 1836, Rev. Daniel C. Wait, who had but recently graduated at Hamilton, New York, came West in search of a field for gospel labor. Arriving at Cleveland, he consulted with Rev. Levi Tucker and was directed to Elyria. In July following he visited the village and was allowed the use of the court room for a meeting of his co-religionists. After several rather encouraging gatherings had been held in the courthouse, Mr. Wait's enterprise shifted to the old yellow schoolhouse, then standing on the west side of the public square.

On the 26th of November, 1836, the following united to form the First Baptist Church of Elyria: Luther Hartson, Sr., Luther Hartson, Jr., Mrs. Mercy Brooks, Miss Margaret Wright, and Lucius and Sally Andress. Mr. Wait continued as pastor until June, 1837, and during the succeeding three months the pulpit was unoccupied. Rev. Mr. Hillis assumed the pastorate in September of that year and during the following winter steps were taken which led to the building of the first church edifice in 1839. Mr. Hillis had, however, resigned in the spring of 1838, and in June of that year been succeeded by Rev. Silas Tucker.

Succeeding Mr. Tucker, from November, 1840, until the fall of 1915, were the following: Rev. Joseph Elliott, November, 1840, to March, 1843; Rev. H. Silliman, October, 1843, to March, 1845; Rev. David Bernard, October, 1845, to February, 1846; Rev. Daniel Eldred, March, 1847, to June, 1849; Rev. N. S. Burton, September, 1850, to July, 1853; Rev. Lewis Ransted, July, 1853, to June, 1854; Rev. Amasa Heath, March, 1855, to May, 1857; Rev. I. W. Hayhurst, June, 1857, to February, 1867; Rev. George E. Leonard, October, 1861, to March, 1866; Rev. H. H. Bawden, September, 1866, to February, 1874; Rev. M. L.

J. C. POTTER, Photographer.

ST. ANDREWS, ELYRIA, O.

REV. B. T. NOAKES, RECTOR.

Bickford, April, 1874, to April, 1876; Rev. W. A. DePue, April, 1877, to December, 1878; Rev. J. Cyrus Thoms, September, 1885, to May, 1888; Rev. W. A. Spinney, October, 1888, to April, 1892; Rev. E. E. Knapp, August, 1893, to April, 1902; Rev. George W. Johnson, June, 1902, to November, 1915 (pastor at that date).

The edifice now occupied by the First Baptist Church was completed in 1884. The membership is 400. L. E. Sutliff is clerk and F. I. Hubbard, treasurer of the church.

St. Andrew's Episcopal Church

St. Andrew's Church was organized in the year 1837 and the Rev. Anson Clark was the first rector of the parish. The services were then held in the courthouse, a modest brick structure then standing where the present beautiful stone building stands. In 1840 the parish erected a church building, a small frame structure, on Cheapside. During the early years of St. Andrew's the trials were many and for several years after the departure of Mr. Clark the church was practically closed. It was not until the coming of Rev. B. T. Noakes, D. D., in 1857 that a real revival in interest took place. Many were added to the church by baptism and confirmation. A new rectory was purchased and old and standing prejudices were allayed. The Civil war, of course, brought reverses and discouragements in the church's life. Often the church was without a resident rector because of the absence of the rector as chaplain in the army and because of sickness. In 1870 Doctor Noakes again assumed the rectorate of the parish and from that time on there has been steady advance. It was during these years and under the direction of Doctor Noakes that the present beautiful church and rectory were built. There have been seventeen rectors during these eighty years of history. The present rector, Edwin B. Redhead, accepted the rectorship of the parish September 1, 1913. W. J. Tasman is lay reader of St. Andrew's and H. J. Eady and S. S. Rockwood, wardens. Over 350 communicants are on the parish register and the Sunday school has a membership of 100.

St. Mary's Church and Parish

Catholic immigrants from Ireland and Germany began to settle in Elyria and the immediate country around it about the year 1845. Previous to that time any Catholic living in Elyria had to go to Avon, or French Creek, or LaPorte for religious services. In 1845 Bishop Purcell, of Cincinnati, made an episcopal visitation of churches and missions in Northern Ohio, for at that time there was only one bishop for all

Ohio and the diocese of Cleveland, to which Elyria now belongs, was not erected until April 23, 1847.

This tour of the saintly and eloquent prelate is especially remarkable and worthy of memory for the Catholics of Elyria and Lorain County, for it was on this occasion that L. C. Boynton, deputy sheriff of Lorain County, invited the bishop to deliver a lecture in the courthouse on any subject he might think most fitting. So pleased were the non-Catholics with this discourse that he was asked to give them the pleasure of hearing him in the Baptist Church of Elyria. This discourse was also received with interest. There were at that time not twenty Catholic households in Elyria and the adjacent country, and Bishop Purcell, having comparatively few priests for his large territory, made arrangements to have mass said in Elyria once a month on week-days. He accordingly directed the Rev. Peter McLaughlin of Cleveland, to perform the good office for the people and to minister as best he could to their spiritual wants. Father McLaughlin thus acted as pastor of Elyria for about one year, when the bishop appointed the Rev. Maurice Howard, who continued to visit Elyria till 1849.

From 1849 to 1851 Father DeGoesbriand, vicar general of the Diocese of Cleveland, and afterward bishop of Burlington, Vermont, attended to the Catholics of Elyria, coming regularly from Cleveland. Then for two years the Rev. William O'Connor and the Rev. Jacob Ringeli, a priest of the Congregation of the Precious Blood, made their customary visits to Elyria in the performance of their priestly duties.

Up to this time, Elyria was, in church language only a "station." It had not even the dignity of a "mission," for a "mission" is a congregation with a church, but having no resident pastor, whereas a "station" is a community of Catholics without a resident priest and without a church, who are visited by a priest at stated intervals and hold services in private houses. We can readily understand why Elyria should thus remain so long a "station," if we consider the relatively small number of Catholics living in it and the scarcity of priests. When Bishop Rappe came to Cleveland as its first bishop, in October, 1847, Father Maurice Howard was the only priest stationed in Cleveland, and Elyria was only one of many places in Northern Ohio to which he had to give priestly attention.

First Resident Catholic Pastor

The first resident pastor of Elyria was the Rev. Michael Healy, appointed by Bishop Rappe in May, 1853. One year after his appointment he purchased a site on the southwest corner of Middle Avenue and

Fourth Street in exchange for a property which the Catholics of Elyria had previously secured near the corner where now stands the beautiful Congregational Church. Father Healy at once proceeded to erect a frame church on the new site, and in the summer of 1854 the modest little structure was ready for use and mass was no longer said in private houses.

In February, 1859, Father Healy was transferred to the pastorate of St. Mary's Church, Tiffin, Ohio, in which charge he remained for more than forty years, until his death. He was succeeded in Elyria by the Rev. Robert A. Sidley. During his incumbency Father Sidley enlarged the church, because of the growth of the congregation, and built a pastoral residence on the lot next to the church on Middle Avenue. This house built in 1859, at different times enlarged and remodeled, remains today in the old place. Previous to the erection of the parish-house, the pastor of Elyria lived in a rented house on the east side of West Avenue, two doors south of Fourth Street. This house which served as the home of the first pastors of Elyria, was afterward moved to West River Street, where it stands today bearing the street number 117. It was Father Sidley who founded St. Mary's School, which had its humble beginning in a room in the rear of the enlarged church. This room he equipped as a classroom and confided to the care of a lay teacher. The pastorate of Father Sidley in Elyria had lasted a little more than four years, when in April of 1863 he was promoted by Bishop Rappe to the pastoral charge of the English speaking congregation at Sandusky. The removal of Father Sidley was much regretted by the people of Elyria who had come to look upon him not only as a good hard working priest, but also as a very worthy and helpful citizen whose presence was a valuable asset to the community.

Death of Rev. F. A. Sullivan

In July, 1863, the Rev. Francis A. Sullivan succeeded Father Sidley as pastor of St. Mary's with charge of Vermillion as a mission, but his pastorate lasted little more than half a year. He gave the little strength he had to his work, being a victim of tuberculosis, and to the ravages of this disease he succumbed on February 3, 1864. He was born in Ireland, August 2, 1837; so at the time of his death, he was only twenty-seven years of age. He began his studies for the priesthood in the Cleveland Seminary, but at the request of Bishop Rappe he spent the last three years in the Sulpitian Seminary at Paris. He was ordained in Cleveland on the 2d of December, 1860, being on his ordination day twenty-three years and four months old. The bishop then placed him

as professor of philosophy in the seminary. Thinking that it might benefit his health, he later appointed him to Elyria. But nothing could stay the progress of the disease. At the close of the obsequies his body was buried in a vault beneath the church.

After the death of Father Sullivan, Bishop Rappe could not see his way to fill the pastorate of Elyria, immediately. He therefore arranged with the clergy of his episcopal city and later with the Rev. T. F. Halley of Norwalk to say mass in St. Mary's Church and to visit the people as occasion demanded.

This interregnum continued until February, 1865, when the Rev. Charles Griss was transferred from Perrysburg, Ohio, to Elyria. From boyhood days Father Griss was passionately fond of music, and as a priest he became noted for his love of the sacred chant and his attention to the choir. This joined to the desire to some parishoners who had, before coming to Elyria, been used to the sonorous tones of a pipe-organ in more pretentious churches, was responsible for an elaborate social in the summer of 1865. The proceeds of the social were to go towards the purchase of a new organ. There are some living in this parish today who remember this festival of fifty years ago; who took active part in its preparation; who, to save expenses, got all things ready themselves, and who will insist to this day that they were not morally accountable for the mixing of salt with the ice cream. The financial result of the social would be notable enough in our day of greater numbers and fatter purses, but was simply marvelous in those pioneer days. The proceeds netted a sum a little short of $400.

Long Pastorate of Rev. Louis Molon

After receiving the proceeds of the social, Father Griss thought the money might be more fittingly spent for the purchase of new property for church purposes, and the acquisition of a new organ postponed to some future date. In September of 1865, after a short but busy pastorate of seven months, Father Griss left Elyria for his former charge at Perrysburg, which had remained without a regularly appointed pastor since his removal from there the preceding February. He was immediately succeeded in Elyria by the Rev. Louis Molon, who was destined to remain longer as pastor of St. Mary's than any of his predecessors. He was an active and edifying pastor, and during the fifteen years of his incumbency saw a remarkable growth in the number of Catholics in Elyria. This growth of the parish necessitated again the enlarging of the church building and provision for more school room. So under Father Molon's direction the church was made three times its

original size, measuring after the latest addition, 110 feet in length. Pursuant to the designs of his predecessor, he purchased in 1867, from Jacob Waldeck, the two large lots situated on the northeast corner of Middle Avenue and Fourth Street, diagonally opposite the church, and on this property he moved the old town hall and converted it into a school. Father Molon bought also a bell, which he caused to be placed in the little tower of the enlarged church, and a pipe-organ which was afterward moved to the new church and, with some alterations and additions, does service today. After having given his best to his parish, Father Molon was incapacitated for further work by a stroke of paralysis in the month of March, 1880. He lingered on for several months, able often to move about slowly, but incapable of performing priestly functions. He lived with his successor, assisted at mass frequently, and piously prepared for the end which he knew must be near. On the 16th of November, 1880, he breathed his last. Every available space in the church was filled at his funeral, and during the obsequies the overcrowded gallery gave way, the columns supporting it sinking through the floor. But, after sagging slightly, the gallery seemed to remain as firm in its new position as before. Bishop Gilmour, who presided at the funeral service, ordered the people to leave the organ loft. Thus this incident, which could so easily have been attended by serious consequences, passed without injury or commotion. The bishop, taking his place by the coffin, preached the funeral sermon, dwelling on the scripture words, "I shall search Jerusalem with lamps." The remains of the dead priest were placed next those of Father Sullivan beneath the floor of the church he had served so well. Their bodies were laid to rest, not under the altar, but under the body of the church on the epistle side, and tablets inscribed to their memory were placed on the wall.

Building of the Permanent Church

Father Schaffeld had been ten years pastor of Hubbard, Ohio, when on May 13, 1880, he was appointed by Bishop Gilmour to fill the place left vacant by the sickness of Father Molon. With the energy that characterized him throughout life, he at once began his preparations for the building of a permanent church on the site bought by his predecessors in 1867. On Sunday afternoon, July 22, 1883, the cornerstone of the edifice was laid by Bishop Gilmour. A large concourse of people witnessed the ceremony. The Lake Shore Railroad brought a train of nineteen cars filled with people from Cleveland. Father Thorpe of Cleveland, afterwards Monsignor, preached the sermon in English and Father

Westerholt, pastor of St. Peter's Church, Cleveland, followed him with a sermon in German.

Lesson Given to a Future Pastor

The day of the blessing of the cornerstone happened to coincide with the birthday of the seventh pastor of Elyria, and his present that day was the privilege of accompanying his father from Cleveland to the ceremony. In the midst of the crowd he stood (that day) a thirteen-year-old boy with his father before the church, right in the middle of Middle Avenue. Father Thorpe's sermon, though eloquent and worthy of the occasion, could hardly be called short, and when Father Westerhold arose and began to preach in German, many began to break away from the audience. The future pastor of Elyria manifested such a want of spirituality that he began to follow suit. But he had made no more than two or three steps when his father pulled him back and made him stand piously in the hot sun all through the German sermon, telling him that people ought to have better manners than to run away when a priest begins to speak, whether they understand him or not. So the boy that was to be pastor of Elyria learned a lesson in manners, but from that day on he could never bring himself to like German sermons.

The church was dedicated on Sunday, June 13, 1886, by the same prelate who had officiated at the laying of the cornerstone. Thus it was fully three years from the time work was begun on the new church till the day of its dedication.

Church Buildings as They Stand

St. Mary's Church, as it stands today facing Middle Avenue, is a beautiful brick structure 126 feet long, 50 feet wide, with a transept of 62 feet. The records of the parish show that the church cost about $35,000 and that of this sum only $5,000 remained as a debt on the day of the dedication.

A short time after the opening of the new church the old church was turned into a school and the old town hall, which had served as a school for many years and which stood on the site of the present parsonage, was torn down. The school was in charge of lay teachers from its foundation by Nathan Sidley in 1859 to the fall of 1886, when Father Schaffeld secured the services of the Sisters of St. Joseph of Cleveland. The teachers of this order were succeeded in the conduct of the school by the Sisters of Notre Dame of Cleveland, in September, 1897.

The growth and condition of the parish now demanded a larger and

more modern school building and, with this purpose in view, Father Schaffeld purchased lots in the rear of the church from Jacob Waldeck and William Smith. The present imposing school, a large and commodious brick structure facing Fourth Street east of the church, was built in 1901, Philip Myers, a member of the parish, being the contractor. It cost $18,550 exclusive of plumbing, heating and lighting. Then the old building which had served so long as church and school, and which had become because of associations so dear to the Catholics of Elyria, was sold and taken away, and the remains of the dead pastors, Fathers Sullivan and Molon, were moved to the priests' lot in St. Mary's Cemetery. Edward Smallwood, a member of the parish, a little later, purchased the old church property and built there a large residence beside the old parsonage.

The present priest's house was built under the supervision of Father Schaffeld by John Kaiser, also a member of the parish, at the same time that the school was in process of construction. It is a large thirteen room house built for the accommodation of two priests—pastor and assistant.

The last edifice to be erected in the group of parish buildings was the Sisters' House or Convent, built by Contractor John Halpin, in 1907. It is situated on Fourth Street, stands on the lot adjoining the school property, and is of an excellent quality of pressed brick. In 1915 there were ten teachers attached to the school with an enrolment of 410 pupils. The 13th of June of that year was the date of the first graduation from St. Mary's High School, a department which had been added to the school curriculum in September, 1912, consisting of a course of three years after the eighth grade. The exercises took place in the church at 7.30 P. M., the Knights of St. John in uniform acting as escorts to the twelve graduates.

Death of Father Schaffeld

A life full of labors and merits ended at half after six on the morning of June 7, 1911, when Father Schaffeld, after forty-one years in the priesthood and thirty-one years in the pastorate of Elyria, breathed forth his soul into the hands of his Maker. He had been in failing health for a long time before the end came, but continued to attend to his pastoral duties almost to the very last. The announcement book shows that he had written out the publications for Sunday, May 28th, the second last Sunday before his death. He died on Wednesday, in the parochial residence, and on the following Sunday afternoon his remains were brought to the church and there lay in state until after the funeral. The obsequies of the dead pastor on Monday morning, June

12th, were attended by Bishop Farrelly of Cleveland and many priests. The ministers of the various churches of the city assisted in a body. Father James Hefferman, formerly an assistant to Father Schaffeld, preached the eulogy. On a monument in the burial lot of the clergy at St. Mary's Cemetery and these few words and figures: "Rev. John T. Schaffeld; Born Oct. 16, 1837; Died June 7, 1911; Pastor of St. Mary's Church, Elyria, Ohio; Miserere mei, Deus."

After the death of Father Schaffeld, the Rev. Edward F. Burke was at once appointed by Bishop Farrelly to act as administrator of the parish until such time as a pastor could be formally chosen. He remained for three months, and though he knew that his stay in Elyria would be short, he labored with all the zeal and earnestness that might be expected of one who had a formal pastoral appointment. On September 20, 1911, he was appointed assistant at St. John's Cathedral, Cleveland, and the Rev. Jas. B. Mooney was transferred from St. Mary's Church, Conneaut, Ohio, to the pastorate of St. Mary's of Elyria. Father Mooney still holds this office, being St. Mary's seventh pastor.

St. Agnes Parish Formed

For some time the church had been too small for the accommodation of the growing parish, and that fact, with the consideration of the extensive territory within its limits, moved Bishop Farrelly to erect another parish on the west side in Elyria. This he did on the 17th of June, 1914, placing the new parish under the name and patronage of St. Agnes, and appointing the Rev. Jas. A. McFadden, assistant at St. Agnes' Church, Cleveland, to be its first pastor. St. Agnes Parish, Elyria, takes from the original St. Mary's all that territory at the same time north of the Lake Shore tracks and west of the west branch of Black River. It had at its formation approximately 200 families, leaving between 400 and 500 families still within the limits of the old parish.

The following priests in the order named served as assistants at St. Mary's: The Revs. James Hefferman, Peter E. Dietz, Albert Kishier, John T. Ruffing and M. V. Halter.

St. John's German Lutheran Church

This was organized in the late '60s by Daniel Haag, Louis Haserodt, Edward Beese, John Duchtler, J. G. Boehm, Henry Rembach and Ernest Schmittgen. The first church building was dedicated in March, 1868, but for some time before that date services had been held in the Presbyterian chapel, courthouse and other places. Among the early pastors

of St. John's were Revs. H. Juengel, A. Heitmueller, H. W. Lothmann, C. C. Schmidt and J. A. Schmidt. The edifice now occupied as a church home was erected in 1889. Rev. J. A. Schmidt is still in charge of the society, which is a leader in many good local works.

St. Paul's United Evangelical Church

The United Evangelical Church (St. Paul's), of which Rev. G. W. Krause is pastor, was founded about 1870, and among his predecessors were Revs. P. Scheliha, J. C. Seybold, G. Schoettle, C. Spathelf, C. W. Locher, Sr., C. W. Locher, Jr., C. C. Gebauer, E. Bettex and N. Lehmann. The present membership of the church is 350.

Elyria Memorial Hospital

A tragedy in the City of Elyria, occurring on Memorial Day of 1907, in the shape of a street railway disaster, in which lives were lost and many injured, gave and formulated the definite impulse to the founding of the Elyria Memorial Hospital, which takes its name from that occasion, and which is dedicated to the high ideal of caring for and affording medical or surgical treatment to the sick, injured or disabled persons residing in Elyria or Lorain County. As an institution, it represents the liberal contributions and support of the people of the city and county, rich and poor, and of every station in life, and as such a project is to relieve suffering and save lives without distinction as to race, nationality, color, sex or religious convictions, neither directly nor indirectly is its management under the control of any religious or sectarian bodies, nor of any particular school of medicine or treatment. Certainly one of the best of the many distinctions connected with this institution is the broad and liberal basis on which it was founded and has been maintained.

For several years prior to 1907 a private hospital had been maintained in Elyria, assisted by limited contributions from individuals. In May, 1907, a short time before the tragic accident above mentioned, a movement had been started to organize a hospital association with the co-operation of the Elyria Chamber of Commerce. The plans were hastened in their fruition by the emergency created by the street railway disaster, and the entire community was aroused to the need for adequate hospital facilities. The Elyria Chamber of Commerce took the general supervision of the campaign which in three months netted over $80,000 in popular subscription, to which was added the sum of $25,000 donated

Elyria Memorial Hospital Group

From right to left: Memorial Hospital; Nurses' Home; Children's Home; Maternity Home (to be built).

by the city government in annual payments of $5,000, which was to be applied to the maintenance account.

In June, 1907, the Elyria Memorial Hospital Company was organized and incorporated under the laws of Ohio. This company owns and controls all funds and property and is directly responsible for the conduct and management of the institution. The company comprises fifty persons, of whom forty must be residents of Lorain County. Twenty-five of these were originally chosen by the members of the hospital association, and these in turn selected fifteen others. The remaining ten comprised the five members of the advisory board of physicians elected by the physicians' committee of the association, and five who are members of the company by virtue of their official positions, including the mayor of Elyria, the chairman of the commissioners of Lorain County, the senior judge of the Court of Common Pleas, the president of the hospital association and the president of the hospital auxiliary. The active management of the company is vested in a board of trustees, nine in number, three being elected each year by members of the corporation.

Grounds and Buildings

During 1907 the company had secured a tract of about three acres of ground on East River Street, and the first real work on the building was begun October 17th of that year, the cornerstone being laid in the following November. The doors of the institution were opened for the reception of patients on October 30, 1908. The main hospital building completed in that year is of modern design and equipment, of the colonial style of architecture, built of red pressed brick and sandstone, with the floors of re-enforced concrete and the entire structure fireproof. Its westerly frontage is 175 feet and its depth is 55 feet. During the first year 408 people were treated as patients of the hospital, and since then the growth and service of the institution have been steady and uniform. During the first year the average daily number of patients cared for was eighteen; an average number of twenty-two in the second year; twenty-seven in the third year; thirty-two in the fourth year; thirty-seven in the fifth year; forty-one in the sixth year, and forty-six in the seventh year, which closed in November, 1915.

The first important addition to the hospital buildings was the erection of a Nurses' Home, which was begun in the fall of 1910 and was dedicated in the fall of 1911. The quarters formerly occupied by the nurses in the main hospital were then taken to enlarge the facilities of that institution.

The first important addition of land was the purchase of about two

acres adjoining the old tract in the spring of 1914, while about a year later the company secured another strip of land, making a total of practically eight acres in the heart of the city, with an ideal location.

The W. N. Gates Hospital

The most recent addition to the buildings and service of this magnificent institution was the opening of the W. N. Gates Hospital for sick, crippled and deformed children, in the spring of 1915. After the death of her husband, William N. Gates, who had been one of the original trustees of the hospital company, Mrs. Gates donated as a memorial to her husband the entire amount of money necessary for the erection of the building. The site and necessary improvements were furnished by the hospital company, and the cost of equipment was contributed by relatives and friends of Mr. Gates and by the school children of Elyria. This institution is under the management of the Elyria Memorial Hospital Company and is maintained especially for the care of the children of Lorain County. It has been found necessary to emphasize the fact that the Gates Hospital is not an orphan asylum, and only those children are received who need such care and medical or surgical attention as the institution is designed to give.

Past, Present and Future of the Hospital

The future plans of the hospital company contemplate the erection of two more buildings, one of them a combined power house and laundry, and the other a maternity home.

It is noteworthy that the first officers of the Elyria Memorial Hospital Company are still in active service and have been retained year after year in the executive management. The officers are: Judge W. W. Boynton, president; F. A. Smythe, vice president; E. F. Allen, treasurer; and Charles E. Tucker, secretary. The original board of trustees under whom the hospital was opened in 1908 were: W. W. Boynton, W. N. Gates, E. F. Allen, A. L. Garford, F. A. Smythe, Albert Kistner, George D. Nicholas, Sr., T. T. Robinson and J. P. Sala. At the present time the trustees, in addition to the president, vice president and treasurer, are: T. T. Robinson, George D. Nicholas, A. L. Garford, W. S. Miller, L. B. Fauver.

As the Memorial Hospital is in the best sense of the word a great philanthropy, it requires support from other sources than the receipts from pay patients and other income. One of the organizations which have been formed to aid and assist the company in maintaining the

hospital and extending its charitable work has been the Elyria Memorial Hospital Association, this being a men's organization, while the Elyria Memorial Hospital Auxiliary is an organization of women formed for the same purpose. There is also an organization of young people known as the Elyria Memorial Hospital Junior Auxiliary.

The Elyria Memorial Hospital is one of the few institutions of its kind in the United States run on strictly business principles so far as its management is concerned, without conflicting with the true spirit of philanthropy which governs its service to individual patients. One feature that illustrates the business system that pervades the entire management is the card catalogue, containing a record of the ailments and treatment of the patient, when he was received and discharged, and, in every detail, furnishing a history of his case. For the business-like efficiency in the management of the fiscal affairs of the institution much credit is given to the treasurer, E. F. Allen, who since the organization of the hospital company has given liberally of his time to its general welfare and particularly to the accurate and systematic conduct of its business affairs.

As the usefulness of any institution of this kind must, in the last analysis, depend upon the efficiency of its financial management, it will not be inappropriate to quote a portion of the report of the auditing committee covering the books of the company up to November 7, 1914. This report in part says: "At the request of the officers of the hospital company we are making further examination of the books and records of the company regarding their system of accounting for patients and the general plan in the office adopted by the hospital in reference to its records of patients received and discharged, and we wish to say for the benefit of the general public of Elyria and Lorain County that the system in handling accounts and records is complete and comprehensive, and when the company makes statements that during the past year they have handled nearly fifteen thousand hospital days of service, of which two-thirds, or over ten thousand days, are all or part charity work, that these statements are correct, and we are also glad to state that the figures given for cost of patient, somewhat under two dollars per day, are considered lower than reports given by other institutions of similar character. We feel that the public should know, as we know, that the accounting system in connection with the Elyria Memorial Hospital is more elaborate and complete than we had any idea of, and we recommend to the general public and other institutions of similar nature an examination of same." And the financial report covering the fiscal year ending November 1, 1915, is even more flattering than the foregoing.

Its Founding Described by the Chamber of Commerce

An interesting and illuminating addition to the foregoing picture of the Elyria Memorial Hospital is abstracted from the annual report of the Chamber of Commerce for 1909, as follows:

"Repeated efforts failed to provide Elyria with a hospital equal to the demands made upon the old hospital in use and the rapidly growing City of Elyria. A committee from the management of the old hospital met a special committee of the Chamber of Commerce on the 24th day of May, 1907, with the view of formulating plans to provide Elyria with a hospital adequate for the needs of the city and county.

"The old hospital association had found it impossible to raise sufficient funds to carry on the work in a proper manner and it was thought that a new organization might insure better support than had been given previously.

"The terrible accident on Memorial Day, 1907, awakened our citizens to the fact that Elyria was not supplied with proper hospital facilities, for a community of this size and character; and it was thought best to broaden the scope of the movement.

"It was thereupon decided to organize an incorporated company to be known as The Elyria Memorial Hospital Company, 'not for profit, but possessing such powers as will enable proper charges for services rendered to persons able to pay the same; such proceeds to be used only for the maintenance and benefit of the hospital, and further so organized as to permit financial aid in the erection and maintenance of the hospital from the municipal, county, state or other public sources, as well as the receipt of gifts or bequests from private sources.'

"A canvass for funds was immediately started and a most generous response from the people resulted in a fund of over $100,000 to be used in the erection and maintenance of a hospital, which has been a source of great benefit to the residents of Elyria and vicinity.

"Beginning the week of October 26, 1908, each day of that week was devoted to the reception of the public and on Saturday, October 31st, the hospital was thrown open for the reception and care of patients.

"So much has been written and said of the unselfish devotion of the men and women towards the erection, completion and equipment of this memorial institution, that all is but faint praise compared to what the merits of the work demand.

"Elyria is now equipped with a hospital unsurpassed in its completeness of organization, construction and equipment by any other hospital in this country, and the fact of this hospital having been completed during the year 1908 makes that year stand out as an epoch in

the history of endeavor on the part of The Elyria Chamber of Commerce.''

The Young Men's Christian Association

Not yet five years of age, the Young Men's Christian Association of Elyria is one of its most stalwart institutions working for the protection and advancement of the younger generations of the community. Its massive and elegant four story and basement building, corner of Third and Court streets, is a just pride to those who so fully believe in the organization of the higher forces of society, as well as those which have a business or an industrial bearing.

Young Men's Christian Association Building

Shortly after this handsome and convenient home for young men was thrown open to the public, the Elyria Telegram published a complete account of the initial movements and the building culmination. It is herewith reproduced, since Arthur L. Hahn, general secretary of the local association and its chief executive officer, considers that it covers the subject fairly and correctly.

''Just three years ago (March 25, 1911),'' says the article, ''a letter was sent out to the citizens of Elyria, putting forth the needs of a city such as this for a modern, every-day, every-man's Young Men's Christian Association. The citizens made a noble response to that appeal. How nobly they responded is told in the magnificent structure which today stands, four stories high, and seventy-five by one hundred and forty feet broad, in the very heart of Elyria's life.

"Many will recall the days of the campaign, with the recording clock on Broad Street, whose hands gradually and steadily made the circle and marked off one hundred thousand dollars, and then stopped not, but went on until twenty-six thousand extra dollars had been ticked off and marked up to the credit of Elyria's splendid generosity and fine public spirit. Many will recall the erection of the building and the times when the elements and other delaying causes seemed to be plotting diabolically against the achievement of the goal.

"Today the building is complete. It has been operating with a full schedule of activities for over seven months. It stands a monument of public good will and will long emulate the spirit of Elyria's citizenship that plans for large undertakings and does not hesitate until fulfillment has been attained. Built of rough red brick with terra cotta trimmings, it makes a fine appearance which would do credit to any landscape. The building itself was erected at a cost of $95,000, the lot was purchased for $15,000 and the equipment was installed for approximately another $15,000.

"In the basement is the men's game room with three pocket and one carrom-billiard tables, three splendid 'continuous' bowling alleys, boys' locker room, men's locker room, business men's club rooms, shower baths and attendant's office. Also in the basement is the beautiful white-tiled swimming pool, twenty feet wide by sixty feet long, and ranging in depth from four to eight and one-half feet. This pool is filled with filtered water and is kept at a comfortable temperature thruout the year.

"On the main floor are the executive offices for the senior, the boys' and the physical department respectively. The main lobby of the senior department opens invitingly from the Court street entrance. On either side of the lobby are the Gates' Memorial room and the music alcove. Just inside the Third street entrance is the Boys' Division with cue, roque and pocket billiard tables, game and reading rooms, etc. In the rear of the building is the gymnasium which has found a permanent place in the development of Elyria. The gymnasium is forty by seventy feet and is surrounded by a thirty-one lap to the mile running track. The equipment is most modern and thorough and was donated by former Mayor Troxel. In connection with the gym proper there is also an auxiliary 'gym' for hand ball and special physical work.

"On the second floor is the restaurant, which is operated on the 'serve-self' plan and can accommodate upwards of three hundred people. On this floor, also are class rooms, a director's room, a ladies' rest room and the office of the Secretary of the Lorain county Young Men's Christian Association. The third and fourth floors are devoted to dormitories. Accommodations consisting of sleeping rooms, shower baths,

etc., are here for sixty-eight men. The rooms are furnished with modern equipment and offer exceptionally comfortable and desirable quarters for men who have no home here. On the roof is a commodious room originally designed for a laundry, but which is now used as an educational class-room.

"Every man, woman, or child who contributed in the days of the campaign and the recording clock, out of his or her means, and thus helped in the erection of this great and serviceable building can justly feel proud in having had a share in adding this crowning piece to Elyria's long list of masterly undertakings."

The present officers of the Y. M. C. A. at Elyria are: A. L. Garford, president; T. T. Robinson, treasurer; A. L. Hahn, general secretary; D. M. Lowery, physical director; F. W. Henson, boys' work director, and A. J. S. Martin, assistant secretary. Both Mr. Hahn and Mr. Lowery had enjoyed a long experience in their work before assuming their duties at Elyria—the former in the East and the latter in Toledo. The same may be said of the other officials on the active executive force.

As to the nature of the work accomplished and under way, it is that which is approved by the most advanced methods applied by the Y. M. C. A. associations everywhere in the United States. It includes physical culture both for boys and business men; classes in business science, sign painting, mechanical drawing, etc.; the care of the dormitory quarters and arrangements for board; the provision of games, aside from athletic sports; in fact, the harmonious combination of amusement, physical training, instruction in practical matters, and, in general, care of body, mind and morals.

As stated, the work is not conducted solely to meet the needs of an adult membership. There is a boys' division, adequately and modernly equipped, has its own director, and occupies a prominent and convenient portion of the institution. The boys have their own games and reading rooms, and are housed and manned as carefully and with as much attention as the senior department. Clubs and groups are emphasized in the work with the boys, the younger ones being organized into three clubs, known as the Frats, Rats and Brats, who vie with one another for monthly honors in physical, spiritual and mental prowess. A club known as the Hy Wy Club is conducted for the high school boys and holds weekly meetings on Friday nights. Prominent and interesting speakers address these meetings following an informal supper. Clubs for the study of the wireless, the aeroplane, etc., are also formed. In the summer a camp is conducted for the boys in order to give them an opportunity for a vacation outing under careful supervision and with a good equipment.

In the physical department regular classes are conducted in which the members are grouped according to their physical development. A thorough physical examination is given an applicant for membership before he is admitted to the gym work and personal supervision is given him after he takes up the physical training. There are three classes for the boys, one for the business men and one for the seniors. In addition to the work on the floor there is also opportunity for splendid exercise in the swimming pool.

The Masons and Their Temple

In December, 1919, King Solomon Lodge No. 56, Free and Accepted Masons, of Elyria, will celebrate the centennial of its organization under dispensation, although there is a break of two decades in its continuous activity, from 1829 to 1849. It was granted a dispensation on Monday, December 13th, of 1819, with Heman Ely as worthy master, Jabez Burrell, senior warden, and John Reading, junior warden. The charter was granted December 11, 1821, and the growth of the lodge was very satisfactory from that time until the outbreak of the Morgan excitement, when it ceased its work and continued inactive for twenty years.

On the 26th of September, 1848, a new charter was issued bearing on its face the names of Eber W. Hubbard, worthy master; Ozias Long, senior warden, and Ansel Keith, junior warden.

The extensive conflagration of 1852 destroyed the lodge room, but the records, which were at the house of the secretary, were saved. The lodge was not so fortunate in the sweeping fire of 1873, which left it only a name and a will to continue. For many years the headquarters of the Masonic fraternity of Elyria were in the Commercial Block.

The past masters of King Solomon's Lodge No. 56, Free and Accepted Masons, have been as follows: Heman Ely, Sr., 1821-29; Robert McEachon, 1849-52; Anson Clark, 1853; John W. Hulbert, 1854-59; Heman Ely, 1860-72; John W. Hulbert, 1873; Geo. E. Sloat, 1874-75; J. C. Hill, 1876-77; D. J. Nye, 1878-82; W. F. Burgett, 1883; W. F. McLean, 1884-87; W. F. Burgett, 1888; P. H. Boynton, 1889-91; Chas. F. Lee, 1892-93; Chas. R. Flower, 1894-97; M. H. Levagood, 1898-1900; E. S. Humiston, 1901-02; Clayton Chapman, 1903-04; S. H. Squire, 1905-06; F. O. Williams, 1907; C. A. Uber, 1908; S. S. Rockwood, 1909; Thos. Reese, 1910; A. J. Plocher, 1911-12; C. W. Tattersall, 1913; and G. M. Smart, 1914.

In 1915 the lodge had a membership of nearly 450, with the following officers: Artemas Beebe, W. M.; F. A. Stetson, S. W.; I. M. Harrison, J. W.; E. M. Rice, treasurer; W. J. Tasman, secretary; Ralph

Murbach, S. D.; W. B. Kelley, J. D.; K. W. Plocher, S. S.; H. R. Greenlee, J. S.; W. C. Bridgett, tyler.

Marshal Chapter No. 47, Royal Arch Masons, was granted a dispensation on the 3rd of October, 1851, upon the petition of A. Clark, E. W. Hubbard, Ozias Long, M. Chapman, E. L. Warner, William Hoyle, John Sherman, F. Hubbard and Elijah Parker. Mr. Clark was chosen high priest; Mr. Hubbard, king, and Mr. Long, scribe. The chapter received its charter on the 27th of October, 1851, when it was considered fully established. The present body has a membership of over 300. Following are its chief officers for 1915: James A. Hewitt, M. E. H. P.; Thos. J. Bates, king; H. B. Babcock, scribe; C. W. Baker, C. of H.; F. P. Sasse, P. S.; E. G. Jenkins, R. A. C.; A. B. Taylor, treasurer; S. J. George, secretary.

Elyria Council No. 86, Royal and Select Masters, was organized under dispensation February 26, 1902, and chartered September 23d of that year. It has a present membership of over 180, with the following officers: Thos. J. Bates, T. I. M.; A. J. Plocher, D. I. M.; W. H. Murbach, P. C. W.; D. D. Deeds, C. of G.; D. A. Williams, C. of C.; G. B. Thomas, steward; S. H. Squire, treasurer; S. J. George, recorder; W. C. Bridgett, sentinel.

Elyria Commandery No. 60, Knights Templar, was chartered October 12, 1905, has a membership of more than 190 and is officered as follows: David A. Williams, eminent commander; James A. Hewitt, generalissimo; Perry G. Worcester, captain general; John Murbach, senior warden; Chas. H. Savage, junior warden; Walter H. Watts, prelate; Alvin J. Plocher, treasurer; S. Jesse George, recorder; Dean D. Deeds, standard bearer; Walter H. Murbach, sword bearer; Clarence W. Phillips, warder; and William C. Bridgett, sentinel.

Elyria Chapter No. 165, Order of the Eastern Star, which was instituted in February, 1903, and was chartered in October of that year, has a membership of over 200. Its officers for 1915 were: Edith Wood, W. M.; Geo. Smart, W. P.; Effie Hecock, A. M.; Mabel George, secretary; Hattie Cone, treasurer; Pearl Nichols, conductor; Nellie Dill, A. C.; Mary Emmert, chaplain; Edith Anspacher, marshal; Bertha Whitney, organist; Bessie MacDonald, Ada; Mayme Tite, Ruth; Ella Robertson, Esther; Georgia Baldauf, Martha; Jessie Tite, Electa; Nettie Rust, warder; Florian Johnson, sentinel.

The Masonic Temple Company

On October 29, 1904, H. W. Ingersoll, John Murbach, James C. Smith, J. C. Crisp, H. A. Dykeman, F. C. Wolf and J. C. Hill signed

an application for the incorporation of the Masonic Temple Company under the laws of the State of Ohio. The application, among other things, stated that said corporation was formed for the purpose of owning, erecting, equipping and maintaining a home, or Masonic Temple for the Free and Accepted Masons of Elyria and vicinity; providing them with suitable lodge, club and reception rooms therein; leasing such portion of said property as they might desire, and doing other necessary acts to carry out the purposes of the incorporation.

The first officers of the company were as follows: H. W. Ingersoll, president; J. C. Smith, vice president; J. C. Crisp, secretary, and John Murbach, treasurer.

THE MASONIC TEMPLE, ELYRIA

The first directorate consisted, in addition to the above mentioned officers, the following gentlemen: Jacob E. Murbach, F. C. Wolf, J. A. Reublin, S. H. Squire and Artemas Beebe.

The first meeting of the directors of the Masonic Temple Company was held on December 28, 1904, at which time they proceeded to purchase a site and erect a Masonic Temple thereon; the result being the erection of a six-story building on Middle Avenue, between Second and Third streets, at a total cost for land and buildings of over $90,000, size 82x106 feet.

The first floor is divided into four store rooms, one of which is occupied by the postoffice; each of the second, third and fourth floors is divided into eighteen office rooms, and the fifth and sixth floors are given

over exclusively to the use of the Masonic fraternity for the purpose of lodge, club and banquet rooms. The building was completed in 1906. The store rooms and offices are all rented.

About one-half of the stock is owned by the Masonic bodies which meet in the temple, and the remainder by members of the fraternity.

The officers of the company now serving are: Charles E. Wilson, president; Judge D. J. Nye, vice president; A. B. Taylor, treasurer, and Charles E. Tucker, secretary. Following are the additional directors: J. E. Murbach, J. C. Smith, Artemas Beebe, F. A. Smythe and Thomas Howell.

The Masonic bodies meeting in the temple are as follows: King Solomon's Lodge, No. 56, Free and Accepted Masons; Marshal Chapter, No. 47, Royal Arch Masons; Elyria Council, No. 86, Royal and Select Masters; Elyria Commandery, No. 60, Knights Templar; and Elyria Chapter, No. 165, Order of the Eastern Star.

Other Fraternities

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows has maintained a lodge (No. 103) in Elyria since March 1, 1848. The late N. B. Gates was its first noble grand. Lorain Encampment No. 81 was instituted in May, 1856. Mr. Gates was also one of its charter members.

Star Lodge No. 81, Knights of Pythias, was instituted in January, 1875, with twenty-two charter members. William H. Tucker was its first dictator.

Both the Odd Fellows and Knights have temples in Elyria and are growing in strength.

The Moose, Elks, Knights of Columbus, Grand Army of the Republic, Sons of Veterans and Royal Arcanum are also represented, Elyria Council No. 57, of the last named fraternity, having been organized in 1878. The railroad men and workmen connected with the various industries of Elyria have numerous unions, brotherhoods and lodges, which constitute essential elements in the higher life of the community.

CHAPTER XXI

NEWSPAPERS, INDUSTRIES AND BANKS

Newspaper and Railroad Parallel—The Lorain Gazette—Ohio Atlas and Elyria Advertiser—The Elyria Courier—The Independent Democrat—George G. Washburn—The Elyria Republican—The Daily Telegram—The Elyria Democrat—The Lorain Constitutionalist—Frederick S. Reefy—The Elyria Chronicle—Elyria's Manufactories—The Southwestern Traction Shops—Primitive Industries—The Topliff & Ely Plant—Western Automatic Machine Screw Company—Elyria Canning Company—The Garford Manufacturing Company—The Willys-Overland—Columbia Steel Company—Elyria Iron & Steel Company—Troxel Manufacturing Company—The American Lace Manufacturing Company—Elyria Foundry Company—The Perry-Fay Company—Worthington Company and Machine Parts Company—Other Industries—Elyria Gas & Electric Light Company—The National Bank of Elyria—The Savings Deposit Bank—The Elyria Savings & Banking Company—The Lorain County Banking Company.

There is no modern institution which so deftly combines business and professional activities as the newspaper. It is taken for granted, in these days, that no community can be truly progressive which has not both a newspaper and a railroad. The railroad test is considerably older than that of an established newspaper, and, as the steel rails now thickly vein the country, it is a poor town indeed which has not some kind of railway transportation; but a certain bulk of population and a standard of progress are still required for substantial newspaper support.

Newspaper and Railroad Parallel

The railroad and the newspapers have been largely credited with the solid founding and development of Elyria. The newspaper is by far the elder brother, both at Elyria and in the world at large. We hope the

LORAIN GAZETTE.

VOLUME II. ELYRIA; FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 19, 1830. WHOLE NO. 65.

THE GAZETTE

PARK & BURRELL

TERMS.

ARRIVALS & DEPARTURES OF MAILS, AT AND FROM ELYRIA, OHIO.

ARRIVALS.

DEPARTURES.

NOTICE.

STORAGE, FORWARDING AND Commission Business.

BROWNING & COLT, BY THE MOUTH OF BLACK RIVER, OHIO.

Fancy & Staple Dry Goods, Hard Ware, Cutlery, Crockery, Groceries, Iron, Steel, Nails, Leather, Codfish, Salt, &c. &c. &c.

$3.00 per cwt.

Pot & Pearl.

Hollow-Ware.

FROMING & COLT.

TAILORING.

NOTICE.

SAVE YOUR ASHES!

E. S. HAMLIN, Attorney & Counsellor AT LAW.

Job Printing,

P. L. MASON,

TANNING & SHOE MAKING

P. L. MASON, & Co.

WANTED.

NOTICE.

NEW GOODS.

Dry Goods, Groceries, Crockery, Glass Ware, Earthen Ware, Hard Ware,

An Apprentice

Foreign News.

LATE FROM EUROPE.

THE CIVIL WAR IN BELGIUM.

PRINCE FREDERICK'S ADVENTURE.

LONDON CONFLICT AT BRUSSELS.

reader will deem it a striking parallel that in the very year that the first newspaper was founded in Elyria the English "Rocket" of George Stephenson shot out into the mechanical world, the pioneer practicable locomotive of history. That was also the time when the Baltimore & Ohio, the first American railway was born.

The Lorain Gazette

The beginning of journalism in Lorain County dates from 1829 when Judge Heman Ely conceived the notion that a journal of some sort would be a good thing for Elyria. This thought was chiefly promoted by interesting Archibald S. Park, a young printer and newspaper man from Ashtabula. As a result of a conference between them, Judge Ely footed a bill for press, type and sundries, and the Lorain Gazette appeared on July 24, 1829, with the name of Archibald S. Park at its head as printer, publisher and proprietor. A copy of the invoice of the first Elyria newspaper plant is still preserved and shows that over $200 was expended in type and composing room sundries and no less than $70 was squandered in the "two pull Super Royal Ramage press" from whose platen were drawn the first printed sheets produced in Elyria.

The Gazette was a five column folio sent by mail for $2.00 a year and delivered by carrier for $2.50. It was set in small pica type, a face considerably larger than those used in latter day prints. A complete file of the Gazette is still in the possession of the heirs of W. H. Park, late city clerk. The latter is a son of Elyria's first printer and bore the distinction of being the oldest resident, who was born in Elyria.

Another figure in the Gazette office is worthy of notice and that is Abraham Burrell, who came from the State of New York in 1830 to be a compositor in the Gazette office. He was identified with eight different papers and died in harness on November 23, 1868, while employed by Geo. G. Washburn, of the Independent Democrat. It is said of him that he worked more hours in the day and more days in the week than any person who ever made Elyria his home for as long a period.

In that early day journalism was not strictly a business enterprise, but was a local institution; a bulwark of culture and public spirit, but above all of party politics. A newspaper was not supposed to make money, but local politicians were expected to keep it alive, contributing money outright as to any common cause, and having much to say about the policy and editorial matter.

Ohio Atlas and Elyria Advertiser

For these reasons it is natural that changes of proprietorship came often and with them changes of name. Three years after it was started,

the Gazette was sold to a man who fancied The Elyria Times as a name for his paper. The Times lasted three months and was transferred back to A. S. Park and Josiah A. Harris. They named it The Ohio Atlas and Elyria Advertiser.

The latter sheet was perhaps as thorough a credit to its time as any paper ever published in Elyria. Prominent among its supporters and contributors were A. A. Bliss, Alfred H. Betts, Thomas Tyrrell, D. W. Lathrop, Heman Ely, S. W. Baldwin, William Andrews, Ozias Long, Franklin Wells and Edward S. Hamlin. A few stray copies show it to be a rich repository of the thought and incident of the '30s. Unfortunately for local history, there seems to be no complete file of this paper in existence.

The Elyria Courier

When Ezra L. Stevens purchased the Atlas on June 12, 1844, he changed its name to the Buckeye Sentinel, and plunged into the political field as a supporter of Clay. His venture was far from a paying one, and in 1846 the plant and subscription list were sold to Albert A. Bliss. He suspended publication for a few months and resumed under the name of the Elyria Courier. This paper was owned successively by A. A. Bliss, John H. Faxon, Edmund A. West, Jerome Cotton, by an association of Myron R. Keith, Landon Rood and Benjamin C. Perkins, later by George G. Washburn and George T. Smith.

The Independent Democrat

Under Mr. West's ownership the paper forsook its Whig traditions and became a supporter of the free soil party. During the later part of its separate existence, it had a free soil rival in the Independent Democrat, which was started by anti-slavery men on August 5, 1852. Eighteen months later the two free soil papers were united under the name of the Independent Democrat and the ownership of Philemon Bliss and George T. Smith. The former, who is remembered as one of Lorain County's largest men, had furnished much of the money and enthusiasm necessary to launch the Independent Democrat. Another liberal supporter was Dr. Norton S. Townshend. These men held successive terms in Congress and never had the time to devote themselves to the details of newspaper management. Senator Salmon P. Chase, a personal friend of Doctor Townshend, also gave funds to support the enterprise. Among its early managers were John M. Vincent, Joseph H. Dickson and John H. Boynton.

George G. Washburn

In the year following the Courier-Democrat amalgamation (1854), George T. Smith sold his interests to George G. Washburn, and in December, 1856, the latter became sole proprietor of the paper which he managed and edited with marked success for more than thirty-five years. His entrance into local journalism marks an era, for, besides his editorial ability, Mr. Washburn had a keen grasp upon the business side of newspaper work. He was the first man in Lorain County to make a newspaper pay and from the position of a pauper, the press rose to self supporting dignity under his guidance. He was also perhaps the first to be worthy of the title of newspaper man. Those previously mentioned in newspaper annals had mostly been men with other interests. They had been lawyers, doctors, clergymen or business men of various sorts. Incidentally they took their turn at keeping the party paper alive, usually at severe financial expense. Mr. Washburn's whole pride and energy was wrapped up in journalistic work. He was an ornament to his chosen profession and the profession in turn helped him to various positions of public trust besides the united esteem of the town and county.

The Elyria Republican

There is another story, concerning the paper's last consolidation and change of name. At the time of the temperance crusade of the middle '70s, H. A. Fisher was printing a folio within the zone of Lake Erie's breezes, which he called the Black River Commercial. He was induced on October 24, 1874, to bring his plant to Elyria and publish in the interests of the radical temperance element. James W. Chapman became Mr. Fisher's partner and E. G. Johnson did the editorial work. A. H. Smith shortly bought out Mr. Chapman and the business was continued by Fisher and Smith until the time of its sale to Geo. G. Washburn, on February 1, 1877. The name Independent Democrat had grown obsolete and Mr. Washburn saw the advantage of adopting the name Republican for the combined enterprises.

In August, 1891, the Republican was sold to a stock company, William A. Braman replacing Mr. Washburn in the editorial chair and A. H. Smith taking the business management. The paper at this time was continued as a republican organ but these were days when political feeling ran high and the republican party having been long dominant within the county, vigorous factional differences were constantly arising within the organization. Out of these another paper, started just before this time by H. K. Clock under the name of the Lorain County Reporter,

was now taken over by a group of citizens prominent in business and political life of the county headed by Hon. E. G. Johnson of Elyria, who had long been the leading lawyer and republican politician of the county and as mentioned above had been editor of the Republican in the early '70s. For a number of years following the Republican had vigorous competition from this quarter, but succeeded in holding its position and prestige through several successive administrations. In November, 1898, Edward L. Clough took charge of the business, being replaced in February of 1900 by Walter Wardrop. During part of this period the Reporter was edited by L. B. Fauver, a well known young attorney but later E. G. Johnson again reassumed the editorial mantle.

In July, 1901, Perry S. Williams assumed the management of the Republican having associated with him in the editorial work, Henry P. Boynton, a grandson of John H. Boynton above referred to. In the meantime the rival paper, the Reporter, in 1898 commenced the publication of a daily addition which was successfully published until 1907, when it was absorbed by the Republican Printing Company publishers of the Republican which paper was still under the management of Perry Williams.

Mr. Williams at this time, bought for his company the daily and weekly Reporter and its plant at receiver's sale, the publishers having become involved in financial difficulties. The weekly Reporter was immediately merged with the Elyria Republican and the Daily Reporter was continued under the new name of The Evening Telegram. Under Mr. Williams' management the circle of daily readers was largely expanded and the Telegram established upon a substantial basis.

The Daily Telegram

Up to the time of publication of this history the Republican has continued to appear weekly but the establishment of Rural Free Delivery, the development of the county and the growth of the company's daily paper, the Telegram, logically lead to the merging of the Republican with the Telegram and concentration of the energies of the company exclusively upon the daily publication.

Mr. Williams continues to act as editor and manager of the Telegram, A. L. Garford being president of the company, Ex-Postmaster I. H. Griswold, Judge D. J. Nye and Ex-County Treasurer H. C. Harris with Messrs. Garford and Williams, making up the board of directors of the company as organized at this date.

As with the old Republican weekly, the Telegram has been an inde-

pendent republican paper, but in 1912 the publications of this company allied themselves with the element supporting Colonel Roosevelt for President.

The Elyria Democrat

The Elyria Democrat was edited and controlled by some member or members of the Reefy family, during forty-four years of its existence. At the time of its suspension in 1916 it was conducted by the estate of F. S. Reefy, represented especially by his son, Rollin T. Reefy and the oldest of his four daughters, Miss Eva L. Reefy. In 1875 the name of the Lorain Constitutionalist was changed to the Elyria Constitution, and in 1887 the latter became the Elyria Democrat. In January, 1916, it suspended publication and was absorbed by the Republican Printing Company.

The Lorain Constitutionalist

On the third of October, 1866, L. S. Everett issued the first number of the Lorain Constitutionalist. He was an experienced journalist, who had also launched the Independent Democrat at Elyria in 1852. In July, 1867, a joint stock company was formed consisting of A. A. Crosse, H. H. Poppleton, N. L. Johnson and P. W. Sampsel, which assumed the responsibilities of publication, Mr. Everett retaining the editorship. It was published for a time by that organization, known as the Lorain Printing Company, and N. L. Johnson, its president, contributed most of the editorial matter when Mr. Everett severed his connection with the enterprise. In June, 1869, James K. Newcomer assumed the editorial and business control of the paper, the proprietary interest remaining in the printing company. The word Lorain was dropped from the title of the paper, which therefore became simply The Constitutionalist. Then came the fire of January, 1870, and the resumption of the old title, Lorain Constitutionalist. In that year Mr. Newcomer withdrew as editor and was succeeded by N. L. Johnson, with F. S. Moore as publisher. Mr. Moore continued to publish it until November, 1871, when J. V. Faith took charge of the editorial and business departments, under an agreement to publish the paper for one year without charge to the proprietors, in consideration of which he was to become its owner.

The year 1872 brought a more permanent state of affairs to the newspaper. In March of that year it adopted patent outsides, with an increase in size to an eight-column folio; in September, it returned to the home-print plan, and on the 10th of October, F. S. Reefy purchased the entire establishment and entered his long career of local journalism. His

death occurred June 9, 1911, and an extended biography of him will be found elsewhere.

The first steam-power press used in Elyria was introduced by Mr. Reefy in the office of the Constitutionalist, during January, 1873. It was called the Fairhaven cylinder press.

The Elyria Volksfreund, an eight-column folio published in German, was issued for about three years by Mr. Reefy from the office of the Constitutionalist. Its first number was dated February 1, 1873. Mr. Reefy sold the paper to Henry Minnig, who published it for about a year, when it was discontinued for want of support.

The Elyria Chronicle

The first issue of The Elyria Chronicle, the oldest daily paper in the city, appeared Saturday, the 6th of July, 1901. It has been continuously published by the same corporation, doing business at first under the style of the Lakeside Printing and Publishing Company, but later changing its name to the Chronicle Printing Company.

It was called into being at a time of acute crisis in the affairs of the community. The Chronicle was entered as the champion of a municipal water plant and a Lake Erie supply, in opposition to the system proposed by the old private water company. The Chronicle position was endorsed by the people at the polls and vindicated in the courts and Elyria has since enjoyed the advantages afforded by its unrivalled water supply. Moreover, the Chronicle has ever since maintained a consistent record in supporting the idea of public utilities conducted primarily in the interest of the people.

In its very first issue it unfurled the banner of republicanism in the state campaign then pending and which resulted in the election of Governor Nash. It has always been republican in politics.

The paper has had its vicissitudes but is now housed in a building of its own at Nos. 307 and 309 East Broad Street in close proximity to the new Federal Building which is now in such near prospect of erection. Since the spring of 1914 the control of the paper has been vested in the Chronicle Printing Company.

Elyria's Manufactories

It is unusual for a city of Elyria's size to have as many manufactories of importance, and of so great a variety, as those which have been founded within its limits, chiefly within the last twenty years. Among its leading industries may be noted those operated by the Western

Automatic Machine Screw Company, the Elyria Canning Company, the Garford Manufacturing Company, the Troxel Manufacturing Company, the Elyria Iron & Steel Company, the Columbia Steel Company, the Perry-Fay Manufacturing Company, the American Lace Manufacturing Company, the Worthington Company and Machine Parts Company, the Willys-Overland Company, the Elyria Foundry Company and the Fox Furnace Company. Altogether there are about forty industrial plants which produce such varied products as steel tubing, tie-plate and angle iron, furnaces and stoves, hosiery, chemicals, cold-rolled steel, automobiles, lace, enameled tanks, golf goods, tricycles and invalid chairs, gas engines, telephone apparatus, brick and building stone, motorcycle saddles, brass letters and ornaments, metallic packing, canned goods, screw machine products, lumber, paint and belting.

The Southwestern Traction Shops

The Cleveland, Southwestern & Columbus Traction Company has also its shops and power house in the southern part of the city, and employs nearly sixty men. While the general offices are located in Cleveland, the superintendent's office is in Elyria, and practically all the rolling stock of the system is turned out of the large shops at that place. The cars are made at Elyria, wheels put on the axles by hydraulic pressure, motors placed, trolley wheels turned and the stock painted.

Primitive Industries

The primitive industries of Elyria are represented by such as Judge Ely's saw and grist mills on Main Street, the Lorain Iron Works, and N. B. Gates' ashery and soap manufactory on the west branch of the river. Of a later period, but still among the pioneer plants, were the planing mills of Dickinson, Williams & Faxon and of John W. Hart. The former was originally (from 1852 to 1856) a manufactory of agricultural implements, and was burned in September, 1856, after which the rebuilt plant was devoted to the making of sash, doors and blinds and general mill work. The foundry and machine shop of James Hollis are also of that period, the products comprising small engines, horse-power machines and the smaller articles usually turned out of an establishment of the kind.

The Topliff & Ely Plant

The period covering the industries of today corresponds to the local era of the railroads. Elyria had one line, and the year before the second

one was about to be opened Topliff & Ely erected a small wooden building, near the depot of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, and commenced the manufacture of hubs and spokes. In 1874 that branch of the business was abandoned, the firm having, two years previously, erected a two-story brick building. I. N. Topliff, a brother of the senior proprietor, had invented a steel tubular bow socket, which, for many years after 1874, was the chief product of the expanding plant.

Western Automatic Machine Screw Company

In October, 1874, the Cleveland Screw & Tap Company, which had been incorporated in the city named during the preceding year, transferred its outfit to the large four-story brick building which had been erected for the purpose near the crossing of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, and the Cleveland, Tuscarawas Valley & Wheeling railroads. New articles of corporation were issued in November, 1874, and the following officers elected: S. H. Matthews, president; F. B. Hine, vice president; C. H. Morgan, superintendent; W. F. Hulburt, secretary and treasurer.

In 1882 the business was reincorporated under the name by which it has since been known, the Western Automatic Machine Screw Company. The industry, which employs 300 or 400 men and has a pay-roll of a third of a million dollars, manufactures almost everything that can be turned from bar iron, steel or brass, and carries a full line of set screws, cap screws; such auto parts as cones, cups and studs, and specialties for telegraph, electrical and optical work.

The Elyria Canning Company

The Elyria Canning Company was established in 1883, and is the creation of Charles C. McDonald. He owns and leases a large acreage in Lorain and adjoining counties for the raising of the raw material, which is transformed into canned goods at the rate of some 12,000,000 cans annually. These include maple syrup, rhubarb, asparagus, all kinds of berries and currants, apples, peaches, string beans, tomatoes—in fact, all the products of the orchard and farm. In the busy season, 200 or more people are employed.

The Garford Manufacturing Company

The large business and plant of the Garford Manufacturing Company originated in 1892, when A. L. Garford erected the first brick

building for the manufacture of bicycle saddles. By 1895 the output of the Garford Saddle had grown to such proportions that the plant was doubled in capacity. Other parts of the bicycle were gradually added to the scope of the industry. Later (about 1904), the interests of the Dean Electric Company were absorbed and the combined business incorporated as the Garford Manufacturing Company, with the founder of the original business as president. Its large plant, at Olive and Taylor streets, turns out everything pertaining to telephone systems; electric light systems for farm and country homes, operated by gasoline, gas or kerosene engines; and all the latest auto accessories.

The Willys-Overland

In 1905 was organized the Garford Company, manufacturers of automobiles and trucks. About eight years afterward the industry was taken over by J. N. Willys, and the Overland car has since been manufactured in Elyria, independent of the Toledo plant, under the corporate title of the Willys-Overland Company.

The Columbia Steel Company

Through the efforts of Arthur L. Garford, who was at the time general manager of the Federal Manufacturing Company, what is now the Columbia Steel Company was removed from Chicago and re-established in Elyria under that corporate name. At the time of this change the plant was laid out on a generous scale with a view to the requirements of a growing business.

In 1905 the Federal Manufacturing Company was liquidated and the Columbia Steel Company plant came into the possession of the Pope Manufacturing Company, of Hartford, Connecticut, Mr. Garford retiring to engage in business on his own account. In May of this year the present manager, Mr. Charles E. Lozier, was installed by the Pope interests as manager of the plant, which position he still retains.

At this time the automobile industry began to grow very rapidly and the demand for the Columbia Steel Company's product increased proportionately and became profitable. During the money panic of 1907-8 the Pope Manufacturing Company failed and within a year afterward control of the Columbia Steel Company passed into the hands of a Chicago syndicate. With the exception of the few months of business distress peculiar to the financial conditions of 1907-8 the business of the Columbia Steel Company has made a very satisfactory growth. The

plant is located at the junction of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern and the Baltimore & Ohio railways.

The product of the Columbia Steel Company consists of steel strips, cold-rolled to accurate gauge and bright finish. These strips are used by manufacturers of light hardware, automobile and telephone parts, who stamp and draw the steel in dies. While a very large proportion of the company's product is of basic open hearth quality suited to deep drawing operations, the Columbia people sell a considerable tonnage of high carbon and alloy strips used in certain lines of manufacture. The plant of the Columbia Steel Company is in reality a "specialty" mill.

The Elyria Iron & Steel Company

The Elyria Iron & Steel Company began operations in that city August 20, 1902, and was incorporated under the laws of Ohio the following year. The principal products of the company consist of structural tubing rolled from high carbon steel. These are used in the manufacture of iron beds, agricultural implements, sanitary dairy equipment, wheelbarrow handles, etc. Railroad tie plates and standard railroad track spikes are also made at the plant.

The Elyria Iron & Steel Company represents the original manufacturers to commercially roll a tie plate with a shoulder and top and with a flange or short legs on the bottom, running at right angles to the shoulder. That type revolutionized the tie plate industry. The company employs between 400 and 500 men and maintains a pay-roll of a quarter of a million dollars.

The Troxel Manufacturing Company

The company above named was incorporated in 1899 by Ex-Mayor D. S. Troxel, who is still at the head of the industry. Its chief output is the well known Troxel bicycle and motorcycle saddle, and among its specialties are tool bags and a long line of leather goods.

The American Lace Manufacturing Company

In 1907, soon after the rupture at Zion City and the discontinuance of the lace works at that place, the American Lace Manufacturing Company was organized at Elyria and a small plant put in operation under the management of Dowie's former superintendent. The industry has so flourished that its plant has been doubled in capacity, and it employs

some 250 people, half of whom are women or girls. The company's specialty is the making of fine laces used in dress goods.

The Elyria Foundry Company

The above named corporation dates from June, 1905, and its plant, in which are employed over 100 men, is located on the Baltimore & Ohio and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railways. Its products are machinery castings, and it does all kinds of iron, machine and tool work.

The Perry-Fay Company

In 1906 the Perry-Fay Company was incorporated and organized as follows: R. D. Perry, president; W. W. Fay, secretary-treasurer, and E. F. Allen, vice president. Mr. Fay had previously been the founder and president of the Fay Manufacturing Company, manufacturer of bicycles and tricycles. The Perry-Fay Company, which has a force of nearly 300 men, makes screw machine products of all kinds, special cap and set screws, studs and nuts.

The Worthington Company and Machine Parts Company

The industry operated by the company named is of comparatively recent origin. Its products include a large line of children's vehicles, bicycles, velocipedes, tricycles, auto coasters, hand cars, biplane flyers and invalid and reed chairs. They are generally known as the Fairy line. There are about 180 employes.

Other Industries

The Elyria Milling & Power Company, organized in 1895, operates the Red Mill at the East Falls in the Black River, and the White Mill, at the west end of the East Bridge.

The Worthington Ball Manufacturing Company was organized in 1904, and turns out gold balls.

The Harshaw, Fuller & Goodwin Company, one of the growing industries of recent years, manufactures chemicals.

The Fay Stocking Company was incorporated in 1898; the Wallhead Brick Kilns on West River Street were founded in 1867; the Hygienic Ice Company, manufacturers of artificial ice, from filtered and distilled spring water, has been established since 1904; the Enameled Pipe & Engineering Company dates from 1907, and the Purcell Paint

Manufacturing Company and Superior Metal Products Company are only a few years old.

The Elyria Gas & Electric Light Company

Before the recent unification of the electric properties of Elyria and Lorain, the lighting of the former city was controlled by the Elyria Gas & Electric Light Company, and still earlier, by non-residents of the state. In 1897 that company was formed by home people, the stockholders electing the following officers: President, William G. Sharp; vice president, A. L. Garford; secretary, R. T. Reefy; treasurer, J. C. Hill. It was under that management that the householders and business men of Elyria were so long supplied with electric lighting and gas, both for illuminating, cooking and other purposes. Its business is now confined to the gas supply.

The National Bank of Elyria

The National Bank of Elyria is nearly seventy years old, and was the pioneer institution of its kind in Lorain County. Down through the years, into its body has been transfused the corporate blood of three other financial organizations, as follows: The Lorain Bank (a branch of the old State Bank of Ohio), which endured from 1847 to 1864; the First National Bank, 1864 to 1883; and the National Bank of Elyria, 1883 to 1903. The First National Bank of Elyria was chartered for twenty years, and at the expiration of that period in 1903 was rechartered and reorganized, with an increase of $100,000 in capital, and $50,000 in surplus.

As announced at that time (January 15, 1903), by its management: "The National Bank of Elyria is proud of its ancestry and its record. Though its name has been changed three times, it will be noticed that the first board of directors of The National Bank of Elyria was the last board of The First National Bank with one additional director, and that the first board of The First National Bank was the last board of The Lorain Bank with one additional director. This identifies it as the same bank under its three different names.

"It has passed through three national panics, 1857, 1873 and 1893 and paid all obligations on demand and without notice; and though, on account of the feeling of perfect security on the part of its depositors, there has never been a run on the bank, it has many times paid out in a single day more than its entire capital."

It was under the act of February 24, 1845, "to incorporate the State

Bank of Ohio and other banking companies," that the Lorain Bank of Elyria was established on the 25th of May, 1847, with a capital of $100,000 and a surplus of $20,000. The capital stock was divided into 1,000 shares of $100 each. On June 23d, at the first meeting of the stockholders, Heman Ely was appointed chairman and Elijah DeWitt, secretary. The officers elected were: Heman Ely, president; Artemas Beebe, vice president; Elijah DeWitt, secretary; W. A. Adair, cashier, and Levi Burnell, teller and bookkeeper.

Having thus effected an organization, a banking house was opened in Room No. 3 of the Beebe House Block, and there the business of the bank was transacted until 1875, when it was moved to more fitting quarters in the Ely Block, first floor of the Library Building. Judge Ely resigned his position as president April 24, 1849, and Artemas Beebe was elected his successor; but he declined the office, and Elijah DeWitt was elected to the position, remaining at the head of its affairs and of its successor, the First National Bank, until 1883. In other words, he served as president of the two banks during all but three years of their corporate life.

Mr. Adair resigned his position as cashier in December, 1849, and in the following month John R. Finn was elected to succeed him. In 1855 Mr. Finn was elected vice president of the State Bank of Ohio, resigning the cashiership of the Lorain Bank to accept it. Heman Ely was appointed cashier pro tem., and served until January, 1856, when John W. Hulbert was elected, and held the position in 1864, at the time of the organization of the First National Bank.

On the 2d of April, of that year, a meeting of citizens was held, under the Congressional act of the previous year passed to provide for a national currency, to take the preliminary steps toward organizing the First National Bank of Elyria. The subscribers to the $100,000 stock of the new organization at that time were as follows, each share having a face value of $100: Artemas Beebe, 154 shares; Seymour W. Baldwin, 163 shares; Heman Ely, 142 shares; George R. Starr, 143 shares; Henry E. Mussey, 145 shares; George G. Washburn, 144 shares, and Elijah DeWitt, 109 shares.

The certificate of authorization was issued May 25, 1864; the directors were elected (comprising all the stockholders but Judge Ely); Mr. DeWitt was chosen president and John W. Hulbert, cashier. In 1878 the office of vice president was created and Heman Ely was elected to fill the position, serving thus until 1883, or during the remainder of the life of the First National. The surplus of the First National Bank remained at $20,000.

The National Bank of Elyria was first organized in 1883, with a

capital of $150,000 and a surplus of $50,000, and Heman Ely, who had been president of the First National Bank became its president. He served in that capacity until 1894; was succeeded by Henry E. Mussey, 1894-96; George H. Ely, 1896-1913, and W. S. Miller, after the year last named. As stated, when the bank was re-chartered, in 1903, its capital was increased to $250,000 and its surplus to $100,000.

The present officers of the National Bank of Elyria are as follows: W. S. Miller, president; R. B. Lersch, vice president; S. H. Squire, cashier.

In the summer of 1915 its financial condition was indicated by the following items: Capital stock, $250,000; surplus and undivided profits, $32,500; national bank circulation, $150,000; deposits, $1,334,000. The largest items covering these liabilities were: Loans, $986,000; bonds, securities, etc., $336,000; due from banks, $225,500; United States bonds, $150,000.

The Savings Deposit Bank

The Savings Deposit Bank and Trust Company has a progressive record of nearly forty-five years, and J. C. Hill, who has served as its president for a quarter of a century, was one of the founders of the small private institution from which has been developed the stalwart bank of today. On November 1, 1872, with the late T. L. Nelson, he organized a private banking house in Elyria. Although founded as a copartnership, it was a stock concern and commenced business on that date under the name of the Savings Deposit Bank. The general partners were T. L. Nelson, William A. Braman, S. S. Warner, W. W. Boynton, John C. Hale, I. S. Metcalf, John W. Hart, Lorenzo Clark and J. C. Hill. In 1873 C. W. Horr, S. K. Laundon and R. A. Horr became members of the firm.

The bank continued as a copartnership until November 20, 1890, when it took out a charter as the Savings Deposit Bank Company, with capital stock of $200,000. T. L. Nelson served as president, and J. C. Hill, as cashier, from November 1, 1872, to January 1, 1891. J. C. Hill was elected president January 1, 1891, and has remained as such ever since.

The name was changed from the Savings Deposit Bank Company to the Savings Deposit Bank & Trust Company, July 16, 1903. The authorized capital stock was increased to $250,000 January 1, 1914. The bank has paid regular dividends from its foundation to date, and has paid interest to its depositors amounting to approximately $1,000,000.

The liabilities of the bank, as published in the summer of 1915, in-

clude capital stock, $219,000; surplus, $100,000; undivided profits, $16,000; deposits, $1,773,000; due to banks, $54,217. The precise total was $2,164,492.07, and that sum was covered, in the main, by loans of $1,660,000; due from banks, $201,000; stocks and bonds, $157,000, and real estate, $80,000.

The present officers: J. C. Hill, president; C. M. Braman and C. E. Blanchard, vice presidents; James B. Seward, cashier.

The directors are: W. W. Boynton, C. M. Braman, C. E. Blanchard, Dr. C. H. Cushing, A. L. Garford, J. C. Hill, C. H. Jackson, O. Root, Judge Lee Stroup, C. H. Savage, H. W. Wurst, H. T. Winckles, H. C. Weil and C. G. Washburn.

The Elyria Savings & Banking Company

The financial institution named above has transacted a savings and general banking business in Elyria for fifteen years. It was organized and commenced business April 8, 1901, with William Braman as president. Mr. Braman died in 1905, and was succeeded in office by William Heldmyer. Mr. Heldmyer held the office of president until his death in 1912, the present head of the bank, Theodore T. Robinson, succeeding Mr. Heldmyer. The bank owns its own building, which was completed in 1910.

In June, 1915, the liabilities of the Elyria Savings and Banking Company amounted to $2,327,000, in round figures, the main items being: Capital stock, $100,000; surplus, $200,000; deposits, $2,017,000. Its leading resources were: Loans and discounts, $2,004,000; due from reserve banks, $148,000; cash on hand, $99,000, and banking house, lot and vaults, $40,000. In July, of the year named, the surplus of the bank was increased to $210,000.

The Lorain County Savings & Trust Company

The Lorain County Banking Company was organized in August, 1895, by the late Hon. Parks Foster. The bank prospered and grew from its beginning and at his death, in 1905, S. B. Day who was then vice president was elected to succeed Mr. Foster. Mr. Day remained as president until his health failed in 1914, at which time Arthur B. Taylor, who had been cashier of the bank for many years, was elected as president. The bank five or six years ago paid a 50 per cent stock dividend out of its undivided profits, and last year changed its name to the Lorain County Savings & Trust Company.

The capital stock of the bank is $200,000; surplus and undivided profits, $158,000, and average deposits, $2,120,000. Besides President Taylor the officers of the bank are: Richard D. Perry, vice president; Alvin J. Plocher, secretary, and Herbert A. Daniels, treasurer.

CHAPTER XXII

OBERLIN AS AN INSPIRATION

The College a Modern University—College and Town Founded Together—Rev. John J. Shipherd and Philo P. Stewart—The Historic Elm—Peter P. Pease, First of the Colonists—Erection of Oberlin and Ladies' Halls—First Congregational Church Founded—The Big Tent and Cincinnati Hall—Rev. Asa Mahan, First President—The College in 1845—President Finney and the Memorial Chapel—Consolidation of Library Associations—Oberlin Students' Monthly—Presidents Fairchild, Ballantine and Barrows—The Memorial Arch—President Henry C. King—The Great Endowment Funds—Other Buildings of the College Plant—Carnegie Library—The Olney Art Collection—Warner, Sturges and Peters Halls—Rice Memorial Hall—New Administration Building—The Men's Building—The Academy Buildings—Warner and Women's Gymnasiums—Outdoor Sports and Exercise—Laboratories and Museums—Dormitories for Women—The Faculty—College Administration—Musical and Literary Advantages—The Student Body—Graduate Fellowships—The College Enrolment—Churches of Oberlin—The First Congregational Church—Christ Protestant Episcopal Church—First Baptist Church—First M. E. Church—The Rust M. E. Church—Church of the Sacred Heart—Mount Zion Baptist Church—The Oberlin Missionary Home Association—The Oberlin Hospital—Westwood Cemetery—Social, Literary and Benevolent Organizations—Village Improvement and Social Betterment—The Oberlin Grand Army of the Republic.

For more than eighty years Oberlin has been the center of a great moral and religious power, radiating primarily from the splendid institution of learning and inspiration through which the community is most widely known and, at a later period than marks the founding of the college, from numerous churches and charities and societies into whose activities has been instilled the prevailing spirit of independence, liber-

ality, good fellowship, earnestness of purpose and depth and breadth of soul. The foundation of the college and the community was laid so deep in the steadfast zeal of Godly men and women that it has never been shaken by either the storms of war, the ragings of misguided Orientals, or the assaults of skeptics at home. Oberlin—both the college and the community—stands for the high and broad American life, of the past as well as the future.

The College a Modern University

The expansion of Oberlin College into a modern university, buttressed by the best traditions and Christian aggressiveness of the new Western Reserve, has taken place since the commencement of the twentieth century. Warner Hall, Severance Chemical Laboratory, Rice Memorial Hall, Warner Gymnasium for men and the Women's Gymnasium, the Memorial Arch and the Finney Memorial Chapel, the Men's Building and the new Administration and Academy buildings, have all been completed within the past sixteen years. An art building costing $168,000 is in process of construction on the corner of Main and Lorain streets, the lot costing $50,000. The funds were mostly given by Dr. and Mrs. Dudley Allen and John Severance.

There are now in use for college purposes thirty buildings. Among the older buildings are Council Hall, containing a chapel and lecture rooms, and private apartments for sixty students; French and Society halls, used for recitation purposes; Sturges Hall, which contains the rooms of the literary societies of the young women, and a general assembly room for the women's department; the former Lincoln residence, which was moved north of the Severance Chemical Laboratory in the summer of 1914 and fitted up for the use of the botanical department; and the former Squire residence, which was fitted up in the summer of 1906 for the use of the geological department.

Oberlin College

Probably there is no municipality in the United States which is more distinctively and completely a college town than Oberlin. Two sides of the large and splendid public square of the place are occupied by stately and beautiful college buildings. This is also the campus of Oberlin College. The other two sides of the square or campus are given up mostly to business houses. As the college has an attendance of some 1,700 students, and the entire population of the city does not exceed 5,000, it is plain to be seen that the trade and prosperity of the

community largely depend upon the students of the university. The merchants of the place are therefore deeply interested in the college catalogues, and note with pleasure or disappointment the increase or decrease of the collegiate attendance.

College and City Founded Together

In view of the fact that the progress of Oberlin City and Oberlin College is so intimately asosciated, a narrative describing the origin of this splendid school of higher learning will also describe the founding of the city itself. The plan of both originated with Rev. John J. Shipherd, who was serving in 1832 as pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Elyria. His associate in the educational enterprise was Philo P. Stewart, a former missionary among the Cherokee Indians of Mississippi, but at that time residing with Mr. Shipherd's family. Although Mr. Stewart became the strong business force which eventually resulted in founding Oberlin College, the majority of pioneer residents of the Western Reserve still persist in chiefly remembering him as the inventor of the old fashioned Stewart stove. Messrs. Shipherd and Stewart so laid their enterprise before Messrs. Street and Hughes, of New Haven, Connecticut, that the eastern capitalists made a pledge of 500 acres of forest land in Russia Township, Lorain County, to establish a foundation fund for the proposed college. In November, 1832, the two enthusiastic young men from Elyria—such close friends, yet so different in habits and temperament—set forth from that place to select a site for the university campus. In addition to fixing upon the 500 acres now covered by the beautiful campus and magnificent buildings of Oberlin College, they purchased a section of land in Russia Township at $1.50 an acre, which was resold at $2.50, thus providing the first fund for the foundation of their school. The origin of its name is thus described: "There had recently been published in this country an account of the self-sacrificing life of John Frederick Oberlin, a German pastor, among the French and German population of a valley on the borders of Alsace and Lorraine. His spirit and achievements seemed so like those which were desired for the new colony that his name was given to it by the founders."

The spirit of altruism which was with Shipherd and Stewart in the beginning has continued to this day. People who joined the early colony were asked to sign a covenant which provided first for the removal to Oberlin for the express purpose of glorifying God and doing good to men; secondly, to hold their property personally, but to pledge its use to community interest; thirdly, to hold no more property than

they believed they could profitably manage, as God's faithful stewards; fourthly, that they would gain as much as possible and all above that used for necessities should be appropriated for the spread of the gospel; fifthly, that they would eat only plain food, renounce bad habits, in which were included the drinking of liquor, tea or coffee and using tobacco; sixthly, pledge to dress plainly, to refrain from wearing tight clothes and all ornaments; seventhly, that they would build simple homes and have simple furniture and carriages; eighthly, that from Christian principle would provide for widows, orphans, sick and needy; tenthly, do all possible for Oberlin Institute; eleventhly, that they would sustain the gospel at home and among neighbors; twelfthly, "We will strive to maintain deep-loved and elevated personal piety, to provoke each other to love and good works, to live together in all things as brethren, and to glorify God in our bodies and spirits, which are his." Women, as well as men, signed these articles, and Mrs. Shipherd and Mrs. Stewart were equally anxious for and interested in the success of Oberlin, as were their husbands.

The Historic Elm

The founders of Oberlin did not leave their matters in the hands of land agents, but mounted their own good horses, at Elyria, and were soon picking their way carefully through the thick forests which then covered the site of the future college and town. Finally they reached an especially quiet and peaceful portion of the thick woods, tied their horses to a beautiful elm tree, and, with unaffected piety, fell upon their knees and prayed for the Divine blessing upon their project. Arising, they were about to stake out the 500 acres comprising their purchase, when a hunter pushed his way through the forest and informed them that he had just seen a black bear and her two cubs approach the tree to which they had tied their horses, but that after curiously sniffing around them for a few moments the mother had left their steeds unmolested. Messrs. Shipherd and Stewart considered this a good omen for the success of their educational enterprise, and the elm tree beneath which they prayed is generally supposed to still stand on the southeast corner of the college campus. It is carefully fenced, and guarded as almost a sacred object, and is known to everyone far and wide as the Historic Elm. The tablet marking the elm bears the words: "Near this tree the logs were laid for the first dwelling in Oberlin, April 16, 1833." This is all that is certainly known.

The radical difference in mental makeup of these two noble Christian men never interfered with their lasting friendship, or the unity of their

work in the establishment of Oberlin College. The reason for this harmony in all their labors and relations was that each thoroughly understood the other. The following extract of a letter from Mr. Stewart to Mr. Shipherd, written when Oberlin College was in its infantile stage, is illustrative of this statement: "You acknowledge that you are constantly inclined to go too fast, and I acknowledge that I am disposed,

THE HISTORIC ELM

from the same cause, to go too slow. If this be true, a word of admonition now and then from each other may be salutary. But after all, I would not have you like me in your temperament, if I could. I think we may balance each other and become mutual helps."

FIRST OBERLIN COLONIST

In the spring of 1833, the first Oberlin colonist arrived upon the site of the future college and village. The locality at the time was covered

with heavy beech and maple and such other trees of Northern Ohio as the oak, elm, ash and hickory. The people who took possession of this wild tract, under the leadership of Messrs. Shipherd and Stewart, were a number of Christian families gathered chiefly from the New England states, with a few from New York and Northern Ohio. They came with the double purpose of establishing a colony devoted to the promotion of Christian education and to make desirable homes for themselves and children. The first colonist to arrive upon the ground, who was already a resident of Lorain County, was Peter P. Pease. On April 10, 1833, he pitched his tent on what is now the southeast corner of Oberlin campus, and a few days afterward erected a log cabin a short distance away.

First College Building

The college as an institution opened on December 3d, with thirty-four students, and until the completion of its first building, Oberlin

Ladies' Hall

Hall, a short time afterward, the students were distributed in the homes of the colonists. Its first college structure was a plain two-story frame building, 35x40 feet, nearly opposite the Historic Elm. This pioneer building passed from college ownership about 1860, was afterward used as a carpenter shop and burned in 1886. The first school term covered the winter of 1833-4, ending with an attendance of twenty-nine men and fifteen women. The first Ladies' Hall was completed in 1835,

and used for thirty years, or until the erection of the second hall in 1865. The old building was then divided into five dwelling houses, some of which are still occupied.

First Congregational Church

The First Congregational Church was founded April 2, 1834, by Oberlin colonists and Oberlin College, the first regular class from the collegiate department which joined the society being organized in the following October. The church building, which still stands, was completed in August, 1844.

The Big Tent and Cincinnati Hall

Another widely known and popular structure connected with Oberlin College was the so-called Big Tent, 100 feet in diameter, which was erected on the campus principally for the holding of religious meetings, and for the gathering of larger college assemblies than could be accommodated by Oberlin Hall. The tent had a seating capacity of 3,000 and among the many gatherings which filled it to overflowing was that of 1841, when three young women received the degree of A. B.—the first time that such an honor had been conferred upon women in the United States. The Big Tent afterward passed into the ownership of the Anti-Slavery Society, and was the scene of many tumultuous gatherings when Oberlin was such a noted abolitionist center.

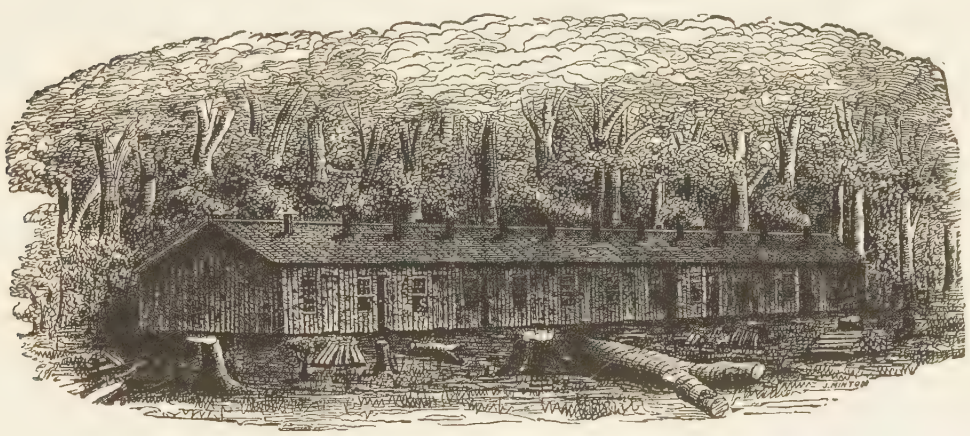
At an early period, attendance at the college had reached such proportions that it became necessary to provide students with other boarding accommodations than those they could secure from the already crowded homes of Oberlin citizens. For this purpose the college management erected Cincinnati Hall, a rough one-story building 144x24 feet, and because of the material from which it was mostly constructed it was popularly known as Slab Hall. This was occupied by as many male students as could be crowded into it until about 1840, when more suitable boarding accommodations had been supplied.

The home for the president, known as Finney House, was completed in 1835. From 1891 to 1904 it was used for laboratory purposes and torn down in 1905 to make way for that magnificent structure, the Finney Memorial Chapel. What was known as Mahan-Morgan House was also completed in 1835, and stood on the site of Warner Hall. Walton Hall, also a men's dormitory, was finished during that year, and was destroyed by fire in 1864. Thus mention has been made of the

earliest buildings which formed the nucleus of the present splendid array of college buildings.

President Mahan

Taking up the general historical thread, it should be stated that the first president of Oberlin College was Rev. Asa Mahan, who was elected January 1, 1835. He assumed his official duties on May 1, being a graduate of the theological seminary at Andover, and coming directly from Cincinnati where he was pastor of a Presbyterian Church, and trustee of Lane Seminary. He remained at the head of its affairs until August 28, 1850. The month after President Mahan's election the trus-



Slab Hall

tees of Oberlin University incorporated what was then a very radical provision to its constitution, providing for the admission of students irrespective of color. Since that time, in the face of many years of bitter criticism, and opposition, this provision permanently stood. The liberal spirit evinced at this early date has permeated not only the college, but the entire community, and it is one of the interesting features of the town, so noticeable today, that representatives of the colored race are everywhere treated with the utmost courtesy and consideration. The natural result has been mutual respect and politeness, and the teaching of a forcible object lesson to those who still insist that the two races cannot live peaceably in the same community.

In May, 1835, the month that President Mahan came to the college, was organized the theological department. This was in full working order by December of that year, with an attendance of thirty-five stu-

dents. The strength of the other departments was as follows: Collegiate, 37; women's department, 73, and preparatory, 131.

The important part to be played by the women of Oberlin College became early evident. In July, 1835, they formed what was known as the Young Ladies' Association of Oberlin Collegiate Institution, afterwards merged into the Ladies' Literary Society, and in February, 1836, the college authorities founded a women board of managers. Other events which marked distinct steps in the progress of Oberlin College during the presidency of Professor Mahan may be mentioned as follows: The first issue of Oberlin Evangelist in January, 1839, and the organization of the Philo Dialectic Society now the Phi Delta, later the Young Men's Lyceum, which was merged into the Phi Kappa Psi; and the organization of the Oberlin Musical Association, in 1847. The latter was changed to the Oberlin Musical Union in May, 1860, and during the sixty-three years of its existence has given 148 public concerts. During this period (on February 17, 1846), the Village of Oberlin was also incorporated.

The College in 1845

It is interesting to pause at this point in the narrative, which has taken the college through its first decade, and learn how this rather unique experiment of coeducation and colonization, the complete erasure of the color line, manual training and the enforcement of prohibition, as well as the insistence of strict morality, was viewed by an outsider. J. A. Harris, editor of the Cleveland Herald, in one of his issues of 1845, furnishes the illustration. "The Oberlin Collegiate Institute," he says, "is emphatically the people's college, and, although some of its leading characteristics are peculiar to the institution, and are at variance with the general public opinion and prejudices, the college exerts a wide and healthful influence. It places a useful and thoroughly practical education within the reach of indigent and industrious young men and women, as well as those in affluent circumstances; and many in all ranks of life avail themselves of the rare advantages enjoyed at Oberlin. The average number of students the last five years is five hundred and twenty-eight, and this too, be it remembered, in an institution that has sprung up in what was a dense wilderness but a dozen years ago. To remove all credulity, we give a concise history of its origin and progress.

"The Rev. John J. Shipherd was a prominent founder of Oberlin. His enterprising spirit led in the devising and incipient steps. Without any fund in the start, in August, 1832, he rode over the ground for inspection where the village of Oberlin now stands. It was then a dense,

heavy, unbroken forest, the land level and wet, almost inaccessible by roads and the prospects for a settlement forbidding in the extreme. In November, 1832, Mr. Shipherd, in company with a few others, selected the site. Five hundred acres of land were conditionally pledged by Messrs. Street and Hughes, of New Haven, Connecticut, on which the college buildings now stand. A voluntary board of trustees held their first meeting in the winter of 1832, in a small Indian opening on the site. The Legislature of 1833-34 granted a charter with university privileges. Improvements were commenced, a log house or two erected, people began to locate in the colony, and in 1834 the board of trustees resolved to open the school for the reception of colored persons of both sexes, to be regarded as on an equality with others. In January, 1835,

TAPPAN HALL

Messrs. Finney and Morgan were appointed as teachers, and in May of that year Mr. Mahan commenced housekeeping in a small log dwelling.

"Such was the beginning—and the present result is a striking exemplification of what obstacles can be overcome and what good can be accomplished under our free institutions by the indomitable energy, earnest zeal and unfaltering perseverance of a few men, when they engage heart and soul in a great philanthropic enterprise.

"Oberlin is now a pleasant, thriving village of about two thousand souls, with necessary stores and mechanics' shops, the largest church in the state and a good temperance hotel. It is a community of teetotallers, from the highest to the lowest, the sale of ardent spirits having never been permitted within its borders. The college buildings number seven commodious edifices. Rev. A. Mahan is president of the College Institute, assisted by fifteen able professors and teachers. Endowments: Eight professorships are supported in part by pledges; 500 acres of land at Oberlin and 10,000 acres in western Virginia.

Objects of the Institution

"1. To educate youths of both sexes, so as to secure the development of a strong mind in a sound body, connected with a permanent, vigorous, progressive piety—all to be aided by a judicious system of manual labor.

"2. To beget and to confirm in the process of education the habits of self-denial, patient endurance, a chastened moral courage and a devout consecration of the whole being to God, in seeking the best good of man.

"3. To establish universal liberty by the abolition of every form of sin.

"4. To avoid the debasing association of the heathen classics and make the Bible a text-book in all the departments of education.

"5. To raise up a church and ministers who shall be known and be read of all men in deep sympathy with Christ, in holy living and in efficient action against all which God forbids.

"6. To furnish a seminary affording thorough instruction in all the branches of an education for both sexes, and in which colored persons of both sexes shall be freely admitted on terms of equality and brotherhood.

"We confess that much prejudice against the Oberlin College has been removed by a visit to the institution. The course of training and studies pursued there appear admirably calculated to rear a class of healthy, useful, self-educated and self-relying men and women—a class which the poor man's son and daughter may enter on equal terms with others, with an opportunity to outstrip in the race, as they often do. It is the only college in the United States where females enjoy the privileges of males in acquiring an education, and where degrees are conferred on ladies; and this peculiar feature of the instruction has proved highly useful.

"By combining manual labor with study, the physical system keeps pace with the mind in strength and development, and the result in most cases is 'sound minds in healthy bodies.' Labor and attention to household duties are made familiar and honorable and, pleased as we were to note the intelligent and healthful countenances of the young ladies seated at the boarding-house dinner table, the gratification was heightened shortly after by observing the same graceful forms clad in tidy, long aprons, and busily engaged in putting the dining-hall in order. And the literary exercises of the same ladies proved that the labor of the hands in the institution had been no hindrance in the acquisition of knowledge.

"Young in years as is Oberlin, the institution has sent abroad many

well qualified and diligent laborers in the great moral field of the world. Her graduates may be found in nearly every missionary clime, and her scholars are active co-workers in many of the philanthropic movements that distinguish the age. It is the people's college, and long may it prove an increasing blessing to the people."

President Finney

Professor Mahan was succeeded in the presidency by Prof. Charles Grandison Finney, on the 25th of August, 1851. President Finney commenced his connection with Oberlin College as its first professor of theology in June, 1835, and was identified with its faculty almost continuously until his resignation as president, August 19, 1865. His most noteworthy absence was in 1849, when he went to England as an Evangelist. He resigned his well-performed duties at the age of seventy-three, and died in 1875. One of his daughters married Hon. J. D. Cox and added greatly to her husband's success, both in his educational and political life. She was a brilliant woman. Another was later married to the Hon. James Monroe.

Consolidation of Library Associations

There was a marked increase in the attendance during the first few years of Professor Finney's administration, and by 1853 the enrolment had reached 1,305, of which number 716 were men. In 1851 the scholarship fund was formed amounting to $85,000, while 1854 was an active year in the formation of men's literary societies, and also marked the establishment of the Library Association. In 1856 the second women's literary society (the Aeliolan) came into existence, and in 1859 the ladies formed both literary and library associations. The literary and library associations of both men and women were eventually consolidated (in October, 1874), resulting in the formation of the Union Library Association. At that time the number of volumes at the disposal of the association was 3,058. This number had increased to nearly 10,000 in 1898 and in March, 1908, when the Union Library Association formally passed over its collection to the college, the library amounted to nearly 15,000 bound volumes.

Oberlin Students' Monthly

In 1858 the Oberlin Students' Monthly was established and advertised to be as a religious, political, and literary magazine in page and

type after the style of the Atlantic Monthly. This was continued for three years being discontinued during the war, and in it appeared numerous articles from persons who afterwards became more or less distinguished. Among them may be mentioned Emily C. Huntington, E. M. Cravath, G. F. Wright, Judson Smith, E. H. Merrell, S. Jay Buck, P. S. Boyd, P. C. Hayes, H. S. Bennett, J. H. Laird, W. W. Kinsley, W. N. Hudson, J. R. Shipherd, J. B. T. Marsh, A. B. Nettleton, William McCloud Barber, Zenephon Wheeler, Hattie Everson and Mary P. Dascomb.

Finney Memorial Chapel

President Finney's administration also included the Civil war period, during which the splendid patriotism exhibited by the student body materially interfered with the growth of the college. A short time after the firing on Fort Sumter more than 430 students applied for enlistment, although eighty-one only were received—the maximum strength of the company formed.

President Finney left an enduring mark on the policies and broad usefulness of Oberlin College, and his prominence as one of its builders is also proclaimed in the massive and beautiful memorial chapel which stands at the southwest corner of West Lorain and North Professor streets on the site of his former residence.

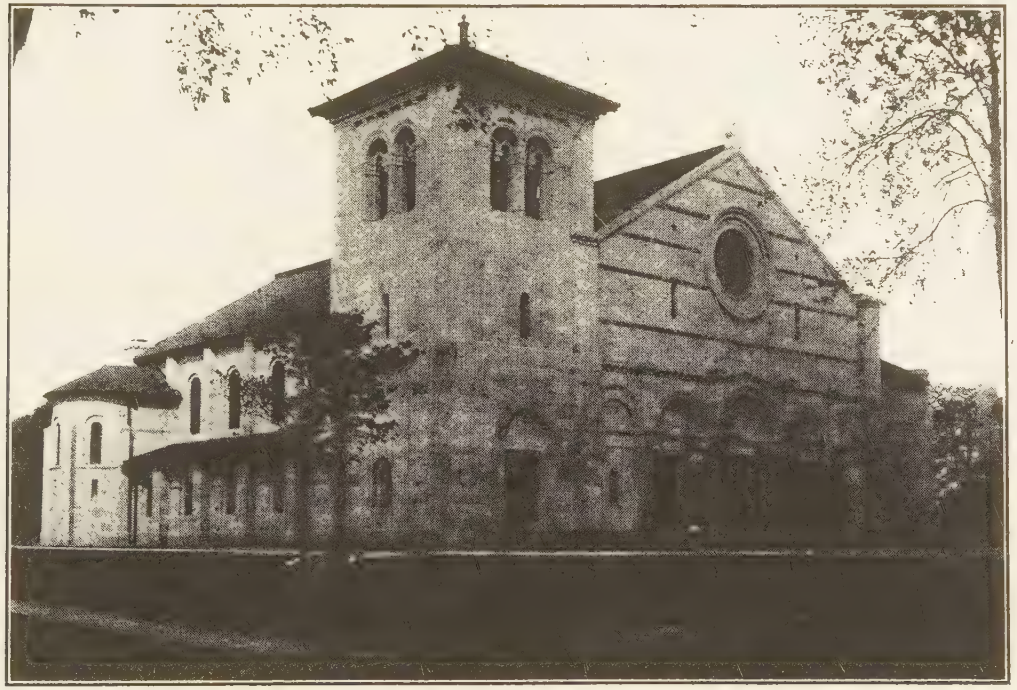
The college chapel erected in 1854 and remodeled in 1883 was destroyed by fire in January, 1903. It has been replaced by the Finney Memorial Chapel, erected at a cost of $135,000. It is the gift of Mr. Frederick Norton Finney of Milwaukee, Wisconsin: "That the youth of this foundation of learning may daily meet to worship God, and that a son may honor the memory of his father."

The Finney Memorial Chapel was opened for college uses in September, 1908. Its dimensions are 117x165 feet; the building seats about 1,900 and provides standing room for 500 or more.

In 1914, Mr. Finney and Charles M. Hall united in a gift of a new organ for the chapel. The installation of this organ was begun in January, 1915, and the dedication exercises occurred March 12, 1915. The organ was built by the E. M. Skinner Company of Boston, Massachusetts, at a cost of $25,000.

President Fairchild

Succeeding President Finney was Prof. James Hains Fairchild, who became head of Oberlin College June 26, 1866, and resigned his office



Finney Memorial Chapel

June 24, 1889. In many respects he exerted the strongest and most continuous influence upon the welfare of the university of any one personality, as his connection began almost from the first term and continued until his death, March 19, 1902, or a period of over sixty-seven years.

President Fairchild was a native of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, having been born November 25, 1817. In 1818 his parents moved to Brownhelm, Lorain County, and he early began his studies. The family took up a residence in Oberlin in 1840. Nancy Hains Fairchild was determined her boys should have educations. She realized, to study well, that they must be well nourished. At that time the Grahamites were plenty and she did not believe in such meager fare. She was induced to take charge of a boarding hall, so that others might have advantage of her table. She accomplished her desires. Three of her boys became college presidents—one at Oberlin, one at Berea, Kentucky, and one at the State Industrial College of Kansas. She lived to a good old age, and died at her Brownhelm home. At the age of twelve young Fairchild entered a classical school, beginning the study of Latin in the following year. In July, 1832, he graduated from the Elyria High School, then under the presidency of Rev. John Monteith, and there became interested in the project which resulted in the establishment of Oberlin College. In May, 1834, he was enrolled as a member of its first freshman class, consisting of four students—himself, his brother Henry, and two others. Professor Fairchild completed the entire four years' course, and at the age of twenty graduated in the first class ever sent out from Oberlin College. He then completed a theological course in 1841, and taught for several months near his old home in Brownhelm and in Chautauqua County, New York. A short experience as a preacher in Southern Michigan preceded his return to Oberlin College. While still an undergraduate he had become connected with its faculty, teaching Latin, Greek and theology, and upon his permanent return to his alma mater he became a tutor both of theology and Hebrew. In 1842 the languages were added to his other branches, and in 1844 he assumed the chair of mathematics. He continued as professor of the latter until 1858, and in the following year was appointed associate professor of theology and moral philosophy, at a later date assuming the full professorship. For some years before President Finney's resignation, in 1865, Professor Fairchild had assumed most of the burdens connected with the presidency of the college, although his official title was chairman. In June, 1866, he was formally elected to the presidency, being at that time in his forty-ninth year. No man could have been more thoroughly equipped for his official duties, as he had been identified with every department of the college excepting that of chemistry. He con-

tinued as president of the college until 1889, when advanced age and failing strength forced him to resign, although he retained the chair of theology and ethics until the day of his death.

The growth of the college was necessarily slow for a number of years after the Civil war, so that by 1873 its enrolment had only reached 1,371, or slightly greater than that of 1853. There was little change in the actual attendance up to the time of President Fairchild's death, and a few facts remain to be stated which fall within the period covered by his presidency.

In July, 1870, the trustees of Oberlin College voted in favor of an alumni representation in their board, and, in pursuance of this decision, one member was selected from the seminary and two from the college departments. These were recognized as corresponding members of the board of trustees, although denied the right to vote. Still later the charter was so changed that one-third of the trustees were elected by the alumni. In the following year, November 15th, at the third meeting of the National Congregational Council at Oberlin, the cornerstone of Council Hall was laid, and since has been occupied by the department of theology.

Oberlin College Review Founded

The first issue of the Oberlin College Review is dated April 1, 1874. The publication was originally a semi-monthly, but became a weekly in 1889, and later a semi-weekly. The first article of the first issue, by President Fairchild, was entitled "A Visit to Waldbach, the Home of Pastor Oberlin."

The other events connected with the development of Oberlin, which fall within the presidency of Professor Fairchild, may be mentioned as follows: The organization of the College Glee Club and the Young Men's Christian Association, in November, 1881; the establishment of a philosophical course in the curriculum in 1886, which carries with it the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy; the founding of the Slavic course in theology during 1887, and the completion of Peters and Talcott halls during the same year.

President Ballantine

Prof. William Gay Ballantine succeeded to the presidency in January, 1891, having for the preceding thirteen years filled the chair of Hebrew of the college faculty. He resigned in June, 1893.

During this period the anti-saloon element of Oberlin assumed

Memorial Arch

organized form, through the meeting of the Oberlin Temperance Alliance in May, 1893. Upon that date its members gathered in the Spear Library of the college and organized the Anti-Saloon League, whose first public meeting was held in the First Congregational Church on Sunday, June 4, of that year.

President Barrows

Rev. John Henry Barrows assumed the presidency in November, 1898, and continued at the head of the college affairs until his death, June 3, 1902. He was the first president of that institution to die in office, his decease occurring about two months after the passing away of his predecessor, President Fairchild. It is probable that no president of Oberlin College enjoyed so cosmopolitan a reputation as Doctor Barrows, his name being honored by scholars and religionists of two hemispheres. He first came into world notice as president of the great Congress of Religions at the Columbian Exposition, and afterwards extended his fame by the profound lectures in the promotion of religion which he delivered from Calcutta, India, to San Francisco, California. As a preacher, orator, scholar and college executive he had few equals in the United States.

The Memorial Arch

It was during President Barrows' administration that the Oberlin victims of the Boxer uprising fell in China, although the memorial arch erected at the main entrance of the campus from the west, was not completed until May, 1903, nearly a year after his death. During that month Dr. Henry Churchill King was inaugurated as president of the college, succeeding Doctor Barrows.

In the autumn of 1902, during the annual meeting of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, the cornerstone of a memorial arch was laid, constituting an entrance to the campus opposite Peters Hall. The arch was dedicated in May, 1903. It has been erected as a memorial for the missionaries of the American Board who suffered martyrdom in China during the insurrection of 1900, most of whom were Oberlin graduates. The arch is built of Indiana buff limestone at a cost of somewhat more than $20,000, which sum was provided by friends of the American Board.

Both pride and tenderness go forth from college and city to the memorial arch and it is a shrine to which Protestant missionaries resort with moist eyes and beating hearts. Around the concave cornice looking

in from the street are the inscriptions: "Neither Count I my Life Dear to Myself," "The Blood of Martyrs the Seed of the Church." Over the outer doorway: "Ye Are Witnesses." The inscription over the doorway of the campus entrance is: "The Lord Reigneth."

There are two tablets set into walls to the right and left of the arch. That on the left bears the following: "Masacred: Charles Wesley Price, Eva Jane Price, Ernest Richmond Atwater; children—Florence Price, Clara Ball Atwater, Bertha Bowen; near Fenchow-Fu, Shansi, China, August 15, 1900.

"Ernestine Harriet Atwater, Mary Sanders Atwater; at Tai-Yuan, Shansi, China, July 9, 1900.

"Missionaries of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions."

The right tablet records the following as victims of the fanatical massacre: "Dwight Howard Clapp, Mary Jane Clapp, Susan Rowena Bird, Mary Louisa Partridge, George Louis Williams, Francis Ward Davis; at Taiku Shansi, China, July 31, 1900.

"Horace Tracy Pitkin, Mary Susan Morrill, Annie Allender Gould; at Paoting-Fu, China, July 1, 1900.

"Missionaries of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions."

President King

In November, 1902, Prof. Henry Churchill King succeeded Doctor Barrows, being inaugurated May 13, 1903. He first became connected with Oberlin College, as a tutor, having served as professor of philosophy for six years previous to his election as treasurer. He was already widely known as an author, and since becoming the head of Oberlin College has been honored with the presidency of the Religious Educational Association. His record as an educator is given thus:

Henry Churchill King, D. D., LL. D., president; professor of theology and philosophy. On the W. E. Osborn Foundation; Fairchild Professorship. A. B., Oberlin College, 1879; D. B., 1882; D. D., 1897; A. M., Harvard, 1883; D. D., Western Reserve, 1901, Yale, 1904; S. T. D., Columbia, 1909; LL. D., Illinois, 1908, Miami, 1909. Student, Harvard, 1882-84, Berlin, 1893-94; lecturing in India, China, and Japan, 1909-10. Associate professor of mathematics, Oberlin, 1884-90; associate professor of philosophy, 1890-91; professor of philosophy, 1891-97; professor of theology and philosophy, 1897—; dean, 1898-1902; president, 1902—.

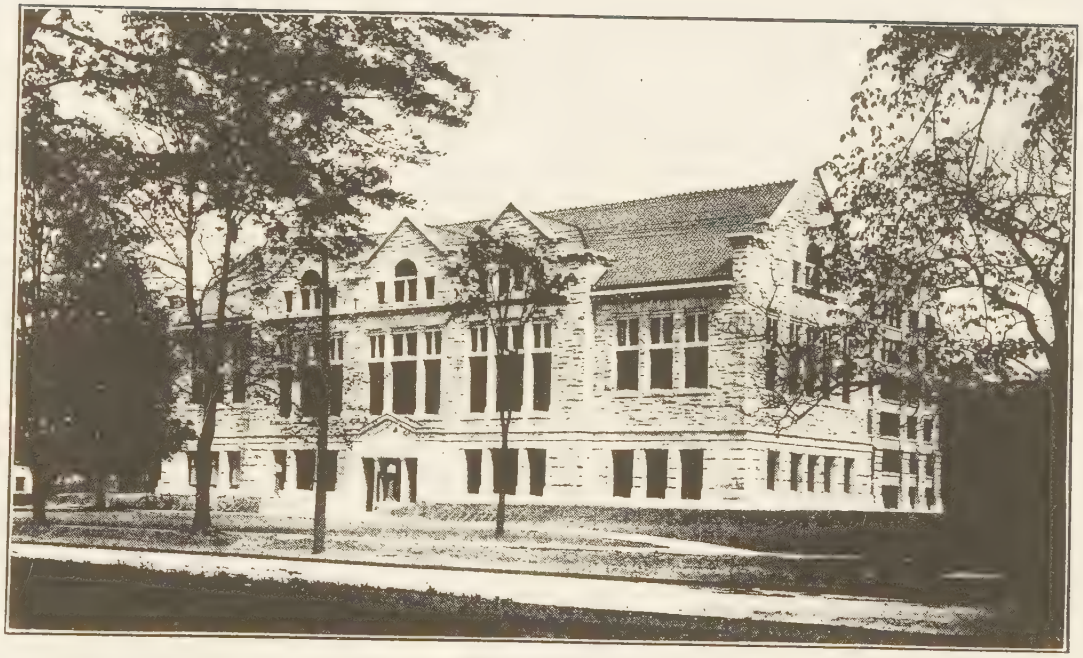
New Deans Created

Among the innovations introduced during the administration of the present incumbent is the creation of the offices, dean of the Seminary (in 1903) and dean of the College of Women (in 1904); and deans have also been established for the Conservatory of Women and the Academy of Women, who are personally responsible to the college management for the administration of its rules. In 1904 was created the office known as assistant to the president, the special duties of which are to increase and conserve the material equipment of the college.

Great Endowment Fund

More important than anything which has been mentioned, however, in the establishment of Oberlin College on a broad and liberal educational basis, is the founding of a great endowment fund, which was begun in June, 1900. At that time, during the reunion of the college alumni, pledges were received for the raising of a general endowment fund amounting to $72,000, as well as for the founding of a $10,000 scholarship. Not long afterwards the Oberlin College Living Endowment Union was organized as a medium through which to receive all such contributions. The receipts from friends of the college were so generous that by December, 1901, the funds amounted to $500,000. This sum included $200,000 offered by Mr. Rockefeller, upon the condition that the college raised $300,000. The completion of the second half million endowment fund was announced in June, 1906. To be more exact, the total was $501,608, and included the following items: Andrew Carnegie, for the library building, $125,000; fifty-six donors, in behalf of the library endowment, $100,000; an anonymous Boston friend, for increase of teachers' salaries in college and seminary, $100,000; Miss Anne Walworth, for the establishment of the Slavic department of the Theological Seminary, $75,000.

Other notable bequests since that day are $165,000 from Mrs. Dudley Allen for the erection of the Dudley Peter Memorial Art Building; $37,000 by Mr. John Severance to furnish a site for the building; $100,000 by Doctor Allen's will for a Mrs. A. A. F. Johnston endowment for instruction in the history and appreciation of art; $40,000 by an anonymous donor for the endowment of the library; $500,000 by Mr. Charles Hall's bequest for a great auditorium, and $100,000 for its endowment, together with a gift of $200,000 for the endowment of the campus and other college grounds, and of the arboretum, forest reserve, and park, and $2,000,000 for general endowment purposes. In addition to this



Carnegie Library

Mr. Hall had purchased and given to the college the Johnson estate with some adjoining properties which were to be made into an arboretum "laid out in a scientific manner with representative trees and shrubs from all over the world so far as the same will grow successfully in the climate of Oberlin." Other lands given by Mr. Hall on the west of Oberlin, the will directs should be "forested with representative and valuable trees, particularly of North American varieties, and perpetually maintained as a forest or forests in the wild state, with suitable walks and drives." The art objects given to the college include the best four paintings in Mr. Hall's house, his antique Chinese porcelain, and the fifty choicest rugs of his very valuable rug collection.

The assets of the college according to the treasurer's report in 1915 were, general endowment and special funds, $2,671,132.28; value of buildings and equipment, $1,718,802.29; total, $4,389,934.57. To this sum would now be added the value of the bequests for the library and the art building, and those of Mr. Hall, which would increase the sum to nearly $8,000,000.

The period from 1900 to 1909, in the general progress of the college, was mainly marked by its great growth in the College of Arts and Sciences, the attendance in this department having more than doubled during this time. The total attendance of the college is now about 2,000, the women outnumbering the men two to one.

College Buildings

Several magnificent buildings, which go to make up what is known as Oberlin College, require special mention before the writer proceeds to a description of its general administration, its distinct departments and courses of instruction.

The Carnegie Library

In January, 1905, Andrew J. Carnegie, had made an offer of $125,000 for a library endowment fund, providing the college secured $100,000 to add to his donation. The amount was raised in June, 1906, and in March, 1907, Mr. Carnegie promised $25,000 additional for a building, upon the condition that the college secured $20,000 as a further endowment. Not to trace the steps more in detail which led to the founding of the Carnegie Library of Oberlin College and the erection of its magnificent home, it may be stated that the dedication of the structure occurred on the 23d of June, 1908. The building, which is of Amherst sandstone is on the northeast corner of Professor and Lorain streets, is

135x110 feet, and cost $155,000, of which Mr. Carnegie gave all but $5,000. On the first floor are special rooms for readers and wardrobe accommodations; on the second floor, spacious and convenient reading rooms and the librarian's offices; on the third and fourth floors, the library proper, with various departments connected with the college and seminary; and on the fifth and sixth floors is temporarily stored the magnificent Olney art collection.

Though primarily for the use of students and instructors, the Carnegie Library may be freely consulted by all. The board of education of the Oberlin Union School District has a contract with the board of trustees of Oberlin College for the use of the library, all residents of the district being entitled to draw books free of charge. Besides the large collection of pamphlets, numbering over 131,000, the collection contains about 150,000 bound volumes. As the library has an income of $160,000 yearly to be expended in its enlargement, and that sum is supplemented by gifts and special appropriations, it is increasing at the rate of about 7,000 volumes annually. About 20,000 volumes are available in the building on open shelves.

The library has been the recipient of many valuable collections, among which may be mentioned the following: From the library of Prof. J. Henry Thayer, more than 1,000 volumes on the Study and History of the New Testament; from the late Prof. Albert Allen Wright, 1,200 volumes on Zoology and Geology; from the family of the late D. W. Gage, Esq., 1,000 volumes on law and theology; from the late Gen. J. D. Cox, his private library of 2,800 volumes, especially strong in military and general history; from the library of Judge Asher Cook, 1,000 volumes of law and general literature; from the library of the late President John Henry Barrows, 1,500 volumes of theology and general literature; from Mr. William K. Bixby of St. Louis, Mo., a collection of privately printed books from manuscripts in Mr. Bixby's possession.

The Olney Art Collection

Another munificent gift which has fallen to Oberlin College is the bequest made by Mr. and Mrs. Charles F. Olney, of Cleveland, known as the Olney Art Collection. During the spring of 1908 this collection was removed from Cleveland to Oberlin, and installed temporarily on the third floor of the new Carnegie Library Building. The collection comprises 290 bronzes and brasses; 150 copper, gold, silver, and steel objects; 130 cloisonné, Limoges, Russian, and other enamels; 235 pieces of pottery and porcelain, two-thirds of which are Japanese and

WARNER HALL

Chinese; 175 pieces of woodcarving marquetry, and lacquer; 283 ivory etchings and carvings; 55 pearl, horn, coral, and cameo-shell carvings; 110 pieces of alabaster, crystal, glass, soapstone, and jade, mostly carved; 5,000 ornamental and semi-precious stones of about 35 different kinds; 1,200 cameos and intaglios; 15 or 20 mosaics; 30 miniatures; 10 oriental rugs; and 225 oil and water-color paintings, besides valuable museum furniture.

The collection comprises a total of more than 7,900 articles, the value being conservatively estimated at $113,000.

Warner and Sturges Halls

Warner Hall was originally constructed through the generosity of Dr. and Mrs. Lucien C. Warner, of New York, for a conservatory of music. Three years afterward a large wing to the north was added, and in 1903-4 the building was entirely remodeled. A fine organ is the most striking feature of its musical equipment, which was installed in 1902 and is the gift of Harold Kimball, the well-known manufacturer of instruments at Rochester, New York. About $125,000 has been expended on the building. It is four stories high, of buff Amherst stone, and has a frontage of 120 feet on North Professor Street, and 120 feet on West College Street. It contains a concert hall, seating 1,000, in which are two Steinway grand pianos and a large and exceptionally fine organ, of three manuals and forty stops, built by Roosevelt, of New York. There are also lecture rooms, a library, and offices, besides 132 other rooms used for lessons, and for organ and piano practice. It is heated throughout by steam from a central heating plant, and electric power is supplied for running the passenger elevator, pumping the organs, and lighting the building.

Sturges Hall, erected in 1884, was designed to provide accommodations for the women's literary societies in the college, and is named for Miss Susan M. Sturges, who is the principal donor. Since 1907 this has been used for recitation purposes by the College of Arts and Sciences.

Spear Zoological Laboratory

The Spear Zoological Laboratory, erected in 1885, was the gift of Rev. Charles V. Spear, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and for many years was used for college library purposes. Since the completion of the Carnegie Library, in 1908, it has been utilized for the Zoological department. In its main entrance hall is a bronze memorial tablet erected to

Peters Hall

the memory of Prof. Albert A. Wright, who for thirty-one years held the professorship of geology and natural history.

Peters Hall

Peters Hall, one of the finest buildings in the college group, was completed in 1887, mainly through a donation of $50,000 from Hon. Richard G. Peters, of Manistee, Michigan. It is a massive two-story building and contains the recitation rooms of the College of Arts and Sciences. The most striking architectural feature is a grand central court, extending two stories into the interior of the building and surrounded by the lecture and recitation rooms. It also contains several beautiful class gifts, such as an ornate fireplace, casts taken from the Parthenon frieze, and a strikingly life-like portrait of Professor Barrows. Peters Hall is occupied by the College of Arts and Sciences and has special accommodations for the departments of physics, astronomy and psychology.

Rice Memorial Hall

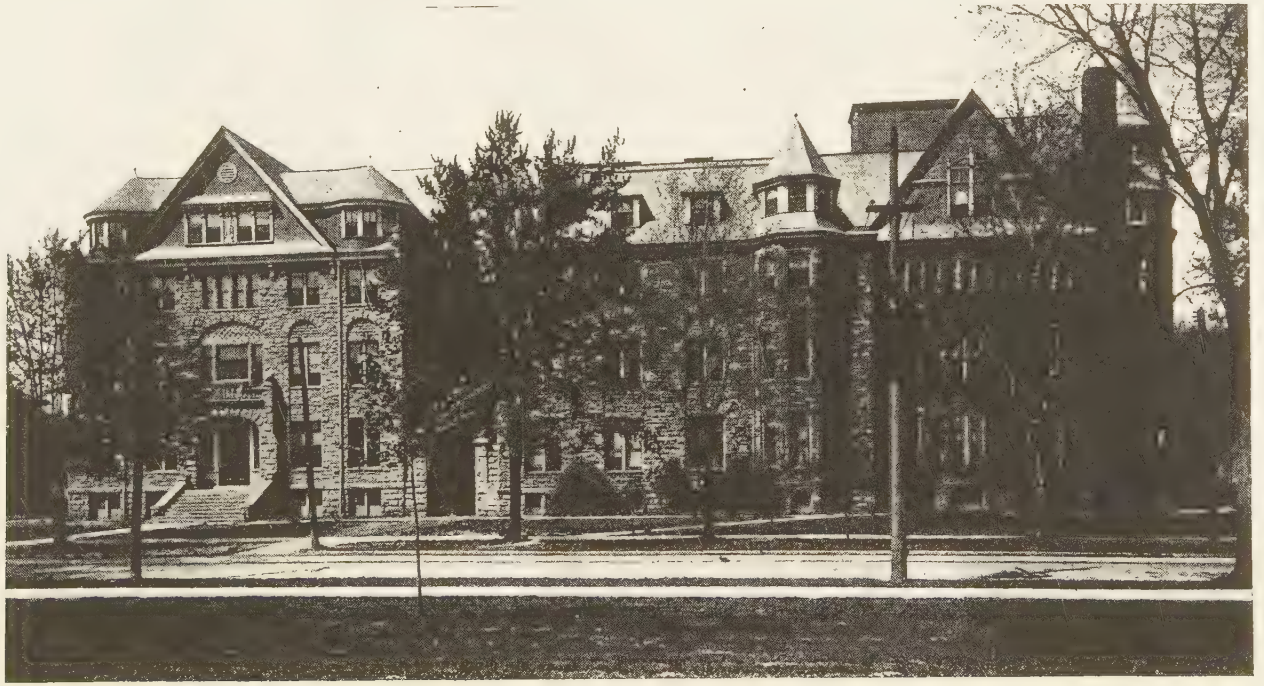
Rice Memorial Hall is located on West College Street, adjoining Warner Hall. It was constructed in the years 1909 and 1910. It is a stone building, four stories in height, containing 111 class and practice rooms. The total cost, including equipment, was about $90,000. It is named Rice Memorial Hall to commemorate the services of Prof. Fenelon B. Rice and Mrs. Helen M. Rice.

The Administration Building

The new administration building is located directly south of Finney Memorial Chapel. The construction of the building was begun in June, 1913, and the formal opening for college uses occurred February 10, 1915. It is of fire-proof construction throughout. The offices of the treasurer and the secretary occupy the first floor, while those of the president, and assistant to the president, the dean of the College of Arts and Sciences, and the registrar are on the second floor. The Administration Building was erected in memory of Gen. Jacob Dolson Cox by his son, Jacob D. Cox, of Cleveland. The total cost was $70,000.

The Men's Building

The Men's Building is the gift of an anonymous donor. It is located on West Lorain Street, west of Finney Memorial Chapel. It was com-



Rice Memorial Hall

pleted in January, 1911. It is one of the largest of the college buildings, with a length of 200 feet and a depth of 90 feet. The total cost was $155,000.

Academy Buildings

The academy occupies three substantial and convenient buildings located on the Johnson property, a quarter of a mile from the College Campus. The property is the gift of an anonymous donor. In the summer of 1912 the three buildings were remodeled and equipped for the uses of the academy through the gift of $25,000 by Mr. Charles M. Hall, of Niagara Falls, New York.

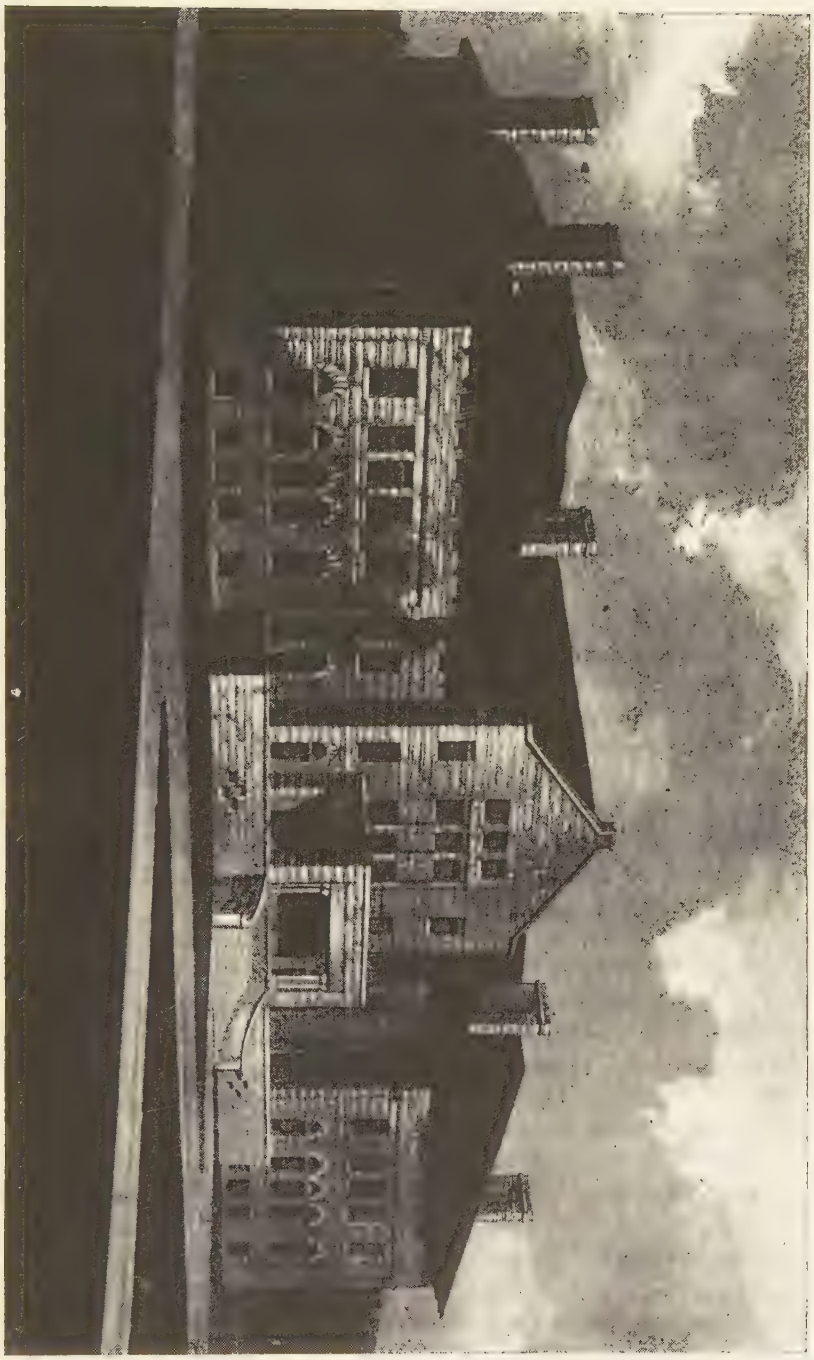
Warner Gymnasium

The gymnasium for men, the gift of Dr. and Mrs. Lucien C. Warner of New York, has been built in sections. The larger portion, including the front bay and the part lying south of it, was completed in the fall of 1901, at a cost of $45,000. In the summer of 1911 work was begun on the north end, and the cost of this, together with changes in the older portion, raises the total amount expended for construction and equipment to more than $80,000. Its offices and examining rooms, the dressing rooms and lockers, the baths and the arrangements for heating, ventilating, lighting, and cleaning, as well as the facilities for exercise of all sorts, are the result of long and careful planning, and are believed to be first-class in every particular.

The area of the fields used for out-of-door sports for men is twenty-five acres. The main entrance is located at the north end of Woodland Avenue. The new varsity football field was opened for use in September, 1913. The new cinder track was completed in September, 1913, and had its first practical use as a running track in the spring of 1914. When the construction of the tennis courts and the practice fields for baseball and football is completed, Oberlin will have available for its men an equipment for play in the open air that can hardly be equaled elsewhere.

Women's Gymnasium

The Women's Gymnasium is a two-story structure of brick and wood. On the first floor at the right of the entrance hall is the main exercise room, which is 95x50 feet, is 18 feet high at the sides and 28 feet at the center. A visitors' gallery crosses one end. The room is well equipped



MEN'S BUILDING

with modern apparatus. Adjoining the main hall are the instructor's office, a resting room, and a recitation room for the classes in the Teachers' Course. The building is heated by steam and lighted by electricity. The gymnasium yard is arranged for tennis, hand-ball, volley-ball, skating, and the ordinary ball games.

A thorough physical examination is given to each woman who enters the gymnasium. No student is allowed to play on a basket ball team who has not had three months of gymnasium work and the certificate of the physical director. In addition to the graded class-work, exercises are prescribed to meet the particular needs of the individual. All students while exercising are under careful supervision.

Physical training is expected of all women students, both in the gymnasium and out-of-doors. At a short distance from the gymnasium, the Field Association has provided both grounds and a field house for those who wish to play tennis, hockey or golf. It also has picnic grounds, embracing an apple orchard—quite a favorite resort.

Laboratories and Museums

Oberlin College is especially rich in laboratories and museums. The Severance Chemical Laboratory affords accommodations for 220 students in regular courses and also for post-graduate work. The geological laboratory and museums are in a building recently fitted up for them. The quarters are large enough to admit of a material increase in the work offered in geology. Laboratories are equipped for general and advanced work, and ample recitation and work rooms are provided. The geological museum is on the second floor. It contains large collections of fossils from the Ohio strata, and good collections for study from many other localities in the United States, Canada, and foreign countries. The collection of Devonian fishes is one of the best in the world. In rearranging the museum one grouping will show succession of faunas and another the evolution of various forms. The collections of minerals and rocks furnish ample illustrative material for class work. All of the collections are being constantly increased by gifts and by specimens collected or purchased by the department.

For the study of mineralogy there is an extensive mineralogical cabinet, with a large collection of crystal models, natural crystals, and other needful apparatus.

The Spear Laboratory affords comfortable accommodations for the work in zoology and physiology. The museum contains a fairly complete series of local animals on the third floor. Of special interest are the collections of Hawaiian shells.

The botanical laboratories are located immediately north of Severance Chemical Laboratory, the herbarium occupying several rooms therein. The latter is one of the largest in the state, containing about 80,000 specimens. The collection illustrates very fully the flora of the entire United States, being especially strong in New England and Rocky Mountain plants. It also contains a good representation of the flora of Central Europe.

In Peters Hall are the physical laboratory (basement, second and third floors); the astronomical equipment, comprising the six-inch telescope

Baldwin Cottage

mounted in the revolving dome of the building and a fine astronomical clock; and the psychological laboratory, carrying especially complete modern apparatus for experiments upon the sense organs.

Dormitories for Women

Baldwin Cottage was the gift of Mr. E. I. Baldwin of Cleveland, and Talcott Hall of Mr. and Mrs. James Talcott of New York City. Both were erected in 1887. These two dormitories were planned after a careful study of similar buildings elsewhere, and are unsurpassed in comfort, taste, and convenience. Some rooms are intended for a single occupant, others for two. Each room has a large closet and is furnished and heated. Baldwin Cottage and Talcott Hall together accommodate 110

women, and receive as boarders a number of men, who room elsewhere. The dean of the college women and the assistant dean make their homes in these buildings.

Lord Cottage takes its name from Mrs. E. W. R. Lord, the chief donor, and furnishes a comfortable home for about forty women, and the other dormitories for women opened within the past decade are: Dascomb Cottage, named in honor of Mrs. M. P. Dascomb, the first principal of the women's department and opened in 1907; Shurtleff Cottage, the former residence of Gen. G. W. Shurtleff, purchased in the summer of 1912, and remodeled; Keep Cottage, named in honor of Rev. John and Mrs. Theodore J. Keep, and completed in January, 1913; Churchill and Tenney cottages, rebuilt for dormitories in the summer of 1913, and the Allencroft and Ellis Cottage, opened in the summer of 1914. The girls and women who become students at Oberlin have been generously provided with comfortable, attractive and homelike surroundings.

The Faculty

The members of the faculty comprise the president, professors, associate professors, assistant professors, instructors and assistants in instruction and administration. Besides President King, there are sixty professors, twenty-six associate and assistant professors, thirty-seven instructors and assistant instructors, and forty assistants in administration, including eleven matrons of college dormitories for women.

The full professors of the faculty are as follows: Henry Churchill King, D.D., LL. D., president; professor of theology and philosophy. On the W. E. Osborn foundation; Fairchild Professorship.

George Frederick Wright, D. D., LL. D., professor of the harmony of science and revelation, Emeritus. Retired upon the Carnegie Foundation.

Albert Henry Currier, D. D., professor of sacred rhetoric and practical theology, Emeritus. Retired upon the Carnegie Foundation.

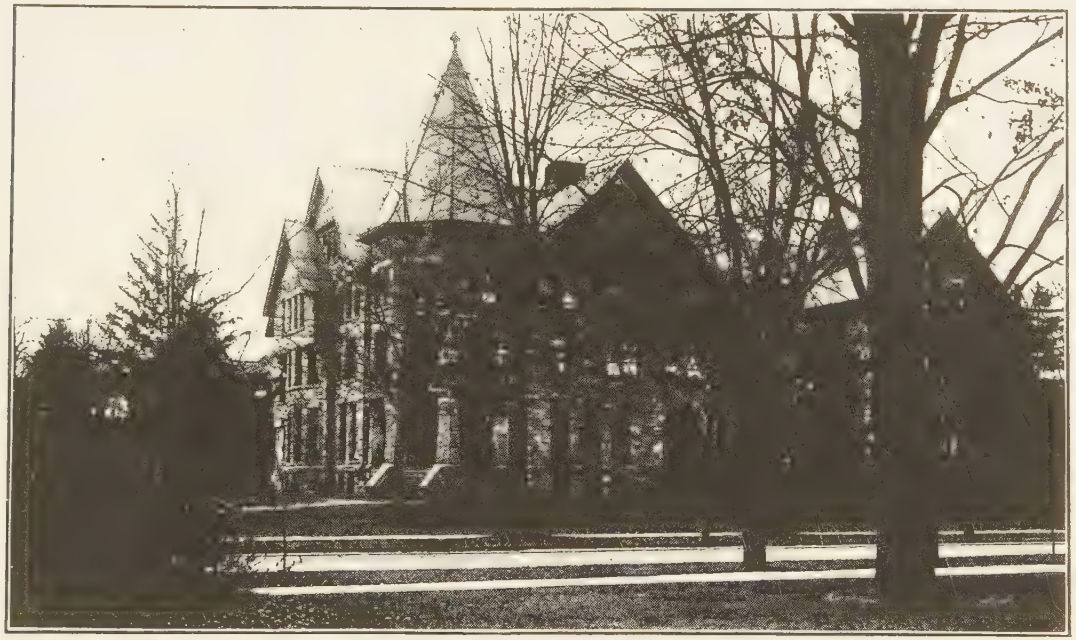
Frank Fanning Jewett, A. M., professor of chemistry and mineralogy, Emeritus. Retired upon the Carnegie Foundation.

Lyman Bronson Hall, A. M., professor of English and American history. Brooks Professorship.

Azariah Smith Root, A. M., librarian. Professor of bibliography.

Edward Increase Bosworth, D. D., senior dean of the Theological Seminary; professor of the New Testament language and literature. Morgan Professorship.

Charles Beebe Martin, A. M., professor of Greek literature and Greek archaeology. Avery Professorship.



Talcott Hall

Frederick Anderegg, A. M., professor of mathematics. James F. Clark Professorship.

Miss Lucretia Celestia Wattles, A. M., professor of pianoforte.

Howard Handel Carter, Mus. B., professor of pianoforte.

Charles Walthall Morrison, Mus. D., director of the conservatory; professor of pianoforte. Fenelon B. Rice Professorship.

Arthur Smith Kimball, professor of singing.

George Whitefield Andrews, Mus. D., professor of organ and composition.

Fred Eugene Leonard, A. M., M. D., director of the men's gymnasium; professor of hygiene and physical education. Perkins Professorship.

John Roaf Wightman, Ph. D., professor of the romance languages and literatures. Fredrika Bremer Hull Professorship of modern languages.

Albert Temple Swing, D. D., professor of church history. Michigan Professorship.

Louis Francis Miskovsky, A. M., principal of the Slavic department: professor of the Bohemian language.

Edward Dickinson, A. M., Litt. D., professor of the history and criticism of music.

Edgar George Sweet, Mus. B., professor of singing.

Miss Arletta Maria Abbott, A. M., professor of the German language and literature. Fredrika Bremer Hull Professorship of modern languages.

Miss Delphine Hanna, A. M., D. M., director of the women's gymnasium; professor of physical training. Dickinson Foundation.

Simon Fraser MacLennan, Ph. D., professor of philosophy and comparative religion. Stone Professorship.

William George Caskey, A. M., professor of oratory and rhetoric.

Frederick Orville Grover, A. M., professor of botany. Dascomb Professorship.

Charles Henry Adams Wager, Ph. D., Litt. D., professor of English.

William Kilgore Breckenridge, Mus. B., professor of pianoforte.

Arthur Edward Heacox, Mus. B., professor of harmony and counterpoint.

Edward Alanson Miller, professor of education.

Charles Nelson Cole, Ph. D., dean of the College of Arts and Sciences; acting dean of college men; professor of Latin. Graves Professorship.

Kemper Fullerton, A. M., professor of the Old Testament language and literature. Finney Professorship.

Miss Florence Mary Fitch, Ph. D., dean of college women; professor of Biblical literature. Dickinson Foundation.

John Arthur Demuth, professor of pianoforte, violin and wind instruments.

Charles King Barry, Mus. B., professor of pianoforte.

William Treat Upton, Mus. B., professor of pianoforte.

William James Hutchins, A. B., professor of homiletics. Holbrook Professorship.

George Water Fiske, A. M., junior dean of the Theological Seminary; professor of practical theology. Shansi Professorship.

William Eugene Mosher, Ph. D., professor of the German language and literature.

Charles Winfred Savage, A. M., professor of physical training; director of athletics.

Herbert Harroun, A. B., professor of singing.

Charles Henry Adams, Mus. B., professor of singing.

Karl Frederick Geiser, Ph. D., professor of political science.

Raymond Herbert Stetson, Ph. D., professor of psychology.

Friedrich Johann Lehmann, professor of harmony and counterpoint.

Samuel Robinson Williams, Ph. D., professor of physics.

William Jasper Horner, A. B., professor of singing.

Louis Eleazor Lord, Ph. D., professor of the Latin language and literature. Acting assistant dean of the College of Arts and Sciences.

George Carl Hastings, Mus. B., professor of pianoforte.

Friedrich August Goerner, professor of violincello and ensemble.

George David Hubbard, Ph. D., professor of geology.

Orville Alvin Lindquist, Mus. B., professor of pianoforte.

Eugene William Lyman, D. D., professor of philosophy of religion and Christian ethics.

Robert Allyn Budington, A. M., professor of zoology.

Charles Gardner Rogers, Ph. D., professor of zoology.

William Frederick Bohn, A. M., assistant to the president; secretary of bureau of appointments.

David Richard Moore, Ph. D., acting professor of medieval and modern European history.

Harley Leist Lutz, Ph. D., professor of economics.

Herbert Adolphus Miller, Ph. D., professor of sociology.

Harry Nichols Holmes, Ph. D., professor of chemistry. L. H. Severance Professorship.

College Administration

According to the charter of the college, the board of trustees consists of twenty-five members, the president of the college being ex-officio a member and president of the board. Four members are elected every year to serve for six years. Three of these are elected by the board itself, and one is elected by a general ballot of the alumni of all departments. In the corporation thus constituted the whole government of the college is legally vested.

The preparatory school was opened first, but within less than two years afterward the college proper and the theological seminary were in operation. Some years later a conservatory of music was added. The conservatory was conducted as a private school in close relation to the college for about twenty years, before it was formally made a department of the college in 1867.

The distinct departments of Oberlin College are: (a) the college of arts and sciences; (b) the theological seminary; (c) the conservatory of music; and (d) the academy, which, however, is to be discontinued after 1916. The number of students who can be accepted for enrolment in the college of arts and sciences is limited to 1,000. No such rule has been adopted as to the theological seminary, the conservatory of music or the academic department. The sole idea of the management is to strive for quality, rather than bulk of the student body. The head of the academy is designated as principal; the heads of the other departments as deans. In fact, there are deans of conservatory men and of conservatory women, and deans of college women and of academy women, so that, although the college is coeducational, every safeguard is provided in solving the problem of the sexes.

No clearer idea of the nature of the college administration can be given than by merely mentioning the names of its principal officials: President, Henry Churchill King; assistant to the president, W. Frederick Bohn; treasurer, James R. Severance; secretary, chairman of the Committee on Admission of Students and clerk of the faculty, George M. Jones; assistant secretary, John E. Wirkler; librarian, Azariah S. Root; superintendent of buildings and grounds, Charles P. Doolittle; dean of the college of arts and sciences, Charles N. Cole; dean of college women, Miss Florence M. Fitch; registrar college department, Miss F. I. Wolcott; senior dean of the theological seminary, Edward I. Bosworth; junior dean of the theological seminary, G. Walter Fiske; director of Oberlin Conservatory of Music and dean of conservatory men, Charles W. Morrison; dean of conservatory women, Miss Frances G. Nash; principal of Oberlin Academy, John T. Shaw; dean of academy

women, Miss Frances J. Hosford; director of the men's gymnasium and of the teachers' course in physical training for men, Fred E. Leonard; director of the women's gymnasium and of the teachers' course, in physical training for women, Miss Delphine Hanna; director of athletics, C. W. Savage; director of academy athletics, C. Lester Harvey; The Oberlin Living Endowment Union, secretary, Irving W. Metcalf; Olney Art Collection, Mrs. A. A. Wright, curator.

Musical and Literary Advantages

The musical advantages at Oberlin are considered exceptional, its conservatory of music, with its two magnificent homes, standing very high. The church choirs and other city organizations are especially helpful to that department of the college.

As to literary societies, the young men have three—Phi Kappa Pi, Phi Delta and Alpha Zeta; and the young women five—L. L. S., Aelioian, Phi Kappa Phi, Sigma Gamma and Tau Kappa Epsilon. The eight constitute the Union Literary Society, which conducts a valuable lecture course. There are also two literary societies in the theological seminary —the Beth Nun and the Comenium, and two in the Academy—the Acme and the Lesbian.

A chapter of Phi Beta Kappa, the national society whose fundamental aim is to promote high scholarships and sound morality, was established in Oberlin College in 1908. The Oberlin chapter is known as the Zeta Chapter of Ohio. This honorary society was founded at William and Mary College, December 5, 1776; it includes in its roll of members the names of many college graduates who have won national renown.

Each year one-eighth of the seniors ranking highest in scholarship are elected to membership, provided they have also attained a specific standing in the general average of their college grades. The election occurs near the close of the college year. The Oberlin chapter numbers (May 15, 1914) about 440 living members, forty-five of these being members of the faculty.

Each year the students conduct an oratorical contest, open to all undergraduates. Original orations are presented, and by means of preliminary contests the six orators of highest merit are chosen to appear in the final contest. The winner of first place in the final contest receives a prize of $50 and the honor of representing Oberlin at the annual contest of the Northern Oratorical League. The orator winning second place receives a prize of $25.

The Student Body

Oberlin College has always been democratic, and therefore a believer in student government and the honor system. The men's senate is composed of nineteen men, including the class presidents, presidents of the Young Men's Christian Association, the Union Literary Association and the Athletic Association, and the editor and managing editor of the Oberlin Review, with ten men selected from the four college classes. It serves as a board of arbitration for student differences and a medium of communication between the student body and the faculty. The women's senate of the Women's League, composed of thirty representatives elected mainly from the classes of the college of arts and sciences and the conservatory of music, virtually corresponds to the men's senate. The honor system deals with written tests and examinations and other work where the teacher wishes to require the pledge. The purpose is to eliminate dishonesty from curriculum work and to keep alive a keen student sentiment against such dishonesty. At the close of each test the student is required to sign the following statement: "I have neither given nor received aid in this test (or examination)." A refusal to sign this honor pledge is treated as a case of dishonesty. Under this system detection is made by the students themselves, and cases of dishonesty are reported not to the faculty, but to one of the two honor courts, chosen by the two student senates.

The scholarships above $1,000, the income of which is available at the rate of 5 per cent of the principal named, are as follows:

For students preparing for the ministry—Lemuel Brooks Scholarship ($5,000): Founded by Miss Harriet E. Brooks, of Churchville, New York, in memory of her father, Rev. Lemuel Brooks.

Tracy Scholarship ($1,250): Founded by Mrs. F. E. Tracy, of Mansfield, Ohio.

Leroy H. Cowles scholarship ($1,250): Founded by J. G. W. Cowles, of Cleveland, in memory of his son, Leroy Hervey Cowles.

Emerson Scholarship ($1,250): Founded by Mrs. Mary F. Emerson, of Lafayette, Indiana, in memory of her husband, Thomas B. Emerson.

The Student Employment Fund ($50,000): Founded 1912, by an unannounced donor, for the theological seminary.

For self-supporting women:

Hinchman Fund ($1,045): Founded by bequest of Miss Anna W. Hinchman, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, for indigent young women.

Lucy M. Thompson Scholarship ($2,000). Founded by bequest of Miss Lucy M. Thompson, of Oberlin, Ohio.

Goodnow Scholarship ($5,000): Founded by bequest of Edward A.

Goodnow, of Worcester, Massachusetts, to "assist poor and worthy girls in obtaining an education."

Gilchrist Potter Scholarship Fund ($4,750): Founded by bequest of Mrs. Ella J. Gilchrist Potter, of Alpena, Michigan.

Correlia L. Reamer Scholarship Fund ($5,000): Founded by Mrs. Correlia L. Reamer, of Oberlin, "to be used to help earnest young women who are in part, or wholly, self-supporting."

Ellen M. Whitcomb Scholarship ($6,000): Founded by Mr. David Whitcomb, of Worcester, Massachusetts, for self-supporting young women in the college department, preference being given to the daughters of home and foreign missionaries.

General—Lydia Ann Warner Scholarship ($5,000): Founded by Drs. Lucien C. and I. De Ver Warner, of New York City, from the estate of their mother, Mrs. Lydia Ann Warner.

Avery Scholarships: Founded by the executors of the estate of Rev. Charles Avery, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and furnishing $150 per term toward the tuition of "indigent and worthy" colored students.

Dr. A. D. Lord Scholarship ($1,110): Founded by Dr. and Mrs. Asa D. Lord, of Batavia, New York.

The democracy of Oberlin College is manifest both in the earnest exertions of so many of the students to realize at least partial self-support while they are becoming intellectually and morally trained, and in the hearty co-operation of the faculty and administrative officers toward placing them in the way of securing employment. Some thus earn enough from term to term to meet a large part of their expenses—by working at trades, doing chores at private houses, and taking care of gardens. A few, by rigid economy and hard work, meet all their expenses, while studying, from their earnings; but in such cases health or scholarship is likely to suffer. No one should come, even for a half year, expecting to support himself, without at least $100 at his command for use if needed. The college has funds for aiding to some extent certain classes of needy students; but the great advantage it offers is the low rate at which all its facilities are afforded. The traditions of the college and the public sentiment of the students favor economy in all expenses.

The Young Men's Christian Association conducts an employment bureau, through which assistance is given to men in finding opportunities for outside work. The Young Women's Christian Association conducts a similar bureau for women.

The college has also a number of scholarships for the assistance of students, but such aid is based on absolute need, as well as special talents of scholarship, which must be proven. The trustees have set aside cer-

tain funds to be used for the remission of a part of the regular term bills in the case of a limited number of students whose need is well ascertained, and whose scholarship and character give promise of future usefulness. Such remission of charges, however, cannot usually be made to students during the first term of their residence in Oberlin. It is expected that members of the upper classes will, whenever practicable, receive the money as a loan instead of a gift. Any student who receives scholarship aid from the college may be called upon to render service to the college as an equivalent for any part, or all, of the money so received.

The Comfort Starr Fund ($2,500): Founded by Merritt Starr, of Chicago, Illinois.

Mary E. Wardle Scholarship ($1,250): Founded by bequest of Miss Mary E. Wardle, of Elgin, Illinois. Beneficiaries designated by the First Congregational Church, of Elgin.

Hawaii Scholarship ($1,500): Founded by thirty-four friends of Oberlin College in Hawaii.

Henry Grinnell Mears Scholarship ($1,200): Founded by Dr. and Mrs. David O. Mears, of Essex, Massachusetts, in memory of their daughter, for a young woman pursuing vocal instruction in the conservatory department.

E. A. West Scholarship Fund ($1,500): Founded by E. A. West, of Chicago, Illinois, for the benefit of college students of merit and good character, who are self-supporting, or partly so.

J. C. and Elizabeth E. Wilder Scholarship ($2,000): Founded by Mrs. Ella M. Wilder Metcalf, in memory of her father and mother.

Avery Fund ($6,000): Established by the executors of the estate of Rev. Charles Avery, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, for "indigent and worthy" colored students.

Gilchrist Banking Fund for Students of Oberlin College ($9,500): Founded by bequest of Mrs. Ella J. Gilchrist Potter, of Alpena, Michigan, as a memorial for her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Albert Gilchrist, of Oberlin,—a loan fund "for indigent and self-supporting students of either sex."

Dudley Allen Scholarship Fund ($6,500): Founded by Mr. Dudley P. Allen and Mrs. Emily Allen Severance, of Cleveland, in memory of their father, Dr. Dudley Allen, of Oberlin. The income of this fund is to be used for the aid of the children of missionaries.

Frank Dickinson Bartlett Scholarship ($5,000): Founded by Mr. A. C. Bartlett, of Chicago, Illinois.

Andover Scholarships ($2,000): Founded in memory of John Smith, of Andover, Massachusetts, by his daughter, Mrs. H. G. Coburn.

Henry N. Castle Scholarship ($1,000): Founded by the family of the late H. N. Castle, of Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands.

Class of '58 Scholarship ($1,025): Founded by members of the class of 1858.

Class of '69 Scholarship ($1,060.50): Founded by members of the class of '69.

Graduate Fellowship

The following fellowships, open to graduates of Oberlin College, are awarded by vote of the faculty upon recommendation of the committee on graduate study and degrees. These fellowships provide for graduate study either in this country or abroad; it is not expected that the holders of these fellowships will do graduate work in any department of Oberlin College.

Johnston Fellowship, Income $500: Founded by the L. L. S. Association. Awarded in 1913-14, and each alternate year.

Ælioian Fellowship, Income $500: Founded by the Ælioian Association. Awarded in 1912-13, and each fourth year thereafter.

Alumni Magazine Fellowship, Income $400: Founded by the Alumni Magazine Publishing Company. Not offered in 1915-16.

Gilchrist Potter Prize Fund, Income $350: Founded by bequest of Mrs. Ella J. Gilchrist Potter of Alpena, Michigan. It is for indigent, self-supporting young women "irrespective of color, students of Oberlin College, who have completed a full course in said college, merited scholarship and deportment recognized." Awarded in 1913-14 and annually thereafter.

The College Enrollment

In 1915 the number of students registered in the several departments of Oberlin College was as follows: College of Arts and Sciences—Holders of fellowships, 2; graduate students, 30; seniors, 189; juniors, 181; sophomores, 258; freshmen, 325; special students, 17. Total, 1,022.

Theological Seminary—Graduate students, 5; seniors, 20; middlers, 10; juniors, 19; Slavic students, 12. Total, 66.

The Conservatory of Music—Seniors, 21; juniors, 7; fourth year students, 15; third year students, 34; second year students, 95; first year students, 207. Total, 379.

The Academy—Seniors, 60; other students, 129.

Students in the summer session not enrolled in other departments, 45.

Total of college enrollment (excluding eight included in the Slavic department who are also enrolled elsewhere), 1,633.

Churches of Oberlin

From the time of its foundation, religion was the great cornerstone of Oberlin College and, although the spirit of the community was always independent and liberal, both the college and the town were always proud to be known, near and far, as distinctively moral. Public worship was strictly observed about a year and a half before the organization of a church, that organization being the First Congregational. For nearly twenty years that was the only church in Oberlin. Episcopal services commenced to be held in 1852, although Christ Parish was not founded until three years later. The Second Congregational followed in 1860, the First Baptist in 1866, the First Methodist Evangelical Church in 1869, the Rust Methodist Evangelical in 1872, the Church of the Sacred Heart (Catholic) in 1880.

The colored people of Oberlin have organized a number of religious bodies. They commenced to hold services as early as 1868, and not long afterward the Methodists organized a church. In 1876 the parent body was divided and the African Methodist Episcopal Church was formed by the seceding members. In 1887 the Mount Zion Baptist Church was organized.

The foregoing represent the leading religious bodies, which carry on a splendid work of charity and benevolence of a general nature, besides that which relates specifically to their own organizations.

At least one institution should also be mentioned which fits so closely into this work of the churches as to be almost identical with it. Reference is made to the Oberlin Missionary Home Association, managed by residents of the city and vicinity, two of the members (ex-officio) of the corporation being pastors of the First and Second Congregational churches. The institution is popularly known as Tank Home from the fact that the main building, which accommodates about forty children of foreign missionaries, is thus designated; besides which there are three cottages for the accommodation of missionaries themselves who are home on furlough. It is named in memory of Neils Otto Tank and his widow, pioneer Moravian missionaries of Wisconsin, from whose estate came the $10,000, in 1896, which was of such material assistance in the founding of the enterprise.

With this general view of the main religious institutions which have established themselves at Oberlin, the details of how they came to be

and what they are today, as well as the connecting links, are given in the pages which immediately follow.

The First Congregational Church

The First Congregational Church, which for over a quarter of a century was the religious home of Oberlin College, originated in a meeting held at the college chapel on the 19th of August, 1834. It was

The First Congregational Church

then and there resolved "that a church be formed as soon as may be, and that it be called the First Congregational Church of Christ in Oberlin." On the 3d of September a confession of faith having been drawn up and adopted, sixty-two persons were examined, and on the 13th of the same month it was resolved "that those who have been examined and accepted do now consider themselves as members, and that the church is now legally and completely organized." The sixty-two applicants for membership who had been examined and approved by Rev. J. J. Shipherd resolved themselves into a church.

Mr. Shipherd, who was to "preside as chairman of their social and

religious meetings for the time being,'' soon became the regular pastor, and Samuel Daniels and Peter P. Pease were elected deacons.

June 15th, 1836, Mr. Shipherd resigned and Rev. Charles G. Finney, professor in the theological seminary, temporarily occupied the pulpit. Nearly a year later Mr. Finney accepted a call to become the permanent pastor of the church. This relation was sustained for nearly thirty-five years, terminating in Mr. Finney's resignation in May, 1872. In 1861, Rev. John Morgan, D. D., who had long been associated with Mr. Finney was called to become associate pastor, serving in that capacity until he resigned in May, 1872. About a year later a call was extended to Rev. James Brand, D. D., of Danvers, Massachusetts, who was regularly installed pastor in November, 1873, and so continued to serve the church until his death, April 11, 1899. Rev. J. W. Bradshaw, D. D., was then called from the pastorate of the First Congregational Church of Ann Arbor, Michigan. He began his duties September 2, 1900, and continued in the pastorate until failing health compelled his resignation, May 27, 1911. He died September 2, 1912.

Rev. William H. Spence was called from the First Congregational Church, Rutland, Vermont, January 18, 1912. He was installed as pastor of the church May 16, 1912; resigned March 1, 1916.

In 1860 the church and congregation having become too large for its house of worship, it was deemed expedient to divide the church for the purpose of forming a Second Congregational Church in Oberlin. In order to accomplish this, 103 persons voluntarily withdrew from the original organization in the year 1860.

The whole number of members admitted to this church, up to January 1, 1913, is about 8,225.

The chapel in Colonial Hall becoming too small for the attendance drawn both from the college and village, in 1840 Rev. Charles G. Finney, the pastor, led the popular movement to build a church—a popular enterprise, notwithstanding the prevailing poverty. Finally, in 1842, the foundation of the First Church was laid, at North Main and West Lorain. The lot had been donated by the original proprietors of the village plat, and the townsmen, professors and students, aided by friends abroad, by subscriptions of cash, materials and work, united in pushing along the good work.

The church building, which still stands, was completed in August, 1844, and the fact that it was at that time the largest religious edifice west of the Allegheny Mountains, will give the visitor of today some idea of the magnificence of those old churches as compared with those of the present. The building has undergone many interior changes and improvements, and is very dear both to those who knew the Oberlin of

the old days and those who have become connected with it by later ties. It is of a plain style of architecture, the plans upon which it was built being suggested by President Finney, who had in mind the famous Broadway Tabernacle of New York. Until 1860 its audience room was the scene not only of religious gatherings, but of college and town meetings. In that year, when the congregation was divided to form the second church, its membership was 1,540.

Christ Protestant Episcopal Church

The second religious organization formed in Oberlin was by the Episcopalians under the above name. Missionary services were begun by Rev. Anson Clark in the year 1852, and were held regularly thereafter in Mr. Safford's house. The organization of the parish was effected in April, 1855, by Rev. Francis Granger, with seven communicants, and in the following year was admitted into union with the convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the diocese of Ohio. Very soon after, the building of the church commenced, the site on South Main Street at the end of Groveland Avenue being given by Mrs. Safford. When Rev. William C. French came in 1857 the church was but partially completed. It was not consecrated until May, 1859, when it was free of debt. The parsonage, begun in 1860 and completed in 1865, was then the only building of the kind in Oberlin.

The rectors of Christ Church have been: Rev. William C. French, 1857-74; Rev. Henderson Judd, 1874-79; Rev. James Moore, 1880-82; Rev. George F. Smythe, 1885-90; Rev. O. W. Harris, 1892-93; Rev. F. M. Moore, 1893-96; Rev. W. H. G. Lewis, 1896-99; Rev. Walter Scott, 1900-11, and Rev. Roy J. Riblet since the latter year.

The Second Congregational Church

Organized May 3, 1860, the Second Congregational Church of Oberlin separated from the First, not from any spirit of antagonism but because the mass of worshippers had outgrown their house of worship and because if adequate provision for the free expansion of such growth had not been provided, the cause of local religion would have seriously suffered. It was the result of a united effort for the general good, especially in the interests of Congregationalism and Oberlin College.

About one hundred persons dismissed from the first church for the purpose, uniting in the enterprise. The organizing council, of which Rev. J. C. White was moderator, and Rev. F. A. Wilbur, scribe, was composed of representatives of the following churches, viz.: Plymouth

Church, of Cleveland; First Presbyterian Church, of Elyria; The First Congregational Church, of Cleveland, and the Congregational churches of Amherst, Brownhelm, Wellington, and Wakeman.

The project was undertaken after free and harmonious discussion by the first church, and with but one dissenting vote, the following considerations being laid before the council as reasons for the action:

1. The congregation has become too large to be accommodated.

2. The population, both citizens and students, is increasing.

3. For some years past it has been very difficult to provide comfortable seats for new members of the congregation.

4. Consequently, there has not only been occasion, but almost a necessity for the formation of churches among us, of other denominations.

5. The faculty of the college are finding it difficult to require and secure the attendance of students on public worship.

6. The membership is believed to be too large for the best efficiency in Christian labor, and also too numerous to be adequately cared for by any one pastor.

The public services attending the organization were held in the meeting-house of the first church, when the Rev. J. A. Thome gave a charge to the church, as now constituted. Rev. Dr. Morgan, in behalf of the first church, extended a cordial welcome to the second, which was fraternally responded to by Rev. E. H. Fairchild of the second. Rev. H. E. Peck remarked, in conclusion, upon the relation of both to the prosperity of the village.

The church became connected with the Cleveland Conference during the following October, and was duly incorporated under the laws of the state in April, 1865, the church itself being the body corporate without society or parish. In 1889, for the sake of extending the fellowship of the Oberlin churches, the church transferred its membership from the Cleveland to the Medina Conference. In the autumn of 1865 steps were taken to secure a site for a church edifice. The ground was furnished by the college, on condition that a certain number of sittings in the church be free to students, and work upon the building was begun in 1867 and completed in 1870. The whole cost of the building was about $30,000. The dedicatory exercises took place on the 20th of October, 1870, and on the following Sabbath morning the congregation, which had hitherto worshipped in the college chapel, took possession of the new edifice. A few months later the Sabbath-school, which, up to this time had existed conjointly with that of the first church, was separately organized. An organ, which cost $5,000, was purchased in the autumn of the next year. During much of its history the church has been served

in the pastoral office by professors in the college, who, from time to time, have been chosen to the positions of acting pastor and associate acting pastor. The following have served in one or both of these capacities: Pres. J. H. Fairchild, Rev. E. H. Fairchild, Rev. C. H. Churchill, Rev. J. M. Ellis, Rev. Hiram Mead, Rev. Judson Smith, Rev. J. H. Laird, Rev. G. F. Wright, Rev. F. H. Foster, Rev. H. C. King, and Rev. L. B. Hall.

Mrs. Sarah Cowles Little's Sketch

Mrs. Sarah Cowles Little has so well described the spirit and the nature of this division of interests between the First and the Second churches that the extracts and facts are taken which form the subject-matter of this sketch, covering the history of the latter for twenty-seven years, or up to the pastorate of Rev. Henry M. Tenney. "At the beginning," says her article, "it was planned to have a church with so broad a Confession of Faith that Evangelical Christians of every name might be gathered into it, and dropping their differences, emphasize in creed and life the fundamentals upon which all were agreed, and so have but one harmonious church in the village. This seemed to the fathers desirable as an example of Christian unity, and important to the prosperity of the enterprise that was being inaugurated.

"Upon this basis the First Church was founded, and prospered. (To my certain knowledge, there were in the First Church, not only Congregationalists, but Presbyterians, Methodists, Baptists, Episcopalians, and Quakers.) From sixty-one charter members it increased to fifteen hundred and forty-five in 1860, of whom about twelve hundred were resident. The 'meeting-house,' large though it was, could no longer accommodate the members and students, and there was no room for newcomers, for strangers or children, or for those whose names were not upon the church roll—and the town and the college were both growing.

"A council was called and met May 3, 1860. It was composed of the pastor and one delegate from each of the following churches: the First Presbyterian church of Elyria; Plymouth Church, Cleveland; the First Congregational church, Cleveland (west side), and the churches of Brownhelm, Amherst, Wellington and Wakeman.

"After organization, Rev. Henry Cowles, in behalf of those interested in the movement, stated the reasons for asking a council to advise, and if thought proper, to assist in organizing a second church.

"After a full and careful consideration of the entire subject, the Council heartily endorsed the proposed plan and voted to carry it into effect.

"Of the one hundred and three charter members forming the Second Congregational church fifty-nine were men and forty-four women. Seventeen were connected with the College, as follows: professors, four; George N. Allen, James H. and E. H. Fairchild, and Henry E. Peck; Mrs. Rayl, assistant principal of the Ladies' department; the treasurer, Hamilton Hill; and four resident trustees—"Father Keep," Henry Cowles, Jabez W. Merrill and Uriah Thompson. (The last three named, with J. H. Fairchild, and treasurer Hill, were the entire prudential committee of the College.) Seven were wives of these men, of whom three were members of the Ladies' Board of Managers,—Mrs. Allen, Mrs. Cowles and Mrs. Hill.

"Twenty-two were heads of families in the village, and eighteen were members of these families. There were forty students, classified thus: Theological students, eight (and two of their wives); in College and the Ladies' course, twenty-one (Seniors, five, Juniors and Third years, eight, Sophomores, four, Freshmen and First year, four), and from the Preparatory Department, nine.

"On Saturday, May 5th, the church met to complete its organization, by electing officers and for other business. Four deacons were chosen, Deacon Wright, Deacon Merrill, Deacon Thompson and Deacon Reed, and a financial committee, I. M. Johnson, J. H. Fairchild and Myron Bronson. A committee was appointed to secure a room for weekly prayer meetings, and another to provide seats for the choir. (A short time later, twelve dollars was voted to purchase singing books for the choir.) It was agreed that the Sabbath school should remain undivided, also that the Sabbath evening local prayer meetings, of which there were about a dozen in different sections, should continue to be union meetings, 'the idea being' it is said, 'to unite wherever we can, and divide only where we must.' Seats in the chapel were selected for one year, the order in choice being given first to those most advanced in age, and so on, until all were supplied, and a committee was appointed to arrange with those who might thereafter apply for seats.

"On May 6th, the church held its first public service in the College Chapel. This was the same building that was destroyed by fire in 1903, but its exterior and its auditorium were very different. The only entrance was at the east end, and two broad stairways led to the chapel. The platform was between the doors by which the audience entered. The floor was level and the pews straight. A gallery over the vestibule afforded a place for the choir, behind and considerably above the platform.

"We are told that the College gave the use of the chapel free of rent for two years. It was used for ten years."

War times brought the affairs of the church to a low ebb, and toward the latter part of that period not a few questioned the wisdom of the separation and the desirability of a reunion, but those who supported an independent organization prevailed and steps were taken to start a building fund. A building committee was appointed, at various times, comprising President James H. Fairchild, Professor John M. Ellis, J. M. Finch, Rev. Henry Cowles, Deacon Uriah Thompson, I. M. Johnson, Dr. Dudley Allen, and J. D. Carpenter. A site was procured from the college on West College Street, near South Professor Street, in consideration of free seats being furnished to a portion of the students. Over $1,000 was raised by weekly contributions the first year, and with that sum the foundation was laid. In April, 1865, the church was incorporated for the purpose of holding property, in accordance with state law, and the finance committee was replaced by a board of trustees. The first general subscription for a church edifice was made March 13, 1866, and on October 20th of that year the dedication services were held. As completed, the church cost about $30,000.

Continuing Mrs. Little's narrative: "From the very first, we are told, it was greatly desired that the church should have the exclusive service of a pastor. Yet during only twelve of its first thirty-nine years was this hope realized. It was possible to secure most excellent preaching from professors, and a church that could hear such men as the Fairchild brothers, Peck, Ellis, Mead, Smith, Foster, Wright, and others, found it not impossible to thrive and grow without a settled pastor for even ten years at a time. Yet this was not ideal."

The first pastor was Rev. Miner Wynne Fairfield, who served from October, 1861, to December, 1864. His wife was a sister of President Fairchild. In April, 1876, Rev. William Kincaid, of the college class of '65 and seminary '67, was installed, and continued to occupy the pulpit of the Second until 1884. Rev. Robert G. Hutchins was called from Minneapolis and commenced his pastorate in May, concluding it in September, 1888; it was during his service that the parsonage was purchased. In March, 1889, the church unanimously voted to call Rev. Henry M. Tenney, D. D., pastor of the First Congregational Church of Cleveland. He was installed on May 16th of that year, and guided the spiritual affairs of the church for twenty-one years, or until the semi-centennial anniversary of its founding in 1860. In 1910 he became pastor emeritus of the Second Congregational Church, and Rev. Jason N. Pierce assumed its active charge. Mr. Pierce continued thus until 1914. In the following year Rev. Charles H. Williams, Ph. D., the present pastor, assumed charge. The church has a membership of about

890—710 resident, and 180 absent; that has been about the average since the pastorate of Doctor Tenney.

First Baptist Church

The First Baptist Church, of which Rev. H. T. Hill is the pastor, is one of the old religious organizations of Oberlin, dating as it does from 1866. On the 19th of July of that year several of the Baptist brethren and sisters organized by appointing J. D. Brainard (clerk), A. C. Jacobs (treasurer), and Rev. J. H. Langille, as delegates to sit with a council of neighboring churches, for the purpose of obtaining recognition as a church. The council convened at Oberlin on July 30th, with Rev. A. Heath as moderator, and C. H. DeWolfe as clerk. Delegates were present from Elyria, Amherst, Henrietta, Camden, LaGrange, Huntington, Litchfield, Penfield, Sullivan and Cleveland. Rev. J. H. Langille made a statement as to the prospects of the Oberlin church, stating that a $1,000 lot had been secured, and that forty-five had pledged themselves as members by "subscribing to the Articles of Faith as published in the Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge." After the delivery of a sermon by Rev. A. H. Strong, of the First (Cleveland) Baptist Church, the hand of fellowship was extended to the Oberlin organization. Before adjournment, Rev. F. Tolhurs, of Columbia, also delivered an address.

At a subsequent church meeting the forty-five applicants mentioned by Mr. Langille organized into a body known as "the First Regular Baptist Church of Oberlin." Until the building of a permanent church, meetings were held in Exchange Block, Watson's Hall and Carpenter's Hall. On September 24, 1867, the cornerstone of a house of worship was laid on East Lorain Street, between North Main and North Pleasant streets. It was completed and dedicated in September, 1871. It was a neat brick structure, sufficient for the needs of the congregation. In 1915 the church and grounds were sold to the college to make room for the Art Building, and foundation laid for a new edifice, nearly opposite its old place on Lorain Street.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church

The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Oberlin, one of the strong religious organizations of the city, is nearing its semi-centennial. The initial movement commenced in 1868, when funds were collected with which a lot was purchased on South Main Street by Rev. Ira Hitchcock, a "rider of the Amherst M. E. circuit." In the following year Rev. G.

A. Reeder was sent to the charge. He worked faithfully during his year of service, but when he was called to another field, the enterprise was dropped and the society was disbanded a few years later. In the fall of 1868 it was reorganized by Rev. L. M. Pounds, then in charge of Pittsfield circuit. In the following year, under the pastorate of Rev. J. Evans, the work of building a suitable house of worship was again inaugurated. During his pastorate and while the society was administered by Rev. A. Holbrook and Rev. J. R. Jewett, from 1870 to 1873, the raising of funds both among the Methodist and the Congregationalists progressed, so that the building was finally completed and dedicated in December, 1873. The present pastor is Rev. V. W. Wagar. The first house of worship occupied by the Methodists was a frame building inclosed with brick, seventy-two by forty-five feet in dimensions, and erected at a cost of $8,000. The elegant church now in use was finished in 1905 at a cost of $27,000. The membership of the church is 400.

The Rust Methodist Episcopal Church

This is an organization of colored Methodists and was formed in 1872. In 1875 its first building was erected, a small brick veneer structure, which was torn down in July, 1915. In 1916 a brick church, costing $10,000, was erected on the corner of Groveland and South Park streets. The present membership of the organization is about 200. Its successive pastors have been as follows: Revs. King Williams, Elijah Henderson, Henry Steen, Geo. Hatton, Walker, Cartwell, Adam Nunn, Jas. H. Hargrass, J. H. Payne, Scott Ward, Jas. F. Moreland, Daniel W. Shaw, Jonathan W. Moreland, Adam Nunn, Theo. D. Wilson, Marcus McClendon, Adam Nunn (filled unexpired term); Geo. W. Lynch, Adam Nunn, supply; Geo. W. Lynch, Adam Nunn, supply; Wm. Brown, Robt. L. Dickerson, Henry W. Simmons, G. E. Curry, W. B. Harris, James E. Wood, Patrick H. Lewis, F. P. Robinson, B. J. Coleman, W. H. Renfro, Wesley Singleton, Stephen A. McNeil, Hiram B. Mays, C. M. Lee and Frank S. Delaney.

In 1915 a fund of $10,000 was raised to build a new edifice on the old site, which is in process of construction as we write.

Church of the Sacred Heart

The Catholics in Oberlin are represented by the Church of the Sacred Heart. It was organized as a mission, in 1880, by Rev. J. Schaffeld, of St. Mary's, Elyria. Largely through the efforts and generosity of Mrs. Rosanna Welch, a site for a church building was bought on the

public square, where the First Methodist structure now stands. That property was sold, however, and services were first held at the present location of the Church of the Sacred Heart in 1890. Father Schaffeld was in charge of the mission until 1899, when Rev. T. F. McGuire came from Cleveland to officiate; in 1903, Rev. George A. Branagan, of Grafton, commenced his service; in 1904, Rev. James A. Hefferman, of Elyria; in 1905, Rev. Peter E. Dietz, of that city, who became the first settled pastor at Oberlin, and in September, 1911, Rev. S. W. Wilson, the present incumbent. The parish house was built in 1906. There are about forty families connected with the mission.

Mount Zion Baptist Church

The church above named was organized by colored Baptists in 1887 with about eighteen charter members. It has a present membership of about 180, with a house of worship at South Pleasant and Locust streets. The congregation has occupied three edifices, erected in 1889, 1897, and 1905, respectively. The following have served successively as pastors: Revs. Charles Garner, B. B. Hill, W. R. Wilson, Charles Lambert, C. M. Williams, B. K. Smith and George Washington.

The Oberlin Missionary Home Association

The writer has made brief mention of the worthy objects and accomplishments of the Oberlin Missionary Home Association. Again he has recourse, with pleasure and profit, to the pen of the late Mrs. Sarah Cowles Little, who was so well qualified, both by literary ability and close identification with its work, to do justice to the subject. In 1902 she put forth the following account, at the request of the association management:

The idea of a home in Oberlin for the children of foreign missionaries was first suggested by the manifest need of such an institution. The trial of missionary service is the hard necessity that children in many fields must be separated from their parents at an early age, and be brought, or sent, to the home-land for their education. The object of a missionary home is to provide, especially for the younger and less mature children, as good a substitute as is possible for the parental home and nurture.

One such home was established many years ago at Auburndale, Massachusetts. Oberlin was chosen as the location for a second and a western home because of its educational facilities, and the desirable environment found here; because so many Oberlin graduates are in the foreign

field; because Oberlin is a favorite vacation resort for missionaries temporarily in this country; and because there were already a large number of the sons and daughters of missionaries in the college and related schools. Children of the same family can here be easily kept together during their entire courses of study. In the public schools, the academy, the conservatory of music, the college, and the theological seminary all ordinary educational demands can be fully supplied.

It is fitting that mention should be made of those with whom the thought of such a home as this originated and who put forth the first efforts toward its realization.

TANK HOME FOR MISSIONARY CHILDREN

On the failure of his health, the Rev. William Mellen, of the Zulu Mission, South Africa, came to Oberlin, with his family to reside and to educate his children. Here Mr. and Mrs. Mellen lived for several years until they were called to their reward above.

From the first, Mrs. Mellen's interest was especially enlisted in the missionary children who were sent here for their education. She took them into her own family, cared for them, and was a mother to them to the extent of her ability. She frequently entertained missionaries who were visiting in Oberlin. In a quiet, loving way, and without ostentation, because she loved the missionary work and wished to do all she could for it, she made her own home a missionary home, and from this living germ of a loving heart has sprung the home of today. As a movement, it was taken up and made organic by others, especially by

Mrs. Frank H. Foster, herself a child of the Zulu Mission, and by her husband, Professor Frank H. Foster, D. D. Through their interest others were enlisted.

Certain ladies connected with the Ohio branch of the Woman's Board of Missions of the Interior gave consideration to the matter, and finally, after due deliberation, at a meeting of the executive committee of the Ohio branch, held in Cleveland, February 6, 1890, seven gentlemen were invited to form a corporation for the purpose of founding and maintaining in Oberlin a home for the children of foreign missionaries. Accepting this invitation, on February 17, 1890, the persons named effected an organization, adopted a constitution, and became duly incorporated under the laws of the State of Ohio, as the Oberlin Missionary Home Association. By the constitution part of the members are elected by the Congregational Association of Ohio, and part by the corporation itself. The members of the association residing in Oberlin are made a prudential committee to which is entrusted the immediate supervision of the home. There is also an advisory board of three ladies with whom the superintendent and the directors consult freely, especially with regard to the management and needs of individual children.

The charter members of the association were the following: Prof. Wm. G. Ballantine, Oberlin; Arthur B. Johnson, Oberlin; Rev. Irving W. Metcalf, Cleveland; Rev. C. V. Spear, Oberlin; Rev. Sydney Strong, Mount Vernon; Rev. Henry M. Tenney, D. D., Oberlin; Frederick E. Tracy, Mansfield.

Various changes have taken place during the progress of the years, and Doctor Tenney is the only one of the incorporators who has served continuously on the board of directors. He was elected president at the first meeting, and is still the faithful and efficient head of the association.

During the first year contributions and pledges were received which enabled the association, in the absence of a home into which they might be gathered, to render financial aid to five missionary children studying in Oberlin, who, without this assistance, would have suffered serious embarrassment, or have been compelled to relinquish their studies altogether.

The first recorded gift was a contribution of $3.10 from "Friends" who were in consultation about the necessity of such a home, and was made in December, 1889, two months before the association was organized. The second gift of $20 was made in the same month by the "Little Helpers," Elyria, Ohio. During the year 1890, $1,032.62 was received, the larger portion being held for the purchase of land. Of this sum $500

was given by Mrs. Heman Ely, Elyria, and $100 each by Mrs. Henrietta Vance, Oberlin, and Mrs. E. B. Sumner, Cincinnati, Ohio.

In October, 1890, property was purchased at a cost of $3,000, it being understood that possession should not be secured, or payment made, until August, 1891. The lot bought is situated on the north side of East College Street, about one thousand feet east of the southeast corner of the college campus. It has a frontage of ten rods and a depth of twenty rods.

In January, 1891, by the hand of Miss Mary H. Porter, then of Beloit, Wisconsin, came the gift of $1,000, from Mrs. C. L. A. Tank, then living in Fort Howard, Wisconsin. Among other gifts in this and the succeeding year, were $100 each from Miss Susan M. Sturges, and Mrs. R. L. Avery, Mansfield, Ohio, Miss Cora F. Barnes, Mr. Charles H. Case, Chicago, Dr. Dudley Allen, Oberlin, Mrs. R. W. Bancroft, Buffalo, New York, and a "Friend" by Miss Porter. From a "Friend in Michigan" came $600. Mr. E. W. Metcalf, Elyria, gave $432.44; Rev. and Mrs. E. M. Williams, Chicago, $190; Miss Bella Dewey, Oberlin, $108; and Mr. and Mrs. F. E. Tracy, Mansfield, $379. Smaller donations from a large number of givers may have represented equal love and good will, and showed how widespread was the interest in the enterprise.

Another "Friend" who chose to be nameless gave $1,000 to repair and enlarge the house standing on the lot which had been purchased, as a memorial of her sister, for whom it was named "Judson Cottage." It was moved to its present site near the northwest corner of the lot, repaired, enlarged, provided with a hot water heating apparatus, and furnished, and was ready for occupancy in April, 1892. It contains twelve rooms, conveniently and pleasantly arranged, and adapted for use by one, or by two families, as desired, and is admirably fitted for the permanent use for which it is designed—that of an auxiliary cottage and a temporary home for missionary families in America for a vacation. A moment's thought will show the value of such a home to a family returning to their native land after years of absence. The event has proven its adaptation to this purpose, and it has been occupied at different times by families from Turkey, Bulgaria, India, Japan, and China.

In this cottage the home had its beginning, and in April, 1892, two children were received. During the summer two more were added to the family; the first of September found the number increased to seven and in November three more were received into the home. Of these ten children five were boys and five were girls, and their ages ranged from five to eighteen years. They came from North China, South China, Africa, Mexico, India, Japan, and Micronesia. The four youngest were motherless children whose fathers were continuing their work in the

foreign field, satisfied that their children were receiving loving and motherly care. Four others had older brothers or sisters in the college, whom they could meet frequently. So speedily was the wisdom of establishing such a home, and in Oberlin, fully justified.

The number of applications for admission constantly increased, and it was soon apparent that a larger building was needed. It was also very evident that Judson Cottage would be promptly occupied by some missionary family.

The "Building Fund" which has provided the larger and more commodious "Tank Home for Missionary Children," had its origin in a suggestion made by Rev. C. C. Tracy, D. D., president of Anatolia College, Marsovan, Turkey, at a Christmas gathering in Judson Cottage in 1892. The first contribution to it was made by the little company of friends and missionary children there assembled, and amounted to $12.27. From this time gifts in varying amounts came to the treasury for the "Building Fund," at first slowly, then more rapidly, as the urgency of the need and the movement to supply it became known. The annual report of June, 1893, showed $607.47 on hand toward the building, and in another year the sum had increased to $3,893.28. One thousand dollars came as the contribution of "Missionary Children," through Mr. Charles K. Clark, of San Francisco. Miss Mary B. Dimond, of Marietta, Ohio, sent for herself and other friends, $385 to build the "Sarah Morrison Memorial" room.

From the earliest plans for a home for missionary children in Oberlin, Miss Mary H. Porter had been deeply interested in the project and had through her personal efforts secured a large share of the means used in prosecuting the work. In the report published in 1892, Doctor Tenney says: "To Miss Porter's efforts, more than to the efforts of any other one person, is the Association indebted for the contributions which enable us to close this year without indebtedness and to enter with hope and confidence upon the larger work before us. From the beginning the Association has been favored with her wise counsels and active sympathies." Miss Porter had been since 1868 a missionary of the American Board in China, in Peking and at Pang Chuang, but had returned to the United States in 1886 to care for her parents in their declining years. She is the daughter of Rev. Jeremiah Porter, D. D., widely known as a home missionary pastor in the Northwest, and as the one who organized the first Christian Church in Fort Dearborn, on the site of the present City of Chicago. Miss Porter's mother had also a wide reputation by reason of her labors in connection with the Sanitary Commission during the Civil war, and her connection with home missions and also missions in foreign lands—to which two of her children had devoted themselves.

In 1893 a memoir of Mrs. Eliza Chappell Porter, written by her daughter, was published "for the benefit of the Oberlin Missionary Home Association." The expense of the publication of this volume was borne by the venerable Dr. Jeremiah Porter, and the entire proceeds from its sale were devoted to the work of the association. When Miss Porter returned to China in 1894, after the death of her father, the amount realized from this volume exceeded $1,000, and arrangements had been perfected for securing the avails of future editions to the association. In addition to this generous gift there has been contributed the sum of $500 "in memory of Dr. Jeremiah Porter." More than once sums from $10 to $100 have been given by friends "for love of Mary Porter."

In the autumn of 1894 a friend offered to give $1,000 on condition that others would join him in raising $15,000 for the desired building. Circular appeals were widely distributed and personal efforts were made by representatives of the association, but although four pledges of $500 each were obtained, as well as smaller gifts, and some progress was made in planning the expected building, the need of which had become more and more imperative, the sum in hand was still too small to justify the commencement of building operations.

At this juncture, in February, 1896, all interested were made glad by the proposal of a gift from the estate of Mrs. C. L. A. Tank, by the executor, Mr. James W. Porter, of Chicago, a member of the Porter family to whom the association was already so greatly indebted. This gift was $10,000, of which $5,000 was designated for the building fund on condition that the new home building should be called by the name of Mrs. Tank, and $5,000 was to be invested as the nucleus of an endowment fund, the income of which should be used in meeting current expenses. These conditions were accepted and the bequest was received by the association.

Other gifts came to the treasury. Mr. Marcus Lyon, Wauseon, Ohio, Mr. Frederick E. Tracy, Mansfield, Ohio, and Mr. D. Willis James, New York, gave $1,000 each, and Mr. James has since added several hundred dollars. Sums of $500 each have been received from Mrs. William E. Dodge, New York, and Mrs. Mary Nelson Garford, Elyria, Ohio. Other gifts have been made as follows: Mr. C. T. Beckwith, Oberlin, $260.60, for stone sidewalks; Mrs. F. Norton Finney, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, $250; Miss Calista Andrews, Oberlin, $200; Mrs. Mary Wright, Columbus, Ohio, $200; Miss Annie L. Fowler, Bristol, Wisconsin, $155; and $100 each from Mrs. Fanny Rice Smith, Cameron, Missouri, Mrs. A. T. Sherman, Brodhead, Wisconsin, Mrs. J. J. Hough, Ithaca, New York, Mr. E. D. Smith, Menasha, Wisconsin, and Mr. J. L. Cozad, Cleveland, Ohio. "A Friend," Michigan, "Friends, for love of Mary Porter," Mr.

D. W. Moore, Clayton, New Jersey, given "for love of the Riggs family." The list of donors of smaller sums is a long one, numbering not less than 250 individuals. In addition contributions have been received from about 150 churches, Sunday schools, woman's missionary societies, and other organizations.

From missionaries in service in foreign lands about $400 have been received in sums varying from $1 to $30. The children of foreign missionaries have contributed about $1,300. This includes the profits, for a time, from the sale of the "Trials and Triumphs of Luther Halsey Gulick," by his daughter, Mrs. F. F. Jewett, Oberlin.

Although the amount in the treasury in the spring of 1896 was not sufficient to complete the building, it was deemed wise, in view of the good progress made and of the pressing needs of the home, to proceed with its construction according to plans made by Mr. F. A. Coburn, of the firm of Coburn, Barnum, Benes & Hubbell, architects, of Cleveland. The foundations were put in and on June 23, 1896, at 4.30 P. M., the cornerstone was laid, with appropriate ceremonies, by Rev. Judson Smith, D. D., senior secretary of the American board. The Scripture reading was by Rev. James Brand, D. D., Oberlin, and prayer was offered by Rev. Cyrus A. Clark, Miyazaki, Japan. An address was given by Rev. Dan F. Bradley, D. D., Grand Rapids, Michigan, a son of missionaries and born in Siam. The singing was led by missionary children, and the benediction was pronounced by Rev. Lyman Abbott, D. D.

The dimensions of the building are 102 by 50 feet. The first story is finished with pressed brick veneer; the second story with shingle tinted to harmonize with the brick; the roof is of slate and is high with dormer windows for third story rooms. As stated by the president of the association at the laying of the cornerstone, "It has been the anxious study of those in charge to provide a comely, convenient, commodious, substantial home structure at the lowest cost consistent with true economy. Provision for a large family of boys and girls, many of whom are to be under college discipline, puts a demand upon a building which necessarily increases its expense. Our plans provide, it is believed, for the necessities of the situation."

The building was first occupied by the family March 15, 1897, and on April 2d it was formally opened with suitable services.

The need of the third story, left unfinished at first, was felt almost at once, and, in 1898, a conditional gift of $1,000 from "An Unknown Friend," a pledge of $500 from Mr. James, and smaller sums given expressly for this purpose made it possible fully to finish this story and furnish it, without increasing the deficit in the building fund. This was

accomplished in season for the opening of the school year in September, 1898.

As completed the building contains thirty-six rooms above the basement. The library and parlor are furnished in sycamore, the hall and dining-room in oak, and the remainder of the house in pine. The floors of the first story are of maple, and of the second and third stories, pine. The house is heated by steam and lighted by gas. Numerous gifts of furniture, bedding, table linen, and other necessary articles of household use have been received. Several pieces of ancient and valuable furniture belonging to the Tank estate have been placed in the home by Mr. James W. Porter. Among these are three large mahogany tables, a chiffonier, bookcase, sofa and a chair; also a desk inlaid with tulip wood, given by the reigning King of Holland to Mrs. Tank's mother when she was lady-in-waiting at the Dutch court. Another piece, of historic interest, is an oaken toilet stand, once the property of General von Botzlaer, Mrs. Tank's grandfather, and used by him as a part of his camp outfit in the campaign in which he led the Dutch forces to repel the invasion of Holland by Napoleon I. Several pictures done in sepia by Mrs. Tank's hand, and a large screen, painted by her in oil colors, adorn the home, and give acquaintance with the artistic, cultivated, Christian woman whose name has been given to the home, and who will long be held in grateful memory.

Other furniture, suitable and beautiful, was given by manufacturers in Binghamton, New York, and in Grand Rapids, Michigan. The house is filled with suggestions of the loving thought and personal interest many persons have had in providing a comfortable and pleasant home for the children whose parents are doing the Master's work in foreign fields.

An interesting feature of the home is the number of memorial rooms provided by special gifts of friends. The ample hall which introduces one to the whole structure has upon its walls the inscription, "The Tank Home for Missionary Children." The library bears the name of Prof. John Millott Ellis, the funds for its furnishing having been given in loving remembrance by the ladies of the Second Congregational Church, Oberlin. The parlor bears the name of Rev. Jeremiah Porter, D. D. The sitting-room of the superintendent is named for "Mary Moody" by her daughter, Mrs. Mary N. Garford, Elyria, Ohio. "The Sarah D. Morrison Memorial Rest" was provided by funds collected by her aunt, Miss Mary B. Dimond, Marietta, Ohio. The Donald Gifford Davis room was furnished by friends in Detroit, Michigan, and named for the young son of the pastor of the First Congregational Church there, Rev. W. H. Davis, D. D. Friends in the First Congregational Church, Buffalo, New

York, provided a memorial room for the son of their pastor, and it bears the name of Frank S. Fitch, Jr. Children of the mission in Natal furnished the "Zulu room." Another is the Eliza Chappell Porter room. "For love of the Riggs family," money was sent that furnished the room bearing the name of Rev. Stephen Return Riggs, the veteran missionary to the American Indians. Family friends made another room a memorial of Mrs. Minerva Brace Norton, who was a cousin of Frances E. Willard. The young ladies of the Michigan Branch provided for the Mary Porter room, and the Wisconsin Branch for the room bearing the name of Mary Frederica Tank. Various organizations and individuals were interested in the "Mansfield" room. Mrs. Sarah J. Hough, Ithaca. New York, provided a memorial of her husband, Rev. J. J. Hough, D. D. Rev. C. C. Creegan, D. D., furnished the means for making another room a memorial of his wife, Mrs. Melissa W. Creegan. Still another room is inscribed with the honored missionary name of Gulick, funds for its furnishing having been received from the avails of the memoir of Dr. Luther Halsey Gulick. The named rooms are provided with tasteful tablets artistically inscribed. These inscriptions are the work of Miss Elizabeth C. Parsons, of Cleveland, the daughter of veteran missionaries to Turkey.

Mention has already been made of two missionary volumes whose authors have generously donated their proceeds to the uses of the home. A third instance of this method of aiding the work is the gift of Rev. C. C. Creegan, D. D., district secretary of the American Board in New York, who furnishes his volume, "Great Missionaries of the Church." for sale for the benefit of the home at very low rates. More than $100 has already been realized from this source.

The home in Judson Cottage as first opened was under the care of Mrs. Sarah Cowles Little, who carried it on for two years, and then resigned, hoping that by rest she might recover from a threatened lameness. She was succeeded by Mrs. A. B. Allen, who still remains at the head of the household.

Words of warm appreciation are frequently received from the parents of children entrusted to the home, and give assurance to all interested in the enterprise that their work has not been in vain. A single quotation from a letter of missionary parents in India to the secretary will represent many: "We read with much interest the reports and financial statements of Tank Home, which you gave us. We do deeply appreciate the earnest endeavors which you have brought to bear on this splendid object. I doubt if you realize the good which has been wrought. I do not see how you can know it unless you can see into the hearts of the parents who would not know what to do were it not for Tank Home.

Tank Home and its splendid management have lifted from our minds a very heavy and anxious burden."

Seventy-two children have been cared for in the home during this first decade of its existence. At present the average number is about thirty-five. This, with the necessary helpers, is as many as can be suitably accommodated and have any room for parents or for occasional visits from parents and other missionary guests.

It was not supposed at first that it would often be desirable to add adults to the family of children for whom the home is primarily designed, but again and again it has been deemed wise to admit parents with their children for a time. The number thus received has now reached thirty. Some have remained but a few days and others have made the home their headquarters for months.

It is the policy of the association to place the charges to the children at a figure which will cover the cost of an additional member in the family. This does not provide sufficiently for the salaries of the superintendent and help, and incidental expenses of buildings and grounds. The children have some share in the work of the household, their duties being adapted to their various ages and skill. In this way they bear some responsibility for the family comfort, and while the amount of time spent by each one is small, not more than an hour a day, the total is sufficient to diminish perceptibly the labor to be performed by others, thus lessening expenses. But the greatest value of this arrangement lies in its effect upon the children, accustoming them to some regular employment, and in making them realize that they are members of a family, with a common interest and mutual responsibilities. Accounts are kept with each child and statements rendered to parents at least once a year. Annual reports of the association are also published, with a full exhibit of its financial condition, and are widely distributed among donors and other friends of the home.

Mention has already been made of $5,000 received from the estate of Mrs. Tank for an endowment fund, the income of which should be used for current expenses. This fund has been increased by gifts and legacies until it has reached the sum of $7,191.54. Two legacies of $1,000 each, less the legacy tax, were received during 1901, from the estates of Mrs. Katherine F. Allen, Oberlin, and Mrs. Sarah J. Hough, Ithaca, New York. The legacy from Mrs. Allen's estate serves as one more evidence of her long and deep interest in the home, and of her official relation to it as one of its advisory board from its organization. A "Logan Memorial Fund," to be a part of the endowment fund, has been commenced, and for this subscriptions are solicited from those who knew

and valued the life and labors of Rev. Robert W. Logan and his devoted wife, Mrs. Mary E. Logan.

In conclusion, it remains to give some account of the Tank family, for whom the main home building has been named. What follows is condensed from articles published some years since in a Wisconsin newspaper and in the Advance, of Chicago.

The American home of the Tank family was in Fort Howard, Wisconsin, where they occupied a cottage on the bank of Fox River, which was of historic interest as the headquarters for many years of the American Fur Company, of which John Jacob Astor was the head in the Northwest. Many a cargo of valuable peltries was here packed and carried from the small, one-storied house to staunch bateaux or birch bark canoes on the river, destined for the great marts of traffic, Quebec, Montreal and New York. The dwelling passed from one French Canadian to another until the year 1851, when it was purchased by Neils Otto Tank, together with a large domain of land surrounding the premises, as the home of a superintendent of a colony of Scandinavians desiring settlement in Wisconsin.

Mr. Tank was a Norwegian gentleman of high lineage, an ardent student, a fine classical scholar and an enthusiast in natural science. He spoke fluently six or seven of the languages of modern Europe, and read as many more. His father, a nobleman, had most ambitious plans for his attractive and gifted only son, and was bitterly disappointed when he allied himself with the despised sect of Moravians. Every effort was made to win him back to the State Church and a more formal Christianity, but he was firm in his resolve to consecrate his life to lowly service for others, and in consequence was disinherited by his father. He was employed as a teacher, then as commercial agent, by the Moravian brotherhood, and later was sent as a missionary to the slaves in Dutch Guiana. There his first wife died, and he returned to Europe with a motherless daughter eighteen months old.

Miss Caroline L. A. von der Meulen had been an intimate friend of the mother of the little girl, and in 1849 she became the wife of Mr. Tank. She was the daughter of Rev. R. J. von der Meulen, of Amsterdam, Holland, and was descended on her mother's side from a distinguished general in the service of the crown—General von Botzlaer, governor-general of the Hague province. Through him a large fortune came to the family. Miss Porter says: "No one who heard them from her own lips, in the expressive and forcible English, quaint and original as herself in its idioms, will ever forget the stories of her youth, with its careful training under the scholarly father and the gentle mother, and the companionship of a sister with musical and artistic tastes like her own."

After the death of her mother she had charge of the establishment, and remained in the stately home until her marriage to Mr. Tank. They came almost immediately to the United States, and after some tarrying in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, were sent in charge of a colony of Norwegian emigrants to Wisconsin. The following years were full of trial and disappointment. Plans for the welfare of the colony were constantly thwarted, and failure resulted. The true cause doubtless lay in the fact that a Moravian community, modeled after those of the Old World, was not in accord with the spirit of the free and rapidly growing Northwest, and the company of colonists was soon scattered. The land he had purchased as a permanent settlement for foreign colonists reverted to Mr. Tank at pecuniary loss; the small cottage by the riverside became his home for near a score of years, and in it he died in 1864.

After the death of Mr. Tank, his wife and daughter were left to disentangle the complicated business and carry out, as far as might be, the benevolent designs in which they had been sharers. During those years Mrs. Tank had devoted herself most assiduously to the instruction and training of the daughter, Mary, and one or two trips had been made to Europe that she might enjoy a year of study in England, courses of lectures in Paris, and the best of musical advantages abroad. The daughter had been prepared, it seemed, for anything rather than business; but it was not long before she won the admiration of able financiers by her skill and capacity in this direction, and her mother leaned upon her in glad confidence. In 1872, she too was called away, and Mrs. Tank was left singularly alone.

She was deeply attached to America, pathetically so to the cottage on the banks of the Fox River, to her garden and her pets, but she always felt herself an alien among its people and lived a life apart. For nearly a score of years she lived alone in the little cottage, even the maid who served her being often not under her roof, but in an adjacent building. But the life, apparently so lonely, was not aimless. She kept in touch with the outer world by the most choice selection of magazines and journals, secular and religious, published in Europe and America. One always found these and well-assorted books on the sitting-room table, and often late at night the gleams of her reading lamp shone across the river.

Those who called the aged matron friend, and knew of the piled-up treasures in the little house, had insight to stores of rich jewels, rare brocades, of centuries-old porcelain, china, pottery and rare ancient coins, yet found when its mistress left the place desolate, at her death, that it had been through the years a sealed mystery. A bewildering maze of articles, representative of the wealth and refinement, taste and culture of Europe and the Orient, combined with practical and more

prosaic utensils in daily use, had accumulated and come by inheritance to Mrs. Tank. The family had looked forward to the time when these should adorn the home of the daughter, a stranger still in this strange land.

She could not easily place herself in sympathetic relations with the community about her. A small circle of friends she loved and trusted. Her heart reached out after the suffering and needy in many lands. She read carefully as well as widely, and was familiar with the various forms of benevolent activity. Careless, sometimes too careless of her own needs, she saved only that she might give, not that she might hold. Her frugal spirit was no narrow one, imposing its own restrictions upon others. Many a generous gift to procure something which she would have denied herself, has gone to the missionary on the frontier, or to foreign lands. These gifts were often bestowed through her trusted friends, Rev. and Mrs. Jeremiah Porter, who had been her neighbors in Fort Howard while Mr. Porter was pastor of the church there. Mrs. Tank had watched Mrs. Porter's wise and economical administration of her own household, knew what a training she had had in making the most of a little, and trusted her implicitly. The moneys entrusted to Mr. and Mrs. Porter were frequently sent without restriction as to where, or how they were to be used, although more often with such directions as, "For Home Missions," "For Foreign Missions," or "For the Freedmen," and on the books of all these societies, "A Friend, by Rev. J. Porter," or "A Friend, by Mrs. Porter," became a frequent entry. Mrs. Tank's gifts were not large, but they were constant, and in the course of the years about $12,000 passed through the hands of Mr. and Mrs. Porter from this source. And this was but one of the agencies through which she touched the needs of the world. Her last large gift, personally bestowed, was given to Miss Mary Porter for the Home for Missionary Children in Oberlin. Miss Porter says, "The cause was presented with some hesitation. It was known she gave rarely in these later years, and new objects did not appear to her like the old, familiar ones. She listened thoughtfully while the plan was laid before her, and she was asked to pledge $1,000. The bright, kind eyes filled with tears as, without a moment's hesitation, she said, eagerly, with a little break in her voice, 'That is good. That will I do. That will be for my Mary.' Mary was the daughter of the first Mrs. Tank, and was born in the Moravian Mission in Dutch Guiana. The first Christian chapel in Peking, China (destroyed by Boxers in 1900), was a memorial of this daughter at the time of her death. Now that their reunion was so near, the mother remembered tenderly the child brought from South America so many

years ago, and entered gladly into this need of other missionary children."

After the death of Mrs. Tank it was found her large estate had been left to the executors of her will, Rev. Jeremiah Porter and his son, Mr. James W. Porter, to be by them distributed to missionary objects, slight restrictions only being placed upon them in regard to its disposal. By the death of his father, in 1893, Mr. James W. Porter was left sole executor, and from him, in 1896, came to the Oberlin Missionary Home Association a check for $10,000, half for endowment and half for building the home to bear the Tank name. Doctor Tenney said, in a circular issued about that time, "The bequest from the estate of Mrs. Tank we can but regard as peculiarly providential, gathered as it was by foreign hands and largely in foreign lands, laid up for our time of need, and entrusted to those honored and devoted stewards of the Lord who have directed it to this work."

The foregoing sketch was prepared by Mrs. Sarah Cowles Little, in 1902, the secretary and constant friend of the Missionary Home Association until her death January 16, 1912.

On June 9, 1908, after fourteen years of faithful and self-sacrificing service, Mrs. A. B. Allen, because of increasing years and failing health, resigned as superintendent and was succeeded by Captain and Mrs. George F. Garland, who had long been in the service of the American Board—Mrs. Garland as a missionary in Micronesia, and Captain Garland as the commander of the missionary ship, The Morning Star. Mrs. Allen entered into rest February 9, 1912.

The association is composed of eleven members, residents of Oberlin and vicinity, of whom the pastors of the First and Second Congregational churches are ex-officio members. Five are elected for a term of years by the Congregational Conference of Ohio, and the remainder by the association itself.

Members of the corporation: Rev. H. M. Tenney, president; Rev. I. W. Metcalf, vice president; Prof. F. F. Jewett, treasurer; A. M. Loveland, auditor; Prof. G. W. Andrews; Rev. J. H. Grant, Elyria; Rev. J. N. Pierce, and Rev. W. H. Spence.

Advisory Board: Mrs. Clara H. Schauffler, secretary, and Mrs. W. V. Metcalf.

The Tank Home provides for thirty-five children, together with the superintendents and caretakers. The following auxiliary houses adjacent to Tank Home are furnished for the use, at a reasonable rental, of missionaries at home on furlough: Judson Cottage, Dickinson Cottage and Tracy Cottage.

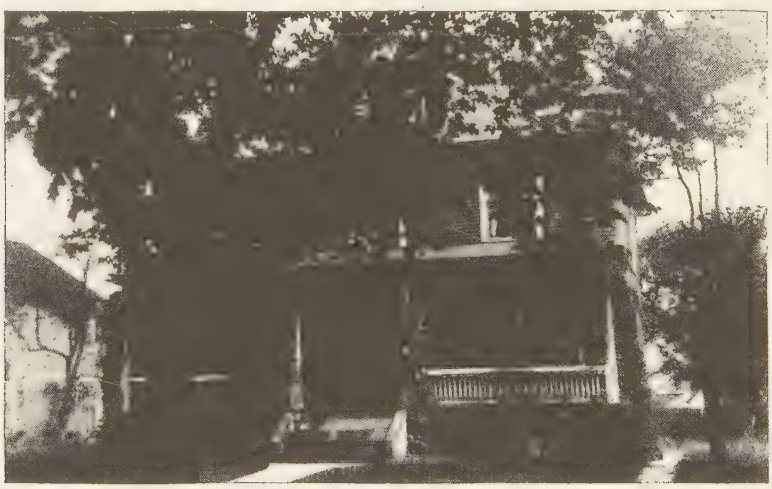
Two hundred and two children of missionary parents have shared

the privileges of the home for a longer or shorter time during its history.

Fifty-three missionary families and many individuals have made the home their own or have lived in its auxiliary cottages during their periods of furlough in this country, thus temporarily uniting families.

The Oberlin Hospital

The Oberlin Hospital Association was formally organized November 12, 1906, by a group of eight physicians and on July 1, 1907, the property at No. 21 South Cedar Street was leased. The first patient was admitted August 17th following. The buildings comprise a general hos-



Oberlin Hospital

pital of twelve beds, with operating room, and a cottage for contagious patients, rented from and heated by Oberlin College. The supplies are furnished by Oberlin Hospital.

The physicians and others most prominent in establishing this hospital were: Dr. Miriam T. Runyon, Dr. P. E. Leonard, Dr. C. H. Browning, Dr. A. V. Everitt, Dr. D. A. Gunn, Dr. Wm. S. Bunce, Dr. George C. Jameson, J. W. Bradshaw, D. D., S. M. Cole, Mrs. B. F. Shwart, Mrs. Nancy Squire, Mrs. Mattie D. Street, R. J. Dich, O. F. Carter and C. N. Cole.

Upon the establishment of the hospital a board of trustees was given charge of the property, and the management of the hospital handed over to a group of physicians. Within the past two years the physicians have withdrawn from management of the hospital, which was assumed

by the board of five trustees: Superintendents, Miss Bertha McHarg, Miss Anna Laughlin, Miss Mary Casper, Miss Mary Lee Barry, Miss May Williams, Miss Ida T. Cleveland and Miss Gertrude E. Greenwood.

The hospital is maintained by private subscription and from a fund allowed by the college and an equal amount subscribed by residents. Only graduate nurses are employed. During the year 1914, 132 patients were treated.

In 1915 a bequest of $100,000 was left to the Hospital Association by the late Dr. Dudley P. Allen, $50,000 for a building and $50,000 for an endowment. The building will be erected on a commodious site opposite the north end of Cedar Avenue, which had already been purchased by the association.

Westwood Cemetery

The first burial ground of Oberlin was about two acres on Morgan Street, between Main and Professor streets, leased by the college to the Oberlin society soon after the college was founded.

Previous to the formation of the Oberlin Cemetery Association, the necessity for a more retired and commodious place for the burial of the dead, than the "old grave yard," had long been felt by the poeple of Oberlin and vicinity. This necessity had become so pressing, that before the new grounds were even partially prepared for the reception of the dead, there were no more lots to be had in the old burial place, and in several instances persons were obliged to obtain the privilege of the temporary interment of the remains of their friends in lots owned by others.

Pursuant to public notice, a meeting of citizens was held on the 9th of July, 1861, to consider the subject of a new cemetery. At this meeting a committee was chosen to draft a constitution. This committee consisting of James M. Fitch, S. Sedgwick, H. G. Little, J. H. Fairchild, Homer Johnson and W. C. French, on the 29th of July, reported a draft of a constitution, at a meeting called for the purpose of organizing the association, and after thorough discussion of the subject, by unanimous vote the constitution was adopted.

The Oberlin Cemetery Association was thus duly organized under its constitution, and in pursuance of the statute "in such cases made and provided."

Immediately after the organization of the association, the trustees commenced the work of inquiry and examination as to the most eligible location for the cemetery. After thorough and protracted search and negotiations, extending through a period of more than a year and a half, they succeeded in securing for the association a very desirable tract of

nearly twenty-eight acres, lying about a mile from the center of the Village of Oberlin in a southwesterly direction.

Nearly one-third of these grounds were native forest; another third was partially cleared, and the remainder had been under cultivation. This tract, the trustees, as the agents of the association, purchased for the sum of $1,470. The work of enclosing, clearing and improving the grounds was immediately commenced, and it has since been carried forward as far and as fast as the limited means in the hands of the trustees allowed.

As soon as the work of clearing had sufficiently progressed, H. B. Allen, Esq., a skillful engineer, with large experience in the formation of rural cemeteries, was employed to survey and lay out the grounds, and also to prepare a map of the same. This work was executed in a scientific and highly satisfactory manner.

The first burial in these grounds was that of Mr. Samuel W. Montgomery, whose remains were deposited in Section V, Lot No. 55, on the 20th day of August, 1863.

On the 8th day of June, 1864, the students of the institution, and many of the citizens, in response to a public invitation, gathered upon the grounds, and, under the superintendence of a committee appointed for the purpose, did effective service in clearing off and burning the logs, brush heaps, and other rubbish that had rendered the forest grounds nearly impassable. At the close of these labors by the unanimous vote of the people assembled, the name of "Westwood" was given to the cemetery grounds. This name was subsequently adopted by the association.

On the 16th of July, 1864, Westwood Cemetery was solemnly dedicated as a permanent burial place of the dead. The religious exercises were held upon the grounds, and consisted of appropriate music conducted by Prof. C. H. Churchill, prayer by President C. G. Finney, and the dedicatory address by Prof. J. H. Fairchild.

For nearly thirty-eight years improvements have continued to be made upon the grounds. The money received from the sale of lots has been expended in paying for the original purchase, and improving and caring for the cemetery.

In 1884 a house and barn were erected at the entrance of the grounds, for the sexton, at a cost of $1,100.

In 1887 a substantial and tasteful stone receiving vault was constructed, at a cost of about $800, and later an iron fence was built along the front of the grounds at a cost of $425. In these and similar improvements and in the care of the grounds, the average annual expendi-

ture of the association for thirty-eight years, has been about $670, making an aggregate of $25,360 expended upon the cemetery.

All the bodies in the old cemetery have been removed to Westwood, either to private lots by friends, or to a part of the grounds set apart for this purpose.

Presidents of the Association

ELECTED		TERM EXPIRED
1861	James H. Fairchild	1867
1867	James Dascomb	1870
1870	John M. Ellis	1894
1894	A. A. Wright	1901
1901	A. Z. Tillotson	1907
1907	L. T. Whitney	1916

Clerks

ELECTED		TERM EXPIRED
1861	Homer Johnson	1870
1870	C. H. Churchill	1871
1871	L. Vance	1881
1881	C. D. Nettleton	1890
1890	L. W. Upton	1891
1891	Edward Chapman	1896
1896	M. Jensen	1901
1901	J. N. Stone	1916

Social, Literary and Benevolent Organizations

It goes without saying that Oberlin is the center of a strong tide setting along these channels. Many of these activities have their source in the college itself, as had already been shown. The old standard orders of a secret and benevolent nature, such as Masonry, Odd Fellowship and the Pythian organizations, have been rather overshadowed by such other bodies as have been mentioned. The Odd Fellows however, have rather a flourishing lodge (No. 678), founded in 1879. It has a membership of about 125. Its first noble grand was J. M. Waterman, and the present head of the lodge is David Drage. The Daughters of Rebekah are also organized.

The Masons are represented by three bodies—Oberlin Lodge No. 380, Pansy Chapter 34 (O. E. S.) and Central Star Lodge No. 73 (an organization of colored members).

Council No. 1,054, Royal Arcanum, has a membership of nearly 120. It was organized in February, 1889. Its first regent was A. G. Comings and the present head of the council is J. S. Williams.

The Knights of Pythias have had a lodge since 1894, but removals from town and quite a number of deaths have reduced its membership to about twenty. The Maccabees have also an organization, and there are a Women's Christian Temperance Union and a Grange (Oberlin No. 1,003).

For many years Oberlin has been remarkably prolific in the creation and maintenance of clubs and societies founded and promoted by women.

The first of the latter was known as the Oberlin Sorosis, organized in October, 1897. In planning its line of work and arranging its constitution the New York Sorosis, mother of all such women's literary clubs, gave most valuable assistance. Mrs. W. C. Bunce was the first president of the local club, which is limited in membership to twenty-five. The Oberlin Women's Club was organized in 1901, and includes in its activities, as a somewhat unusual feature, the encouragement of all movements calculated to better the village in a public way, as well as a cooking school which has become incorporated into the public school system. The Associated Charities of Oberlin was organized more than twenty years ago, and in 1915 was merged into the Oberlin Federation for Village Improvement and Social Betterment.

Village Improvement and Social Betterment

The Oberlin Federation for Village Improvement and Social Betterment was organized June 5, 1915, for the purpose of co-ordinating and centralizing the activities which look toward the improvement of general conditions in Oberlin. Four societies were merged in this "Federation" as follows: The Oberlin Christian Union, the Village Improvement Society, the Mutual Benefit Association, and the Associated Charities. The membership is composed of contributors to the finances of the organization. The management is vested in a "Board of Directors" which, at the time of organization, consisted of a president, four vice presidents, a secretary and a treasurer. Each vice president acted as chairman of one of the four departments in the federation. The first officers elected were: President, H. L. Lutz; vice president (chairman of Village Improvement Society), W. F. Bohn; vice president (chairman of department of charities), A. Z. Tillotson; vice president (chairman of social work), Mrs. G. F. Wright; vice president (chairman of civic interests), J. N. Stone; secretary, Mrs. W. F. Thatcher; treasurer, Cecil P. Squire.

At the last annual meeting March 19, 1915, the departments were con-

solidated into two: (a) village improvement; (b) charities and social work. The department of village improvement aims to beautify the village, and improve the physical and moral environment of its residents. The department of charities and social work, considers cases of need among the poor of the town, and conducts clubs for recreation and classes in cooking, sewing and basketry. This work is largely among the colored people, with the "Centennial Building" on South Main Street used as a social center.

The present officers of the federation, elected at the annual meeting March 19, 1915, are: President, H. L. Lutz; vice president and chairman of village improvement department, Mrs. C. B. Martin; vice president and chairman of department of charities and social work, C. A. Hammond; secretary, Mrs. W. F. Thatcher; treasurer, C. P. Squire.

The mayor (J. D. Yocom) and superintendent of schools (H. L. Rawdon), were made ex-officio members of the board of directors.

Plans are under way for employing a social worker with headquarters at the "Centennial" to increase the efficiency of the social work.

The Oberlin G. A. R.

The Grand Army of the Republic at Oberlin is represented by Henry Lincoln Post, No. 364, and has received its name in honor of one of the bravest and most popular members of Company C, Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was present in all the battles of his regiment up to December, 1862, when he was obliged to resign his commission as first lieutenant and return to his home in Oberlin, where he died July 1, 1863. Of the 100 members of Company C, thirty-one lost their lives in battle, seven by disease, and one by accident, so that Henry Lincoln Post may be said to have been established in special honor of the self-sacrifice manifested by this splendid company of Oberlin soldiers. Both students of the college and citizens of the village entered its ranks, and gave up their lives in the service of the Union army.

"A few months after the enlistment of Company C," says Professor Ellis, "Oberlin and vicinity sent a Company to the 41st O. V. I., and among them a former student who became on the staff of the 4th Corps with the rank of Major. A number of students and citizens also entered the 2d O. V. C. in which they fought from the Mississippi to the Indian Territory and all the way back along the whole line of the Confederacy to Danville, Va., and back again to the further border of Missouri. One of these (Theodore A. Tenney) fell at the battle of Five Forks. Two of them rose from privates to captains, and a third (A. B. Nettleton) came to command the regiment as colonel, following Sheridan in his victories

in the Shenandoah—around Richmond and to the last grandest victory of all, receiving the highest commendation from his commanding general, as standing among the very best officers of his division, and was brevetted Brigadier General.

"The second year of the war another Company went from Oberlin, composed of citizens and students under the command of a graduate (P. C. Hayes) who soon rose to the command of his regiment, serving with distinction in the campaigns in Tennessee and Georgia and for the last year acting as Provost General of Schofield's army with his regiment for guard, brevetted Brigadier General.

"In the second year of the war also, when Cincinnati was threatened, nearly all the college students able to bear arms, with many preparatory students and citizens marched on a few hours notice, provisioned and equipped with arms and ammunition, to the defense of the Queen City. These were the squirrel hunters of whose work an account has already been given.

"In the third year of the war when General Banks was driven down the Valley and Washington was in danger another company was sent out commanded by students and largely composed of them. They were pushed at once to the front, relieved older regiments, had several skirmishes with the enemy, and were at last included in the disgraceful surrender of Harpers Ferry, which enabled the enemy to escape at Antietam.

"In the fourth year of the war, when Ohio put her forty regiments into the field in less than two weeks, and enabled General Grant to fight it out on the line to Richmond Oberlin sent another Company which was joined with Cleveland to form the 150 Regiment of National Guards and was almost the only company of the Guards in Virginia who had a taste of fighting in the attack of Early upon Washington. Six of this Company died in the service.

"Besides these companies, every call for troops was answered by many students who went both as privates and officers. Two commanded companies in the 105th Regiment O. V. I., one a company in the 10th O. V. C., one as Major in the 12th O. V. C. In nearly every western regiment they were to be found.

"The classes seemed often likely to be entirely broken up, and only the presence of the ladies who could not volunteer, and great care, could keep the spirit of the classes in working order."

Professor Ellis thus summarizes the part taken by Oberlin in the war: "It is impossible to state with exactness the number of persons connected with the army, who have at some time been students here. Everyone who has been in the armies of the East or West knows that it was hard to go

amiss of an Oberlin man. Of those who have been members of the permanent classes, we know with more certainty. Taking the catalogue of 1861, the first year of the war, we find that of 166 gentlemen in the four College classes, 100, or 60 per cent, have been in the army as soldiers. We doubt if any college catalogue can show a better record than this. Of Alumni and the undergraduates in the College classes, we count 197 who have served in the army. Among these, two Major Generals, one Brig. General, ten Colonels, and officers of lower grades in larger proportion. Of those who have been connected with the Preparatory Department, our estimate can only approximate the exact figures. Supposing that those of whom we do not know positively have gone in the same proportion as those of whom we do know, we have not less than 550 from this department, giving a total of 850 of the representatives of Oberlin in the army. The great majority of these enlisted without a selfish consideration. Even those who were far advanced in their course and many of whom had been leading men as teachers or preachers, entered the ranks side by side with the ignorant and uncultivated sons of toil. If the list of officers should be found disproportionately small, as I do not think it is, it would be accounted for by this fact."

On the soldiers monument erected in memory of the Oberlin citizens killed in battle during the war, there are ninety-six names inscribed as falling on the battlefields of Cross Lanes, Chattanooga, Winchester, Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Port Republic, Ringgold, Petersburg, Fort Harrison, Five Forks, Cold Harbor, Olustee, Port Hudson, Fredericksburg, Stone River, Gettysburg, Fort Wagner, Chickamauga, and Pittsburgh Landing.

It is worthy of note, also, that the first colored regiment (the Fifth United States Colored Troops) from Ohio to serve in the army was raised by Capt. G. W. Shurtleff who became its colonel. General Shurtleff told me that more of his men were killed in a half hour's time in the trenches after the blowing up of the mines in Petersburg, July 30, 1864, than were killed in the whole Spanish American war; while in the charge upon New Market, Virginia, September 29, 1864, nearly one half of the regiment was killed.

CHAPTER XXIII

THE VILLAGE AND ITS INSTITUTIONS

Incorporated in 1846—Its Schools—Oberlin Business College—Water Works and Fire Protection—Gas and Electricity—First Newspapers, College Publications—The Bibliotheca Sacra—The Lorain County News—The Tribune—Current College Publications—Oberlin Board of Commerce—The Oberlin Banking Company—The Savings Bank Company—The Peoples Banking Company—The Chadwick Frauds In Oberlin—Carnegie to the Rescue—Village Items of the Early Days.

Oberlin as a corporation and a business community is well organized and substantial, the basis of its material standing and progress being the college. In other large centers of population, such as Lorain, such growth depends as largely upon some great industry. As Oberlin's dependence lies chiefly upon a condensed population of a remarkable high grade of intelligence, its civic government and its business and financial institutions are conducted to meet the demands of such a class of residents.

Incorporated in 1846

Oberlin was incorporated as a village in 1846, but the community had made such progress by that time that it had a public schoolhouse and a hand fire engine. With these two institutions on hand any village was allowed to be on the highway toward creditable development.

Its Schools

A primary department was at first organized in connection with the college, but was kept up only one year. The first public school was taught in one room of a house belonging to Deacon T. P. Turner, by Miss Anna Moore; afterward it was taught in a shop on the corner of Main and East College streets.

The first schoolhouse was built in 1838, on the corner of Main and Lorain streets, not far from where the first church now stands. It was a

small frame building, containing but one room, and this furnished at first with only rough boards for seats. Afterward rough tables were placed around next to the wall, with chairs before them. This was the only schoolhouse till 1851, and as the number of scholars doubled and trebled during that time, it was necessary to seek rooms wherever they could be found. Many good private schools were in operation during this period.

In 1851-52 a new brick building was erected on Professor Street, opposite the college square afterward owned by the college and known as "Cabinet Hall." It was two stories high and contained three school rooms and one recitation room. The building was, however, not yet ample enough to accommodate all the pupils, and afterward two wings were added, so that the whole building then contained seven school rooms. On entering the new building the schools were for the first time graded.

In 1854 the schools were re-organized, and Joseph H. Barnum was elected superintendent. Mr. Barnum was an active and efficient teacher, and remained in the school three years, when he left to take charge of the Elyria schools.

The last two terms of the year following Mr. Barnum's departure, Deacon W. W. Wright had the general superintendence of the schools, and after this, for two years, they were without a superintendent.

In 1860 the Union School was first organized under the law of 1849. The school board appointed Samuel Sedgwick, a graduate of Oberlin College, superintendent, at a salary of $600, which, during the last two years of his term of service, was increased to $1,000. A high school was organized, and all the lower schools were improved. The high school increased to forty, and the whole number enrolled in all the schools was as high as 450.

In the fall of 1869, Mr. Sedgwick resigned, and E. F. Moulton, a graduate of Oberlin College, was appointed his successor, at a salary of $1,500, which was afterward raised to $1,700. Several additions were made to the course of study in the high school; and the number of pupils attending the high school, during Mr. Moulton's term of service, was more than doubled. Since the inauguration of the new system in 1860, the number enrolled in all the schools was also doubled.

In 1873, the cornerstone of a new edifice was laid, and it was completed and dedicated in 1874. It is situated on South Main Street, in a central location. This has long been known as the Main Street Building, and contains the high school department. The other two public school buildings are the Prospect and the Pleasant.

The high school has an enrolment of about 280, the remainder of the 890 pupils in all the buildings being enrolled in the lower grades. Some thirty-five teachers are employed in the public school service of Oberlin, and the approximate value of all public school property is $160,000. The superintendent is H. L. Rawdon, and the principals as follows: High School, J. C. Seeman; Pleasant School, Mrs. L. A. Edwards, and Prospect School, Mrs. J. B. Abell. Prof. A. S. Root, of Oberlin College, is president of the board of education.

Oberlin Business College

Although not included in Oberlin's public system of education, mention must be made of the Oberlin Business College, an institution which has brought great credit to its originators and to the community at large. It ranks at the present time as one of the best schools of business training in the United States. About the year 1859 Platt R. Spencer, author of the noted Spencerian System came to Oberlin and taught his system of penmanship in what was known as the Peck Building, a three-story brick just south of where the present town hall stands. Mr. Spencer remained in Oberlin until 1861 when he removed to his farm near Geneva, Ashtabula County. In the short time that he taught in Oberlin he so impressed his system upon the people that it has ever since been taught here. At the time that Mr. Spencer was in Oberlin two other gentlemen, Mr. Pierce and Wm. Warren had classes in penmanship.

When Calkins & Griffin opened their business institute the Drake Brothers, who were twins of remarkable resemblance, conducted the penmanship department, W. A. Drake taking the Oberlin school and L. E. Drake the Hillsdale school. When the schools were divided both Drakes went to Hillsdale and for a short time C. O. Brown assisted by W. F. Lyon taught the penmanship for Mr. Calkins.

In the autumn of 1868 L. W. Anderson, C. G. Reynolds and W. F. Lyon opened a school which they called the Normal Institute of Penmanship which they conducted for about a year when Reynolds & Lyon sold out to Anderson. Mr. Cobb had for a time a penman by the name of S. R. Webster.

Some time about 1869 N. P. Townsend conducted a writing school in the Peck Building for a short time.

W. F. Lyon came back to Oberlin in 1872 and opened a writing school in an upper room in the building now occupied by Person's Drug Store. The ladies from the college who were given a term in writing took their lessons of Mr. Lyon. He also gave writing lessons to the stu-

dents in the Sherman Telegraph School. Among these telegraph students was Uriah McKee. After a time he became discouraged with telegraphy and said to Mr. Lyon that he was going home as he couldn't learn telegraphy. Mr. Lyon interested him in the penmanship and after spending some time at home he returned and spent a year with Mr. Lyon, who had moved into a room fitted up by the college in the south end of Tappan Hall for Mr. Lyon's use. In 1877 Mr. Lyon had an attack of writer's cramp and being obliged to give up his work he sold out to Mr. McKee. Some time before 1860 E. G. Folsom taught bookkeeping while taking his college course.

In 1863 or 1864 S. S. Calkins opened a business school and in 1865 C. P. Griffin entered into partnership with Mr. Calkins and the school was known as the Calkins and Griffin Business Institute.

They also opened a school in Hillsdale, Michigan. In 1868 Mr. Griffin traded his interest in the Oberlin School for Mr. Calkins' interest in the Hillsdale School. Mr. Calkins conducted the Oberlin School until about 1870, when he sold it to H. T. Tanner.

About 1871 M. W. Cobb opened a rival school which he conducted until some time in 1874 when he moved to Painesville, Ohio.

H. T. Tanner remained until 1876 when he moved to Cleveland. When Mr. Cobb went to Painesville Mr. John Kline, who had been Mr. Cobb's teacher of bookkeeping, together with a young man named Howland opened a business school which they conducted until 1878 when the school died a natural death.

Mr. Uriah McKee, who was teaching writing, opened a business department about 1880. In 1884 Mr. J. T. Henderson bought one-half interest in Mr. McKee's school and those two gentlemen were associated until Mr. McKee's health failed and he sold his interest in the school to Mr. Henderson who has at the present time the most prosperous and up-to-date business school which Oberlin has ever had.

As stated, the Oberlin Business College dates back to 1859 when Platt R. Spencer, now famous the world over as the author of Spencerian Penmanship, began teaching here. There have been a long line of noted teachers of penmanship who have been connected with the school here and as a result Oberlin has done more to inspire an enthusiasm for good penmanship than any other one school in the country. A large number of the most noted and successful teachers of penmanship of to-day received their training in the Oberlin Business College.

There were two prominent branches of the school for the first fifteen or twenty years, the penmanship department and the business department. During a part of this period the two departments were under

separate ownership and management. These were permanently united in 1877 with Mr. U. McKee as principal. In 1883 a new department was added, that of shorthand and typewriting. In the spring of 1884, Prof. J. T. Henderson came to Oberlin from Berea, Ohio, where he had been studying and teaching in Baldwin University, as a student of penmanship under the instruction of Mr. McKee and in September, 1884, began work as a teacher and has thus continued uninterruptedly for a period of nearly thirty-two years. Mr. McKee's health failed in 1892 which placed the entire responsibility of the school upon him. In 1894 the school was incorporated, since which time it has been managed by a board of directors and officers.

Because of the growth of the school the Beckwith Building was erected in 1896 which has been the home of the school the past twenty years. The erection of this building gave a school equipment not surpassed by any similar school in this part of the country. For eight or ten years past the attendance has been so large that the entire school could not be accommodated in this building and it became necessary to rent rooms outside to accommodate the overflow. This situation was relieved in 1914, when the new Hobbs Building was erected, the second story of which is now occupied by the business college. About 300 students are enrolled annually. The Oberlin Business College has been placed upon the accredited list of the Ohio colleges for training commercial teachers by the state department of public instruction. It has the honor of being the first business college to be placed upon this list.

The school is now under the management of the following board of directors: J. T. Henderson, president; J. D. Yocom, vice president; G. L. Close, secretary; C. A. Barnett, J. E. Campbell, Hon. A. R. Webber, and Dr. Lyman B. Sperry.

Water Works and Fire Protection

Up to the year 1887 the only means of water supply for fire purposes were several large cisterns dug in various sections of the town, and the last of these remains of the old vats was filled in only two years ago, upon the occasion of the paving of Lorain Street. In September, 1887, the pumps for the present waterworks system were tested and pronounced good, from which time dates the founding of Oberlin's present system. The fire department and the water works system progressed hand in hand, and at the present time they are all that is necessary for public protection and a pure water supply. For the construction of the water works the Town of Oberlin raised $55,000 and

the college donated more than $5,000, the balance of the $120,000 which represents the total investment being raised mostly from water assessments. The source of the supply is the east branch of the Vermillion River, the water being taken from a point about six miles southwest of town and distributed to users by natural gravity.

Like all the waters in the middle west derived either from the surface or wells, the supply is hard and not adapted to either domestic or boiler use. In 1905 the department installed a plant for softening the water, using as reagents lime and soda ash. This is one of the first municipal supplies in the world to be softened by this process, although there are hundreds of industrial plants in this country and thousands in Europe using it. During 1908 two very large municipal plants introduced the process—one at McKeesport, Pennsylvania, and the other at Columbus, Ohio. The Oberlin plant has been able to reduce the total hardness of the water to three or four grains per gallon, or the same as rain water stored in a brick cistern, and the supply can be used with entire success in water-tube boilers. The filtering plan is so arranged that the treated and settled water comes in at the lowest part and rises up through the several concrete sections, filled with specially prepared excelsior, and flows through open places near the top into a central well, from which it is pumped into the standpipe. When clogged with sediment and lime, the excelsior is removed with forks, washed and returned.

The original water works of Oberlin, as completed in December, 1887, comprised a reservoir and power plant in the southwestern part of the town on Morgan Street—the site of the present plant of greatly extended proportions. The standpipe, near the pump house, was completed in 1895. There has been a gradual extension of the water supply system with the increasing demand by users, until it now comprises twelve miles of mains. The present supply is from 250,000 to 275,000 gallons daily.

With the completion of a modern system of water works in 1887 and the erection of the standpipe in 1895, Oberlin's protection against fire was made fully equal to any requirements. The apparatus of the department has also been continually improved and is adequate for the needs of a community of its size, especially as there are virtually no industries, or manufactories. C. R. Graham is the present chief of the department. A second reservoir of equal capacity with the first is now being constructed just west of it.

The first fire engine in Oberlin was a small hand engine which was procured about 1844. In 1852, two hand engines were bought in Rochester, New York, called the "Niagara" and "Cataract," the latter costing

five hundred dollars, and the former two hundred dollars. These machines were used until 1865. In November of that year, a steamer—a third-class Silsby engine—was purchased, costing $4,000. About 1872, a new hose cart was bought.

About 1860 a hook and ladder company was formed. In 1862, at a tournament held in Cleveland, this company won a silver trumpet, valued at $100; and the next year, another at Sandusky, of the same value; the latter being afterward presented to M. T. Gaston, as a token of gratitude for his services. This company won the prize in six tournaments.

Gas and Electricity

The citizens of Oberlin have been having gas for some fifty years and electricity for perhaps half that period. Both the illuminating agents have been furnished by the Oberlin Gas and Electric Company since 1912. The enterprise is the property of the Light and Development Company of St. Louis, and is patronized by about 1,100 users of gas and 400 of electricity. Paul M. Loewe is the local manager.

In the fall of 1858 Mr. W. Stephenson undertook to provide the town with gas, and many of the citizens took stock in the enterprise. After laying some of the pipes, he failed; and the next year Samuel Plumb assumed the undertaking, the citizens who had subscribed stock throwing it up to secure its success.

First Newspapers, College Publications

The press of Oberlin originated in the Evangelist, established by the college in 1838, as medium of communication between the young institution, with its eager and determined spirit, and the reading public of the great outside world. It was founded in November, of that year, five years after the college was opened, and was at first a quarto published every two weeks, edited by an association of college professors. In 1844 Professor Henry Cowles became its editor, and continued in charge until its suspension in 1862.

James M. Fitch, the college printer, issued the Peacemaker and the People's Press, of a general character, in the '40s, and from 1845 to 1849 published the Oberlin Quarterly Review, devoted to the discussion of theological questions, and conducted editorially by President Mahan, Rev. William Cochran, Professor Finney, and other able members of the college faculty.

Bibliotheca Sacra Company

Bibliotheca Sacra Company of which Prof. G. F. Wright is the proprietor publishes Bibliotheca Sacra, the oldest theological quarterly in America, now in its eighty-sixth year, and was founded by Dr. Edward Robinson, and three numbers were issued in New York City. In 1844 it was removed to Andover, Massachusetts, where the publication of the present series began, under the editorship of Professors Bela B. Edwards and Edwards A. Park, with the special co-operation of Doctor Robinson and Prof. Moses Stuart. In 1851 the American Biblical Repository (which was begun in Andover in 1831 by Doctor Robinson and later removed to New York City) was united with Bibliotheca Sacra. Prof. Edwards A. Park continued as its principal editor until the close of its fortieth volume (1883). Since that time Prof. G. Frederick Wright has been its leading editor, and with representative associate editors has continued the Quarterly in the line of its original projectors. Associated with him in the editorship at various times since have been Edwards A. Park, W. L. Barbour, E. C. Bissell, F. B. Denio, C. F. Thwing, D. W. Simon, Archibald Duff, Judson Smith, W. G. Ballantine, Samuel Ives Curtiss, I. E. Dwinell, Frank H. Foster, James Lindsay, A. A. Berle, William E. Barton, Henry A. Stimson, Herbert W. Magoun, Azariah S. Root, Melvin G. Kyle, W. H. Griffith Thomas, and George E. Hall; while for five years Z. Swift Holbrook was joint editor. The Quarterly has about 200 pages in each number, and ranks among the highest for its scholarly character, and is taken in the leading libraries in all the theological centers of the world. Among its recent contributors are G. Ch. Aalders, A. Noordtzij, and A. Troelstra, of the Netherlands; J. Dahse and E. F. König, of Germany; E. S. Buchanan, J. S. Griffiths, J. Lindsay, G. Margoliouth, H. M. Wiener, of Great Britain; and W. H. G. Thomas, of Toronto (lately of Oxford), who will be recog nized as among the most prominent rising scholars of Europe.

In addition to Bibliotheca Sacra, the theological quarterly, the company publishes the following books by Professor Wright: "Scientific Confirmations of Old Testament History," "The Ice Age in North America and Its Bearings Upon the Antiquity of Man," "See Ohio First; a Guide to the Best Routes to the Most Interesting Scenes in the Buckeye State."

Books by Harold M. Wiener, M. A., LL. B.: "Essays in Pentateuchal Criticism," "Pentateuchal Studies," "The Origin of the Pentateuch."

Also: "The Deciding Voice of the Monuments in Biblical Criticism," by Melvin G. Kyle, D. D., LL. D.; "Miracle and Science," by

Francis J. Lamb; "The Person of Christ," Edward H. Merrell; "English Literary Miscellany," by Theodore W. Hunt.

The Lorain County News

The first newspaper of a general character that proved to be permanent was the Lorain County News, the first number of which was issued on the 7th of March, 1860, by V. A. Shankland and J. F. Harmon, at that time publishers of the Oberlin Evangelist. It was a six column folio, price $1 per annum. During the first year of its existence the News was edited by A. B. Nettleton, who laid down the pen to assume the sword in defense of the Union. He was succeeded by J. B. T. Marsh, then a college student. At the commencement of the war, in 1861, Mr. Harmon sold his interest in the publishing business to his partner, and enlisted in the army where he served three years. Mr. Shankland continued to publish the paper alone until March 5, 1862 (the close of the second year), when Prof. H. E. Peck purchased an interest therein, and the business was continued by V. A. Shankland & Co., with Prof. Peck and Mr. Marsh as editors. In the summer of 1863 both the editors withdrew from the News, Mr. Marsh enlisting in the army. In July, 1863, William Kincaid, then a senior in college, assumed the position of editor, and served in that capacity for one year. He was succeeded by L. L. Rice, who edited the paper until October, 1865. In 1864, Mr. Harmon returned from the army and again became joint owner of the paper, and in November of the same year he purchased Mr. Shankland's interest and became sole proprietor. In October, 1865, he sold the entire establishment to J. B. T. Marsh, who conducted the paper as editor and proprietor until July 31, 1867, when he sold it to Elbert W. Clark, who employed Prof. C. H. Churchill as editor. Under this management the News was published for about two years, when Mr. Clark sold the office to E. P. Brown, at that time publisher of the Bellevue Gazette, who conducted the paper as editor and publisher until February, 1870, when he sold it to Richard Butler, who on February 9, 1871, sold the establishment to Justus N. Brown, a graduate of the Oberlin Theological Seminary. After conducting the paper about three months as sole proprietor, Mr. Brown still occupies the post of editor. In May, 1873, Mr. Wildman sold his interest to J. H. Lang, but continued to retain the position of foreman. About the first of December, 1873, Brown & Lang sold the office to George B. Pratt and J. H. Battle, Mr. Pratt being one of the proprietors of the Oberlin Times, formerly the New Era, and at that date the Times and News were consolidated, retaining the name of

the latter, which was changed to The Oberlin Weekly News, the title it now bears.

Although the News started its new career under apparently favorable auspices, its field for expansion was small and its changes in proprietorship continued to be rapid. In fact, during the first twenty years of its existence it had a new owner on an average of about once a year. It is at present conducted by W. H. Phillips.

The Tribune

The Tribune, a weekly republican newspaper, was founded by J. L. Kinney, in November, 1894. It was then a four-page sheet printed on a 10 by 15 press, in the Comings Block. The paper was enlarged in 1895 and three years afterward the plant was burned. The weekly was soon reissued in an enlarged form, and in 1907 the business was incorporated under the name of the Tribune Printing & Publishing Company. The company named is controlled by C. M. Kinney and J. L. Kinney, the latter the founder of the paper.

Current College Publications

Besides the Bibliotheca Sacra, already mentioned, the most important collegiate publications are the Oberlin Review, founded in 1874; the Oberlin Alumni Magazine, a monthly established in 1904, and the Oberlin Monthly, the organ of the students, which has been published since 1908.

Oberlin Board of Commerce

The Oberlin Board of Commerce has done much to improve civic and material conditions in Oberlin during the twenty-one years of its life. The first meeting of the citizens to form such an organization was held on February 8, 1895, and a week after a constitution and by-laws were adopted, with O. F. Carter as president; M. G. Dick, first vice president, A. Fauber, second vice president, and H. J. Clark, treasurer. F. L. Fuller was appointed secretary. The board has a present membership of one hundred, and its officers are: W. H. Phillips, president; E. A. Stevens, first vice president; Dr. W. F. Thatcher, second vice president; J. L. Edwards, secretary, and J. B. Vincent, treasurer.

The Oberlin Banking Company

The only financial institution of Oberlin which is not young—and that is only about twenty-seven years of age—is that conducted by the Oberlin Banking Company. It was opened to the public in May, 1889,

with A. H. Johnson, as president; C. E. Berry, vice president, and F. L. Fuller, as cashier. A. H. Johnson remained at the head of its affairs for a year, when he was succeeded by E. P. Johnson, who served as president for twenty-three years. He was followed by the present incumbent, H. C. Wangerine. Mr. Berry served one year as vice president of the bank and his successors in that position have been F. B. Rice, A. Strauss and G. W. Morris. There have never been but two cashiers—F. L. Fuller, already mentioned, who served during the first four years of the bank, and A. M. Groveland, who still holds the position. The capital stock of the Oberlin Banking Company is $50,000; surplus and undivided profits, $25,000, and the deposits over $580,000.

The Savings Bank Company

The Savings Bank Company was organized in January, 1904, largely through the efforts of Captain J. F. Randolph. Its first president was George C. Prince; vice president, William B. Bedortha, and cashier, H. L. Basse. Mr. Prince was succeeded by M. M. Squire as president; Captain Randolph became vice president in 1905, and Mr. Basse is yet serving as cashier. The capital stock amounts to $32,500; surplus and undivided profits, over $33,000, and deposits about $350,000; resources aggregate nearly $420,000.

The Peoples Banking Company

The Peoples Banking Company was organized in April, 1906, with the following officers: J. T. Henderson, president; H. F. Smith, first vice president; C. W. Morrison, second vice president, and H. G. Waite, cashier. There has been no change in the foregoing offices, except in the cashiership, which is now held by I. L. Porter. The financial condition of the Peoples Banking Company in the spring of 1915 is indicated by the following items published in one of its reports: Capital stock, $25,000; surplus and undivided profits, $12,256; deposits, $246,000; total resources, $283,000.

The Chadwick Frauds in Oberlin

The remarkable frauds perpetrated by the New York adventuress, Mrs. Cassie L. Chadwick, upon leading financiers and capitalists throughout the country, found a victim in the Citizen's National Bank of Oberlin, through its president, C. T. Beckwith, and its cashier, A. B. Spear. That institution, an outgrowth of the First National Bank of

Oberlin, founded in 1863, was considered one of the most conservative banks in Ohio, and it was therefore a stunning blow when it failed to open its doors on Monday, November 28, 1904. Although President Beckwith assured the depositors, when it became known that the bank had become involved in the Chadwick toils, that the sum borrowed by the woman was amply covered by the securities held by the bank, the directors seemed pessimistic from the first.

The facts gradually leaked out that Mr. Beckwith had lent the Chadwick woman various sums covering a period of two years, amounting to about $100,000, and that after his personal funds had gone he and Cashier Spear had made her loans from the bank, for which they had received two notes for $500,000 and about $250,000 in approved securities signed by "some great millionaire." Three of the bank directors had first heard of the loans in July, 1904, they having received the information from the late W. B. Bedortha upon his death bed. When Mrs. Chadwick was sued by Banker Newton, of Boston, for $190,000, which she had fraudulently borrowed of him, there was a commotion in Oberlin, as the information had generally spread that the Citizens National was also involved. There was quite a run upon the bank on Saturday, November 26th, and, as stated, its doors were closed on the following Monday.

The directors of the bank at once sent for the state bank examiner, L. L. Miller, of Canton, who assumed the receivership. He was joined by a Government bank examiner and their joint examination of the books revealed that the president and cashier had made loans from the funds of the bank to the amount of about four times its capital stock. The arrest of these officials was followed by that of Mrs. Chadwick, in New York City, as the notes purported to be signed by Carnegie had been pronounced forgeries by the steel king.

The adventuress was arrested on the night of December 7, 1904, at her apartments in the Hotel Breslin, New York City, for aiding and abetting President Beckwith and Cashier Spear in the misappropriation of bank funds of the Citizens National Bank. The bank officials had been arrested three days before. As the specific transactions upon which the indictments were brought were carried out in Cleveland, the grand jury sat in that city. Five indictments were found against Mrs. Chadwick and four each against Messrs. Beckwith and Spear. In the following February the United States Grand Jury found other indictments against Mrs. Chadwick and Messrs. Beckwith and Spear for frauds in connection with the bank funds. Eventually, Mrs. Chadwick and Cashier Spear were punished, as they deserved, but Mr. Beckwith died on February 5, 1905, while the suits against him were pend-

ing. Prior to the bank complications he had stood high in the community and much sympathy was felt for him, especially as he seemed crushed under his disgrace; and, as his end proved, he was not equal to the trial of sustaining such a burden.

Carnegie to the Rescue

Many Oberlin College students had deposited their small savings and funds in the wrecked bank, but Mr. Carnegie, who was such an innocent party to the Chadwick frauds as they affected the Citizens Bank, came to their rescue, and advanced them the moneys called for by their bank books. He also made good the threatened loss of the Young Men's Christian Association, and the deposits which had been made by aged people, Civil war veterans and invalids. Not long afterward, he also made his provisional donation of $125,000 to the College Library. By these means the community was relieved of much anxiety, actual suffering was averted and the bad effects of the bank failure were counteracted as much as possible.

Village Items of the Early Days

In 1833 Brewster Pelton put up a log house, which served as a hotel, a few rods east of the historic elm. In 1834 he built in front of it a comfortable frame building, which was burned in 1866 and the Park House erected in its place.

The first blacksmith shop in Oberlin was owned by Bela Hall and stood on the site of E. M. Leonard's present dwelling house. At that time the creek ran just south of his shop, though it has since changed its course after crossing Main Street.

In December, 1834, Anson Penfield started a blacksmith shop and edge-tool factory near the College Mill on South Main Street. His grindstone was placed in the basement of the mill, which furnished the power. In 1838 he was killed, while alone, using the grindstone, by being caught by the belt and carried around the wheel. His brother, Isaac Penfield, carried on his shop after his death, afterward associating with himself James McWade. At the same time Hiram Pease had a wagon shop on the corner now occupied by I. Penfield and son. He afterwards sold to Penfield and Avery.

The first store in Oberlin was opened in 1834, by Theodore S. Ingersoll. This store continued but a short time—perhaps two years.

The first steam mill was built by Oberlin College, in the fall of 1833, south of Plum Creek, on South Main street, near where the residence

of James McWade now stands. It was at first only a sawmill. The engine was constructed in Cleveland, and was brought on in October, 1833, and the sawmill was soon in operation. The next year a small flouring mill was erected, to be driven by the same engine; also machines for cutting lath and shingles.

These machines furnished labor for several students, and the whole establishment was owned by the college. This seemed at first necessary, but was found on the whole inexpedient, and it was afterward sold and became the property of individuals.

Several new houses were erected during this year, on Main Street and around the square. At a colonial meeting the question was raised what color the houses should be painted; and it was finally voted, some strongly protesting, that as red was the cheapest and most durable color, the houses ought to be painted this color. But with the exception of the Oberlin shop, and two or three houses, one of them Mr. Shipherd's, this note was not carried out, and with these only for a few years.

The principal settlements in Oberlin were first made on the east side of Main Street, opposite the College Square, and south on the same street. Mr. Shipherd's house was north of the square, the back part of the house now owned by Mr. Hulburd; and he afterward built the house now occupied by Mr. Jewell. Mr. Pringle Hamilton's house, a mile south of the village, was built in 1834, and was then far in the woods. East College and East Lorain streets began to be settled next in order. There were buildings there in 1834. In 1835, there were two houses built on Professor Street, Professor Finney's and President Mahan's, and that street was not opened north of Lorain and south of College Street. The house of Chauncey T. Canier, the college farmer, the one now owned by President Fairchild, was built in 1838 or '39, but was then in the lot. North Professor was not opened till sometime later, and West College was simply a pocket, having no outlet. The west street was laid out, giving a passage across to Lorain, and it was called West Street because it was supposed it was the last street that would be needed toward the west.

Pleasant street, between Lorain and College, was opened very early, but its extension north and south has been quite recent. West Lorain was opened at the beginning, but was not built up much till one got west out of town, and made its connections with Henrietta, Brownhelm, etc. Thus, all there was of the town for a great many years, was found on four streets. The town did not extend much south of the creek, the tendency to build in that direction coming with the advent of the railroad.

The first steam mill, owned by Oberlin College, was sold to Isaac

Chamberlain. Mr. Chamberlain sold the mill to Henry Wilcox, who ran it for some time. It was owned by Beebe & Horton when it was burned in 1846 or '47. In 1841, a sawmill was built on the east side of Water Street by Ellis, Wilder & Reed. It was run a short time before it was given up. L. M. Hall built a flouring mill a short distance north of it, using the old boiler to furnish steam for the engine. Before there was any mill, Mr. Hall ran a team to bring flour from Ashland. About the year 1846, Lewis Holtslander built a grist mill on the west side of Water Street, and south of Hall's mill, P. P. Stewart putting in the engine. This was only run a year or two, and is now owned by Hervey Leonard.

In 1862-3 Mr. Jenkins built a sawmill on the south side of Mill Street, which Samuel Plumb bought in 1863, and sold in the fall of the same year to Reuben Haynes and H. O. Swift. After the death of Mr. Haynes, Reuben Stone bought his interest.

The building on South Main Street afterward occupied by L. S. Colburn as a planing mill, was built in 1838 by three students, James A. Preston and William H. Evarts, who became missionaries to Jamaica, and Cephas Foster, who settled in Galena. President J. H. Fairchild, then a senior in college, took the job of making the window frames for fifty cents apiece, and made them, twenty in number, in five days. The building was erected to aid students depending on manual labor for support. Seth B. Ellis, who owned the shop alone, or with others, for twenty-five years, purchased the first planer and matching machine for it, and the first shingle machine. About the year 1848, a carding and cloth-dressing machine was put in, and for many years there was quite an extensive business in this line.

In 1834, before there was any postoffice in town, Harvey Gibbs used to carry the mail between Oberlin and South Amherst, in a leather bag which would hold about half a peck. He was the first postmaster, the postoffice being in the first building north of the site of the town hall. In 1841 T. Dwight Eells was appointed postmaster. Mr. Eells was succeeded by Mr. Munson, who kept the office until 1849, and filled it again from 1853 until 1861, when G. F. H. Stevens was appointed. J. F. Harmon was appointed in 1865, and was succeeded by postmaster Will. Allen, in 1874. John Steele is the present incumbent.

Professor Dascomb practiced somewhat as a physician for a short time. In 1835 or 1836, Dr. Alexander Steele was invited and came to Oberlin, and had all the practice. Dr. Otis Boise was afterward associated with Doctor Steele for a few years. In 1846, Dr. Homer Johnson came from Birmingham, where he had been practicing medicine for about ten years, to Oberlin, where he was associated with Doctor Steele,

till 1859. They had a large practice, as well in the surrounding country as in the village. Doctor Steele died in April, 1872.

The colored people, who now form about one-sixth of the whole population of the place, did not come in much at an early day. Some of the first families were those of Mr. Farris, Mrs. Crabbe, and Mr. Smith. Sabram Cox came from the West, in 1839, as a student, and finally married and settled down, and has ever since been one of the most substantial colored citizens. Campton, Copeland and the Pattersons came from North Carolina. Anson Jones also came from North Carolina, and was one of the characters of Oberlin. When a slave, he hired his time, and by working at his trade as a blacksmith, bought himself and family at a cost of $8,000, and then came to Oberlin and put his four sons through college. He worked away at his anvil till he was over eighty years old. He took a good deal of interest in politics, and took the National Intelligencer and the Charleston Mercury.

An act to incorporate the Town of Oberlin was passed by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, February 17, 1846. The first mayor elected was Lewis Holstander. By an ordinance passed by the town council, in 1853, the name of the town, the limits of which were defined, was to be the "Incorporated Village of Oberlin." In 1861, the limits of the corporation were enlarged, and again in 1870 and 1871.

The running of the railroad through Oberlin was an important event in the history of the town. The trains began to run in the fall of 1852, and the road was then called "The Toledo, Norwalk and Cleveland Railroad," and ran through Grafton instead of Elyria. Before this, students had gone on the railroad to Wellington, and had come from there by stage. Before the road was built, students from the East commonly waited for the lake to open in the spring. This coming of the railroad to Oberlin gave both the town and the school a new start. It was soon after the inauguration of the scholarship endowment, by which the school had been so largely increased, and furnished augmented facilities to the crowds of students in reaching it.

At the spring election of 1868, a large majority of the qualified electors of Russia Township voted for the building of a town hall, and soon after the State Legislature passed a special act constituting the township trustees and the town council a joint board to build such town hall. Acting in accordance with this, the board made an assessment, and afterward issued bonds, and contracted for the construction of the proposed building, which was completed in 1870, at a cost of $18,000 or $20,000.

CHAPTER XXIV

VILLAGE OF WELLINGTON

How Wellington Was Named—Uneventful Twenty Years—The Academy—Progress of the Public Schools—Incorporation of Wellington Village—Public Improvements—Wellington Waterworks—The Herrick Library—Wellington Churches—The First Congregational Church—The Methodist Episcopal Church—The Wellington Church of Christ—The Baptist Church—The Catholic Mission—The Wellington Enterprise—The First Wellington Bank—Big Robbery—Old-Time Dairy Interests—Home of the Horrs—Wellington as It Is.

Wellington had a history of about thirty-seven years before it was incorporated as a village in 1855. The first settlers in the township commenced to arrive in 1818, and for a number of years located near its center, where quite a settlement had been formed even before the railroad came in 1845.

How Wellington Was Named

The township was organized in 1821 and its name naturally was adopted by the Center. How the name Wellington was selected by the few householders who were then on the ground is thus told: "In selecting a name for the township, the honor was put up and struck off to the highest bidder; the bid being an offer to chop out roadway, the highest offer to chop (linear measurement) to win. Charles Sweet bid eighty rods, and the naming of the township was accorded to him. He named it Charlemont, which was not acceptable to the rest. They offered to do Sweet's job for him, he surrendering his right to name. He consented, and Wellington was the name agreed upon to the satisfaction of all concerned—some favoring that name through admiration of the Iron Duke, others through a desire to honor their compatriot, William T. Welling, one of the first five who came. So that all were gratified."

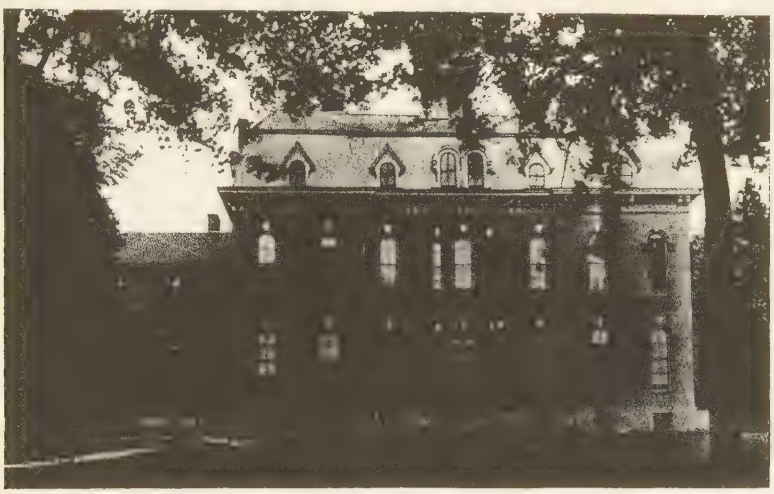
Uneventful Twenty Years

In 1829 there were twenty-one householders in School District No. 1, the Center District, most of whom lived at or near the present site of

the village. Small additions were made to the population of the place until the old Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad was revived in 1845 and, mainly through the insistence of Dr. D. Z. Johns, Wellington was made a station. The line actually entered the township in the summer of 1849 and soon afterward reached the town. From that time its substantial future was an assurance.

The Academy

Both the Congregationalists and Methodists had been organized for nearly thirty years, the Masons had founded a lodge and several primi-



Public High School

tive schools had been in operation for some time before the railroad came. In 1849, the year that it entered the township, the first school of high grade in Wellington was opened by Miss Mary Ann Adams. The building was erected by Gideon Adams, her father. The school was designed for an academy, and Miss Adams was well qualified to conduct such an enterprise as she had been for some time at the head of the female department of Oberlin College. The academy secured a liberal patronage, and continued for a number of years after the village was incorporated and the public schools were organized and graded.

Progress of the Public Schools

The buildings east of Main Street were erected in 1867-68 at a cost of $30,000. Since then the school property has been much improved,

although the accommodations are somewhat inadequate to meet the requirements of the expanding and progressive community, and it is promised that a new building will soon be erected. The number of pupils now enrolled in the union school is 520, of whom 155 are in the high school.

W. S. Eversole was the first superintendent of the Wellington System; was succeeded in September, 1870, by W. R. Wean, who served until 1879; Mr. Wean was followed by R. H. Kinnison, who retired in 1914, his successor being A. E. Robinson, the present incumbent. A new course of study has been adopted which includes domestic science and manual training. The equipment for these new courses is complete and up-to-date. Playground apparatus is also being built for the school grounds and the games of the children are being supervised along modern lines. Shower baths and other improvements are also under way which will make the Wellington school a credit to the village.

Incorporation of Wellington Village

The corporate limits embrace about 1,200 acres of land, being original lots Nos. 21, 22, 27 and 28. The organization of the municipality was effected August 6, 1855. The first corporate election was held the 3d of December, 1855. John M. Swift was chosen mayor. The first regular election was held the following April, 1856, resulting in the election of Edward S. Tripp, who served two years.

The population of the village at the census of 1860, was 1,029; in 1870, it was $1,281; and at this writing (January, 1916), the population is estimated to be about $2,500.

Public Improvements

Among the village improvements which have brought much credit to the citizens of Wellington, within the past thirty years, are the building of a large and handsome town hall in 1885, the founding of the Wellington Public Library and the establishment of the waterworks. The town hall was erected in 1885 and has a large amusement hall and auditorium. Wellington is quite a Chautauqua center and numerous interesting gatherings have been held in the town hall by members of the circle.

Wellington Waterworks

About the year 1895 the question of waterworks for the Village of Wellington began to be agitated. Various locations were suggested and

considered which for sanitary and other reasons were rejected. The principal discussion centered on a pond near the west line of the corporation which had been constructed to supply ice for domestic purposes and near which a two-story brick building had been erected for an electric light plant and for manufacturing purposes and which by installing the necessary machinery could be also made to serve as a pumping station. The water supply however came from such source as to make it unsuitable for any thing further than extinguishing fires and for mechanical uses and for this reason the proposition met with a very vigorous opposition from those who saw in it only a temporary expedient which in a little time must be abandoned both for insufficiency of supply and because it was so situated that it would be inconvenient if not impossible to install a filtering plant necessary to render it suitable for domestic uses.

For purposes of history it may be mentioned that there was another site proposed for a reservoir on the headwaters of the Wellington Creek, about 6½ miles south where there was opportunity to secure the drainage from about 500 acres of land which was entirely free from all sources of contamination and from which there was a fall of 170 feet to the center of the village. It was claimed that this site would furnish a gravity system with sufficient pressure from a 12-inch main to throw water over our highest buildings and needing nothing in the way of a pumping station; only possibly a stand pipe and the usual distribution through our streets and very much reducing the expense of oversight and up-keep over that of the local reservoir which when secured would furnish a very unsanitary quality of water, not at all what was needed.

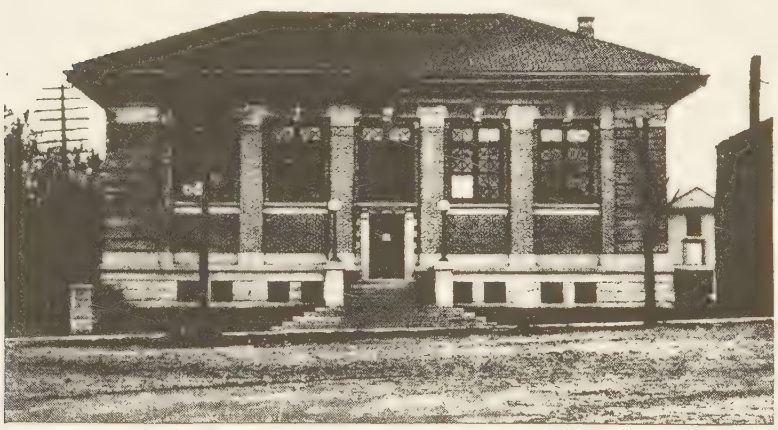
On these two propositions the citizens were divided into two hostile factions and were for many weeks surveying, examining reports of engineers, corresponding with towns in which the gravity system was in use, hearing objections to the same and arguments in favor of a local plant, and finally the people were so confused that when the question was submitted to a vote it resulted in favor of the home plant, and Wellington lost its opportunity of obtaining a system of waterworks at a slightly increased cost, but giving a sanitary water supply and at almost a nominal expense for management.

Our present system with additions and improvements has cost about $50,000.00, and was completed in 1898. Three additional reservoirs have been constructed and at this date (1915) the town has outgrown them all and has found it necessary to bond the town for $35,000 to secure funds with which to buy a site, construct a reservoir, filtering plant and pumping station, which is at this writing (December, 1915) nearly completed and will probably be ready for service early in the spring of 1916.

This promises to be all that could be desired both in capacity and quality. The reservoir is estimated to have a capacity of from 50,000,000 to 75,000,000 gallons and when filled is believed to be sufficient to supply the town for three years even if there should be no rains in that time.

The Herrick Library

E. F. Webster, president of the Herrick Public Library, kindly furnishes the following: "Wellington's first library was a joint stock affair, and was established between 1840 and 1850; exact date unknown. The number of volumes was comparatively small—only a few hundred



The Herrick Public Library

but excellent in quality. During the Civil war our little library was sold and went into private libraries.

"Wellington was, after the time named, without a library of any sort, until 1873, when the need of a library was so keenly felt, that twelve of our prominent citizens resolved to establish one. By agreement a campaign of one day was organized. The campaign for subscribers for stock began at 7:00 A. M. and ended at 6:00 P. M. The campaign was conducted by six teams of two members each and it was agreed that the team that turned in the fewest number of subscribers was to meet the expense of a banquet for the twelve. The campaign was a success. It was a stormy day and there were twelve tired men at night, but a library was assured. The banquet celebrating the day's work was a joyful occasion.

"A constitution and by-laws were adopted, proper committees appointed, rooms secured, about 1,200 books purchased and the library was in full swing. No one but stockholders were permitted to draw books without paying for the privilege. In 1886, by unanimous consent of the stockholders, an act of Legislature was secured authorizing the trustees of the township to receive from the stockholders, the library, and from that time it was a free township library. However, funds available were entirely insufficient to properly maintain the library, and the rooms too small to properly accommodate it. Comparatively few books could be purchased for want of funds, and the public interest waned.

"In 1902 Hon. Myron T. Herrick, a former townsman, purchased the hotel property on the public square and caused to be erected on the hotel site our present beautiful and spacious library building, that will accommodate from 10,000 to 12,000 volumes. In January, 1904, Governor-elect Herrick, with a party of friends from Cleveland, came to Wellington on a bitter cold day and through a furious storm, and in a public meeting held in our Opera House, formally delivered to our township trustees a deed of the new library building, known as the 'Herrick Library.'

"What books we had were transferred to the elegant and spacious building so generously given us by Governor Herrick. Our books only filled a small portion of the shelves and the necessity for funds to suitably match the building was keenly felt. It was found that funds authorized by law for a 'township library' were entirely inadequate to meet our pressing wants. Through the efforts of our representative, Hon. J. T. Haskell, the law was so amended as to afford ample funds.

"The efforts of our book committee have been to secure a selection of books worthy of their beautiful home and that should meet the demands of a critical reading public. The general opinion is that they have succeeded. Our classification now matches, fairly well that of the American Library Association Model Catalogue for 8,000 volumes.

"The number of books (including an order now in) is slightly over 10,000 volumes. Since we have had our new building, with the largely increased number of books in the library, the interest of our people in the library has steadily increased. The circulation is now about 25,000 volumes annually.

"It may be of interest to note, that our library building stands on the site of the hotel in which were enacted the stirring scenes connected with the celebrated Oberlin-Wellington Rescue Case. It will be remembered that a number of the prominent citizens of Oberlin and Wellington were arrested on account of participation in that case, and as they refused bail, they were sent to the Cleveland jail. Their trial attracted

the attention of the entire country. The writer of this sketch, was a soldier in the Union Army during the Civil War and in Arkansas, near the Texas line, he found men who could neither read nor write, who were quite familiar with the celebrated case. It was one of the events that caused the southern slave holders to 'see the handwriting on the wall.'

"The officers of the library in the fall of 1915 were as follows: E. F. Webster, W. B. Vischer and E. A. Van Cleef, trustees, Mr. Webster being the president of the board, Mr. Vischer, secretary and Mr. Van Cleef in charge of building; Eugene E. Cushing is treasurer, and Miss Edith Robinson, librarian."

Wellington Churches

The church history of Wellington lacks only a few years of covering a century, the Congregationalists and the Methodists, the pioneers of the local field, still flourishing. The Disciples was next in order and the Baptists and Catholics of comparatively recent organization.

The First Congregational Church

On the 20th day of April, A. D. 1824, the Rev. Lot B. Sullivan and Rev. Alfred Betts, being commissioned by presbytery, organized a church, which they styled the Church of Wellington. The names of the members were Joseph Kingsbury and wife; Huldah Adams; David Webster and Harmon Kingsbury, from Otis, Massachusetts; Nancy Hamlin, Sarah Wilcox and Sarah Battle, from Tyringham, Massachusetts; and Lydia Sullivan, from Lyme, Ohio. Letters of dismissal and recommendation were granted to Mrs. Sullivan December 20, to Joseph Hunnon and Martha Kingsbury June 13, 1825, leaving the church composed of seven members—two men and five women. In October, 1825, there was an accession of four members, one of whom, Mrs. Orpha Webster, still survives—April 1, 1879. The first place of meeting was a log schoolhouse at the center, where the brick block on the northeast corner now stands.

On the 29th of November, A. D. 1828, Rev. Joel Talcott was settled as pastor over the church. He was the first settled as pastor and remained as such until September 4, 1837. It was during his ministry that the above exhibit of growth mainly occurred. During the nine years of his pastorate there were 152 accessions to the church, in which connection it should be borne in mind that the number of inhabitants in the township was but small from whom to recruit its ranks. On the 5th of October, 1838, the church and society extended a call to Rev. H.

W. Fairfield to become its pastor, the pulpit having been filled, during the interval since Mr. Talcott resigned, by temporary supplies from Oberlin, mainly by Prof. Henry Cowles. On the 1st of April, 1839, Mr. Fairfield requested the church to release him from his engagement, which was not acceded to, but Mr. Fairfield's name, as minister, does not appear but a few times thereafter. In 1841 Horace A. Taylor, of unenviable subsequent notoriety, preached, residing in Oberlin.

Rev. D. W. Lathrop came in April, 1843, and was settled in September of that year. During his ministry, certain radical differences among the membership, upon doctrines and church polity which had been for a number of years growing to a head, culminated in what seemed a hopeless estrangement and division.

The inception of the difficulty was probably first in the difference of views respecting Presbyterianism and Congregationalism. The church was organized by agreeing to adopt the Congregational mode of discipline, but yet was connected with the Presbytery, in accordance with the very general usage among the churches of that day in the new communities.

On the 14th of December, 1842, Philo Herrick offered the following preamble and resolution in church meeting: "Whereas, we are a Congregational church and believe in true Congregational principles; resolved, therefore that we take the first opportunity to ask leave of presbytery to withdraw and unite with Lorain association, and that we appoint delegates for that purpose, and that a committee be chosen to recommend the best course to be pursued in the premises."

This resolution was adopted, and on the 2d day of January following, a most vigorous protest was spread upon the church records, signed by eighteen members, all leading and influential men in the church.

On the 27th of March, 1843, thirty-nine members withdrew in a body, and organized a new church, called the Independent Church. This body took advanced ground on the subject of slavery, and were followed by others from the First Church, until some fifty-seven members had withdrawn. They built a meeting house of their own, settled and sustained pastors, and kept up a stated preaching, and all the institutions of the church.

In 1846 Rev. Ansel R. Clark became the pastor of the First Congregational Church, and was continued from that time to 1858.

In that year, through the efforts of Rev. H. E. Peck and others, a union of the two churches was effected. Rev. Mr. Bartlett was chosen the first pastor of the re-united church. He was followed by Rev. Fayette Shipherd. On the 1st of April, A. D. 1865, Rev. L. B. Stone was

settled as its pastor, and remained with the church as such until April, 1877.

The first meeting house was erected in the year 1839. A series of revival meetings was being held the winter following. A Mr. Ingersoll (father of Robert Ingersoll), from Ashtabula, was preaching, when the house was discovered to be on fire. As the congregation began to raise the alarm of fire, the preacher cried out, "Never mind the fire that water will quench, the fires of hell are what you need to fear," which admonition had but little effect upon the moving congregation that seemed intent upon escaping the fire the most imminent. The house was burned to the ground, and the loss seemed irreparable. The cost of the house was about $3,000.

The next season the church and society entered upon the work of rebuilding, and put up and finished a new one, upon the same site, and upon the same plan as that destroyed, at about the same cost.

In May, 1877, the Rev. James A. Daly came to this church and was engaged as its pastor in August of that year. Under his ministrations a new impetus was given to the church and society. The old wood structure of almost forty years' standing was seen to be insufficient for its congregation. The work of building a new one on a new site was entered upon. The first blow was struck in March, A. D. 1878. The edifice was completed, and the church dedicated April 3, 1879. Rev. Thomas K. Beecher, of Elmira, New York, delivered the dedication sermon. The cost of the structure, exclusive of the site, was nearly $25,000, the whole of which was provided for before dedication.

The erection of this beautiful church was the result of Mr. Daly's efforts.

Rev. J. A. Daly served from June 6, 1877, to September 30, 1883; Prof. A. H. Currier supplied about eight months in 1883 and 1884; Rev. S. D. Gammel, from February 21, 1884, to December 1, 1889; Prof. Currier supplied from December 1, 1889, to April 1, 1890; Rev. W. E. Barton, from April 1, 1890, to 1893; Professor Currier supplied for a brief interval; Rev. Arthur F. Skeele, from 1893 to 1898; Rev. Harry D. Sheldon, from December, 1898, to October, 1903; Rev. J. C. Cromer, May 1, 1904, to March 14, 1910; Rev. Charles E. Keller, September 1, 1910, to July, 1912; Rev. W. J. McRoberts, January, 1913, to November, 1913; Rev. Vernon Emory, the present incumbent since December, 1913.

The church has a membership of about 260. In the intervals in the above dates the pulpit was supplied by Professor Currier or some member of the Oberlin faculty.

The Methodist Episcopal Church

By Dr. J. W. Houghton

Almost from the beginning of the settlement of Wellington the itinerant Methodist circuit rider made his periodical visits. The first settlers came in 1818 and the first society was organized in 1826, probably by the Rev. John Hazzard, the members being John Clifford and wife who lived in the red house on the hill east of Wellington Creek; Daniel Clifford and wife who lived west and south of the village; a daughter of John Clifford who later became Mrs. Knox; Theodosia Clifford; Lyman Howk; Josiah Bradley and wife, who lived on the hill west by the Charlemont Creek; Asa Hamilton and wife who lived north of the village and Charles Sweet.

The earliest services were held in the residence of John Clifford mentioned above and later in the log schoolhouse situated on the northeast corner of the square where the new building is now (1915) being erected by E. E. Watters.

In 1826-27 Rev. Ansell Brainerd and H. O. Sheldon were the first regular preachers and the society began building a meeting house, at that time the only one on the Western Reserve, but as it was four years in building owing to some controversy about the location, Elyria completed her church first.

The movement to build began in 1826 and it was not finally completed until 1830. Seeing it was built of logs, 30x12 feet and 8 feet high it may be concluded that they were doing things in a very leisurely manner in those times, since it was not unusual in those days for a half dozen men to do the big end of erecting a log house of nearly equal dimensions in about as many days. It had a floor of puncheon and roof of clapboards.

Rev. E. C. Gavitt who wrote an account of this building says: "It had four windows, two on each side and covered with oiled paper and was finished with less than one pound of nails which I bought in Cleveland and were principally used in finishing the door and pulpit. The principal expenditure in the erection of this house was the time spent in the controversy about the place where the church should be located."

It was built on the creek west of the village on land not owned by the church and one of the pioneers told the writer an interesting story of how a man stole a meeting house. It seems that the party who owned the land needing a house moved in and made a dwelling of it.

This building had served the society until about the year 1835 when the old brick church was completed on the lot where the present church stands. The trustees of the original church were: Stanton Sholes; Mor-

gan Jordan; Aaron Root; John Hazzard; James Vanarsdale; Asa Hamilton; Cornelius Vanderburg; Thomas Cole; Charles Abbey.

1827-1828 Adam Poe and John Hazzard served this charge. In 1828 Rev. Russell Bigelow was appointed presiding elder. It is said "He was then at the height of his power and fame; just thirty-five years of age." Bishop Thomson said of him, "As a preacher I have yet to hear his equal." A prominent chief justice once remarked concerning him, "It is one of the greatest regrets of my life that I did not know him better; had I never known him I should have loved him for the effects of his apostolic labors and his holy example. We were a wild people when he was among us, and we never appreciated him." His district extended from the Cuyahoga River west to the state line, and south to Delaware. This ruined his health and he died soon after. In 1828-1829 Shadrach Ruach and Leonard B. Gurley, the latter for his first year, were on the circuit.

1829-1830. Cyrus Carpenter and H. Colclazer were the preachers on this charge.

1830-1831. Cyrus Carpenter was returned to this charge with E. C. Gavitt as junior colleague.

1831-1832. Rev. William Runnells was placed in charge with George Elliot, assistant.

1832-1833. This year William B. Christie was placed in charge of the district. "At this time he was 29 years of age; and was the one Methodist preacher who has ever ranked with Bigelow as a matchless popular preacher." He too, wore out his life in the toils of his great district. He was never well afterward and died eight years after his release from this frontier field. Rev. William Runnells was returned and John Kinnear began his itinerancy as junior colleague.

1833-1834. Rev. A. Billings and James Brewster were the pastors for this year. The quarterly meeting for this year was held in Wellington, in April, 1834. The original Wellington Hotel was at that time being built and the whole second floor was yet in one room; to this the people climbed by a plank and here they held their meeting. Christie stood upon the workbench to preach a great sermon, remembered for life by all who heard it.

1834-1835. This year John H. Powers was appointed presiding elder, a man noted for great ability in argument and held a several days' discussion with a Reverend Doolittle of the Universalist Church which was published in book form. It made very interesting reading. John Morey and James Kellam were the regular preachers. The society still met in the old log house west of the village.

1835-1836. John H. Morey and John H. Ferris traveled the work this year, having twenty-four appointments which each served once each month. From a letter written by J. H. Kellam, January 30, 1879, we learn that the old log church was still standing in 1835. The old brick church was begun under the pastorate of Reverend Morey and the letter says they were worshipping in an unfinished church, with slab seats. This church stood thirty-two years.

1836-1837. Pastors: John T. Kellam and Cyrus Sawyer, and returned for the following year, 1837-1838.

1838-1839. Presiding elder for four years, L. B. Gurley; preachers, James Brewster and Hugh L. Parish.

1839-1840. John Mitchell and Philip Wareham. Mitchell was noted for being not only a good preacher but a very witty Irishman and a good story teller.

1840-1841. Previous to this time this territory was included in what was known as the Ohio Conference and was composed of the states of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, and part of Pennsylvania. This year the North Ohio Conference was organized embracing the territory afterward divided to make the North Ohio and the Central Ohio Conferences. John Mitchell was returned with Myron T. Ward, assistant.

1841-1842. Matthew L. Starr and Joseph Jones.

1842-1843. M. L. Starr and John L. Ferris, presiding elder, Adam Poe.

1843-1844. Presiding elder, Thomas Thomson; preachers, Wesley J. Wells and C. C. Graves, who died and his place was filled by S. Close.

1844-1845. W. J. Wells and Joseph Santley.

1845-1846. Wesley Brock and William Goodfellow. Goodfellow soon went to South America as a missionary and his place was filled by Henry Chapman. Brock was an able preacher and Goodfellow a fine scholar and educator.

1846-1847. Wesley Brock and Henry Chapman.

1847-1848. Adam Poe, presiding elder; William Thatcher and Hugh L. Parrish, preachers.

1848-1849. W. Thatcher and J. M. Morrow.

1849-1850. William Runnells and Heaman Safford.

1850-1851. William Runnells and Henry Chapman.

1851-1852. Henry Whiteman, presiding elder; preachers, Thomas Thomson and Joseph Matlock.

1852-1853. Hiram Humphrey and Lafayette F. Ward, pastors. The former was educated for the law and was one of the closest and most logical reasoners and for years was the one in annual conferences to whom questions of law were submitted. The whole orthodox theo-

logical system of doctrine was as familiar as his letters and he was the most systematic and logical preacher of our acquaintance.

1853-1854. Hiram Humphrey and Samuel Fairchild.

1854-1855. Hiram Humphrey was appointed presiding elder; preachers, Chester L. Foote and W. C. Huestiss.

1855-1856. C. L. Foote and N. B. Wilson.

1856-1857. Charles Hartley and Frank Robinson. The former was a man of culture and scholarship, of a poetic temperament and wrote some very creditable verse.

1857-1859. Abraham K. Owen and Charles Thomas for two years. In the fall of 1858 Thomas Barkdull was made presiding elder and served four years. Considered one of our most able preachers.

1859-1860. Heman Safford and T. L. Waite.

1860-1861. Heman Safford and Daniel Stratton.

1861-1862. Gleason A. Reeder and A. C. Hurd.

1862-1863. William B. Disbro came to the presiding eldership for four years; Lafayette F. Ward and W. M. Spafford, preachers.

1863-1864. L. F. Ward and Henry M. Close.

1864-1866. Uri Richards and S. D. Seymour, for two years. The last a very plain man in appearance but a very entertaining preacher. Without apologies, preliminaries or introductions he put himself into his sermon from the very first sentence and from that time on the audience was never allowed to lose interest.

1866-1867. Dr. Alfred Wheeler was appointed to the district and Wellington made a station with George W. Pepper, pastor. He was a very magnetic speaker, an orator of the first class and during the winter had a remarkable revival resulting in over sixty accessions to the church. He was appointed chaplain in the army leaving in the spring, and his year was finished by Prof. F. S. Hoyt of Delaware.

The old brick church had become in need of repairs, was too small for the congregation and after consideration it was decided to build. Miss Armenia Herrick was the first and moving spirit and offered to give $500.00 toward a new building. A meeting was called to consider the matter and at that meeting a subscription was made of $9,000 which during the week was increased to $13,000. Plans were made by J. L. Hilliker and the work begun in the spring of 1867. The building committee was Dr. J. W. Houghton, John H. Woolley, William Gunn, E. W. Houghton and William Howk, Esq. The work was not contracted, but conducted by the building committee; and the collection of subscriptions, the oversight of the work with all the details of the management, fell almost wholly upon the chairman of the committee. The cost exceeded

$18,000.00. The basement was completed and dedicated on Christmas Day, 1867, Dr. Alfred Wheeler preaching the sermon.

The audience room was completed and dedicated in July, 1868, by Bishop Kingsley. The debt was all provided for at the dedication but long time was given, some subscribers failed to pay and the cost, debt and interest finally reached the sum of $23,000.00

Under the leadership of Rev. Andrew J. Pollock the debt was finally paid in 1878.

1867-1868. Rev. E. H. Bush was pastor for one year while this work was going on and reported to conference 165 members; 29 probationers, a church property worth $20,000.00, and flourishing Sabbath School of 29 teachers and officers and 193 scholars.

1868-1871. Rev. Alexander Nelson came to the district for four years and F. M. Searles to the station for three years. The Ladies Missionary and Aid Society of the church was organized; Mrs. E. O. Foote being the first president.

1871-1873. Pastor, E. Y. Warner, two years. Rev. W. C. Pierce appointed to the district for four years.

1873-1874. Dr. J. W. Mendenhall who on account of failing health remained but one year. In his pastorate a new pipe organ was purchased at a cost of $1,100.00, which did good service and was in fair condition when sold in 1907.

1874-1876. George Mather who served two years. A revival during his pastorate resulted in lasting benefits to the church.

1876-1878. Doctor Mather was appointed to the district for four years. Andrew J. Pollock succeeded to the station for two years and during his pastorate the church debt which had been hanging over the society since 1868 was paid, the Ladies Aid Society having contributed largely toward interest and principle. The Aid Society now turned attention toward the purchase of a parsonage and paid nearly $1,000 before Reverend Pollock's administration expired.

1878-1881. Newell S. Albright served the church for three years; having an extensive revival which brought many young people into the church. The Sabbath School having outgrown the capacity of the basement a liberal offer for furnishing funds for building an addition in the rear by W. R. Santley was accepted. A subscription of $10,000 in notes was secured which finally paid out in full, the efforts of the pastor contributing largely to the result. Jacob Snyder, the architect of Akron made the plans and Nichols and Hall took the contract. The original designs were so modified that the cost reached $18,000 nearly, and the entire cost was supposed to be provided before dedication. The church

was re-dedicated by Dr. John H. Vincent, May 7, 1882. Rev. F. M. Searles succeeded to the district for the next four years.

1881-1883. Rev. W. G. Ward served the station for two years. He saw the work of remodelling, just described, carried to completion. During his administration the membership reached the highest point in its history, 336.

1883-1884. Dr. M. F. Warner served as pastor, a thorough scholar and a fine teacher. At the opening of this pastorate the society made a change in its parsonage property, selling the place on South Main Street and purchasing a house and lot in the rear of the church on Courtland Avenue.

1884-1886. Dr. F. S. Hoyt succeeded to the district and Newell S. Albright to the pastorate. Owing to the serious ill health of the pastor the pulpit was supplied for a time and then Dr. N. S. Sage was appointed to fill out the last year.

1886-1890. Rev. W. C. Dawson served as pastor the ensuing four years. A revival brought eighty accessions to the church in his first year.

1890-1892. Rev. J. F. Brant served the charge two years.

1892-1896. Rev. E. T. Hagerman was made pastor. The remainder of the church debt was paid. In May, 1895, a jubilee social was held in the church and after remarks of a historic character by several of the brethren the notes were burned in the presence of the congregation by J. H. Woolley, the oldest church member. The doxology was sung and for the first time in nearly twenty years the church was free from debt. During the conference year 1895-1896 extensive repairs were made to the auditorium, re-lathing, plastering, painting, frescoing, at a cost of nearly $900.00. It was re-opened for public worship May 26, 1896, by Bishop I. W. Joyce.

1896-1902. Rev. Robert L. Waggoner was appointed pastor of this charge by Bishop Fowler at the annual conference held in Wellington that year and served six years, the longest pastorate in the history of this station. He was a fine speaker, an excellent preacher, and an unusually fine teacher. Four years he taught a weekly night class for Bible and religious study of great interest and profit. He also organized and conducted a "Junior Republic" which was a valuable school of discipline and culture for the boys of the town.

1902-1907. Rev. Thomas W. Grose was appointed in charge of this station and remained five years. In his first year the basement of the church was repaired and re-finished and electric lights installed throughout the entire church.

In his last year a new and larger organ was purchased, organ loft

rebuilt at an entire cost of $3,901.59. It is a large and powerful instrument, of great variety and beauty of tone, a credit to the church and the town. It is furnished with a water motor as it is much too large to be worked by hand.

Rev. Grose is endowed with a fine voice of excellent carrying quality; a fluent and magnetic speaker and a winning personality.

1907-1911. Rev. Howard K. Hillberry served the church very acceptably four consecutive years, and greatly endeared himself to the people both in and out of the church by his genial, friendly spirit and his unusual social qualities. He inaugurated the Boy Scout movement which was of great advantage to the boys of the town.

1911-1914. Dr. W. G. Huddleston served this station the next three years. A fine scholar, a good preacher and a man of excellent spirit and address.

1914-1915. Rev. O. J. Coby, a good preacher, a very superior pastor and one of the very best teachers in all our experience.

The Wellington Church of Christ

This church was organized October 5, 1853. The charter members were Darwin Dyer, Eliza Dyer, D. H. Moulton, Adaline Moulton, Frieman Moulton, L. C. Moulton, E. A. Bishop, Susan Hix, M. Powers, L. H. Moulton, Hattie Powers.

Rev. W. A. Lillie was the minister who organized the church acting as an evangelist. He was next a pastor of the church. He was somewhat famous as the man who baptized Gen. J. A. Garfield. The names of the men who have served the church as pastor are as follows though the records are imperfect and there will be some omissions: John Errett, H. W. Ernest, J. M. Atwater, S. R. Willard, Leonard Brown, John Encell, W. B. Thompson, J. B. Knowles, Frank R. Moore, E. E. Dusbach, S. S. Wurts, A. S. Dabney, S. S. McGill, W. S. Hayden, Jr., Ira Durfee, W. T. Barnes, G. H. Carl, J. C. B. Stirus, H. F. Reed, J. C. Carter, C. R. Newton, W. L. Neal and Alanson Wilcox, the last named being the present pastor.

Until 1859 the church had no building of their own but met in Tripp's Hall. In 1859 an edifice was erected on the corner of West Main and Union streets. The dedicatory address was delivered by Hon. Jas. A. Garfield. This building was used substantially without alteration until 1903. In 1902 the work of remodeling was begun and on the first Sunday of 1903 the altered building was rededicated with an address by Judge A. R. Webber, of Elyria. About 1890 a neat parsonage was

erected on Union Street adjoining the church. There are at present about ninety members.

The Baptist Church

The Baptist Church of Wellington was founded March 31, 1885, and was organized by its first pastor, Rev. J. H. Smith. After him, there served in succession, Rev. C. C. Erwin, Rev. A. G. Wall, Rev. A. P. Boyd, Rev. E. Chesney, Rev. F. G. Stanley, Rev. V. D. Willard, Rev. W. P. Napier and Rev. E. C. Myers. The church has a membership of over 120 and worships in an edifice which was dedicated in December, 1894.

The Catholic Mission

The Catholics have had a small mission at Wellington for some years, their spiritual wants being met through the ministry of Rev. S. W. Wilson, pastor of the Church of the Sacred Heart, Oberlin.

The Wellington Enterprise

Wellington was without a newspaper for about a decade following the suspension of the Journal, which was published in 1852-54. In the summer of 1865, James A. Guthrie, of Delaware, Ohio, moved to the village and commenced the publication of the Wellington Enterprise, which evidently was endowed with enduring qualities. Its first issue was dated September 25, 1865. It was then a folio, about 25x38 inches. On March 1, 1866, Mr. Guthrie sold the paper to John C. Artz (still a resident of Wellington), who reduced the size to seven columns and the price from $2 to $1.50. On the 18th of September, 1867, the paper was enlarged. Mr. Artz remained its editor and proprietor until October 1, 1876, when he sold the office to Dr. J. W. Houghton and D. A. Smith.

Doctor Houghton and his wife, Mary H., became its editors, and Mr. Smith, a practical printer, took charge of the mechanical department. In December, 1877, Doctor Houghton purchased Mr. Smith's interest, and continued as proprietor of the Enterprise until 1902, when he disposed of the paper to H. O. Fifield, a well known veteran both of the Civil war and of journalism. He is still its editor and proprietor.

The First Wellington Bank

The First National Bank of Wellington was organized in 1864, with S. S. Warner, president, and R. A. Horr, cashier. Both continued in

their respective offices until their deaths; Mr. Warner dying in 1908, and Mr. Horr in 1894. On May 22, 1894, the Home Savings Bank of Wellington was organized with William Vischer, president. The two banks were consolidated January 22, 1912, under the name First National Bank of Wellington: J. T. Haskell, president; H. B. Couch, vice president and C. T. Jameison, cashier. The banking room was enlarged to twice its former size, the interior entirely rebuilt and refurnished with all modern appliances and furniture making it one of the best in Lorain County. After Mr. Horr's death and until 1898 William Cushion was cashier when, by reason of ill health he resigned. C. T. Jameison was elected cashier June 5, 1898, and still holds that position.

THE OLD AMERICAN HOUSE

The capital stock of the bank was originally $50,000, afterward increased to $100,000; later reduced to $50,000, and again January 1, 1914, increased to $85,000 at which figure it now stands.

On account of the difficulty of doing business in compliance with the restrictions of the National Bank laws regarding loans the charter was surrendered and the bank reorganized under the state laws of Ohio, January 2, 1914, under the title, the First Wellington Bank.

BIG ROBBERY

The second year of its existence the safe of the National Bank of Wellington was burglarized and robbed of $60,000 in government bonds

and currency. A large reward was offered for the apprehension of the robbers. The police of the cities, stimulated by the reward offered, became vigilant; finally trace was found,, so that one of the robbers was caught in New York, one in Charleston, South Carolina, whither an agent of the bank followed and apprehended him, armed with a requisition from the governor of Ohio upon the governor of South Carolina, which was the first made, and recognized after the war upon that state. Nearly $40,000 of the stolen bonds were recovered.

Masons and Odd Fellows

Both the Masons and the Odd Fellows have long been organized at Wellington. Wellington Lodge No. 127, F. & A. M. was organized October 17, 1844, and received its charter from the Grand Lodge of Ohio on the 28th of October, 1845. J. L. Wadsworth was the first worthy master. The present head of the lodge, which numbers nearly 140, is E. R. Lehman.

On May 25, 1855, was organized Lorain Lodge No. 281, I. O. O. F., with R. H. Holcomb as noble grand. A. H. Pierce is the present head of the lodge.

Old-time Dairy Interests

Soon after the completion of the Cleveland and Columbus Railroad the business of buying and shipping cheese at Wellington was opened by R. A. Horr, then residing in Huntington. Mr. Horr built up a large order trade. Others soon went into the business, which grew rapidly. The first cheese warehouse or shipping house was opened by B. G. Carpenter. Others were speedily established until, in 1878, there was a number of different houses and firms engaged in the business of manufacturing, buying and selling cheese and butter. Among the principal ones in that year were Messrs. Horr, Warner & Company; Baldwin, Laundon & Company; George W. Crosier & Company, Palmer & Lewis. The first-named firm that year sent Mr. Horr to Europe, where he formed business arrangements whereby this firm have since been making large shipments of butter and cheese to Liverpool and Glasgow. The amount of cheese shipped from Wellington in 1878 was 6,465,674 pounds; butter, 1,001,661 pounds.

The total valuation of these products for that year at a fair average estimate was not less than $800,000.

The first cheese factory, erected in Lorain County, was built by C. W. Horr, of the firm of Horr, Warner & Company, in 1866. It was

located in a fine dairy section in Huntington Township, and from the start proved a successful undertaking. In the year 1878, from that beginning there were over forty cheese and butter factories owned by Wellington dealers, the products of which were all delivered at Wellington for market. This interest also built up a large business in the manufacture and sale of dairy implements and utensils.

Home of the Horrs

Wellington was the home of Roswell P. Horr and his twin brother, Roland A. Horr, the former congressman from the Saginaw District, Michigan, and the latter, at one time, a member of the Ohio State Senate. Both were men of sterling worth and ability. They closely resembled each other in a wonderful manner. When Roswell was a member of the National House of Representatives his brother visited him one day after the morning session had begun. Roswell passing the doorkeeper said "Good morning"—greeting the doorkeeper by name. In a few moments the brother appeared repeating the same words. The doorkeeper was perplexed. A little later the brothers appeared side by side and started to enter. The doorkeeper stopped them. It was against the rules to allow any one but members on the floor.

"Only one of you can go in." "Which one?" asked one of the men.

"D—n if I know," replied the doorkeeper, and so both passed.

Roswell Horr was a student of men and things. He said one reason why he thought women were trivial was because they never talked sense to them. He always treated women with the greatest respect, real respect, not gallantry, and said he learned much from them. He was devoted to his wife and daughters, and had no use for men who were trifling and unfaithful. At one time in the boarding house where he lived in Washington was a handsome congressman who annoyed his wife by flirting. At one time he was attentive to a foolish young woman. The latter occupied a place at the table with the congressman and his family, and the wife was very unhappy. This condition finally was noticed by Mr. Horr. When he was leaving the dining room he passed the table, touched the congressman on the shoulder and when the two were in the hall said: "Now look here,——! Stop this thing right here. We won't stand for it. If you do not, I'll lick you. You act like a lovesick schoolboy, instead of a congressman and a father." That ended it.

After Mr. Horr left Congress he was a special writer on the New York Tribune. He covered the political situation, particularly the tariff. One of his famous sayings was that "the Southerners should raise more hogs and less hell."

Wellington as It Is

The past twenty-five or thirty years have shown a marked change in the cheese business, its manufacture having been largely transferred to such states farther west as Wisconsin and Iowa. But Wellington is still the scene of several brisk industries. The oldest is conducted by the Wellington Machine Company. The J. H. Shelly Flouring Mill Com-

Busy Day on West Main Street

pany also operates a good plant. The Sterling Works manufacture gas generators and other automobile parts and near the Sterling plant is a factory which turns out quantities of boxes and wooden crates.

In a word, it is quite evident that this village of 2,000 people or more, with its fine town hall, municipal waterworks and electric light plant, wide and well-kept streets, handsome residences and business houses, with its churches and societies, its social and educational institutions, is a fair abiding place for either individual or family.

CHAPTER XXV

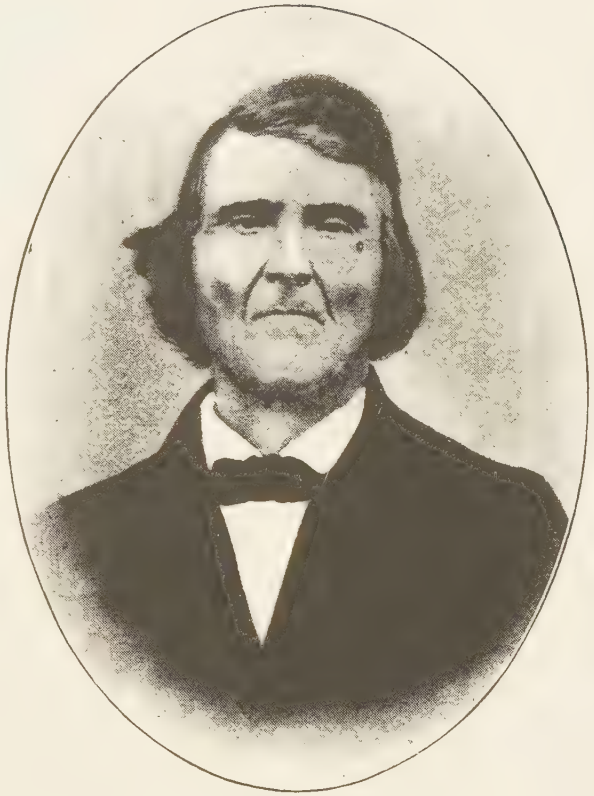
VILLAGE OF AMHERST

Village Founded—First Quarries Opened—Growth and Consolidation—The Cleveland Stone Company—The Ohio Quarries Company—The Union School—Superintendents—The Town Hall—Public Institutions—The Public Library—The Chamber of Commerce—Water and Sewage Systems—Good Streets and Sidewalks—Other Signs of Progress—The Churches—Methodism—South Amherst Churches—Amherst Congregational Church—St. Peter's Evangelical Church—St. Paul's Lutheran Church—St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church—Salem Church (Evangelical Association—Episcopal Mission—Lodges—Industries and Banks—Newspapers.

Although Amherst Township and the village itself were among the first localities in Lorain County to be settled, that section has been more widely advertised because of the quarrying and distribution of sandstone than because of all their other good and interesting points combined. So that although quite a number of settlers had located previous to the '20s, including the well known Judge Josiah Harris, and the Corners (North Amherst) was quite a mill town twenty years thereafter, those who are wise as local historians claim that the settlement was not really founded until the first quarries were opened in the late '40s.

Village Founded

Early in the history of Amherst Township, the nucleus for a village was formed upon the north ridge, about a mile northwest of the center of the township. This settlement,—the embryo Village of North Amherst,—was known for many years as "the corner." Judge Josiah Harris had quite a tract of land here, and he laid out a portion of it in lots, and founded the Village of Amherstville. Through the decades, beginning with the years 1830, 1840 and 1850, the growth of the village was slow, but it received an impetus from the building of the Lake Shore



Caleb Ormsby

"Aunt Kate" Ormsby

Railroad, then called the Cleveland and Toledo Railroad, and gradually increased in size, and built up in business importance until 1870, when the stone quarries began to be worked upon a scale of enterprise much further advanced than ever before, and then for several years the population increased quite rapidly.

About this time Milo Harris purchased the interest of the other heirs of his father's estate, laid out an addition to the village, changed its name from Amherstville to North Amherst, and in 1873 the people secured a charter of incorporation from the Legislature.

The charter was granted in April, and the corporation was organized by the election of the following officers: A. A. Crosse, mayor; J. W. Gilbert, clerk; Joseph Trost, treasurer; John B. Robertson, marshal; George Fuller, William Brown and John Nathan, councilmen for one year; F. O. Barney, J. H. Clouse, and James Manning, councilmen for two years.

First Quarries Opened

Henry Warner, who opened the Brownhelm quarry in 1847, is believed to have shipped the first stone from the Amherst section. The blocks were hauled on wagons to Vermillion, and thence shipped to their destination in Canada, having been purchased by John Worthington, then a contractor. Mr. Warner gave for this quarry $600, worked it six years and then sold it for $6,000. He was a native of Middlesex County, Connecticut, and had a varied experience before he became one of the pioneer quarrymen of Lorain County.

Grindstones were taken out of the John Elliott quarry, lots of fifty-nine and sixty in Amherst, in 1848, by Sylvester Silsby. There were no lathes then in use, and the work of shaping the stones was done entirely with the chisel. This quarry was worked for fifteen years by William James, who finally bought it of Elliott. Parks and E. C. Foster were the next owners, and they sold to George E. Hall, of Cleveland, who, in turn, sold to Worthington & Sons. Block stone was furnished from this quarry for the building of the abutments of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad bridge at Ashtabula, when the road was established. It was taken out by Ackley & Smith.

Henry Warner was associated with Mr. Clark in the ownership of the middle quarry, now owned by the Clough Company, in 1854. Baxter Clough bought into this quarry, and soon became the sole owner. Warner afterwards became owner of what became the Haldeman quarry.

Growth and Consolidation

"The growth of the business," says Rev. R. G. Armstrong in his booklet entitled "Amherst's Story," "was rapid. In the '70s there were many different companies operating quarries in the township. There were the Ohio Stone Company, the Nichol and Miller Company, the Wilson and Hughes Stone Company, Worthington and Sons, the Turkey Rock Quarry, Haldeman & Son, the Clough Stone Company, and the Amherst Stone Company. There seems to have been the practice of getting out stone only as called for, no large supply being kept on hand to fill immediate orders. The winter would often shut down the quarries entirely.

One of the Great Amherst Quarries

"Prices for stone then ranged from sixty cents down to thirty-five cents for block stone, while grindstones were sold at seven, eight, or nine dollars, though once in a while an order was filled at five dollars.

"Stone was shipped then to England, all over the United States, and up into Canada. Many men were employed in the quarries, Worthington and Sons having seventy in their employ in 1878, this force just preparing the quarries for the start of the season's work.

"The Clough Stone Company was the owner of a railroad which many will remember. It was a little, narrow-gauge road that ran from their quarry to Oak Point, where the company had a wharf. The stone was loaded on to flat cars and allowed to run down to the water, the grade being sufficient to allow the cars to go under their own weight.

There the stone was lifted off by derricks and loaded on to the boats, which carried the stone to various points on the lake. The old piles of the wharf may still be seen at Oak Point.

"At first this railroad used mules for the motive power to draw the cars back from the water's edge to the quarry. But business increased, mules were too slow, and a small engine was secured. This engine continued in operation until the Lake Shore Railroad made its rates so low that it was cheaper to ship by rail than by water. Then the whole narrow-gauge outfit was sold to a Michigan lumber concern, where the little engine continued its usefulness by pulling logs instead of stone.

"This company had its own boat, named for one of the Cloughs, I believe. This boat did active service for several years until, loaded with stone, it sailed away into a storm and was never heard of again.

The Cleveland Stone Company

"These numerous quarries were eventually united under one control. In 1886 the final incorporation of the Cleveland Stone Company was made. At that time it had acquired by purchase all the good quarries in the Amherst district except the Haldeman, now No. 6 quarry, which was acquired soon after. It was through the personal efforts of Mr. George H. Worthington that this company was organized. While touring in Europe with some wealthy friends Mr. Worthington interested them in the stone industry to the extent that they were ready to put up the money necessary to buy out any whom Mr. Worthington did not wish to include in the company. This enabled Mr. Worthington to secure all the options for cash. The next move was to select those who were to make up the company. All were ready to take stock in the new company in exchange for their property.

"On July 26, 1886, the Cleveland Stone Company came into existence as a corporation with the following officers: President, William McDermott; vice president, J. M. Worthington; secretary and treasurer, George H. Worthington; superintendents, James Nicholl, M. McDermott and F. M. Stearns. Two years later John Huntington purchased the interest in the company of William McDermott. Then J. M. Worthington was elected President and John Huntington was elected Vice President. These with the balance of the officers previously elected held office for several years thereafter.

"In 1895 George H. Worthington resigned as Secretary and Treasurer of the Company, and withdrew from active participation in it. In January, 1898, J. M. Worthington died, and in May of the same year, James Nicholl, who succeeded Mr. Worthington, resigned, and George

H. Worthington was called back into the Company and unanimously elected President, in which office he has continued ever since."

The Ohio Quarries Company

The Cleveland Stone Company and the Ohio Quarries Company control the quarrying of sandstone in Amherst Township. The latter was organized in 1903 by the late John R. Walsh, of Chicago. He bought property in the district and first opened the Buckeye Quarry, which is said to be one of the deepest sandstone quarries in the world, stone having been taken out at a depth of 212 feet. The quarry is 1,350 feet long and varies from 150 to 300 feet in width. The lands of the Ohio Quarries Company comprises the old Collins, Quigley and Belden farms, located about three miles south of what was known as North Amherst. In a dozen years the business of the corporation has grown to such proportions that its industries employ about 400 men, and annual shipments are made of some 6,000 carloads of sandstone.

The Union School

But years before Amherst became a village the township schools were instructing the young people of Amherstville, as the settlement was called. The old Quigley schoolhouse—also a Quaker meetinghouse—in which taught Judge Harrison, J. A. and William H. Root, was among those famous centers of learning of the pioneer days. Then the first town hall was used until 1849. It was next moved to Church Street and, after a time, refitted as a schoolhouse and continued thus until 1856.

In that year the village was formed into a Union School District, with Josiah Harris, Alvah T. Johnson, Dr. A. A. Crosse, Dr. A. C. Moore, Daniel Axtell and M. Wilton, as directors. Not long afterward, under their management, a two-story brick schoolhouse was erected at a cost of $3,200. The brick was made from the clay dug on the ground and baked there. In 1874 the building was nearly doubled in size, so that it would accommodate 500 pupils—then ample for the requirements of the new village, which had been incorporated in 1873.

With the enlargement of the building both grades and teachers were added, the superintendent being G. R. Thompson. He had four assistants, including a teacher of German. In 1884 E. E. Rayman became superintendent and during his administration founded the high school and systematized the other departments of the local system. The first brick Union School was burned on July 4, 1892, was replaced by a stone

structure, which was destroyed by fire in March, 1907, and that was followed by another stone building which is doing service as the Central School. Superintendent Crandall succeeded Mr. Rayman in 1905, and was at the head of the system for seven years, when John R. Patterson assumed charge of it.

Superintendents

The Amherst superintendents, as far as their names have been obtainable, have been as follows: J. H. Borown, Henry Brown, S. P. Morrel, G. R. Thompson, J. C. Yarick, E. E. Rayman, Mrs. James Gawn, W. E. Thompson, J. C. Yarick, E. E. Rayman, Mrs. James Gawn, W. E. Schibley, W. C. Morrison, W. E. Crandall (seven years), J. C. Bey and J. R. Patterson. Under Superintendent Patterson about 580 pupils are enrolled in the Amherst public schools, of whom about 160 are high school scholars. Besides their head, there are eight teachers in the high school department, eleven in the grades, and special instructors in music and drawing. The high school has departments in manual training, domestic science and commercial theory and practice. Superintendent Patterson announces that owing to the crowded condition of the grades and high school, it will be necessary to open three grade schools outside the present building during the coming year; which shows that Amherst is growing.

The Town Hall

For thirty years Amherst has had a town hall which is a symbol of corporate substance and general progress. Soon after the incorporation of the village it became evident to certain citizens that a central meeting place was a general requirement; but in 1876, when the matter of providing a town hall was submitted to the voters a majority of them could not be mustered in favor of the proposition. The enterprise was kept alive, but the bugbear of higher taxes so retarded its progress that it was not until 1884 that the ordinance was passed which provided for a new town hall to be built jointly by the township and the corporation. Thus the structure was erected on the ground set aside for the public square by Judge Harris and given over to the control of the corporation by his heirs.

Public Institutions

About 2,200 people now depend upon the civic body known as the Village of Amherst for a well-ordered government, for such sanitary

agencies as pure water and good drainage, for protection against fire and lawlessness, and for those public improvements which tend to provide clean and attractive streets. These have all been provided in measure befitting the size of the village and the means at its disposal, while various other utilities of a public nature have been brought into the lives of its people through individual corporations. In the latter class are the telephone, which first appeared as a wonderful adjunct to the Free Press office of Amherst in 1878; and is now represented by the Amherst Home Telephone Company and 500 such wonders within

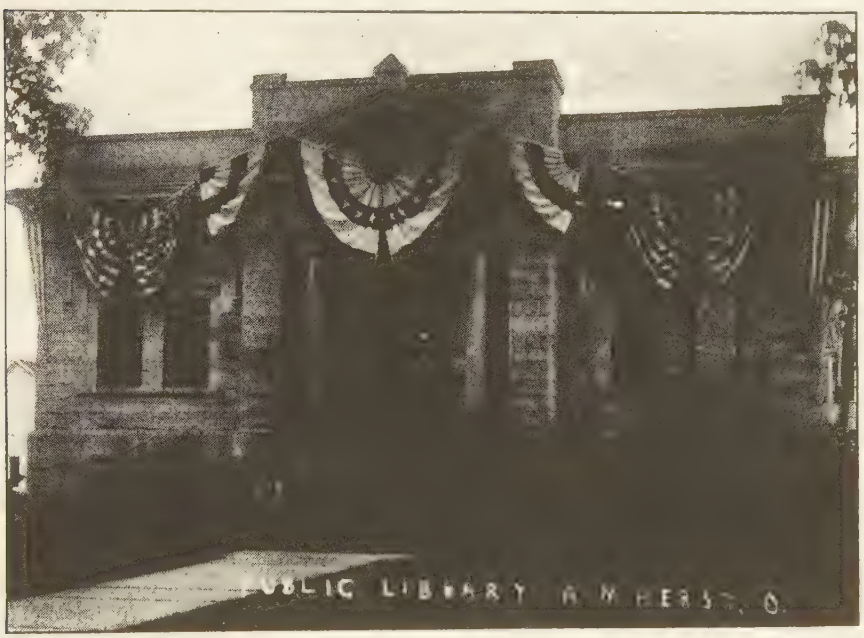
Amherst Town Hall

the township; the electric line of the Cleveland, Columbus & Southwestern Railroad, which added its service to the steam railways in 1896; electric lighting, first a municipal affair, but for several years provided by a private corporation, and the furnishing of natural gas for heating by the Logan Gas Company.

The Public Library

Years ago a need was felt for a central reading room where young people could spend their evenings reading. Several such rooms were provided at various times, often by the temperance organizations of the

early days. But the time came when public spirit asserted itself for a better building. Through the generosity of Andrew Carnegie, combined with the generosity of the citizens of the township, the money was raised for a library building and equipment which would be adequate for the needs of the town for years to come. This building stands on the corner of Spring and Elyria streets. The books are well selected, the reading room cozy, and the librarian, Miss Neiding, attentive and capable. In the basement of the building is an assembly hall, used for such functions as appeal to the best of juvenile longings, to Young Men's Christian



PUBLIC LIBRARY DECORATED FOR HOME-COMING WEEK

Associations and Sunday schools. It provides a pleasant place for general meetings, outside of the larger and more public accommodations furnished by the town hall.

THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

As stated by Rev. R. G. Armstrong in his "Amherst's Story," issued as a memorial of the Old Home Week held in the fall of 1914, and from which much of the material used in this article is condensed: "Much of the modern progressiveness of Amherst is due to the activity of the

Chamber of Commerce, composed of merchants, farmers, mechanics, doctors, and whoever cares to join in the work of pushing Amherst to the top notch of civic attainments. The business men felt the need of some such organization, for there were many things which might be brought about if only there were an organization to push things. So a general call went out for a meeting to talk things over. This first meeting was held February 13, 1900. At this meeting the first steps were taken towards a definite organization. Committees were appointed and arrangements made for another meeting. At the next meeting a definite organization was perfected and further committees appointed for some of the detail work which any organization needs to go through to be on a working basis.

"The purpose of the Chamber of Commerce is to push forward the best interests of Amherst. This has been done in a notable manner. Thousands of dollars' worth of improvements have been carried through successfully through the instigation of the Chamber of Commerce, working in co-operation with the Council of the village. Most of the decided improvements of the town in the past few years have found their birth in the Chamber of Commerce and have there been fostered to fruition.

Water and Sewage Systems

"The business men and the citizens saw the need for a water supply and a sewer system. This was one of the first things that the Chamber of Commerce took under consideration. It was not long before an adequate sewer system had found a place in the community. And negotiations were soon under way for the water system. At first it was planned to have the electric light and the water system plants combined, but this plan was given up, and arrangements made with Elyria whereby Amherst could get water through her plant north of town on the shores of the lake. This plan has proven eminently satisfactory. Amherst is getting today purer water than any other town in Ohio with the exception of Elyria, both having this advantage. The water is tested as ninety-nine per cent pure. And as long as Lake Erie holds out Amherst is sure of her water supply. The old well is fast disappearing. The 'old oaken bucket' only exists in the song. Every up-to-date home in Amherst enjoys the satisfaction of a modern bath. There is nothing that the big city offers which Amherst cannot duplicate in modern conveniences today.

"A first class disposal plant is located a short distance from town on the banks of Beaver Creek. Here the sewerage is taken care of by the best of scientific methods. So perfect is the system that Beaver

Creek suffers no contamination whatever from the water from the disposal plant. This has made Amherst a far healthier place in which to live and has added much to the physical valuation of the community.

"The dangerous hills, Johnson and Milan, have been made safe and easy of travel by much grading. Tons of dirt and stone have been hauled in to fill these hills up and to make the road from South Amherst and from the West Side to the Center safer and more convenient. The Old Spring, which used to be on a level with the road, is now far below the level, and one looks on to the roof, or what would be the roof if there were one at the present time, of the old brewery as he journeys over to the West Side. Many a team has been hauled up that long hill. Many a driver has wished that it never existed. Today the valley has been filled up and the hill has been made low. Soon there will be no hill at all, only the reminiscences of it.

Good Streets and Sidewalks

"The pavements are another evidence of the modern spirit of progressiveness. The older inhabitants of Amherst did not have sidewalks to walk on. The present generation have a pavement as smooth as the best of sidewalks. The principal streets are all well paved and plans are under way for the completion of the job by paving the remaining streets of Amherst. The pavement is the best that can be had. A solid concrete foundation is covered with a layer of asphalt, making a pavement which will last for many years. With well curbed streets, beautiful lawns, fine shade trees and the new pavement, Amherst forms today as attractive a town as can be found.

"Elyria Road has received its share of attention, too. A fine macadam road-bed was put in this past fall, the expense being shared by the people interested, by the Council and by the Chamber. Many of the farmers contributed their services for this piece of work. Now a fine road offers easy access to the town for the people of Middle Ridge.

"Public pride is ever asserting itself again and again in the community. The streets are kept clean. Homes are made beautiful by well kept lawns and fine gardens. The spirit of the community is against anything which would mar the name and fame of the town. The thought in the mind of all is to make an Amherst which will truly be a good place in which to live.

Other Signs of Progress

"The spirit of modern progressiveness is going to manifest itself in many more ways before many years have passed. Amherst will have

a Public Park with a playground for the children, a ball ground, tennis courts, wading pond and all the rest some day. The spirit for modern improvements is in the air and nothing can stop their coming. The old town of the Shupes, the Ormsbys and the Harrises has grown to a man's estate. The old wooden stores have been replaced by modern brick and stone buildings of real beauty. The old hand pump has given way to a modern chemical engine. Soon a fire auto truck will be added to the equipment of the town. The old fire cisterns have been filled up, at least some of them. The modern hydrant with high pressure has taken their place. Even the horse is fast becoming an anachronism, giving way to the automobile for business and pleasure in this up-to-the-minute town. There is probably more gasoline consumed in summer by the automobiles which go through Amherst and which belong in Amherst than there is water consumed by the horses, to say nothing of the hay which they eat."

The Churches

Amherst, with a large German Protestant element, is a strong church town, and organizations within its present limits have existed since 1819. In that year the Baptists organized, in a small way, at the Corners. The little band dissolved after a few years of valiant struggles; was revived in South Amherst under Rev. Julius Bement, of LaGrange, and in 1853 reappeared as the North Amherst Baptist Church. In the meantime the Methodists had formed a church, in which the Baptists worshipped for some time. The Baptist Church prospered finally, but eventually disbanded mainly because of the removal of most of the old members to other parts of the country.

Mormonism obtained some converts at Amherst in 1830, and a few residents even followed the movement west, but the local historians prefer to look upon that feature of its life as an incident which has never had a permanent influence upon the community.

Methodism

The Methodists formed a class early in the '30s, although a house of worship and a stable society were not realized until 1836. The following report of the history of the Methodist Episcopal Church was recently prepared by a committee consisting of Messrs. A. K. Jenne, F. E. Kaser and E. C. Schuler: "About the year 1835 Captain George S. Sholes met with an accident while horseback riding; his horse became frightened and ran away, throwing him off; his foot was caught in the

The Old Hill and Baptist Church

stirrup and he was dragged on the ground. While in this predicament he registered an oath in a prayerful manner that should God spare his life he would build a church. As a matter of fact Captain Sholes had been non-religious and rather rough in his manner of life and speech. Our Heavenly Father evidently heard this vow, as Captain Sholes was immediately relieved from his serious predicament, and in 1836 he proceeded in the formation of a Methodist society in our village, then called 'the Four Corners,' and the erection of a Methodist church on the land upon which the present Redington block now stands at the corner of Church and Elyria Streets. The favor Captain Sholes received at God's hand made a very deep impression upon him, as he became very religious and temperate in his habits, which was considered very sacrificial in those days on account of the intemperate sentiment, which was very strong. Thus, when the church building was ready for raising he found it difficult to get help enough without a demijohn of liquor on the job, but was finally successful. One night during this work, Captain Sholes' temperate sentiment having spread in the community, an empty jug was hung on the highest point of the church building. When Captain Sholes came next morning he saw it at once and quickly discerned the intent and moral back of the act. He hastily and quietly picked up a small stone, threw it and squarely hit the jug, breaking it into many pieces, to his great delight, as he had not considered himself an expert in throwing and hitting a mark heretofore.

"Worship was carried on in this frame building by the society until about 1874, when the same was considered too small and not properly located on the plot, and therefore was sold to the Lutheran Society and moved to their site on the corner of what are now West and School streets. Here it was burned while being remodeled, and before services were held in it by the Lutheran Society.

"About 1875 the Methodist Society completed their new and second church building on the original site but facing Elyria street, where they worshipped until 1900, when fire which originated in the Plato Building across the street burned the church, destroying it completely. The society clung together and worshipped in various places about town, such as the Adams block, now the German Bank Building, and the Spring Street Public School House, now the Episcopal Church. The society immediately proceeded to procure another site on account of the old site's being too public for quiet religious worship. The society purchased the Seeley property on the corner of Elyria and Spring streets, where the present beautiful edifice was erected in 1902. The old site was immediately sold to Horace G. Redington.

"The first church trustees to whom Captain Sholes gave the church

and property in trust for the society were: Isaac Smith, Abner Murray, Charles Phinney, Abraham Rice and Peter Rice. All these have passed into that Beautiful Land long ago.

"The present society consists of about one hundred members and is prosperous in every department and stands strongly for the moral and spiritual uplift of the community." Rev. Mr. Smith is the present pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

South Amherst, as it is commonly known today, is the older part of the town. Many of the earliest settlers located on the south ridge road. Hence, some of the earliest churches sprang up in that part of town.

South Amherst Churches

The following account of the churches at South Amherst comes from the pen of Mrs. H. W. Powers:

"The old town of Amherst was settled by hardy pioneers from Vermont, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York locating their homes on the old stage route running from Buffalo, New York, on to the westward, and on farms within a three-mile radius. A post-office and the tavern as a stage post were necessary adjuncts, and schools and churches were soon established as an outcome of the spirit of the people. The Congregational Society was organized December 2, 1834, and for a period of a few years meetings were held in the village school house. At an annual meeting, probably three or four years after the organization of the Society, it was voted to erect a house for divine worship, and a committee was appointed to secure a lease of land from Alexander H. Redington. This was done, and years later the lease was secured by a warranty deed. In the winter of 1838-39 the First Congregational Church of Amherst was erected. It was originally built with front raised in orchestra effect, facing the main auditorium. But in 1879 in considering plans for enlarging the seating capacity, it was voted to 'remove the orchestra and make room for more slips.' The pews were fitted with doors, as was the custom in 'ye olden time,' and though the doors have long been removed, subsequent coats of paint have not removed the marks of hinges from the seats which are still in use. So far as available records show the church has had no resident pastor, but the pulpit has been supplied by ministers from adjoining towns or under the management of Oberlin Theological Seminary. Among those who came as supply from the Oberlin Theological Seminary were men who have risen to high places in the ranks of the ministry. And when under the Oberlin management a seminary student was not available their

responsibility has extended to the sending of Oberlin's best. In looking over the records we find the names of such men as Prof. Henry Fairchild, Dr. Betts, Prof. Henry Cowles, Prof. John Morgan, Father Eells and other Oberlin lights. And in more recent times Rev. John Faris Berry, for many years associated with Oberlin Theological Seminary, was pastor of the Amherst church for a considerable time. Dean Bosworth, Prof. Fiske and Prof. Hutchins have come to the little church at Amherst in the capacity of a supply. Rev. Philip Harding, for a number of years pastor of the Second Congregational Church of Amherst, also had charge of the church during the last two years of his residence in the town, holding services in the afternoon. In the spring of 1912 the church was transferred from the Cleveland to the Medina Association.

"Of parallel interest is the history of the M. E. church of the village, which was erected in 1842, on an eminence overlooking Beaver Creek, the land having been purchased from Benjamin Redfern. This and the church at the village or 'Corners' have always been under the same pastorate. With few changes except by way of repairs the church has remained as originally built till in the early years of the present century. The pastor at that time, Rev. Smith Kirk, personally superintended the work of renovating and rearranging the pews. But the building was small and inadequate and early in the year 1914, under the leadership of the pastor, Rev. E. A. Robb, the task of remodeling and enlarging the church was undertaken. The pastor toiled with the builders, and in July of the same year the building was completed and dedicated with great rejoicings. As it now stands it is a model country church with a cheerful and well furnished auditorium and a basement equipped with modern conveniences.

"With the development of the quarries the growth of the town was noticeably influenced by a wave of Swiss immigration. And in time as these people became established citizens, they too felt the need of a church home. To satisfy their desire and the longing of numbers of German families to attend services conducted in their own language, St. John's Evangelical Church was erected in the year 1901 in the southwestern part of the village. The land on which it was built was donated for that purpose by Mr. George Ludwig. As with the other two churches, the pulpit of St. John's has been supplied by out of town ministers. Thus far the work has been carried on in association with the St. Peter's Evangelical Church of Amherst, in the corporation. Rev. Mr. Lindenmeyer, beloved by all his parishioners, was the active worker who brought this church into existence. He served the people very faithfully

while pastor in Amherst. Now Rev. Mr. Egli succeeds him, carrying the work on with success.

"The three churches of the town, as existing today, are each characterized by some individuality. St. John's is essentially a German Church. The strength of the Methodist Church is largely due to the active support of the English people, who comprise a substantial part of the community, and who in coming to this country have naturally drifted into that church as their church at home. And the Congregational Church represents the remnant and survival of the old conditions and although not a flourishing church, it is maintained by a faithful few. With the development of the quarries what was once a pastoral community has been changed into an industrial one. The influx of population in recent years has been of all nationalities and almost entirely of the Catholic faith, so that the established churches have not realized any prosperity by the increased population of the town. Under the existing conditions, to the credit of the town and the people in the established churches, be it said that although without one resident pastor, three Protestant churches are maintained, in which regular services are held."

The Amherst Congregational Church

No accurate history of the Congregational Church at the center is obtainable. Some of the supposed facts relating to the founding of the church are here set down.

The church came into being soon after the Methodists had organized. The latter gave the use of their building for some time to the new organization which had been brought into existence through the efforts of Rev. Mr. Brown, of Brownhelm, Doctor Betts, Father Eells, and Rev. Mr. Goddell, of Birmingham. The original members were John Chapin, Mrs. Chapin, Mr. and Mrs. A. F. Moffatt, Mr. and Mrs. Freeman Nye, Nathan King, Miss Bassett, Almond Chapin, Homer Tyrell and wife, a Mr. Smith, Calvin Harris and wife, and Miss Harriet Chapin.

The church split at one time on the rock of abolitionism and formed two organizations. One part drew off to the South Ridge and there erected a church of their own. The other part remained in Amherst and subsequently built their church.

The church at the village was built in 1840, after many a hard struggle. The lot was the gift of Josiah Harris, who had given so much for public enterprise in the village. There were two factions within the church. One wished to be independent and the other wished to be united with the Congregational Association. The former were success-

ful but the church finally went over into the Congregational denomination after a few years of independent existence. For a number of years the church was supplied by professors from Oberlin College and Seminary. Then came some strong pastors who built up the church in splendid shape. Rev. Mr. Haskel deserves special mention for the service he rendered the church in the '70s. He will be remembered by many who enjoyed his ministry.

As one went into the church in the older days one saw the typical church of the time, box pews with doors, high pulpit with a flight of stairs leading up to it and a fine black walnut rail for a support. The choir gallery and organ loft were back of the pulpit. At one time, we are told, the minister used to stand in the middle of the church and keep turning around as he spoke. There was no pulpit. He stood where all could see him and where he could be at an equal distance from all.

In the cry for modern things the old furnishings of the church have been taken out. There are many who would give a great deal to be able to replace the old pews and the pulpit just as they were. But that day has past. We of the younger generation have failed to appreciate the really beautiful, quiet dignity of the plain old churches of our forefathers.

The old church still stands. Many changes have been made to it, however. A basement has been put under the church. New pews have been installed. The old organ is gone. The old gallery is shut off.

The method of church work has changed, too. Now the church is recognizing that God gave men bodies as well as souls and that the body demands as good care as possible because it is the temple of the soul. Hence the church has built a splendid gymnasium on the lot which used to be occupied by the horse sheds. Here classes are held for all ages, both boys and girls, and men and women. The rules for membership are entirely unsectarian. Catholic and Protestant alike enjoy the privileges of the gymnasium on an equal basis.

The Congregational Church has enjoyed a rapid growth in the past year or so due largely to the increase in population in the town, which has brought many good Scotch Presbyterians into the church. The membership has doubled in the past two years, being now about 125. The Sunday school has a membership of about 140 or 150.

Among the pastors of the past have been many able men. Rev. Mr. Hitchcock, father of Hon. Frank Hitchcock, was pastor here for some time. The founder of the Anti-Saloon League, Rev. Mr. Russell, was ordained in this church. Rev. Mr. Haskell served the church in an interim in his valuable service on the mission fields of Bulgaria and

Turkey. Rev. Philip Harding held the position of pastor for many years. All the famous old-time professors of the earlier days of Oberlin have spoken from the pulpit of this Congregational Church. President Fairchild numbered many friends here. The present pastor of this church is Robert G. Armstrong, an Oberlin graduate in college and seminary.

St. Peter's Evangelical Church

Rev. A. Egli furnishes the following account of St. Peter's Evangelical Church: "During the summer of 1856 a number of German residents of North Amherst and vicinity met in the present house of worship of the Congregational Church for the purpose of organizing a German Evangelical congregation. After an organization had been effected at this meeting, it was decided to purchase the lot upon which the present edifice stands and thereon erect a church. While this was in progress and for some time before the members had organized, meetings were held either at the home of Mr. Christian Brandau or in a hall, which was located on the second floor of the house now owned by Mr. Wm. Braun, of which the first floor then served as a store-room. Later on the congregation assembled either in the Congregational or the M. E. Church, where the services were conducted by the Revs. Allert and Steinert of Cleveland.

"On the 13th day of October, 1857, the church was ready for occupation and on that day was dedicated by Rev. Dr. Fischer, of Sandusky. Immediately after the dedication the congregation received as its first pastor the Rev. Mr. Laffler, who after a pastorate of about two years was succeeded by Rev. Kammerer. During his service of about six years the present bell was purchased. He was succeeded in turn by the Revs. Brasch, Werner, Hoese, Zwicker and Koestlin, each of whom served in the capacity of pastor of the congregation about two years. In 1875, during the pastorate of Rev. Koestlin, eighteen years after the church had been erected, it was found necessary to enlarge it, which was done at an expense of $1,600.00. In 1877 Rev. J. Vontobel received and accepted a call, and through his influence the congregation, which had thus far been independent of any denominational body, became a member of the 'German Evangelical Synod of North America.' That this connection has proven beneficial to the congregation is generally admitted. In 1883 Rev. W. A. Walter became pastor of the church. Through his efforts it was decided to build a new church, but as he accepted a call to Zanesville, O., in that year, his plans were carried out under his successor, Rev. F. M. Haefele. The church was dedicated

on the 22nd of May, 1892, the cost of the building being about $1,200.00. In June, 1897, Rev. Haefele removed to Cleveland, O., when Rev. S. Lindenmeyer was chosen as his successor. Under his successful administration of sixteen years the growth of the church was rapid; it steadily grew in membership from fifty to over two hundred families. Besides this, many improvements to the property were made, the present beautiful parsonage was built and the interior of the church remodeled at an expense of nearly $10,000.00.

"In June, 1913, Rev. Lindenmeyer accepted a call to Portsmouth, O. Since July 6, 1913, Rev. A. Egli has been pastor of this church. In the summer of 1914 the congregation remodeled the basement of the church and converted it into a modern Sunday School with all necessary conveniences for devotional services and social functions.

"The church today has a membership of 228 families, a Sunday School of 300 enrollment, a Ladies' Aid Society of 108, and a Young People's Society of 68 members. The congregation is in a flourishing condition and owns one of the best church properties in town."

St. Paul's Lutheran Church

St. Paul's Lutheran Church stands at the corner of West and School streets. It was established in the corporation in 1874. Rev. Louis Dammann was the first pastor. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Jordan, an active, energetic man, who combines with his pastoral work that of teaching in the parochial school maintained by the church. The church has recently been improved. Further records of this church have not been available.

St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church

The St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church was originated in 1868. For three years previous to this time Rev. L. Molon, of Elyria, had come over and conducted services in a room belonging to John Plato in the old Reuben Wolcott Building. There were about six families who attended. The numbers having considerably increased by 1868, it was decided to have a more suitable place of worship, so a lot was bought on Tenney Street from Joseph Trost. On this lot a church was built which was consecrated in August of that year. In a short time the congregation had outgrown the building and an addition was built in 1873. In 1872 and until 1875 Rev. R. Rouchy was in charge of the parish. Father Joseph Roemer succeeded him. The present priest is Rev. Fr. Espen. The Catholic Church in Amherst is in a flourishing condition. In addi-

tion to a well kept and attractive church there is a fine rectory. Several organizations give opportunities to the members of this parish to work in the interests of the church.

Salem Church (Evangelical Association)

The following account comes from the pen of Rev. J. G. Zeigler, pastor of the "Stone Church." "The Salem Church of the Evangelical Association, familiarly known as 'The Stone Church,' had its inception in a class that was organized in 1836. Early in the thirties of the present century quite a number of German immigrants began to settle in the present boundaries of Lorain County. They had received an excellent religious training in the Mother Country; but when they began to settle in the dense forests of the 'Western Reserve' they became as sheep without a shepherd.

"About the same time that these immigrants began to hew out homes for themselves and their posterity, the scouts of the Evangelical Association, those men of fearless endeavor, undaunted courage and tireless energy, at that time called 'Circuit Riders,' began to cross the Allegheny Mountains and resolutely to set their faces toward the then western wilds of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois.

"One of the first pioneer missionaries to push through the forests and to look up these pioneer settlers was Jacob Lutz. He would visit the scattered settlers during the day and in the evening they would gather in one of the larger log houses, or log churches, one of which stood on the Lake Road west of Oak Point, for religious services. The next day he would push on to another settlement, but would make arrangements to return in three or four weeks, according to the size of his circuit. In the following years J. J. Kopp and J. Lawprecht supplemented the labors of Jacob Lutz.

"In 1836 Jacob Lutz organized the first society and called it Lake Class. The meeting was held about two miles north of North Amherst. In 1848 the first church, known as Salem Church, was erected. Mr. Adam Holl, who owned what is now known as the Hageman farm, about two miles north from Amherst, donated the necessary land to erect the building on, and George Dute, John Vetter, Adam Baumhart, Jacob and George Keller and others gave the timbers of the proposed church. The congregation prospered so that in 1861 it was thought best to purchase or erect a parsonage in North Amherst, and as soon as deemed advisable to build also a church. A few years later a parsonage was purchased which stood on the lot which the present parsonage of this church occupies. In 1866 a large and commodious church in Brownhelm Township,

near the Vermilion River, was offered for sale because the congregation had disbanded. This building was purchased, taken down and then rebuilt in North Amherst on a lot southeast of the present Stone Church. Our fellow townsman, Mr. George Aschenbach, had charge of reerecting the building. The old church north of town was sold to George Dute. In 1881 the present stone edifice was erected and in 1895 a new and commodious parsonage was built.

"The old Salem congregation was not only the mother of the present Lorain, South Ridge, Brownhelm and Huron Congregations; but it also awakened a camp meeting spirit that is as fervid today as it was over fifty years ago, when the first meeting was held. This first meeting was held in 1859 on the farm of Adam Hasenpflug, in Brownhelm Township. Then for three successive years the meetings were held in the month of August, on the farm of John Berg in Black River Township; from 1863 to 1873 they were held on the George Dute farm north of Amherst; from 1874 to 1884 on the farm of George Hoehle, two miles west of Huron, and since 1884 on the grounds of the Camp Meeting Association in Linwood Park.

"The following have served as settled pastors: 1854-55, J. G. Theuer and M. Hoehn; 1856, G. Behner; 1857, C. Tramer and F. French; 1858, A. Yambert and A. Dieke; 1859, L. Sheueman and R. Statz; 1860, G. Behner; 1861, John Schafer and L. Seitker; 1862, John Walz and G. Hasenpflug; 1863, John Walz; 1864-65, F. French and J. K. Pontius; 1866, P. Hehn and C. Ehrhardt; 1867, C. Ehrhardt and F. Zeller; 1868, J. J. Kopp and A. Woehr; 1869, A. Woehr and G. Henney; 1870, J. K. Pontius and J. D. Seip; 1871-72, J. K. Pontius and G. Behner; 1873-74, John Honecker and Theo. Suhr; 1875, John Honecker and V. Braun; 1876, C. L. Witt and V. Braun; 1877, C. L. Witt and G. Martin; 1878-79, Jacob Honecker and C. A. Walz; 1880, Jacob Honecker and L. Pfeiffer; 1881, V. Braun and J. G. Zeigler; 1882, V. Braun and P. Fowl; 1883, V. Braun and E. Koehue; 1884, G. Heinrich and E. Keohue; 1885, G. Heinrich and H. Fuessner; 1886, C. A. Mewk and J. E. Moeller; 1887, C. A. Mewk and C. A. Walz; 1888, C. A. Walz and Jacob Wahe; 1889, C. A. Walz and A. Woerner; 1890, C. F. Braun and S. E. Goetz; 1891, C. F. Braun and W. L. Seith; 1892, Jacob Honecker and W. L. Seith; 1893, Jacob Honecker and A. Peter; 1894, Jacob Honecker and M. Kossin; 1895-96, G. Gaehr and John Hoffman; 1897, G. Gaehr and A. Peter; 1898-99, F. Willman and A. Peter; 1900, Jacob Wahl and C. Parman; 1901-02, J. Wahl and A. G. Dornheim; 1903-4, W. L. Seith and J. G. Knippel; 1905, W. L. Seith and A. Woerner; 1906, H. Fuessner and A. Woerner; 1907, H. Fuessner and W. H. Herkner; 1908-10, H. Fuessner; 1911—, J. G. Zeigler.

Episcopal Mission

An Episcopal mission has been started in very recent years under the care of Rev. R. J. Riblet, of Oberlin. This congregation purchased and remodeled the Spring Street Schoolhouse for a church building and there services are held regularly.

Lodges

In the very early days Amherst did not seem to need formally organized fraternities. The pioneer situation is well stated in the sentence "the community was one large fraternity." But as the village grew, it became evident that the American thirst for lodge life must be satisfied.

The Odd Fellows were the first to respond at Amherst, and in 1852 organized Plato Lodge No. 203. Judge Harris gave the land upon which the town hall now stands, the upper story of which was to be used by the Odd Fellows for their lodge room. In 1871 they built their own hall.

The Masons organized Stonington Lodge No. 503 in 1875. Its first meetings were held in a building on the corner of Main and Tenney streets. This was occupied until 1910, when the headquarters of the lodge were transferred to rooms over the German Bank, corner of Church and Elyria streets.

The Knights of Pythias formed Amherst Lodge No. 74 in 1874, and Amherst Temple of Pythian Sisters No. 363 was instituted in 1909. Mystic Hive No. 12, Lady Maccabees of the World, was organized in 1893. Other organizations worthy of note are Hickory Tree Grange, reorganized in 1896; Amherst Aerie No. 1,442, Fraternal Order of Eagles, instituted in 1906; Amherst Council No. 265, Knights and Ladies of Security, instituted at South Amherst, in 1895, and Quarry Homestead No. 1,737, Brotherhood of American Yeomen, instituted in 1908.

Industries and Banks

When Amherst was a small village surrounded by a promising, if not a wonderfully productive agricultural country; when the railroad was discussed as a project of possible revival, a little iron foundry was started for the making and repairing of farming implements. After the early grist mills came the foundry, but the latter disappeared and at a later period the manufacture of cheese gave the village and the neighboring country quite an impetus. In the late '70s, when George Fuller was operating a flourishing grist mill, and Eggleson, Braman &

Company and Eggleson, Horr & Warner were running big cheese factories, the products of which were shipped from Amherst, the village was an industrial center of some pretensions.

At the present time, although a number of large stores and two banks accommodate not only the villagers themselves but a large rural area, there is only one considerable industry within the corporate limits. In 1908 the United States Automatic Company was organized by home people. It operates a good-sized plant in the manufacture of special parts for automobiles, washing machines and general machinery. W. H. Schibley is president of the company; A. R. Purmont, vice president; A. G. Menz, secretary, and A. J. Uthe, treasurer.

For a number of years Amherst has had a cold storage plant. A former enterprise of that character was suspended for a time, but was revived by the Amherst Cold Storage Company, which erected a large building on the site of the old and smaller plant.

The Amherst German Bank Company was organized in 1906, and opened for business in January of the following year. All of the men who thus combined had lived in the town at least forty years, and all but one had been born there. The officers are: E. H. Nicholl, president; George Hollstein, vice president; William H. Schibley, cashier. The capital of the bank is $50,000, surplus and undivided profits, $10,500, and deposits, $560,000.

The Amherst Park Banking Company was organized in April, 1915. It has a capital of $25,000, and deposits of $39,000 (fall of 1915).

Newspapers

Moreover, as an indication of its prevailing enterprise, Amherst has two newspapers—the Reporter and the Weekly News. The first newspaper published in the village was the Amherst Free Press, issued first on July 31, 1875, by F. M. Lewis, editor and proprietor. With the exception of short periods during the first two years of the enterprise, Mr. Lewis continued in sole control until the establishment of the Reporter.

The Reporter was founded in 1892 and the Amherst Weekly News in 1914. The Reporter is owned, printed and edited by H. K. Clock; the News is under the management of a stock company and is edited by Miss Addie Fields.

6241 041